

ELLEN G. WHITE ESTATE

LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS VOL. 25 (1910-1915)

Ellen G. White

Table of Contents

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Table of Contents | 2 |
| 1910 | 13 |
| Letters | 13 |
| Lt 2, 1910 | 13 |
| Lt 4, 1910 | 16 |
| Lt 6, 1910 | 19 |
| Lt 8, 1910 | 23 |
| Lt 10, 1910 | 28 |
| Lt 12, 1910 | 31 |
| Lt 12a, 1910 | 36 |
| Lt 14, 1910 | 40 |
| Lt 16, 1910 | 43 |
| Lt 18, 1910 | 45 |
| Lt 19, 1910 | 50 |
| Lt 20, 1910 | 51 |
| Lt 21, 1910 | 53 |
| Lodi Meeting and School | 53 |
| Lt 24, 1910 | 58 |
| Lt 26, 1910 | 64 |
| Lt 28, 1910 | 66 |
| Lt 30, 1910 | 69 |
| Lt 32, 1910 | 72 |
| Lt 32a, 1910 | 75 |
| Lt 34, 1910 | 83 |
| Lt 36, 1910 | 85 |
| Lt 38, 1910 | 88 |
| Lt 39, 1910 | 91 |
| Lt 40, 1910 | 92 |
| Lt 42, 1910 | 94 |
| Lt 44, 1910 | 97 |
| Work in the Camp-Meetings | 98 |
| Lt 46, 1910 | 102 |
| Lt 48, 1910 | 103 |
| Lt 50, 1910 | 107 |
| Lt 52, 1910 | 110 |
| Lt 54, 1910 | 112 |
| Lt 56, 1910 | 114 |
| Lt 58, 1910 | 117 |
| Lt 58a, 1910 | 124 |
| Lt 58b, 1910 | 125 |
| Lt 59, 1910 | 127 |
| Lt 60, 1910 | 128 |
| Lt 61, 1910 | 131 |
| Lt 62, 1910 | 136 |
| Lt 64, 1910 | 139 |
| Lt 66, 1910 | 143 |
| Lt 68, 1910 | 147 |
| Lt 70, 1910 | 149 |
| Lt 72, 1910 | 154 |

| | |
|---------------------|-----|
| Entering the Cities | 155 |
| Lt 74, 1910 | 158 |
| Entering the Cities | 160 |
| Lt 76, 1910 | 162 |
| Lt 77, 1910 | 163 |
| Lt 78, 1910 | 165 |
| Lt 80, 1910 | 168 |
| Entering the Cities | 171 |
| Lt 82, 1910 | 172 |
| Entering the Cities | 174 |
| Lt 84, 1910 | 176 |
| Lt 86, 1910 | 179 |
| Lt 88, 1910 | 181 |
| Lt 90, 1910 | 184 |
| Lt 92, 1910 | 186 |
| Lt 94, 1910 | 190 |
| Lt 96, 1910 | 193 |
| Lt 98, 1910 | 196 |
| Lt 100, 1910 | 198 |
| Lt 102, 1910 | 204 |
| Lt 104, 1910 | 208 |
| Lt 106, 1910 | 213 |
| Lt 108, 1910 | 215 |
| Lt 112, 1910 | 218 |
| Lt 114, 1910 | 220 |
| Lt 116, 1910 | 223 |
| Lt 117, 1910 | 226 |
| Lt 118, 1910 | 227 |
| Lt 120, 1910 | 230 |
| Lt 122, 1910 | 232 |
| Lt 124, 1910 | 235 |
| Lt 126, 1910 | 237 |
| Lt 127, 1910 | 241 |
| Lt 128, 1910 | 244 |
| Lt 130, 1910 | 249 |
| Lt 132, 1910 | 251 |
| Lt 134, 1910 | 257 |
| Lt 136, 1910 | 261 |
| Lt 138, 1910 | 263 |
| Lt 140, 1910 | 266 |
| Lt 142, 1910 | 269 |
| Lt 144, 1910 | 270 |
| Lt 146, 1910 | 272 |
| Lt 148, 1910 | 276 |
| Lt 150, 1910 | 279 |
| Lt 151, 1910 | 281 |
| Lt 152, 1910 | 284 |
| Lt 153, 1910 | 285 |
| Lt 154, 1910 | 288 |
| Lt 155, 1910 | 290 |
| Lt 156, 1910 | 295 |
| Lt 157, 1910 | 300 |
| Lt 158, 1910 | 302 |

| | |
|------------------------------|------------|
| Lt 159, 1910 | 303 |
| Lt 160, 1910 | 304 |
| Lt 161, 1910 | 306 |
| Lt 162, 1910 | 310 |
| Lt 163, 1910 | 312 |
| Lt 164, 1910 | 317 |
| Lt 165, 1910 | 321 |
| Manuscripts | 323 |
| Ms 1, 1910 | 323 |
| Manuscripts | 325 |
| Ms 1, 1910 | 325 |
| Ms 1a, 1910 | 327 |
| Ms 3, 1910 | 330 |
| Ms 5, 1910 | 333 |
| Ms 7, 1910 | 338 |
| Ms 9, 1910 | 340 |
| Ms 11, 1910 | 347 |
| Ms 13, 1910 | 351 |
| Ms 15, 1910 | 355 |
| Individual Effort | 357 |
| The Nearness of the End | 358 |
| As a Lamp That Burneth | 360 |
| Ms 17, 1910 | 363 |
| Ms 19, 1910 | 365 |
| Health to be Preserved | 366 |
| Two and Two | 366 |
| Ms 21, 1910 | 368 |
| Ms 23, 1910 | 371 |
| Ms 25, 1910 | 378 |
| Ms 26, 1910 | 386 |
| Ms 27, 1910 | 389 |
| Ms 29, 1910 | 394 |
| Ms 31, 1910 | 397 |
| Ms 33, 1910 | 401 |
| Ms 35, 1910 | 402 |
| Ms 37, 1910 | 403 |
| Ms 39, 1910 | 404 |
| Ms 41, 1910 | 410 |
| Ms 43, 1910 | 414 |
| Ms 45, 1910 | 417 |
| Ms 47, 1910 | 420 |
| Ms 49, 1910 | 423 |
| Ms 51, 1910 | 429 |
| Ms 53, 1910 | 433 |
| Ms 55, 1910 | 443 |
| Ms 55a, 1910 | 445 |
| Ms 57, 1910 | 447 |
| Ms 59, 1910 | 455 |
| Ms 60, 1910 | 457 |
| Ms 61, 1910 | 458 |
| Ms 62, 1910 | 462 |
| Ms 63, 1910 | 466 |
| Ministry of John the Baptist | 467 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| How to Work the Cities | 468 |
| Confide in Jesus | 469 |
| Follow the Word of God | 470 |
| Ms 64, 1910 | 471 |
| Ms 65, 1910 | 482 |
| Ms 66, 1910 | 490 |
| Ms 67, 1910 | 494 |
| City Work. How Shall We Begin? | 504 |
| Ms 68, 1910 | 509 |
| Ms 69, 1910 | 512 |
| Ms 70, 1910 | 515 |
| An Interview with Mrs. E. G. White | 515 |
| Ms 71, 1910 | 520 |
| Ms 72, 1910 | 527 |
| Ms 73, 1910 | 537 |
| Ms 74, 1910 | 545 |
| Ms 75, 1910 | 550 |
| Ms 76, 1910 | 558 |
| Ms 77, 1910 | 563 |
| Ms 78, 1910 | 574 |
| Ms 79, 1910 | 582 |
| Ms 79a, 1910 | 592 |
| Ms 80, 1910 | 605 |
| Ms 81, 1910 | 610 |
| Ms 82, 1910 | 619 |
| Ms 83, 1910 | 624 |
| Ms 84, 1910 | 634 |
| Ms 85, 1910 | 650 |
| (Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White at Berkeley Camp-Meeting.) | 650 |
| Ms 86, 1910 | 664 |
| (Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White at Berkeley Camp-Meeting, Sunday, August 21, 1910.) | 664 |
| Ms 87, 1910 | 675 |
| Ms 88, 1910 | 676 |
| Ms 89, 1910 | 678 |
| Ms 90, 1910 | 679 |
| Ms 91, 1910 | 682 |
| Ms 92, 1910 | 687 |
| Ms 93, 1910 | 688 |

1911 692

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Letters | 692 |
| Lt 2, 1911 | 692 |
| Lt 4, 1911 | 693 |
| Lt 6, 1911 | 697 |
| Lt 8, 1911 | 698 |
| Lt 10, 1911 | 700 |
| Lt 12, 1911 | 702 |
| Lt 14, 1911 | 708 |
| Lt 15, 1911 | 710 |
| Message to Leaders in Washington | 710 |
| Lt 16, 1911 | 714 |
| Lt 18, 1911 | 716 |
| Lt 20, 1911 | 717 |
| Lt 22, 1911 | 719 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| A Deeper Concentration | 724 |
| Lt 24, 1911 | 730 |
| Lt 26, 1911 | 731 |
| Lt 28, 1911 | 732 |
| Lt 30, 1911 | 737 |
| Lt 32, 1911 | 742 |
| Lt 32a, 1911 | 744 |
| Lt 34, 1911 | 745 |
| Lt 36, 1911 | 747 |
| Lt 38, 1911 | 749 |
| Lt 40, 1911 | 750 |
| Lt 41, 1911 | 754 |
| Lt 44, 1911 | 757 |
| Lt 46, 1911 | 761 |
| Lt 48, 1911 | 769 |
| Lt 50, 1911 | 772 |
| Lt 52, 1911 | 776 |
| Lt 54, 1911 | 779 |
| Lt 56, 1911 | 781 |
| Lt 57, 1911 | 784 |
| Lt 58, 1911 | 785 |
| Lt 60, 1911 | 787 |
| Lt 62, 1911 | 790 |
| Lt 64, 1911 | 792 |
| Lt 66, 1911 | 795 |
| Lt 70, 1911 | 799 |
| Lt 72, 1911 | 801 |
| Lt 74, 1911 | 803 |
| Lt 76, 1911 | 805 |
| Lt 78, 1911 | 808 |
| Lt 79, 1911 | 811 |
| Elder J. A. Burden's Work, Burdens of Medical Workers | 811 |
| Lt 80, 1911 | 814 |
| Lt 82, 1911 | 818 |
| Lt 84, 1911 | 821 |
| Lt 86, 1911 | 823 |
| Lt 88, 1911 | 825 |
| Lt 90, 1911 | 827 |
| Lt 91, 1911 | 831 |
| Lt 92, 1911 | 832 |
| Lt 94, 1911 | 835 |
| Lt 96, 1911 | 837 |
| Lt 100, 1911 | 840 |
| Lt 104, 1911 | 844 |
| Lt 106, 1911 | 849 |
| Lt 108, 1911 | 850 |
| Lt 110, 1911 | 851 |
| Lt 112, 1911 | 852 |
| Lt 114, 1911 | 854 |
| Lt 116, 1911 | 856 |
| Manuscripts | 857 |
| Ms 1, 1911 | 857 |
| Ms 2, 1911 | 862 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Ms 3, 1911 | 867 |
| Ms 5, 1911 | 874 |
| Ms 7, 1911 | 875 |
| Ms 9, 1911 | 877 |
| Our Duty to Reach Out | 879 |
| Unity Among the Workers | 881 |
| Not Amusements, but Consecrated Work | 881 |
| Ms 11, 1911 | 884 |
| Ms 13, 1911 | 891 |
| Ms 15, 1911 | 893 |
| Ms 17, 1911 | 896 |
| Ms 19, 1911 | 904 |
| Ms 21, 1911 | 907 |
| Ms 23, 1911 | 911 |
| Accusations | 911 |
| The Publishing of Compilations | 911 |
| Anti-Meat Pledge | 912 |
| Ms 25, 1911 | 914 |
| Ms 27, 1911 | 922 |
| (Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White, Long Beach, California, Friday, August 18, 1911.) | 922 |
| Ms 29, 1911 | 929 |
| Isaiah 1 | 929 |
| Prayer for the Sick | 930 |
| The Purpose of our Institutions | 933 |
| Jehoshaphat | 935 |
| Jezebel's Wicked Course | 936 |
| Elisha | 939 |
| Haggai | 939 |
| Following Wrong Principles | 941 |
| The Wage Question | 942 |
| Pioneers | 943 |
| Ms 31, 1911 | 945 |
| Praising God | 945 |
| A Perfect Saviour | 946 |
| God's Love for Us | 947 |
| Faith—What is It? | 948 |
| The Power of the Gospel | 949 |
| A New Commandment | 949 |
| God's Love for Us | 951 |
| Faithfulness in the Christian Life | 952 |
| The Work Before Us | 953 |
| A Willingness to Yield | 954 |
| Working With the Women's Christian Temperance Union | 954 |
| The Opportunities of Youth | 955 |
| Resisting Temptation | 957 |
| The Love of God | 960 |
| Justice and Grace | 960 |
| Ms 33, 1911 | 962 |
| Ms 35, 1911 | 963 |
| Ms 37, 1911 | 964 |
| Ms 39, 1911 | 965 |
| Ms 41, 1911 | 966 |
| Ms 43, 1911 | 967 |
| Ms 45, 1911 | 968 |
| Ms 47, 1911 | 974 |
| Ms 49, 1911 | 975 |
| Ms 51, 1911 | 978 |

| | |
|--|------|
| Ms 53, 1911 | 979 |
| Ms 55, 1911 | 982 |
| Ms 56, 1911 | 988 |
| Ms 56a, 1911 | 991 |
| Ms 57, 1911 | 994 |
| Ms 58, 1911 | 997 |
| Ms 59, 1911 | 1000 |
| Ms 60, 1911 | 1004 |
| Ms 61, 1911 | 1006 |
| Ms 62, 1911 | 1013 |
| Ms 63, 1911 | 1016 |
| Ms 64, 1911 | 1020 |
| Ms 65, 1911 | 1024 |
| The Need of Reconversion | 1024 |
| A Call to Awake | 1025 |
| Parents to Follow Christ's Example | 1027 |
| Heart Service Required | 1029 |
| Honor the Lord in Word | 1029 |
| A Great Work to Be Done in Families | 1030 |
| Wake Up! | 1031 |
| False Education | 1031 |
| Ms 66, 1911 | 1033 |
| Ms 67, 1911 | 1039 |
| Ms 68, 1911 | 1041 |
| Ms 69, 1911 | 1047 |
| Ms 70, 1911 | 1051 |
| Ms 71, 1911 | 1058 |
| Ms 72, 1911 | 1065 |
| Ms 73, 1911 | 1071 |
| Ms 74, 1911 | 1079 |
| Ms 75, 1911 | 1086 |
| Ms 76, 1911 | 1092 |
| Interview Regarding Men and Women Physicians | 1092 |

1912

1097

Letters

| | |
|-------------|------|
| Lt 2, 1912 | 1097 |
| Lt 4, 1912 | 1100 |
| Lt 6, 1912 | 1102 |
| Lt 8, 1912 | 1104 |
| Lt 10, 1912 | 1107 |
| Lt 12, 1912 | 1110 |
| Lt 14, 1912 | 1112 |
| Lt 16, 1912 | 1114 |
| Lt 18, 1912 | 1116 |
| Lt 20, 1912 | 1120 |
| Lt 22, 1912 | 1122 |
| Lt 24, 1912 | 1124 |
| Lt 26, 1912 | 1125 |
| Lt 28, 1912 | 1126 |
| Lt 30, 1912 | 1128 |
| Lt 32, 1912 | 1131 |
| Lt 34, 1912 | 1136 |
| Lt 36, 1912 | 1138 |

| | |
|---|-------------|
| Lt 38, 1912 | 1139 |
| Lt 40, 1912 | 1140 |
| Lt 42, 1912 | 1141 |
| Lt 44, 1912 | 1143 |
| Lt 46, 1912 | 1145 |
| Manuscripts | 1146 |
| Ms 1, 1912 | 1146 |
| The Disobedient Prophet | 1148 |
| Ms 3, 1912 | 1151 |
| Ms 5, 1912 | 1155 |
| Ms 7, 1912 | 1158 |
| Ms 9, 1912 | 1161 |
| Ms 11, 1912 | 1162 |
| Ms 13, 1912 | 1167 |
| Ms 14, 1912 | 1171 |
| Ms 14a, 1912 | 1174 |
| Ms 15, 1912 | 1184 |
| Ms 16, 1912 | 1192 |
| Ms 17, 1912 | 1193 |
| Ms 19, 1912 | 1196 |
| Ms 21, 1912 | 1197 |
| Ms 23, 1912 | 1199 |
| Ms 25, 1912 | 1200 |
| Ms 27, 1912 | 1201 |
| Ms 29, 1912 | 1202 |
| Ms 31, 1912 | 1203 |
| Ms 33, 1912 | 1204 |
| Proper Remuneration for Ministers Testimonies for the Church 5:374, 375 | 1208 |
| MS. published in Gospel Workers, 306, 307, (1892 ed.). | 1209 |
| Special Testimony, No. 10, pp. 17-19; March 14, 1897. | 1210 |
| Unpublished MS. | 1211 |
| Ms 43a, 1897 | 1212 |
| Lt 168, 1899 | 1214 |
| Ms 16, 1902 | 1215 |
| From Lt 25, January 12, 1904 | 1216 |
| From Ms 101, July 21, 1902 | 1216 |
| From Ms 82, 1904 | 1217 |
| Ms 35, 1912 | 1219 |
| Ms 37, 1912 | 1220 |
| Ms 39, 1912 | 1221 |
| Ms 41, 1912 | 1225 |
| Ms 43, 1912 | 1229 |
| Laboring Amidst Discouragements | 1232 |
| Ms 45, 1912 | 1234 |
| Ms 47, 1912 | 1235 |
| Sacred Footprints in Our Own Land | 1235 |
| Blessings in Disguise | 1236 |
| Have You Been Imposed Upon? | 1237 |
| Inviting Angels to Our Homes | 1237 |
| Reflex Influence on Physical Health | 1238 |
| Ms 49, 1912 | 1239 |
| Ms 51, 1912 | 1244 |
| Ms 53, 1912 | 1249 |
| Ms 55, 1912 | 1256 |

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Ms 57, 1912 | 1260 |
| Ms 59, 1912 | 1265 |
| Work in the Cities | 1267 |
| Ms 61, 1912 | 1268 |
| Ms 63, 1912 | 1269 |
| Ms 65, 1912 | 1279 |
| Ms 67, 1912 | 1289 |
| Ms 69, 1912 | 1290 |
| Test on Appetite | 1290 |
| The Smiting of the Rock | 1292 |
| The Vision of Moses | 1295 |
| Ms 70, 1912 | 1308 |
| Wages of Physicians | 1309 |
| Ms 71, 1912 | 1310 |
| Ms 73, 1912 | 1314 |
| Ms 75, 1912 | 1320 |
| Wages | 1320 |
| Test of Character | 1320 |
| What Is Truth? | 1320 |
| True Education | 1321 |
| Ms 76, 1912 | 1323 |
| Ms 77, 1912 | 1324 |
| Ms 78, 1912 | 1330 |
| Ms 79, 1912 | 1335 |
| Ms 80, 1912 | 1342 |
| Ms 81, 1912 | 1346 |
| Ms 82, 1912 | 1352 |
| Ms 83, 1912 | 1359 |
| Regarding the Nashville Sanitarium: An Interview of Elder W. C. White with Mrs. E. G. White, Sunday morning, January 14, 1912 | 1359 |
| Ms 84, 1912 | 1365 |
| Ms 85, 1912 | 1366 |
| An Interview Between D. E. Robinson and Ellen G. White, April 8, 1912 | 1366 |
| Ms 86, 1912 | 1368 |
| An Interview Between C. C. Crisler and Ellen G. White Regarding Loma Linda | 1368 |
| 1913 | 1375 |
| Letters | 1375 |
| Lt 3, 1913 | 1375 |
| The World Asleep | 1375 |
| Broader Views | 1376 |
| A Remarkable Dream | 1378 |
| 1913 | 1381 |
| Letters | 1381 |
| Lt 3, 1913 | 1381 |
| The World Asleep | 1381 |
| Broader Views | 1382 |
| A Remarkable Dream | 1384 |
| 1913 | 1387 |
| Letters | 1387 |
| Lt 3, 1913 | 1387 |
| The World Asleep | 1387 |
| Broader Views | 1388 |
| A Remarkable Dream | 1390 |

| | |
|---|-------------|
| Lt 5, 1913 | 1393 |
| Lt 7, 1913 | 1396 |
| Lt 9, 1913 | 1400 |
| Lt 10, 1913 | 1401 |
| Lt 11, 1913 | 1403 |
| Lt 13, 1913 | 1406 |
| Manuscripts | 1408 |
| Ms 2, 1913 | 1408 |
| Ms 4, 1913 | 1410 |
| Ms 6, 1913 | 1416 |
| Ms 8, 1913 | 1421 |
| Ms 10, 1913 | 1422 |
| Ms 12, 1913 | 1423 |
| Ms 14, 1913 | 1434 |
| Ms 16, 1913 | 1441 |
| Ms 18, 1913 | 1445 |
| Ms 20, 1913 | 1449 |
| Ms 22, 1913 | 1453 |
| Ms 23, 1913 | 1464 |
| 1914 | 1469 |
| Letters | 1469 |
| Lt 2, 1914 | 1469 |
| Lt 3, 1914 | 1473 |
| Manuscripts | 1474 |
| Ms 2, 1914 | 1474 |
| Ms 4, 1914 | 1479 |
| Ms 6, 1914 | 1480 |
| Ms 8, 1914 | 1481 |
| Ms 10, 1914 | 1490 |
| Interview of E. G. White with Dr. Thomason | 1490 |
| Ms 12, 1914 | 1495 |
| Ms 13, 1914 | 1499 |
| Ms 14, 1914 | 1501 |
| Ellen White Comments on "The Value of Organization" by C. C. Crisler, as reported by W. C. White. | 1501 |
| Ms 15, 1914 | 1503 |
| Ms 16, 1914 | 1505 |
| Ellen White's Comments at Worship, Wednesday evening, August 5, 1914 | 1505 |
| Ms 17, 1914 | 1508 |
| Prayer by Sister E. G. White during an interview with Elder and Mrs. E.W. Farnsworth | 1508 |
| 1915 | 1510 |
| Manuscripts | 1510 |
| Ms 1, 1915 | 1510 |
| Testimony of Ellen G. White | 1510 |
| To Her Grandchildren | 1511 |
| 1915 | 1512 |
| Manuscripts | 1512 |
| Ms 1, 1915 | 1512 |
| Testimony of Ellen G. White | 1512 |
| To Her Grandchildren | 1513 |
| Ms 2, 1915 | 1514 |
| An Interview Between Dr. David Paulson and Mrs. E. G. White | 1514 |

| | |
|---|------|
| Ms 3, 1915 | 1521 |
| Ms 4, 1915 | 1522 |
| Words spoken by Sister White during an interview with C. C. Crisler, Sunday forenoon, March 7, 1915 | 1522 |
| Ms 5, 1915 | 1524 |
| An Interview Between C. C. Crisler and Mrs. Ellen G. White, Wednesday morning, March 10, 1915 | 1524 |

1910

Letters

Lt 2, 1910

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

January 10, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder S. N. Haskell
Box 597
Oakland, California

Dear Brother Haskell:

I received a letter from you evening after the Sabbath.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 1*

Of late I have been in poor health. There seems to be upon me an influenza that makes it difficult for me to write as I would like to. My eyes trouble me, and there is a pain at the base of my brain. For many nights I have slept but little and have risen early in the morning. Yet I will not complain; for the Lord sustains me remarkably. My heart is fixed on the Saviour.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 2*

I feel an intense interest that the work of God shall break its bonds. I desire to see broken every yoke that has been put upon the Lord's servants, yokes that have prevented many of them from acting in harmony with the light the Lord would give them. My work has been much harder than it would have been, had all our brethren acted in harmony with the instruction given in the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. I sometimes feel sick at heart when I consider how the work

has been hindered by men who are eager to use authority. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord has strengthened me in a remarkable manner during the last year. At the General Conference in Washington, a plain message was given me, and the Spirit of the Lord gave me power of utterance. I know that the message borne in Washington was a message of truth. In Boulder, in Oakland, and also in other places, I have borne a similar message. I could not hold my peace, but, standing on my feet in weakness, the power of God rested upon me as I appealed to the people. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 4*

The power of God rested upon me when I last spoke in Oakland. When I called upon the people to consecrate themselves to God, and to become laborers together with Jesus Christ, so far as we could see, every one in that crowded church rose to his feet. My heart was deeply moved as I offered prayer in their behalf. I wished that they might sing, "There are angels hovering round." I am so grateful to God that He gave me strength to speak to the people in Oakland. Let the heart be humbled with a sense of the greatness and the importance of the work that we have to do. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 5*

I am instructed to say, Let the converting power of God rest upon physicians, upon ministers, and upon conference officials. As a people we are far behind where we might have been, had our brethren in positions of responsibility always walked in the counsel of God, instead of assuming an arbitrary authority that has greatly retarded His work. There should now be an entire change based upon thorough conversion. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 6*

"Thus saith the high and holy One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before Me, and the souls which I have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid Me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts

unto him, and to his mourners.” [Isaiah 57:15-18.]*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 7*

Let every yoke now be broken. There is a most solemn work to be done in seeking the Lord. I have not lost the spirit of the messages that came to me in such power.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 8*

I have just read your letter regarding the work of Prof. Owen. Notwithstanding the fears and suspicions of some of our brethren in regard to his ability, I am not sorry that I have helped him by a small donation. We must have faith in God and be careful how we hold back because of our unbelief those whom the Lord can use in His service. It is a sad thing to doubt a man’s truthfulness. There may have been some circumstances that would lead to doubt, yet the doubting side is not profitable.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 9*

Be of good courage in the Lord. Stand fast in truth and righteousness, whatever you may have to meet. Rest in the Lord. Talk faith; talk hopefully, and let the soul repose in the words of Christ, “Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” [John 16:33.] Let the light of truth shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Let us lay hold of the arm of Infinite power and rest in the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 10*

I tell Willie that I do not know as I shall be able to attend the important meetings that are soon to be held in Mountain View, but the Lord can strengthen me at the right time. At times when I lie awake in the night, I pray, and lay hold by faith of the words, “Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” [Matthew 7:7.]*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 4, 1910

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

January 13, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 544-545; CME 42, KC 168*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. D. H. Kress

Dear Brother Kress:

I have received your letter and will now write a few words in reply. I have no desire for you to be in any place, except where the Lord would have you.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 1*

My mind has been burdened in behalf of the large cities of the East. Besides New York City, where you labored last summer, there is a important city of Boston, near which is situated the Melrose Sanitarium. And I know of no place where there is a greater need for a rebuilding of the first works then in Boston, and in Portland, Maine, where the first messages were given in power, but where now there is but a little handful of our people.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 2*

The light given me is that there should be a binding about of the work at Takoma Park, and that destitute places must be worked; for there is a world to be warned. There is danger in gathering too many responsibilities in one place. To those who are planning to do great things in Washington, I would say, The name does not make the place. Already in Washington there is the school, the sanitarium, and the publishing house. If our brethren unduly enlarge the work in Washington, there will be more than they can handle, and there will be called to that place more workers who should be proclaiming the truth in needy fields.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 3*

Our leading brethren have need of a deep working of the saving grace of God. Read and understand the *sixth chapter of Galatians*. Unless the converting power of God comes into our institutions in a most decided manner, there will be a sad state of things. *25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 4*

There is danger, my brother, of your becoming too anxious and of making your own plans. You must guard against following your own inclinations. Do not be anxious lest you should not stand in the highest place. Such a trait is not best to be developed. The Lord requires that every man shall stand in moral accountability to God and to his fellow men. I have not a word to say to hinder you from following the guiding hand of God, but I beg of you to bear in mind the neglected cities. The Lord God of Israel is calling for these cities now to be worked. Results will be seen as an interest is created. *25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 5*

The truth of the Word of God is free. One who is a physician and a religious teacher will find a work to do that will result in the salvation of souls. The form of sound words in religious teaching, sustained by a "Thus saith the Lord," will have a saving influence. A physician can so express himself that he will be invited to speak before various companies and will be received. As a teacher, a physician can watch his opportunities; for the Word of God is to go freely. *25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 6*

Those who will enter our large cities to labor as medical evangelists must begin their work in a very wise way. Angels of God will make the impression, and, under the hallowed influence of the Holy Spirit, hearts will be touched. The words of the speaker bringing the form of sound doctrine into actual contact with [the hearer will result in] the saving of souls. *25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 7*

There is a great work to be done, and it will be cut short in righteousness. As Christ's ambassadors, we are to come under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, learning our duty and our doctrine from the Word. Parents and children, masters and servants, employers and employed, we have a message of truth to bring to the people. The whole heart must be consecrated to God for Him to mold and fashion after the divine similitude. *25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 8*

I present before you this great and grand work, but I will not urge you. I leave you with our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Walk only in His requirements. The Lord help us to walk in the way of all His commandments. Let us dedicate ourselves unreservedly to God.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 9*

If the Lord spares my life, and directs me to the work, I will leave my home and take up the work in some of the neglected cities, even though I never see my home again. When the Life-giver comes, He will know where to find me, and with joy I shall meet my Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 10*

I will now close this epistle, praying that the Lord may abundantly bless and guide you.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 6, 1910

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

January 15, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
1713 Cass Street
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

Of late I have had so many things to read over in preparation for printing in articles and in book form that I have hardly found time to write letters. And my eyes are troubling me so that I can use my pen but a little while at a time.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 1*

I do not sleep as many hours during the night as I wish I might. The other night I slept none after twelve o'clock. The reason I am so wakeful is because my mind is so active. I am thinking and planning how we can open new fields and introduce the important light that we have into cities where as yet little has been done. I can only bear my burden, urging that new fields be opened. They must be worked, if we are to do our duty.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 2*

My soul is deeply stirred as I see so little earnest, determined continual effort to get the truth into our cities. We have but little means to spare with which to push the work. Often I lie awake for hours, praying to my heavenly Father to open the way, in order that the truth may be introduced into our cities. I am instructed that time is passing rapidly, while we are making but little advance in the work of warning the cities. We have a precious treasure of saving truth to impart to those who are ready to perish.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 3*

I tell our brethren that when they enter the unwarned highways and byways, there will be souls who will respond, and as the interest increases, ways will be opened. Halls will be offered, and our speakers will be invited to come in and speak words that will create a deeper interest. We cannot expect that means will be provided unless something is done to present the truth in our cities. There is a work to be done that has not yet been done to reach the people where they are.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 4*

When all our people, presidents of conferences, teachers of schools, physicians, and Christians everywhere who have ability shall show a decided interest in the work, then something will be accomplished greater than anything we have yet seen. Why do we not appoint more meetings where we may diligently seek the Lord? By denying ourselves, we might find time to come to meetings to seek God. We need to have a revival of our faith. Satan is certainly obtaining advantages. We are spiritually too weak. We need individually a revival of zeal for God and His cause.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 5*

Let us remember that Satan has many agencies at work, counterworking the purpose of God. The Lord understands this, and we must come into a sacred nearness with Him and into unity with one another, that we may co-operate with heavenly agencies and thus thwart the purposes of the enemy.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 6*

Christ is the Bread of life. In Him we may find the waters of salvation. The Lord is working, and Satan is working. Who are awake to their duties? Where are the faithful, wholly consecrated laborers who are making it their lifework to be faithful stewards of God? Faithful stewards there are, and yet in the lives of many there is too much of unconsecrated self mingled with the operation of the special agencies God has given for the proclamation of the message.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 7*

The Lord has favored us with advantages in connection with our sanitarium work; and yet in this there is revealed far too much of unconsecrated self. When the whole being of every laborer is regarded as the Lord's property, then men in responsibility will have their perceptions sanctified, and they themselves will be converted

daily. The Lord is waiting to have the consecration offering of soul, body, and spirit bring the workers into harmony with Himself.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 8*

Our schools are to be refined, purified, sanctified. The end of all things is at hand.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 9*

These are the burdens that keep me awake night after night. I am tied at home because of the severity of the weather. At my age, it would be unwise to expose myself, and I dare not be imprudent. I expect to attend the meetings of the Pacific Union Conference to be held at Mountain View next week; and the following week in Lodi, the session of the California Conference.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 10*

In my last letter I wrote you of my efforts during the week of prayer in Mountain View and in Oakland. The Lord especially blessed me during the Sabbath afternoon meeting in the Oakland church. The church was crowded to its utmost capacity, and a power rested upon me, as it rested upon me at Washington during the General Conference. I urged the people to make a decided effort to draw nigh to God, to seek the Lord while He may be found. We must have our hearts drawn out to God to pray in faith and do all we can to arouse our people in the churches.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 11*

I asked for a response from those who would pledge themselves to seek to put away their wrongs, and to confess their sins, who would pray fervently for the Holy Spirit's power and grace to overcome as Christ overcame in their behalf, and who would read and obey the Word. I think that all in that crowded church rose to their feet. Then while standing I presented the congregation to the Lord in prayer. I know that victories were gained in and through Jesus Christ. A holy influence was manifest. Angels made a faithful record of every sincere surrender of self. May the Lord honor the pledges then made to devote soul, body, and spirit to the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 12*

I should be much pleased to see and converse with you. I hope that you are well. And I hope that it may not be as cold in Nashville as it has been here. I find that during this season of the year, it is well for me to stay in the house near my good fireplace. Here in this valley we are saved from the most severe weather, but we have had

heavy frosts, and a few times our water pipes have frozen, though we have as yet had no snow. Children and even many adults are suffering from severe colds. For myself, I find that eucalyptus and honey relieves me when my throat is sore, and I am inclined to cough, or if I feel any hoarseness.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 13*

We have plenty of wood, and therefore we can be comfortable despite the cold weather. I feel much better when I can be in a room where there is an open fireplace. I am able to handle the chunks of wood and put them on the fire myself.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 14*

I suffer no pain in my body—at least no more than I must expect, at my age. I am surprised that I can go up and down stairs so easily. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. My father often used to say, “What doth much increase the store?—When I thank Him, He gives me more.” I am so thankful for the grace of the Lord Jesus. My heart and mind are filled with gratitude and praise. I will endeavor to keep my lips clean and pure, that I may not dishonor God by murmuring. I desire to follow on in the straight path of self-denial and self-sacrifice.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 15*

May the Lord bless you and all who are trying to serve Him, is my prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1910, par. 16*

Lt 8, 1910

Brethren

St. Helena, California

January 13, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 79; 6Bio 270-271, 290*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brethren:

This morning I have awakened at half-past twelve, and I feel a sweet peace and courage in the Lord. It seems to me that a great burden has rolled from me, and I am peaceful and happy in the Lord. I am free from every ache or pain. I am so thankful that Jesus is willing to help us. Should we not as a people be glad to be helped and strengthened, and to be brought into unity?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 1*

This is my prayer, Remove from our ministers, our physicians, and the teachers in our schools everything that will gender the spirit of strife. We are none of us to have the spirit of exaltation.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 2*

I am very much pained when I see Christ's example so little followed by those who have pledged themselves for the carrying forward of His work. Many that have accepted the truth need to be reconverted.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 3*

Many precious and important lessons are found in the words of Christ, as recorded in the gospel of *Matthew, chapters four to seven*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 4*

"Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Nephtholim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken

by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zebulun, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 5*

“And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And He saith unto them, Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.” [*Matthew 4:12-19.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 6*

“And seeing the multitudes, He went up into a mountain: and when He was set His disciples came unto Him: and He opened His mouth and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 7*

“Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.” [*Matthew 5:1-12.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 8*

The Bible has been given us to study, that we may learn how to express the truths of the Word of God, which must be presented under all circumstances, as men who have been called and who have learned the truth from the great Teacher who left the royal courts to assume humanity, that He might become the divine Teacher to fallen men and women.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 9*

Our interested work in behalf of humanity is to follow the example of Jesus and to follow the specifications that He laid down, and the manner of life upon which He placed His blessing. A conscientious

conformity to Christ's way of working will bring men under His precious benediction. Study and study again the blessings promised to the meek, the merciful, the pure in heart, the peacemakers, and the poor in spirit. Read, and understand that each of us has a special part to act, and that we are to give evidence that we are children of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 10*

After giving the specifications of character that the children of God are to develop, Christ declares: "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men." [*Verse 13.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 11*

They who will practice the virtues of Christ's character are to give light to others. "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Verses 14-16.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 12*

Then follows the positive assurance that no transgressor having light upon the Word of God, and breaking that law, continuing in sin and transgression, will have a place among the blessed. "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets," He declares. "I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For, I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." [*Verses 17-20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 13*

I am charged also to call the attention of our ministers and church members to the instruction given in the *seventh chapter of Matthew*. There are many who need to study this chapter most critically again and again. Let them study for their own enlightenment, and not to prove the supposed faults they discern in other church members. The defects pointed out in those whose thoughts are absorbed with

the faults of others are very serious; and unless there are decided conversions, many who think that they are lights will prove to be stumbling blocks.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 14*

Some have been carrying responsibilities that they were not chosen of God to bear. Their defective words and works have created much confusion; for they were acting as did Judas.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 15*

When I returned from Australia, I saw that men had assumed a strange authority over the church of God. Some seemed to consider that if any official responsibility was placed upon them, they were to treat others as some unwise school teachers treat their pupils in school. Human teachers having position, supposed to be helpers to the churches, magnified their official authority as rulers; and this spoiled them as teachers and shepherds of the flock. They acted too much as worldly officials act. Those who dared to differ with them were not encouraged in their work.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 16*

It was a great surprise to me that the testimonies I bore, reproving this work of "lording it over God's heritage" had so little effect upon those exercising undue authority. They seemed to think they were carrying out wisely their official responsibilities. This evil in our work must not be permitted to bear sway again.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 17*

The past experiences should be sufficient for every soul to know that position does not give the qualifications necessary to enable a man to rule his brethren. Ruling is not in the Lord's order. We need to pray, and to watch unto prayer; we need to experience the deep movings of the Spirit of God and to walk intelligently before the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 18*

It will take much close, hard watching on the part of Conference officers, to uproot the spirit of self-exaltation. This must be done before the true character of their work is understood, and it is clearly seen that human wisdom cannot take the place of wisdom from above. Much more must be done to uproot fully the fibers of this erratic human power exercised as authority, as though it were the voice of God. I cannot feel yet that those who consented to this order of things are safe; for it has brought in many fallacies, and the

flock of God is still in danger. It will take time to effect a complete reformation. As we seek the Lord by prayer, and take up the work as it presents itself to us, we shall eventually see an entirely different order of things.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 19*

Following the experience that we have had of the undue exercise of authority with its evil results, there should now be a strong, efficient counterworking effort. There is to be an increased force of working agencies in every part of the field. Let the laborers go out two and two, that they may work together in the many parts of our cities that have been left unwarned for a long time.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 20*

Regarding Elder Haskell's future work, I dare not take the responsibility of giving advice. With proper helpers, Elder Haskell and his wife by the sustaining grace of God may continue to do an important work in the position they have occupied. There is to be an increased force of working agencies in every part of the field. If Elder Haskell feels that he is willing again to carry responsibility, I would advise that a wise-hearted minister be chosen to share his responsibilities. The experience and the knowledge gained in their past service has given to Brother and Sister Haskell an understanding of the work that will be a help to their fellow laborers and to the conference.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1910, par. 21*

Lt 10, 1910

Workman, Brother and Sister [W. D.]

St. Helena, California

December 10, 1909

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Workman

Dear grandchildren Mabel and Wilfred:

I would be pleased to see you both, but I do not wish to make you homesick. I am trying in every way to revive in the minds of our people our past history in a manner that will encourage a stronger faith. In doing this, we find that we shall have to meet difficulties, but these difficulties can be mastered.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 1*

Many perplexing problems will come before you, but if you will walk step by step in faith, you may both increase in confidence and in those characteristics which will constitute you laborers together with Jesus Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 2*

I hope you will write to me frequently, especially Mabel, my dear granddaughter, and tell me how you are getting along. I would be so pleased to see you, but I do not wish to make you homesick. I am writing by lamplight and find it difficult to get into an easy position to write. I am so thankful that the Lord continues to give me a clear understanding of the truth; and so long as my mind is clear, I shall continue to use my pen in calling the attention of our people to the serious importance of the times in which we live. Our faith must be centered in Jesus, who is the hope of our salvation.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 3*

January 19, 1910

We have just enjoyed a pleasant visit from Wilfred's father. His

father and mother and sisters are anxious that Mabel's father shall make them a visit, and I shall try to go over some time.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 4*

We have been having some very cold weather. There has been no snow as yet, but considerable ice. We expect cold weather at this season of the year, but the winter has been more severe than usual.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 5*

Let us hear from you, Mabel and Wilfred. We are desirous that you shall advance in your work and studies, Wilfred, but there is such a thing as carrying the matter too far. My ambition for you both is that you may, right where you are, honor and glorify your Redeemer.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 6*

Why has God given us in the record of His work an account of the zealous work of the true followers of Jesus Christ? They labored with heart and soul and were animated and vitalized by the Holy Spirit. They had in view the glory of God. That which the Lord has done for His people in past ages, He will do for every soul that will earnestly follow Him. Let the light of truth revive and animate and strengthen nerve and muscle, that you may do His work intelligently and in the simplicity of true faith. That which the Lord has done for His people in using them to His name's glory, He will do again.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 7*

Simple, trusting faith is what we need. We must intelligently work out our own salvation. Faith and trust must be increasing daily, reflecting light to the world. Let the meekness of Christ be cherished. Come inquiringly and hopefully to One ever ready to heal even your greatest afflictions and disappointments. Come to Him in simplicity and meekness, reverently seeking for that grace which our Saviour is ready to bestow. Cultivate a cheerful, confiding trust in God. Every one in whom is shining the light of present truth is to be divested of all selfishness, that by words of experience he may help those who need help and encourage those in darkness. In all humility you may receive the light, that you may impart that light to others. A work is to be done similar to the work done on the day of Pentecost. Then do not rest satisfied with a meager experience.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 8*

It is represented to me that the zeal of the church needs to be quickened. The zeal for the Lord's glory of His covenant-keeping people should increase, that with such a zeal as moved the disciples, they may go forward and increase in faith and hope, asking, receiving, trusting, believing, and increasing in the true zeal that works by love and purifies the soul.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 9*

Christ said to His disciples, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Remember that you are to act in co-operation with Him in His work in the regions beyond. "Ye are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] Consider the lessons of Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 10*

Truth, present truth is worth everything to the receiver. The whole world is the Lord's vineyard, a portion of which is the cities and villages. Satan is not dead. Desperate efforts will be made to eclipse the light, that his false deceptive theories may be presented. But angels from heaven are commissioned to co-operate with God's appointed messengers on earth.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 11*

Never speak words of unbelief. Keep humble, meek, and lowly in heart, and trust in the One who gave His life for sinful men, that they in turn might communicate His light and awaken in many contrite and humble hearts courage, hopefulness, and joy in the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 12*

I send you this message, and you may feel free to read it to others if you so desire.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 13*

With love, Grandmother.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 12, 1910

Leaders in the Maine Conference

St. Helena, California

January 17, 1910

Previously unpublished.

To the Leaders in the Maine Conference

Dear Brethren:

The importance of the work in Portland, Maine, is kept before me. I am glad that a house of worship is being erected in that city. The Lord will be pleased if all our brethren in the Maine Conference will make a solemn covenant with him to work unitedly to complete this building. There are some who should use their influence to advance the work who have been under temptation because they were not consulted more with reference to the work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 1*

To these brethren I am bidden to say, If you think that mistakes have been made, let not this become a cause of division. Let a unity of purpose and of sympathy be a strength and a help in the raising of the necessary means for the church building that is so much needed in the city of Portland. Some mistakes may have been made, but let not any who profess to believe the truth refuse to cooperate with their brethren who are struggling to erect this memorial. This work should be carried forward in righteousness and gladness, yourselves giving of your means and your influence to help to complete that which needs yet to be done.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 2*

Now is the time for those who think that some things have not been done just right to show themselves Christians. Let not the enemy use any one to hinder a work that should be completed without unnecessary delay. The Lord is not pleased with the course of men who, when an important enterprise is to be carried forward, stand back in the harness and refuse to lend their aid. The providence of

God will be seen if all will come humbly to the feet of Jesus and seek to remove from their hearts anything that is objectionable. The God of Israel desires you to unite your prayers and let your work be prompted by hearts full of love and confidence.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord does not require means of those who have it not to give. Poverty is not so great a difficulty in the advancement of the Lord's work as is the manifestation of self. The living Christ alone can deal with the selfish dispositions of men who are determined to have their own way. The Lord is waiting to see self-esteem and self-confidence broken down. I beseech of our brethren to fast and pray, if necessary, till every difference be removed, till self be subdued, and there results a sweet spirit of harmony.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 4*

The Lord calls upon every soul to come into unity with their brethren, and to fit themselves for service in the Lord's work, that the enemy may not be their master. Now is an opportune time to clear the King's highway and to crucify self. Now is an acceptable time to correct weakness of character.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 5*

The message given me for our people is, "Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and His testimonies, and His statutes, which He hath commanded thee. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land." [*Deuteronomy 6:17, 18.*]*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 6*

A new era is to begin for the Maine conference. While the old hands have struggled faithfully and have done what they could, in their old age and feebleness they cannot now accomplish all that needs to be done. It is for the glory of God that the work in Maine shall go forward with increased strength. Let not the older laborers feel hurt because younger and stronger men are now called to the front to act the part that God would give them. There is need of strong, spiritual workers to bear the burdens of office.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 7*

Let all now seek to discover and to remove the defects in their character. God requires every one to do his will under His guidance.

Let each one faithfully perform his individual work, not refusing co-operation, even if the brethren have done things imperfectly. The work must blend in unity.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 8*

All the money on earth cannot buy the blessing of God. "Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams." [1 *Samuel 15:22.*]*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 9*

Into our daily practice we must bring sound doctrine. Under the reception of the Holy Spirit, no careless words will be spoken. We are to be sanctified by the truth. The requirements of God we are to regard, not as a cause of fear or dread, but as a means of sanctification through the Spirit; not merely as a law in its terrors, to be urged upon the mind, but as a mark of the divine love expressed by Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 10*

"God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.] His love for sinners led Christ to take upon His divine soul the penalty of transgressors, and to bear their punishment, thus making it possible for the sinner, through the grace revealed in his behalf, and through repentance, to become partaker of the divine nature. The love, the pity, and the compassion of Christ is revealed in His entreaties and in His invitations, in the expression of His longing to bring every soul into unity with God. Yet the perversity of the natural heart often leads men to refuse the proffered blessing, and unconverted minds are steeled against the knowledge of the free salvation of God.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 11*

Many who profess to believe the truth are not genuinely converted, and they do not in their lives reveal the sanctification of the truth. They do not practice Christ's love, Christ's tenderness. His great sacrifice produces no thanksgiving. No expressions of gratitude flow from their lips. There seems to be no response from the heart, and there is not a revelation of the sanctifying grace of God. The truth of God, in all its sanctifying grace, would make them sweet in disposition, kind and true. But the grace of Christ has not molded and fashioned their entire being.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 12*

Whatever a man's profession may be, he is not a Christian unless

the grace of truth is appreciated and the example of Christ is followed out in words and actions. The question to be considered is, Has he, as a professed believer, submitted his will to the will of God? Our dispositions are to be molded by the truths that are given us in the Word of God.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 13*

“Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.”*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 14*

“I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ: that in everything ye are enriched by Him in all utterance, and in all knowledge: even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [*1 Corinthians 1:1-8.*] These words describe the condition of truly converted souls.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 15*

The Lord has seen fit to open before me some of the advantages of your having a good church building in one of the most beautiful sections of Portland. I feel anxious to do all in my power to encourage our churches to help in the enterprise. When our brethren in Maine, who should feel most keenly the burden of this enterprise, show that they are united in doing all they can to help the work forward, others may be found whose hearts are willing to invest means in the completion of the meetinghouse in Portland. We do not know where all the means is to come from; but if all will seek to act their part, God will vindicate their faith.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 16*

If God’s people had always been quick to recognize His dealings with them, the Lord would have made straight paths for their feet; but obstacles are not an indication that the work should not be done. The people of God anciently and in more recent years have been obliged to struggle through difficulties and discouragements.

The old veterans of the cross experienced great hardships and trials in placing the work on a sure foundation. David learned wisdom from God's dealings with him and bowed in humility when reproved and chastened by the Most High.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 17*

"The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." [*Psalm 19:7.*] We are not to give way to despair if the Holy Spirit points out to us our transgressions and our imperfections of character. God is powerful to save every repentant soul. The words of inspiration are given for our comfort. Even the patriarchs and apostles were subject to reproof because of their weaknesses, yet they took heed to the messages that came to them and through faith obtained a good report. They received the correction of the Lord, and He fought their battles for them. In His strength they conquered gloriously.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 18*

We are anxious to do what we can to help forward the work in Portland. The building of a meetinghouse there means much more than many suppose. Let all come into harmony, and let the world see what can be done by a few earnest Christians. The Lord, who knows the end from the beginning, will exalt the true heroes of the faith.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1910, par. 19*

Lt 12a, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

Mountain View, California

January 27, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 487-489*. Extracted from *Lt 18, 1910*. †Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother [Cottrell]:

When a man in responsibility takes the position that it is his privilege to form opinions that he need never give up, no matter what circumstances may arise, and no matter what further light may shine on his pathway, that man is in grave peril of making mistakes. No man's judgment is to be regarded as a safe and infallible guide. There is a certainty in sanctified submission to the will of God, and this is the only certainty that any man has the right to stand by. Any other position of certainty than this of humble submission to the will of God is unsafe and is liable to lead a man to lose his hold on God and mar his religious experience.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 1*

Many trials come to all who are called to engage in the work of God. Those who have the responsibility of locating and fostering our sanitariums and training schools need the advice and counsel of men of sound judgment—men who trust not in their own supposed wisdom, but who stand ready to advance by faith in the opening providences of God, and who constantly look to the Lord for wisdom and guidance. ...²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 2*

Seventh-day Adventists have been set as watchmen and light-bearers in our churches everywhere and especially in the cities. As God's people we have been entrusted with the work of saving souls. Upon us is shining wonderful light. In years past the first and the second angels' messages have been proclaimed, and now the third angel's message is being given to the churches that have fallen. The Lord is opening the way in a remarkable manner for His

people to give the warning message to those who have never yet heard the truth for this time. No other work that we might do is as important as is this. The third angel's message means much to us all. It means much to unbelievers also whether they shall receive and believe and live out this third angel's message, which includes the other two messages of *Revelation fourteen*, and the proclamation of which makes prominent the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. *25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 3*

Solemn is the message we have to proclaim. As a people we should guard against anything that would hinder the progress of this message. With courage and unflinching perseverance, we are to bear the responsibility that has been placed upon us. Faithfully we are to warn the world, and exalt the Sabbath of Jehovah—that Sabbath which was instituted in Eden, observed by patriarchs, proclaimed from Sinai's height, and emphasized at the time of the giving of the two tables of stone to Moses when "the Lord spake unto Moses, saying: *25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 4*

"Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, My Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto Me; every one that defileth it shall surely be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord; whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." [*Exodus 31:12-17.*] *25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 5*

In this our age of the world, we claim to be, in a special sense, the Lord's chosen people, as did Israel of old. And we are indeed the Lord's covenant-keeping people, pledged by our baptismal vows to walk in newness of life and in obedience to all the commandments of Holy Writ. The Lord God of Israel is our God, whom we serve. Throughout the ages the Sabbath of Jehovah has lost none of its meaning. It is still a sign between God and His people, and will ever

remain a sign.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 6*

Those who have the responsibility of locating and keeping in operation our sanitariums and schools are ever to bear in mind that these institutions are to be regarded as divinely appointed agencies for the restoration of the entire man—physical, mental, and spiritual. In planning for the establishment of sanitariums in places where God has designated we should do a special work, we are to allow no selfishness, no personal ambition, to mar the work. Over and over again I have repeated that the establishment and maintenance of sanitariums is ordained of God for the advancement of His cause in the earth. While Christ was on this earth, He ministered to the needs of suffering humanity. He is our example. We are to labor intelligently; and in planning for the extension of sanitarium work, we are to seek to secure the very places that God indicates are most suitable for carrying forward this line of our work.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 7*

In the providence of God, there come to this people in time of need favorable opportunities to secure valuable facilities that can be utilized wisely for the rapid advancement of the cause. At times the Lord has specified that we should come into possession of property in certain localities where we needed to gain entrance for the proclamation of the third angel's message.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 8*

The idea that we are not to purchase any such properties unless first the money is in hand is not in accordance with the mind of God. Again and again in years past the Lord has tested our faith by opening the way for us to secure places, possessing advantages, at a cost far below their real value, and at a time when we had no money. We have at such times met the situation by borrowing money on interest, and advancing in harmony with the command of our divine Leader, who bade us advance in faith.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 9*

These experiences have been attended with many perplexing problems; but the Lord has helped us through them all, and His name has been glorified. Had we hesitated, the precious cause would have been retarded rather than advanced, and in many

cases opportunities would have been given our enemies to triumph over our failure to secure these advantages placed within our reach. In such matters as these, we are to learn to walk by faith when necessary, as some have walked in the past.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 10*

Light has been given that it is best to establish our sanitariums outside the cities. Some of our physicians have spoken in favor of locating our sanitariums in the cities. It is difficult to understand why any one should plan to establish a large sanitarium in a city. The very atmosphere of the cities is objectionable. We must conduct our sanitarium work in places suitable for the recovery of the sick. The more attractive the surroundings, the better. In the gardens of nature the sick rapidly find something to please. Their thoughts are uplifted to the Creator. Let us thank God that so many of our sanitariums are established in pleasing country locations, and yet within easy reach of important centers of population, where there are many people to whom we are to communicate a knowledge of saving truth.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 11*

It is the favorable situation of the property that makes Loma Linda an ideal place for the recovery of the sick and for the warning of many who might otherwise never hear the truth for this time. It is God's plan that Loma Linda shall be not only a sanitarium, but a special center for the training of gospel medical missionary evangelists.*25LtMs, Lt 12a, 1910, par. 12*

Lt 14, 1910

Our Brethren in Portland, Maine

St. Helena, California

January 20, 1910

Previously unpublished.

To our brethren in Portland, Maine:

I feel a deep interest in the work in Portland, Maine. The Lord gave me special evidence that in our efforts there during the camp-meeting last July, angels of God were co-operating with us. The Spirit of God was in our meetings. The Lord gave me a message to bear that deeply moved the people. Elder Farnsworth, Elder Haskell, Elder Edmed, and others were also blessed in their ministrations.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 1*

I am instructed to say to you that the Lord will work with our people in Portland if they will walk circumspectly and in humility of mind before Him. The work in Portland is to be established and advanced, but there must be a humbling of heart with those who labor in that place. There must be a meek and lowly spirit. Let no one place in himself unlimited confidence and think that his individual ideas are surely right and that his plans must prevail.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 2*

I would say to the believers in Portland, Now is your time for an advanced move. Let self be hid with Christ in God, and He will work for you. The Lord desires His truth to be firmly established in Portland. The house of worship that is being built is to be appreciated. I earnestly desire that every soul who has a part to act in completing the work on the Portland church building shall be united with heavenly agencies. Let them seek a daily conversion and consecration. Let them pray in faith, and move guardedly, humbly walking before the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 3*

Let all our brethren in the Maine Conference now renew their covenant with their God—the older ministers and also the younger

workers connected with them. Those who have grown old and worn in service know the way of the Lord; and if they maintain their integrity, God will honor them in their declining years.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 4*

I know the financial condition of the brethren in Maine, but I ask them to do all they can to lift the debt on the Portland church. If they do this, others may be induced to come to their assistance. I have felt free to solicit help for the Portland church building in some of the places where I have spoken. In some places, others were presenting calls for help; or the church itself was bearing a heavy burden, and I thought it best not to urge the members to do more. But I have been able thus to raise a few hundred dollars and hope to receive additional sums as I speak in other churches.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 5*

“Hear O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord; and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart; and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.” [*Deuteronomy 6:4-7.*]*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 6*

May this first church erected in the most beautiful city in the state of Maine be a place where the message shall be given in wisdom and in righteousness. Let these words be read to the believers there:*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 7*

“Thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God; the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set His love upon you because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people; but because the Lord loved you, and because He would keep the oath which He had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 8*

“Know therefore the Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and

keep His commandments to a thousand generations; and repayeth them that hate Him to their face, to destroy them; He will not be slack to him that hateth Him, He will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.”
[Deuteronomy 7:6-11.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 9*

In the city of Portland the messages of the first and second angel were given in power by William Miller, Joshua Himes, Josiah Litch, and others. The time has come when the third message is to go with power in Portland and in other cities of the East. I rejoice that in some of these centers suitable church buildings are being secured as memorials. I shall pray that the Lord may impress the minds of His workmen, that they may be led to engage earnestly in the work of proclaiming the warning message in our large cities. The watchmen must be aroused. Our cities must have the proclamation of the threefold message. A great work must be accomplished from the East to the West. Men who know the truth are to go forth as a lamp that burneth. Let every soul who can, engage in work in the cities just now; for delay will increase unbelief. God is calling for the cities to be warned of His soon coming.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 14, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 16, 1910

Managers of the St. Helena Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

January 10, 1910

Previously unpublished.

To the Managers of the St. Helena Sanitarium

Dear Brethren:

In the night of January 1, I was thinking of many matters. I seemed to be speaking to some of our brethren at the sanitarium, saying to them, This is the first day of the new year 1910. If during the past year some duties that should have been performed have been passed by, it is your privilege now to make the work as thorough as possible.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1910, par. 1*

Have our brethren at the sanitarium settled their obligations to Sister Gotzian? If not, they should not rest till the matter is healed and she has received the means of which the sanitarium has had the use for so long a time. The necessities of other more needy enterprises appeal to her, and she desires to obtain the means that she has invested here, that she may help in opening the work in new fields. It is best that she should be permitted to appropriate her means as she desires.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1910, par. 2*

Two nights before this, I saw Sister Gotzian with a troubled and perplexed countenance. She would not tell me the reason for her perplexity, but others told me that she was troubled because there had not yet been a final settlement with her on the part of the sanitarium.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1910, par. 3*

My heart ached as this matter was presented before me, and I was unable to sleep more that night. Sister Gotzian placed her means in the institution years ago in its time of need; and now that other calls are made to open institutional work in needy places, and the work at St. Helena is in a prosperous condition, it is but right that the

money should be returned to Sister Gotzian without delay.²⁵*LtMs*,
Lt 16, 1910, par. 4

Lt 18, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

Mountain View, California

January 27, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 305-306; 6Bio 282*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder H. W. Cottrell

Dear Brother Cottrell:

I am instructed by the Lord to say to our brethren and to you that it is not the will and mind of the Spirit of God that your brethren should place you in positions of large responsibility, while you determinedly maintain your own ideas; for these ideas are not all correct, and the Lord will hold our people responsible for pursuing a wrong course. It would also be doing an injury to yourself to sustain and uphold you in wrong decisions that have been made.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 1*

I am instructed by the Lord to advise our brethren to choose some other man to stand in your place as president of the Pacific Union Conference. This would make it less difficult than otherwise for you to put away some traits of character that are not Christlike. In your present state of mind, it would not be a blessing for you to have to remain in positions of large responsibility, as this heavy burden would place you in situations where you would be strongly tempted to have your own way and would make it increasingly difficult for you to overcome objectionable traits of character.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 2*

I feel sorry to say to you, my brother, that you have grieved the Spirit of God, and we cannot at present feel clear to ask you to continue in the position you have filled in the Union Conference. In some respects, you have not been a wise counselor and leader.

You have taken upon yourself heavy burdens that the Lord has never called you to bear.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 3*

When a man in responsibility takes the position that it is his privilege to form opinions that he need never give up, no matter what circumstances may arise, and no matter what further light may shine on his pathway, that man is in grave peril of making mistakes. No man's judgment is to be regarded as a safe and infallible guide. There is a certainty in sanctified submission to the will of God, and this is the only certainty that any man has the right to stand by. Any other position of certainty than this, of humble submission to the will of God, is unsafe and is liable to lead a man to lose his hold on God and mar his religious experience.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 4*

Many trials come to all who are called to engage in the work of God. Those who have the responsibility of locating and fostering our sanitariums and training schools need the advice and counsel of men of sound judgment—men who trust not in their own supposed wisdom, but who stand ready to advance by faith in the opening providences of God and who constantly look to the Lord for wisdom and guidance.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 5*

I am hurt to the heart and soul and mind. The traits of character, my brother, that you have manifested at times leave us no choice but to counsel the brethren not to place upon you heavy responsibilities, the carrying of which would give you but little time in which to reflect. The Lord has helped you many, many times in the past. He has richly blessed you in your labors; and He now stands ready to help you to overcome these objectionable traits that have been developing, and strengthening, as you have endeavored to carry burdens that the Lord has not called any man to bear. The Lord desires to fit you for continued usefulness in His cause, to the glory of His name and the salvation of many precious souls.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 6*

Seventh-day Adventists have been set as watchmen and light-bearers in our churches everywhere, and especially in the cities. As God's people, we have been entrusted with the work of saving souls. Upon us is shining wonderful light. In years past, the first and second angels' messages have been proclaimed, and now the third

angel's message is being given to the churches that have fallen. The Lord is opening the way in a remarkable manner for His people to give the warning message to those who have never yet heard the truth for this time. No other work that we might do is so important as is this. The third angel's message means much to us all. It means much to unbelievers, also, whether they shall receive and believe and live out this third angel's message, which includes the other two messages of (*Revelation 14*) and the proclamation of which makes prominent the Sabbath of the fourth commandment.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 7*

Solemn is the message we have to proclaim. As a people, we should guard against anything that would hinder the progress of this message. With courage and unflinching perseverance, we are to bear the responsibility that has been placed upon us. Faithfully we are to warn the world and exalt the Sabbath of Jehovah—that Sabbath which was instituted in Eden, observed by patriarchs, proclaimed from Sinai's height, and emphasized at the time of the giving of the two tables of stone to Moses, when “the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily My Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among His people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed.” [*Exodus 31:12-17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 8*

In this our age of the world, we claim to be, in a special sense, the Lord's chosen people, as did Israel of old. And we are, indeed, the Lord's covenant-keeping people, pledged by our baptismal vows to walk in newness of life, and in obedience to all the commandments of Holy Writ. The Lord God of Israel is our God, whom we serve. Throughout the ages, the Sabbath of Jehovah has lost none of its

meaning. It is still a sign between God and His people and will ever remain a sign.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 9*

Those who have the responsibility of locating and keeping in operation our sanitariums and schools are ever to bear in mind that these institutions are to be regarded as divinely appointed agencies for the restoration of the entire man—physical, mental, and spiritual. In planning for the establishment of sanitariums in places where God has designated we should do a special work, we are to allow no selfishness, no personal ambition to mar the work. Over and over again I have repeated that the establishment and maintenance of sanitariums is ordained of God for the advancement of His cause in the earth. While Christ was on this earth, He ministered to the needs of suffering humanity. He is our example. We are to labor intelligently; and in planning for the extension of sanitarium work, we are to seek to secure the very places that God indicates are most suitable for carrying forward this line of our work.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 10*

In the providence of God, there come to His people, in times of need, favorable opportunities to secure valuable facilities that can be utilized wisely for the rapid advancement of the cause. At times, the Lord has specified that we should come into possession of properties in certain localities where we needed to gain an entrance for the proclamation of the third angel's message. The idea that we are not to purchase any such properties, unless first the money is in hand, is not in accordance with the mind of God. Again and again, in years past, the Lord has tested our faith by opening the way for us to secure places possessing advantages at a cost far below their real value and at a time when we had no money. We have, at such times, met the situation by borrowing money on interest and advancing in harmony with the command of our divine Leader who bade us advance in faith. These experiences have been attended with many perplexing problems; but the Lord has helped us through them all, and His name has been glorified. Had we hesitated, the precious cause would have been retarded rather than advanced, and, in many cases, opportunity would have been given our enemies to triumph over our failure to secure these advantages placed within our reach. In such matters as these, we are to learn to walk by faith, when necessary, as some have walked in the

past.25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 11

Light has been given that it is best to establish our sanitariums outside the cities. Some of our physicians have spoken in favor of locating our sanitariums in the cities. It is difficult to understand why any one should plan to establish a large sanitarium in a city. The very atmosphere of the cities is objectionable. We must conduct our sanitarium work in places suitable for the recovery of the sick. The more attractive the surroundings, the better. In the gardens of nature, the sick rapidly find something to please. Their thoughts are uplifted to the Creator. Let us thank God that so many of our sanitariums are established in pleasing country locations, and yet within easy reach of important centers of population where there are many people to whom we are to communicate a knowledge of saving truth.25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 12

It is the favorable situation of the property that makes Loma Linda an ideal place for the recovery of the sick and for the warning of many who might otherwise never hear the truth for this time. It is God's plan that Loma Linda shall be not only a sanitarium, but a special center for the training of gospel medical missionary evangelists.25LtMs, Lt 18, 1910, par. 13

Lt 19, 1910

Starr, Brother and Sister [G. B.]

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

January 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Starr:

I have written you a letter, but I cannot find it. I have had so many letters to write, and I think I know just where they are, but they are not to be found.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 19, 1910, par. 1*

I am much pleased to read your letter and to learn that you are at Melrose. Elder Starr has written me that you have been advised to take your position in Melrose. This I subscribe to heartily.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 19, 1910, par. 2*

I have felt very sad. I would like to hear in regard to your opinion of the place. I have felt heartsick every time I have thought of the place and was so relieved when I heard you and your wife are to be in Melrose. I have been working constantly in writing and preparing matter to be republished. I expect you will visit Portland and the place called Deering’s Oaks, near where our meetinghouse is erected.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 19, 1910, par. 3*

I shall be so glad to meet you again. We expect sometime to meet you when the cold weather is past. We received your letter of invitation to visit you. I could not come East until cold weather is over. I hoped that Brother and Sister _____ would unite with you, and maybe they will. I hoped you could both unite in your labors. Obedience is better than sacrifice, and to hearken is well pleasing to God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 19, 1910, par. 4*

Lt 20, 1910

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

February 9, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 390; KC 169*.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Takoma Park Station
Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother Kress:

I have received your letter and am sorry that you are in perplexity over what I have written to you. I have looked over again my letters to you, and I do not feel free to say more than I have already said. This it is not necessary for me to repeat. You, with your brethren connected with the Washington Sanitarium, must arrange the details in harmony with your knowledge of the situation. I have given you the best light that I have, and it will now be appropriate for decisions to be made by the brethren who are on the ground and who have an understanding of the situation.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1910, par. 1*

The Lord will assuredly guide you if you will seek to do His will, even though it should interfere with some of your desires and plans. As you walk and work in the counsel of God, doors will be opened before you of opportunities for uniting the work of the ministry and that of a physician.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1910, par. 2*

If in the city of Boston and other cities of the East you and your wife will unite in medical evangelistic work, your usefulness will increase, and there will open before you clear views of duty. In these cities, the message of the first angel went with great power in 1842 and 1843, and now the time has come when the message of the third angel is to be proclaimed extensively in the East. There is a grand work before our eastern sanitariums. The message is to go with power as the work closes up. Portland, Maine, a city that has been

foremost in temperance reform, is to be worked without delay. If the laborers will act under the Lord's direction, the Lord will work with His devoted servants.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1910, par. 3*

I have not said anything or written to our brethren anything to lessen your influence. You have had all that I have said regarding your connection as physician in the Washington Sanitarium. Let the Lord lead and guide in all these matters. The planning of man is not always the way of the Lord. Let no one lay plans, and then think that the Lord must work to those plans. He that knows the end from the beginning will work for your own best good. If He calls you to another work than that you have been doing, it is only because you can better accomplish His will in some other line of work.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1910, par. 4*

Lt 21, 1910

Butler, Brother and Sister [G. I.]

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

February 16, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Lodi Meeting and School

Dear Brother Butler and Wife, whom I respect in the Lord:

I have read your letter. Thank you for writing. We have had strength to attend both the conferences in Mountain View and Lodi. These were important meetings to which I was called out to bear my testimony. The Lord sustained me in a remarkable manner. The weather was extremely cold, but nevertheless I stood before the people and spoke to a crowded house. I feel no weakness of age when on my feet addressing the people.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 1*

I spoke at Mountain View four times. The Lord gave me matters which they needed to have. There is constant danger in grouping together in large companies, and this deprives other needy sections of the light they should have. Why cannot our people understand that the lamp must be placed where other parties can see and understand and be benefited with the light?*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 2*

I am unable to sleep but a small portion of the night. I am giving the message the Lord has given me, that we must draw nigh to follow the light given of God. “Speak the words I shall give thee.” This I try to do.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 3*

I spoke all of one hour four times both in Mountain View and at Lodi. The latter place was crowded, but a fire was kept up in the stove. I think the people cannot take in the precious things contained in the message the Lord gives me. Human nature cannot endure the intense cold in the open air; but when all their garments and outside clothing are on, the fire should not be kept in the stove.

The Lord gave special messages. I had perfect freedom, and the Lord did give me His Holy Spirit both in Mountain View and Lodi.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 4*

The school subject was the difficulty—how to manage so large a number as at Lodi. I have written out some things upon this point, which I will place in print. At Lodi I asked those who had listened to the appeal under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord if they would consider that the Lord was speaking His message to them individually through His humble servant. Here was a large school to be carried. Would they, in most earnest prayer and determined effort, seek the Lord day after day? The Lord would certainly work with them, if students and the principle of the school would devote themselves to the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 5*

Parents in no case should neglect to act their part interestedly in their homes, to learn of the Lord Jesus and act in concert with Christ in their home life. In educating their children to be obedient and submissive, they can help the teacher who has so large a number. And if those who act as teachers, especially the preceptor, know that they have the parents helping the scholars to become students of Jesus Christ, the Lodi school will have the watchcare of angels and the preceptor can enjoy his work as instructor to the students. Let all, both teachers and students, come up to the help of all the parties united in the Lodi school. The preceptor and the under teachers, all acting as if chosen of God and under His guidance, can be a great help and a blessing to each other.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 6*

Trials and difficulties will arise; but if you all consider that the Head Teacher and Manager, Jesus Christ, who gave His life, is in every school that is taught, that you are doing your work in His sight, and that He is taking account of the preceptor and every helper, all will be united in excellence of behavior to gain a precious experience in the preparation for the school above. They will now have their opportunity to consider whether they will be prepared to graduate to the higher school in the heavenly city in the courts above. There Christ will walk with those who have formed perfect characters and lead them and teach them and guide them where there will be no tempting devil, but where all is without a taint of sin.*25LtMs, Lt 21,*

1910, par. 7

I must come back to speak again of the school at Lodi. In the night season instruction had been given me that the Lord Jesus will help every soul who is striving to perfect a Christian character. I asked all of that crowded company if they would renew their covenant to work in unity with the teachers for their souls' interest, to make special efforts to obtain victories daily. We are to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. I asked parents, teachers, and children to rise to their feet. I think all did rise up. I feel deeply for that large school at Lodi. We hope that standing pledge to serve the Lord will be kept. We closed that meeting with prayer. I felt that the Lord Jesus was in the assembly. It seemed to me that Christ was close by my side. This was the last time I spoke to them.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 8*

I was taken in the automobile to the place where I had been welcomed to remain during the meeting. I felt that my duty was done. But I had a message to give to the instructor standing at the head of the school. I have words I must write to him to guard himself zealously and not be deprived, neither deprive students, of the pure air in the schoolroom, for to do so is dangerous business. We must have pure air to breathe and put on wraps if necessary. How much longer I must carry this catarrhal difficulty, I know not.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 9*

I have been instructed that Lodi needs the special strength that cometh from above. All need the Lord Jesus Christ to be their Helper. Teachers and students are all to unite in a decided, special effort to make this a model school. Parents in the home need to consider that while in this life they are to be members of Christ's school, in one school with their children. With their children they are now, just now, to give themselves unreservedly to God, to make in the home life a record far exceeding anything they have done in the past, that they may stand faultless before God, because no sin is upon the soul, no defects in the character. Let it be your lifework to overcome, for all who shall enter the heavenly courts above are to have not a spot and not a wrinkle upon the character.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 10*

I wish all parents could understand this as it was presented to me. Time is altogether too short to give our attention to worldly enterprise to the neglect of the heavenly. Special instruction was given to me that if we are to have a home in the heavenly courts, our great aim and constant endeavor must be to seek by beholding Christ and studying Him who gave His life for us, to receive the image of His character here below; for Satan will work with determined effort to multiply his temptations to obtain the victory. All these things are kept before me to give to every church I shall visit.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 11*

That night I had presented to me that I must instruct the preceptor of the school to be on guard. I was to say to him, Appoint the older and more experienced students, young men and young women, to help the preceptor. The younger students could be benefited by having the older ones appointed as out-of-door sentinels who, without abruptness, and in a manner not to create opposition, would remind them that no coarse, rough manners will be allowed in their association with each other out of school. Let certain ones kindly remind them that the Lord is looking down and beholding their words and their actions; and that they are having the privilege of preparing for the transfer to that heavenly school above if they will learn the ways of the Lord in this lower school. Let these monitors maintain a gentle and persuasive manner, and this will take a great burden from the teacher. After a reasonable time, let the monitors have relief; and let others take their places to see that no indecorous behavior or actions shall dishonor the reputation of the school. These out-of-door monitors must have wisdom to know how to manage, that the preceptor may know that he may be relieved. This will be a help to the younger class as well as the head teachers. All will be striving to be overcomers. This arrangement, if wisely conducted, will take a great burden from the preceptor.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 12*

Now I shall present to all schools this instruction: The *first chapter of Second Peter, verses 1-13*. Here is your eternal life insurance policy. All who practice these things, who study the words I present, shall have the eternal life insurance policy fulfilled in their life character here below and have their entrance into the kingdom of God. Our schools must come up on the highest grade possible, and

the children must be educated to correct behavior. Let this be practiced in every school.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 13*

I thank the Lord I was enabled to bear the hard strain upon me at Mountain View. Then the cold weather coming on, with the overheating of the church, and the impure atmosphere I was compelled to breathe and take into my lungs has created for me a serious time of catarrhal difficulty. I have not yet recovered. The many breaths poisoned the atmosphere for me, and ever since I have had the affliction of catarrhal difficulty that I have not had for years. I write these particulars, that you may all understand that the atmosphere, poisoned with the many breaths, had unfitted me to speak, except once last Sabbath; and I found it more difficult than common, for I was weak and could not speak as I usually do. I write this that you will not, in any place, allow such a thing to imperil life.*25LtMs, Lt 21, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 24, 1910

Ford, S. H.

Sanitarium, California

March 17, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Mr. S. H. Ford
Room 11
619 Hastings Street
Vancouver, B. C.

My dear Brother:

I am instructed to keep before our people the necessity of walking in meekness, and of depending wholly upon the Lord Jesus Christ for overcoming grace. There is no safety for any one, unless his will is yielded fully to the will of his heavenly Father. Then the truth will be spoken in all its efficiency and power from human lips. Just as surely as those who desire to be Christians shall fail of walking in all humility before the Lord, those with whom they associate will not make straight paths for their feet. The Lord will be with us, so long as we walk in humbleness of heart before Him, ever seeking to attain to a higher Christian experience, growing in grace, increasing in faith, advancing in experience. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 1*

We each have a character to form after the similitude of the divine. Christ is our pattern; and as we strive to imitate the divine example, we shall increase in faith, in purity, in a knowledge of God and of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And as we follow on to know the Lord, the divine knowledge we receive daily will enable us to become pure and undefiled, and strengthened with spiritual vigor. Faith, kept in exercise, is the substance of things hoped for. Those who look unto Jesus in order to obtain strength and help will obtain a pure and undefiled experience as the sure result of exercising faith in His saving power. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 2*

If those who claim to be followers of Christ make Him their

dependence, they can overcome through the grace that He proffers them. He will enable them to carry forward His work intelligently, in the simplicity of true faith. Day by day they will experience a strength that is above all cheap commonness—a strength that will help them to do valiantly on the Lord’s side. They will learn that they can overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony, and attain unto purity and the beauty of holiness. They will overcome by looking with the eye of faith unto Jesus, their Saviour. By beholding, they will become changed into the likeness of the Divine.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 3*

Two great powers are now on the field of battle. Satan, who at one time stood next to Christ in the courts of heaven, has become the adversary of man. Before the fall of Lucifer, he aspired for the supremacy that had been given to Christ, who was one with the Father in the government of heaven. There was war in heaven, and Satan and all the rebellious angels he had deceived were overcome. Those who had opposed the will of God in appointing Christ as the chief ruler were cast out of the heavenly courts, and since that time they have been warring against the Most High.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 4*

In this age of the world, when the end of all things is at hand, Satan is making a special effort to obtain victories. But every tempted soul may find a refuge in Christ Jesus. Every human being whom God has created is invited to take his stand on the Lord’s side and is promised overcoming grace. Ever since the fall of Satan, there have been two parties in the world, the sinful and the righteous; and we are to identify ourselves fully with those who serve God.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 5*

I received your letter and will write briefly in reply. We need every jot and tittle of your ability, refined, purified, and on the Lord’s side. Let not a jot of your ability be given to the enemy, in working counter to Jesus Christ, who gave His life a sacrifice for the saving of every sinner who chooses to cease from sin and become one with Christ and the Father.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 6*

Oh, that Christ’s workers would show their appreciation of His infinite sacrifice, by choosing to follow him faithfully! To every soul is

given the opportunity of choosing whom he will serve. I urge you, my brother, to come into unity with Him who gave His life for your redemption. The Son of the Highest suffered crucifixion on the cross of Calvary in order that you might become pure and holy, and be saved, eternally saved, through the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. Choose to win the crown of the overcomer because you accept of the great sacrifice the Lord Jesus has made in your behalf.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 7*

You speak of making me a donation of money. I have need of means now, while my life is still spared, to place new books before all nations, tongues, and peoples. I am working with all my capabilities to present to the world the precious things the Lord has given me. I would be very grateful to you for your assistance in this line. I have hired some money, rather than to delay this work.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 8*

I am sending you copies of the books *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. When our training schools were in debt, and means were not forthcoming to relieve the situation, I pledged the Lord to give the manuscript for the book *Christ's Object Lessons*, in behalf of our educational work, in order that, through its sale, means might be brought into the treasury to cancel the debts on our schools. I paid my workers who had helped to prepare the manuscript for publication, and then I relinquished all claims on any royalty that might otherwise have accrued from its sale. This was my donation to the cause, at a time when our educational work was facing a crisis.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 9*

The managers of our publishing houses published this book without any profit to their offices, and the brethren and sisters in the different churches gave of their time to sell it to their friends and neighbors. Many thousands of copies were sold, and between two and three hundred thousand dollars came into the treasury, to be applied on the school debts, and to assist in educating worthy students. Many of our schools were largely benefited, and some were entirely freed from debt. Not a dollar of the income from this precious book have I appropriated for myself. All has been a gift to the cause of God.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 10*

The book *Ministry of Healing* has been prepared especially for use in behalf of the interests of our sanitariums throughout the world. All our denominational medical institutions have the privilege of selling as many copies of this book as they wish, for the benefit of their institutional work; and from such sale I receive no financial returns. A large edition has already been distributed, and plans for the circulation of many thousands more of *Ministry* are now being carried out in various parts of the field. I have given to our sanitariums, as a freewill offering, the privilege of using *Ministry of Healing* in this way, without any royalty returns to myself. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 11*

As our sanitariums and other institutions have multiplied, I have frequently supplied these centers of training and influence with a library of all my publications, free of charge. I have also had the privilege of helping to meet the expenses of some students in training who were unable to meet all their obligations. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 12*

I will gladly accept of any freewill offering of means you may wish to place in my hands to be used in advancing the Lord's work. I greatly desire that the circulation of my books shall largely increase in the future. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 13*

The handling of the books *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing* is a source of great encouragement both to those who sell them and to those who purchase. Especially are the sick helped by reading *Ministry of Healing*. Through the sale of *Ministry*, it is possible to establish and maintain many small sanitariums in various places, and to treat free of charge some who otherwise would be unable to receive medical attention. All classes are thus reached, the poor as well as the wealthy, and our workers become acquainted with many and have opportunity to communicate to them a knowledge of saving truth. Those who have received physical benefits at our institutions are often very grateful and manifest a desire to learn more of the truths that God has given us in His Word. *25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 14*

I am hoping that my life may be spared to continue this work of helping the teachers and students in our schools, and also those

connected with the medical missionary work. In times past, we have been favored with opportunities to purchase properties well adapted for school and sanitarium purposes. Our work is still advancing. As new places are entered, and the work develops, it becomes necessary to establish additional schools for the training of workers and sanitariums for the care of the sick.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 15*

Now if you can help us to extend these lines of work, we shall be pleased. In the cause of God, there is nothing needed more than practical results, as revealed in the consecrating of the life to the doing of missionary work wherever opportunity affords. It is because of this that the circulation of the relief books *Object Lessons* and *Ministry* has proved to be so great a blessing to all parties concerned. Many who have undertaken to sell these books have had the joy of inspiring unbelievers with a desire to do something for the Lord's cause in the earth. As the workers have carried these books to the homes of the people, and solicited unbelievers to buy these works containing the precious light of Bible truth, they have gained rich experiences. The practical results have been marvelous, and most satisfactory. Many who have thus been laborers together with God testify that they have been given just the words they wished to say and have had good success.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 16*

The distribution of books containing the truths of God's Holy Word is a means of revealing to the world the practical results of the Christian religion. As consecrated workers with hearts filled with love for perishing souls go from door to door, men will take knowledge of them that they have been with Jesus. Many who claim to be acquainted with heavenly things have too slight a hold upon God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. They have not comprehend in its fulness the eternal, soul-saving principles of divine truth. If, by means of consecrated service, the attention of unbelievers can be arrested long enough to create in their minds a desire to read books containing saving truth, it is certainly worthy of every effort that can be put forth. Our people need to put into operation all the tact and ability and God-given wisdom that they possess in an earnest, prayerful endeavor to present the light of heaven with convicting power, and in the spirit of the Master Worker.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 17*

I will now close this lengthy epistle. If you become acquainted with those who desire to unite with us in our work, be true to the God of heaven, and urge them to do all they can in behalf of Him who has given His life for their redemption.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 18*

May the Lord bless your family and yourself, and may you decide to follow the Lord fully and wholeheartedly. May the blessing of heaven rest richly upon your little daughter, who has given her heart to the Lord in her youth.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1910, par. 19*

Lt 26, 1910

Burkhardt, Sister [M. C.]

St. Helena, California

February 24, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *TSB 37-38*.

Mrs. M. C. Burkhardt
6270 Racine Street
Oakland, California

Dear Sister:

I have just received a letter from Charles Burkhardt, a student in the school at Lodi, California, pleading with me to inquire of the Lord concerning his mother, whom he says is thinking of marrying a young man many years younger than herself.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 1*

I am surprised to hear that a mother forty-six years of age will imperil her happiness, her welfare, and her influence by marrying a young man of twenty. This is a strange matter and reveals lack of sound judgment. The Lord would have this sister consider carefully the sure result of such a course of action.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 2*

In this matter, our sister must be under a strange influence—an influence contrary to the guidance of the Holy Spirit. As the mother of three children, she should feel her accountability to God to move discreetly in all respects, that she may hold her influence over her children, and not pursue any course that they and many others would regard as so questionable. She should realize that her duty to her God and to her children demands the most serious consideration.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 3*

My sister, the Lord is not in this matter. Such a marriage would bring strange results—results that would destroy the influence that a mother should earnestly seek to maintain over her own children.

This influence I entreat of you to guard sacredly. God has solemnly charged you, as the mother of your children, to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. For you at this time to take a youth of twenty as your husband would be strangely inconsistent with your responsibilities as a mother of three sons now grown to manhood.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 4*

In the night season I was talking with you concerning these matters and setting before you the inconsistency of the course under contemplation. I advise you to exercise your ingenuity of mind in an effort to help your children to understand the advantages of loving the Word of God. Show your children that you are co-operating with the Lord in an effort to save their souls.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 5*

In the night season it was presented before me that if you should take this strange step, the enemy of all righteousness would use this as a means of ruining the respect that your children would otherwise have for you and would create in their hearts a feeling of contempt for you because of your lack of good judgment. Satan is seeking to destroy your influence in the home and in the church, and among unbelievers as well.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 6*

In past years we have had opportunity to observe several marriages of this sort, and the results have always been of a character to create great misery in the family life.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 7*

Now, my sister, I appeal to you to act like a woman of superior judgment. Do, I beseech of you, preserve every jot of your influence, in order that you may use it to the glory of God in giving wise counsel to your own children. You are held accountable before God for the good influence you may now have the power of exerting. For your own sake, and for the sake of your children, cut this matter short.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 8*

In the night season I was saying, Give to your children, as a true mother, an example of living faith in God, and thus retain the respect and confidence that otherwise you might forever lose.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 28, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, W. W.

St. Helena, California

February 22, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 390; 10MR 362.* +^{NoteOne} One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elders Daniells and Prescott

Dear Brethren:

I have read Elder Daniells' letters regarding the meetings recently held in Battle Creek. I am very much pleased to learn that you have had a successful conference there and that so much interest has been manifested in the public services.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 1*

It was presented to me while in Washington that Brother Prescott and others of our ministers may bear a precious testimony in favor of the truth of God's Word in the unworked cities. As the messengers study the plain, simple truths of the Word, and receive these into their hearts, and then present them before the public congregation, the Lord will speak through them. Angels of God will be present to make right impressions.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 2*

At some favorable time later on in the season, it would be well for our brethren to hold a camp-meeting near Battle Creek, to counterwork the influences that for years have been at work, making wrong impressions. It is due Battle Creek that the true evidence of Bible truth be given to counterwork the influence of Dr. Kellogg. The importance of this matter has been presented before me distinctly and repeatedly.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 3*

I cannot express how thankful I am that during your meeting in Battle Creek the Spirit of God has been present to witness to the truths proclaimed, and that the trumpet has been given a certain

sound.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 4*

Light has been given through the testimonies that in places where false messages have been urged so strongly, it is due the people that everything possible be done to present in a clear light the truths of God's Word, in order to counterwork the false presentations that have been made in regard to the doctrines we teach.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 5*

Repeatedly, and in a variety of ways, false representations have been made in Battle Creek, calculated to undermine faith in genuine Bible truth. Pamphlets full of misrepresentations have been published, written by men who for years have been turning away from Bible truth, and these pamphlets have been widely circulated. But the third angel's message is again to be proclaimed in Battle Creek in all its purity, that men may discern between truth and error.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 6*

I thank God that public meetings have been held in the Battle Creek tabernacle, and that the trumpet has been given a certain sound. This is the very line of work that in the visions of the night I saw Elder Prescott engaged in, and in the manner described by Elder Daniells in his recent letter. I saw that as our brother would use his voice in proclaiming the message of present truth, he would be exercising his talents to the glory of God, and a deep impression would be made upon the minds of the people. The mind and the voice of the speaker combined will make right impressions on large assemblies. This is in harmony with the Lord's plan. The presentation of important subjects before large congregations will result in the development of the talent of personal influence.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 7*

Decided work should be done in the state of Maine. Portland is to be worked. During the years that have been passing, God's people have neglected their duty toward Maine and many other states in the East. There are towns in Maine, like Brunswick and Bangor, that must be worked faithfully. All through the cities and towns of the East, the truth is to shine forth as a lamp that burneth.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 8*

We have recently attended important meetings at Mountain View

and at Lodi. I spoke four times in each of these places. In the Lodi church, the heat from the stoves in the room was somewhat oppressive at times, and this, with the foul air, affected me adversely; and although I was able to remain till the last day of the meeting, I have not recovered from the ill effects.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 9*

Those who hold meetings at this season of the year should guard carefully against the danger of overheating rooms and of overlooking proper ventilation. Often the air is poisoned by the many breaths, and these poisons are not always allowed to escape quickly. I warn my brethren to keep these matters in mind if they value their lives. As soon as I regain my usual strength, I hope to visit Oakland and some other places. We must be careful to guard our health, and not allow anything to imperil our usefulness at the very time when every voice is needed for the work of proclaiming the truth in the highways and the byways—in out-of-door gatherings, as well as in tents and public halls.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 10*

I am charged to exhort the messengers of truth to do without further delay the work that should have been done long ago in the large cities. It is the positive duty of believers to do a decided work at this time in these centers of population. God calls upon His workmen to hold meetings in every way that seems best to reach the people. No longer are the multitudes to be passed by. God forbids the continued neglect of important centers. He forbids the continued expenditure of large sums of money in a few places where the message is already firmly established, when comparatively nothing is being done in many other places fully as needy as were those where so much has been done. He calls upon His servants to go out into the highways and the hedges without delay.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 30, 1910

Daniells, A. G. and others in Washington

Oakland, California

March 19, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To Elder Daniells and others bearing large responsibilities in Washington

Dear Brethren:

A decided reformation should have taken place at the time of the last General Conference held at Washington. If the working of the Holy Spirit had been clearly recognized, wonderful victories would have been gained.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 1*

When the Holy Spirit shall sit as a Refiner and Purifier of silver, there will be in those connected with the printing office, the sanitarium, and with every line of work established there decided changes. The Holy Spirit of God will refine, enlighten, and sanctify, and the glory of God will be revealed. Then those connected with every line of the work will be refined and purified from dross, and the entire church will be revived.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 2*

Those who see no need of this work will continue as heretofore to work out their own unconverted principles. The Lord will just as surely fulfil His word as He has done in times past. It is too late to trifle with the truth in any manner. Those who do this will, just as surely as God lives, reap the results. I am to write this warning to all who have settled or shall settle in Washington, D.C.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 3*

Study the *thirteenth chapter of Acts*, and understand that the Lord will not encourage false theories and a low standard. He requires our people to seek the Lord most earnestly. They need to study the

light given in the book of Acts and to humble the heart before God.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 4*

Washington is not the only place where decided changes are needed. In all our printing establishments there must be a higher moral standard upraised and maintained. Every sanitarium that has been established is to be cleansed, sanctified, refined, purified. This reformatory work is to extend throughout America. Then let the message of warning go forth as a lamp that burneth into the highways and byways.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 5*

Read *chapters fifty to fifty-eight of Isaiah*. I am to charge the leaders in our cause and those connected with our institutions that they are in need of studying these chapters. I am to say to them that there has been a disregard for the reproofs that the Lord has given to His people. There are some who will accept the word they choose to accept, but who do not make thorough work of consecration to God. A burden has been laid upon me to warn those in high positions, those carrying great responsibilities. You have had great light, and had you received it with faith, and followed on to know the Lord, many souls now unwarned would have heard the reasons of our faith. Although the Lord has laid the reproof upon you, you have heeded not. Shall I not judge, saith the Lord, for these neglected duties to warn the people as to what is truth?*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 6*

What would be the result if our brethren should heed and accept the *sixtieth* and *sixty-fifth chapters of Isaiah*? *Chapters sixty* and *sixty-one* would be understood, and *chapter sixty-two* to *sixty-five* would speak to you in a most decided manner. As our brethren take these words, and stop all complaining and every evil work, then the Lord will manifest His power in the conviction and conversion of souls.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 7*

Whatever position of influence you may occupy, decide to be wholly on the Lord's side. Put away the evil of your works, come nigh, repent, and be converted. A reformation must go through the congregation of Israel. Your ways are not acceptable to God.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 8*

Let the work of conversion begin with those in the most responsible

positions. Some will never see things straight unless they are converted. A great work is to be done, not in a fanatical manner, but let each man begin in his own house and work diligently.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 9*

I present this to you who have had instruction line upon line, precept upon precept. Make no delay to heed the messages that have been coming year after year. Let every man teach the truth in his own household.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 10*

Every line of the work in Washington needs to be candidly considered, to see if the Lord is pleased with the fruit that is presented to Him in well-ordered lives and godly conversation. There are many who pass for Christians that are not worthy the name. They must be converted in conversation. The heart must be given to the Lord to do Him service. Our presence must grace heaven with its conformity to the will of our divine Saviour.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 30, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 32, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, Brother and Sister [W. W.]

Oakland, California

March 18, 1910

See variant *Lt 32a, 1910*. Portions of this letter are published in *6BC 1055*; *6Bio 219*.

Elders Daniells and Brother and Sister Prescott:

We have all felt pained to learn of Sister Prescott's illness. In our house we have been praying for her recovery.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 1*

I have been afflicted of late through overmuch labor, and the burdens that I bore at Mountain View and Lodi were very heavy. I spoke four times at each place. I dreaded to come to this meeting in Oakland, but I thought I would attempt the journey, and was blessed and strengthened. I shall try to speak Sabbath afternoon. My hear trembles for fear that I shall not be able to speak.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 2*

March 19

As soon as I was on my feet, I had a decided testimony for the people. Strength was given me, and I spoke for one hour from *Acts 1:1-14*. The Lord gave me the power of His Holy Spirit, and I was greatly blessed in speaking the words the Lord gave me. We had a large congregation, considering that it was a rainy afternoon.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 3*

Today I am resting. I am thankful that the Lord gives me His grace to address the people. There has been a constant battle in this church because some have refused to come into harmony with the work of the Lord for this time.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 4*

We feel an intense interest that the truth shall go deep and thorough into the hearts of our people in their belief of the truth.

They have had in Oakland an evidence of the power of the Spirit of God speaking through the human instrument. Our people feel greatly encouraged; and I am encouraged, for I was very sick for days before coming here.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 5*

I thank the Lord for the strength and power which came upon me while speaking. This gives me courage in the Lord. If the enemy can be, through Jesus Christ, exposed on every occasion that I visit Oakland, so that the message that the Lord sends shall be permitted to triumph through His grace, I shall be more than thankful. I will act my part through the grace which the Lord gives me. I will be willing to endure any counterworking influence. The Lord understands the situation and the artful workings of the foe to make of no effect the work He would have done.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 6*

Jots and tittles will be introduced in opposition to the truth, and magnified to immense proportions, and much talked about when silence would be the wisdom of righteousness. Unless we are taught of God and worked by His Holy Spirit, great confusion will come into our ranks. What is needed is that we proclaim the truth and live the truth in its simplicity, that the souls in our cities that have not heard the message of mercy may see the truth and lay hold upon it, and be converted; then in the simplicity of their first love, they will present the truth to others. We are in danger of drying up and losing the heavenly moisture of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 7*

Let us read and receive and present to others the *second chapter of the book of Acts*. We need a deeper piety and the sincere meekness of the Great Teacher. I am instructed to advise you in Washington, D.C., that the whole book of Acts is our lesson book. All of us need to humble our own individual hearts and be converted daily.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 8*

I may not again be able to speak to the people in Oakland, but I am not anxious about the matter. I have spoken once under the influence of the Holy Spirit; and if I feel urged to do so, I will stand on the platform again. I am not my own. I am bought with a price. I shall speak the words the Lord gives me, just as I spoke them when

I was with you in Washington.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 9*

Some of you did not understand the message that I bore, and may never understand it. I knew this before I left you. If the converting power of God shall come into the hearts of the very leaders in Washington, there will be a decided revival among them, because they will be brought into right relation to God and can glorify His name.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 32a, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, Brother and Sister

Oakland, California

March 18, 1910

Variant of *Lt 32, 1910*. Previously unpublished.

Elder Daniells and Brother and Sister Prescott:

We have all felt pained to learn of Sister Prescott's illness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 1*

I have been afflicted of late through overmuch labor, and the burdens I bore at Mountain View and Lodi were heavy. I spoke four times at each place. I had decided not to come to this meeting in Oakland, but I thought I would attempt the journey, and was blessed and strengthened. I shall try to speak Sabbath afternoon. My heart trembles for fear that I shall not be able to speak.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 2*

March 19

As soon as I was on my feet, I had a decided testimony for the people. Strength was given me, and I spoke for one hour from *Acts 1:1-14*. The Lord gave me the power of His Holy Spirit, and I was greatly blessed in speaking the words the Lord gave me. We had a large congregation, considering that it was a rainy afternoon.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 3*

Today I am resting. I am thankful that the Lord gives me His grace to address the people. There has been a constant battle in this church, warring against the Maxson and Sanderson element and the parties that have refused to come into harmony with the work of the Lord for this time. They are determined to war against the testimonies.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 4*

We feel an intense interest that the truth shall go deep and thorough into the hearts of our people in their belief of the truth.

They have in Oakland an evidence of the power of the Spirit of God, speaking through the human instrument. Our people feel greatly encouraged, and I am encouraged, for I was very sick for days before coming here. I thank the Lord for the strength and His power which came upon me while speaking. This gives me courage in the Lord. If the enemy can be, through Jesus Christ, exposed on every occasion that I visit Oakland, so that the message that the Lord sends shall be permitted to triumph through His grace, I shall be more thankful. I will act my part through the grace which the Lord gives me. I will be willing to endure any counter-working influence.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 5*

The Lord understands the situation, and the artful working of the foe to make of no effect the work He would have done. Counter jots and tittles will be introduced and magnified to immense proportions, when silence would be the wisdom of righteousness. Unless we are taught of God and worked by His Holy Spirit, great confusion will come into our ranks. What is needed is that we proclaim the truth and live the truth in its simplicity, that the souls that not heard the message of mercy in our cities may see the truth and lay hold upon it, and be converted; then in the simplicity of their first love, present the truth to others. We are in danger of drying up and losing the heavenly moisture of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 6*

Let us read and receive and present to others the *second chapter of the book of Acts*. We need a deeper piety, and the sincere meekness of the Great Teacher. The whole book of Acts is our lesson, I am instructed to advise you in Washington, D.C. All of us need to humble our own individual hearts, and be converted daily. This I write to you.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 7*

I may not be able to speak to the people in Oakland again, but I worry not about the matter. I have spoken once under the influence of the Holy Spirit of God. If I feel urged by the Holy Spirit, I will stand on the platform again. I am not my own. I am bought with a price. I shall speak the words the Lord gives me, just as I spoke them in Washington when I was with you. Some of you did not understand the speech, and may never understand. I knew this before I left you. If the converting power of God shall come into your hearts, there will be a decided revival among the very leaders in Washington,

because they will be brought into right relation to God, and can glorify His name.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 8*

When the Holy Spirit shall sit as a Refiner and Purifier of silver, there will be in those connected with the printing office, the Sanitarium and with every line of work established there, a decided change. The Holy Spirit of God will refine, enlighten, and sanctify the receiver, that the glory of God shall be revealed. Those connected with every line of the work will be refined and purified from dross, and the entire church will be converted. But those who see no need of this work, as they have done, will continue to work out their own unconverted principles. The Lord will just as surely fulfil His word as He has done in times past. It is too late to trifle with the truth in any manner. Those who do this will just as surely as God lives, reap the results. I am to write this warning to all who have or shall settle in Washington, D.C. A decided reformation should have taken place at the General Conference [session] held at Washington. But the working of the Holy Spirit was not recognized as it should have been. If it had been, wonderful victories would have been gained.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 9*

But Washington is not the only place in which a decided change is needed. In all out printing establishments there must be a higher moral standard upraised and maintained. Study the *thirteenth chapter of Acts*, and understand that the Lord will not encourage false theories and a low standard. He requires our people in Washington to seek the Lord most earnestly. They need to study the light given in the book of Acts, to humble their own hearts before God.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 10*

Every Sanitarium that has been established is to be cleansed, sanctified, refined, [and] purified. This reformatory work is to extend throughout America. Then let the message of warning go forth as a lamp that burneth, into the highways and the byways.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 11*

Read (*chapters 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57*), [and] *58 of Isaiah*. I am to charge you that those who are here brought to view are in need of studying these chapters. I am to say unto you, There has been a disregard for the reproofs the Lord has given to His people.

There are some who will accept the words they choose to accept, but do not make the words they choose to accept, but do not make thorough work. Nevertheless I am to warn those in high positions, carrying great responsibilities. You have had great light, and had you received it and followed on to know the Lord, souls that have not heard the reasons of our faith would have heard them ere now. Although the Lord has laid the reproof upon you, you have heeded not. Shall I not judge, saith the Lord, for these neglected duties to warn My people to understand what is truth?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 12*

What will be the result if you heed and accept *the sixtieth* and *sixty-first chapters of Isaiah*? When the same reformation shall come to the people of God, *chapters sixty* and *sixty-one* will be understood.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 13*

(*Chapters 62, 63, 64, and 65*) will speak to you in a most decided manner. As you take these words, and stop your complaining and you evil working, then shall the Lord appear to the conviction and conversion of souls. But whatever your position of influence may be, it is not wholly on the Lord's side, and you encourage evil. Put away the evil of your works. Come nigh, repent, and be converted. Your ways are not accepted of God. A reformation must go through the congregation of Israel. Come nigh, repent, and be converted. Your ways are not accepted of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 14*

A reformation must go through the congregation of Israel. Elder Daniells needs to see clearly and distinctly that he never will see things straight unless he is converted. A great work is to be done, not in a fanatical way, but let each man begin in his own house, and work diligently. The messages have been coming for years; now delay no longer. Let every man teach the truth in his own household.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 15*

I present this to you who had instruction line upon line, precept upon precept. I am in earnest when I say that there are many who pass for Christians that are not worthy [of] the name, and God is dishonored. Every line of the work in Washington needs to be candidly considered, to see if the Lord is pleased with the fruit that you present to Him in a well-ordered life and godly conversation.

Will you consider whether you will grace heaven with your conversation? Our presence must grace heaven with its conformity to the will of our divine Saviour. We must be converted in conversation. The whole heart the Lord requires to do Him service.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 16*

Mothers, your children are to be educated to do the Lord's service by your own lives. Teach your children to share in the home duties. Children are to be educated to be helping hands for their parents, and this is the training God requires the parents to give them in patience. Fathers and mothers, never scold your children, but take them aside and tell them they are to help you so that you may not have all the burdens to bear, and thus have not strength to train them to be children of the heavenly King.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 17*

Word came to me that the students in one of our schools were planning to play for exercise. This plan was presented by the preceptor of the school when we were in Australia. At that time, the Lord presented to me that the distress then being experienced in Australia was caused by lack of knowing how to obtain food from a cultivation of the soil. The people were not serving the Lord, and their works were contrary to the directions of God. Money have been selfishly obtained, banks were failing, and there was a great dearth of means, because of men's iniquities and perversity. The displeasure of God rested upon the battle.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 18*

Read *Chapter [Seven] of the book Christian Education*, and then trace out the history of the schools of the prophets, and when you see the force of the Scriptures, you will see how much time is thrown away, filling the mind with false theories in regard to education. The searching of the scriptures is what we need to teach our children. The study of the Word will give strength of intellect, for angels of God are close beside the one who is searching the Scriptures. Says the psalmist, "The entrance of thy word giveth light." "It giveth understanding to the simple." [*Psalm 119:130.*]*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 19*

It is often asked, Should the Bible become the important book in our

schools? Read the answer on *pages 105 and 106 of Christian Education.25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 20*

I might quote page after page with reference to the value of the Scripture being studied in our schools. In very many of our homes there are books full of frivolous stories that fill the mind so that it is not possible for that mind to be converted to the love of the Word of God. The reading of such stories only cheapens the mind and the thoughts the more they are perused. I ask you all to purchase the book *Christian Education.25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 21*

“All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” [2 *Timothy 3:16, 17.*] The Word of God is like a treasure house containing everything that is essential to perfect the man of God. We do not appreciate the Word of God as we should. Do you pray for the advancement of the truth? Then work for it, and show that your prayers rise from sincere and honest hearts. God does not work miracles where He has provided means by which the work may be accomplished. You have a God high and lifted up, the train of whose glory fills the temple. I wish you all to present this book to those who have it not, and we will be repaid for the trouble we have taken to write this concerning it.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 22*

Our people do not know, neither do they see clearly, to place a right conception upon this work. Brethren in our cities. I am to say to you that a great work is upon us.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 23*

Satan will put his conceptions into the minds of men in our printing establishments, in our sanitariums, and into the minds of all engaged in our important lines of work. There will be a necessity of working to the point. There are fatal errors entertained by some, which the Lord will not sustain, and these need a full investigation. The idea that a position once taken must never be given up, is a snare of Satan, and must not be entertained. Any soul who entertains such an idea is in a most perilous position.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 24*

The whole world is to be worked. Then, said the Lord, Why are a few centers built up and strength devoted to these centers, and no

special effort put forth in many, many cities?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 25*

The instruction has been given to us, “Confess your faults one to another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayer earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.” [*James 5:16-20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 26*

Here is the true working of the Holy Spirit upon the heart. There is our work laid out before us. We need to look carefully, and weigh every evidence God has given us. We are to make most diligent work to secure souls from the service of sin to righteousness. We have a grand work to do. If we make a mistake, we are to confess the error. Read the *third chapter of First Peter*; also the *fourth and fifth chapters*. These chapters are very encouraging to present to those who are laboring in church capacity.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 27*

Let the wise worker in church capacity be helped, and let him not fall into so great an error as to suppose that because he has had strong faith in an accepted idea or doctrine that he must never make a change and must refuse to make repentance for his wrong. This very position shows him to be immortalized. This position held by Brother Cottrell makes us fear for him. His position is a dangerous one. I have been instructed that this position is very dangerous. We are liable to err, liable to accept theories and immortalize them until they become a part of our very selves, to live as long as we live. We are erring human beings.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 28*

Mothers often err in the management of their children. The mother must be daily converted, as a vessel unto honor, to devote her capabilities to her family. Converted and sanctified through the truth

daily, she can be a sanctified worker in the home. She will often have her feelings stirred by the errors and the presumptuous course of her children, but she should never punish them in anger. The Lord will help the true Christian mother to seek His wisdom in difficult cases, and He will be her guide.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 29*

Mothers, you can conquer only through Christ. With deep feelings of regret, she may be obliged to punish the wilful, disobedient child; but prayer will often do more than the rod. The victory over the stubborn will often be gained by the presentation of Christ in her prayer. Never strike a painful blow to your child, which may cause a reform. Be sure to learn how to conquer self. As you live His life, showing your grief because of the self will of the child, a complete victory may be given and God be glorified.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 30*

Mothers, fathers, by the grace of God you can gain the victory over your own strong selfish propensities. As you live His showing self-sacrifice at every step, you will leave a life-long remembrance upon the minds of you children. Day by day you will learn the lessons of self-denial, and how to conquer self. The Lord Jesus will be your Helper. He understands your character, and He will be your light, your strength, your crown of rejoicing. Because you yield your will to the will of Christ, an impression is made which is of the highest importance to yourself. Strive to fulfil the will of your precious Redeemer, day by day looking unto Him who is the Author and Finisher of your faith. Try it, fathers; try it mothers. Your children will be helped, and cured of their unhappy tempers, Begin at once to conquest self.*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 31*

Children, you may begin overcoming your defects of character by giving yourselves to Christ, who gave His life for you. Let us all enter into a solemn covenant with our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that we will have a sample home, preparing for the transfer to the home Christ has gone to prepare for us. O how pleasant will be that life fashioned after Christ's life!*25LtMs, Lt 32a, 1910, par. 32*

Lt 34, 1910

Simpson, Abbie Winegar

Loma Linda, California

March 29, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dr. Abbie Winegar-Simpson
Long Beach, California

Dear Sister Simpson:

I received your letter this forenoon, and I wish to thank you for your kind invitation to visit you. I shall, if I am able, call upon you. While on this journey, I have had several urgent appeals to speak. Last Sabbath I spoke in Los Angeles to the largest congregation I have ever addressed in that city. Every seat possible was provided, and I never before spoke to such a large congregation which was so perfectly attentive and in which there was so little confusion. I had perfect freedom in speaking.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 1*

One of our brethren took us in an automobile from the Glendale Sanitarium to the church in Los Angeles. After the close of the meeting, a number of sisters gathered about the automobile to speak to me. I was pleased to see many nice-looking, colored sisters among the number, and was glad to take them by the hand, and to speak a few words to them. This occasion will long live in my remembrance.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 2*

Sunday morning I spoke to a company gathered in the chapel at the Glendale Sanitarium. I had freedom in speaking, and after I had finished, testimonies were borne by many of those present. A good spirit seemed to prevail in the meeting.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 3*

Yesterday we came to Loma Linda. I have been laboring so much in the cold weather that the effect upon me has not been good. I must now rest, if possible, notwithstanding I have several appointments ahead of me. I expect to speak here at Loma Linda,

then at the school in San Fernando. After that I go to Paradise Valley. Just what course will be marked out for me after that I cannot tell. I know not what labor may open before me in San Diego. I cannot possibly visit you at this time, for I cannot tax my physical strength to a great extent. I am now in my eighty-third year. I cannot do anything more in the line of speaking until I am rested. I am keeping my room now, trying to rest. Yesterday I took a short walk, and it tired me very much. Now I have to judge what I can do and in the fear of the Lord do it.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 4*

We hope that you and your husband will be blessed of the Lord in seeking to do His will and to follow in His footsteps. If I am able, I shall be pleased to visit you after my visits to San Diego and Paradise Valley are completed. These must come first. If the Lord will strengthen me as He has done heretofore, I can do the work appointed me. I am to go where I have promised, if able to do so.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 5*

I thank you for your kind invitation and shall not forget it. May the blessing of the Lord rest upon you both. And if you follow on to know the Lord, you will have a crown of rejoicing when your work is pronounced faithfully done. God bless you, is my desire and prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 36, 1910

White, J. E.; White, Emma

Loma Linda, California

April 3, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 19-20*; *4Bio 8*.

Dear children Edson and Emma White:

I have just received a letter from W. C. White, stating that he would be on his way to Nashville on the morrow.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 1*

On the Sabbath I spoke to quite a large congregation here under the pepper trees. I hope that those who were in attendance may be strengthened and blessed. I am not in my usual strength, but I think I shall improve, for they give me an opportunity to improve here. I shall take no new burden upon my soul if I can help it until I recover my strength.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 2*

I have ridden out three times. They have an abundance of excellent food here, much of it being raised on the farm. I enjoy the fresh vegetables very much. We are nicely located in two adjoining rooms. If I want anything, all I have to do is to tap on the door, which is close by my bed. We hope we may have as good accommodations when we return here to attend the meeting next month. There has been some thinning out of the patients here, but quite a large number still remain. Today has been a cloudy day, but there is a most beautiful sunset this evening, so we are almost sure of a bright Monday morning.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 3*

I have had some conversation with Elder Burden concerning some matters which he wishes me to speak upon when I am able in regard to the blending of the evangelistic and medical work. I think I shall be able to speak tomorrow forenoon, although I have not fully recovered by strength since speaking in Mountain View and Lodi, four times in each place. I shall not do this again, for it is not safe. I have not dared to presume upon my strength, but when before the

people, I do not realize how much taxation I take upon myself.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 4*

A week ago yesterday I spoke in the church in Los Angeles, and the house was crowded to its utmost capacity. I wish a picture could have been drawn of the crowd. That crowded congregation was the most agreeable sight I have ever looked upon, and everything was in order. Every receptacle for flowers was removed. Every seat that could be crowded in was occupied. There was not one crying voice of a child, and the pleasant, happy faces were a sight that brought joy to my heart and did my soul good. The sisters, as far as I could see, removed their hats, and what a pleasure it was to view their countenances. I had good freedom in speaking. At the close of the service, a brother brought us back to the Glendale Sanitarium in his automobile. Out of the kindness of his heart, this brother had thus accommodated us. I could but think that a blessing would rest upon him for the kindness he showed to us. We had the utmost confidence in his skill in managing his machine.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 5*

When we were seated in the automobile, ready to return to Glendale, not a few colored sisters pressed about the conveyance to see and speak with me. They expressed their appreciation of the discourse. Cheerfulness and happiness was expressed in their countenances, and it was a scene of cheerful parting. I shall long remember that interesting meeting, and the stillness and peacefulness expressed in the countenances of both white and colored people. I shall also remember the careful attention of Brother and Sister Andross, and the joy I felt in my heart to see them and their sons, who love and serve the Lord. May this family be blessed of the Lord, and glorify His holy name, is my prayer. I shall never forget this meeting, and all the pleasant circumstances which left to hallowed an impression upon me as we returned to Glendale.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 6*

My dear children, I should be much pleased to see you and visit with you, but this is impossible at present. I believe the Lord will remove this feeling of weakness and lack of vitality that is upon me. I am rather in dread of the meetings at San Diego and Paradise Valley. From here we go to the San Fernando School to spend the

next Sabbath and Sunday. I have received an urgent invitation from Dr. Winegar-Simpson to spend some weeks with her in Long Beach, but this I cannot do. The work on my books must go forward. They must be gotten into print so that the people can have them. I have kept up my diary, as far as possible, of our labors in Australia and in Europe, but this has not as yet been put into print.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 7*

I have written to Dr. Simpson, thanking her for her kind invitation, but telling her that it will be impossible for me to make her a long visit. I am not strong and will not be imprudent if I can avoid it. I hope I shall be able to bear my testimony in San Diego and in Paradise Valley. If not, then I will have done my best. I shall send a copy of this letter to Willie also. I sincerely hope that he will be with me at our meeting at Loma Linda. And now I will close my letter.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 36, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 38, 1910

White, Edson; White, Emma

Loma Linda, California

April 20, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear children Edson and Emma White:

I am again at Loma Linda. The trip has been taken to Paradise Valley and San Diego. We were pleased to see the improvements made at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. The sanitarium was full of patients. The room I occupied was engaged by a lady, so we took our departure some days earlier than had been planned, as we had to make a change to give the lady her engaged room. It was planned that I should stop in Los Angeles on my way back here to speak in a large hall they would hire. But we decided to come by a different route. We were surprise to see the car filled with ministers and their wives. This was enjoyable, and we came direct, with the exception of two changes. We were much pleased with this route.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 1*

When making one of the changes, we were surprise to meet Elder Parsons, who had been holding meetings in Santa Ana. He says thirty have been converted there. He helped us in changing our baggage from one train to the other. I was very glad to hear him bear such an encouraging testimony regarding his health. He says he is in perfect health.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 2*

I hope to rest now and keep free from burdens until the important meeting is held here at Loma Loma. A good sizeable meetinghouse is nearly completed and will, we think, accommodate the people who attend the meeting. We expect a large gathering. I wish you could be here. We should be glad to see you and wish you were where we could see you and enjoy your company. We hope that Emma and you, Edson, will be free from disease, and that Emma may enjoy the rooms prepared for her.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 3*

Elder Andross has a feeble wife, although her health is improving. He has had a room made for her, the sides of which are glass, and in this room she spends most of her time and enjoys it. She has a tendency to consumption. They have two noble sons whom they are giving the best advantages to become ministers. I liked their appearance very much. They are devoted to their mother, and the whole family is bound together in proper and agreeable bonds of affection. Elder Andross proposes to help me in the place of Willie, when it is possible. He has agreed with Willie to have the care that is necessary in looking after me and attending the meetings, helping me when it is possible.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 4*

I suppose we will return home after the meeting here. At times I become very weary; but when able to stand upon my feet, I am strong under the inspiration of the Spirit of God. I feel no weariness, but feel stimulated by the Holy Spirit of God.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 5*

The words, which to the unrenewed heart appear a barren waste, to the renewed understanding and the converted soul become the garden of God through the ministration of His Holy Spirit. "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God." [*Ephesians 3:17-19.*]*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 6*

We must simply trust in God. Miss what you may in human advantages, but stand through faith in God, who offers complete pardon. The promise is, "Seek, and ye shall find." [*Matthew 7:7.*] Believe in God fully. May the heart believe, and receive, and rejoice.*25LtMs, Lt 38, 1910, par. 7*

Jesus spake as never man spake. He is the light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world. The heart that is surrendered to God loves the truth of God's Word. The unrenewed, carnal mind finds no pleasure in dwelling upon the rich promises of the Word, but I am to tell you to draw daily from the living Word. Be of good courage, Edson and Emma, and trust in the living Word.*25LtMs, Lt*

38, 1910, par. 8

Lt 39, 1910

White, W. C.

Loma Linda, California

April 20, 1910

Previously unpublished. Incomplete.

My Son W. C. White:

I sent you a decided letter for yourself. I did not want it copied; but still it may be considered.*25LtMs, Lt 39, 1910, par. 1*

Last night is the first night's rest I have had for some time; yet I have tried to labor, and now it is ordered that I speak on Sabbath. An appointment is out for me to speak in a large public hall in Los Angeles. Brother Andross and several others were in for this. I was assured I should have Elder Andross to help me. He and Elder Burden were with me in the school.*25LtMs, Lt 39, 1910, par. 2*

I was very much blessed in speaking to a crowded house, and all were deeply affected—men, women, and children. I spoke a short time Sunday morning. The meeting place was crowded and the same tender spirit was manifested. And then I spoke once to the crowded meetinghouse in San Diego, and the softening influence of the Holy Spirit was upon the congregation.*25LtMs, Lt 39, 1910, par. 3*

I did not stay my supposed time in Paradise Valley. We had good rooms, but they were full at the sanitarium; and as we had to give up our rooms—previously engaged—on Monday, Sarah proposed that we come to this place—Loma Linda—on that day. I thought it a good idea, and we found ourselves in cars for a certain high class of people, ministers and their wives, and we enjoyed the journey. We decided not to go around by Los Angeles. [Incomplete.]*25LtMs, Lt 39, 1910, par. 4*

Lt 40, 1910

Ford, Brother

Loma Linda, California

April 18, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Ford:

Last Sabbath I spoke to the people in the San Diego church. I felt deeply in regard to the words in *Deuteronomy*, which I took for my text. *25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 1*

After the meeting closed, I was informed that Elder Healey was present; but I thought that it could not be, for I had understood that he was engaged in the work of holding religious liberty meetings. After I returned to Paradise Valley Sanitarium, Brother Ford came to see me, and I asked him if Elder Healey was in the meeting. He said that Elder Healey sat on the front seat, but he did not know whether to ask Elder Healey to come into the stand or not. I was a little surprised that he did not do this, to a minister of the gospel. The house was very much crowded, and I did not see Elder Healey, and supposed that he was working out important matters in districts where the light he could give them was very much needed. *25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 2*

Now, my brother, we can decide the questions which you spoke to me about, by doing as you would be done by. I think, yes, I know, that the Word of God is our educating directory. Under all circumstances, do as you would consider your brother should do to you. We need more gentle kindness, and this would be our best grace as gospel ministers. Our feelings must be revealed on the Christ side of all these questions. We must have less of self and more of Christ. We are to act in the missionary spirit on every occasion. It will not reveal the Christian to be critical and overbearing and heedless of others' feelings. We are all in need of Christian politeness. *25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 3*

We had a pleasant trip up to Loma Linda, and the changing scenery along the way was of deep interest to me. We met Elder Parsons as we were making a change from one train to another, and he helped us with our baggage. He has been holding meetings in Santa Ana and has had excellent success. He reports that thirty have accepted the truth there. He could stop only long enough to help us change cars, but this we were grateful for. We would have been pleased could we have attended the meetings in this place. We were very glad that Elder Parsons could report that he is enjoying perfect health.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 4*

We are occupying rooms in the nine-room cottage, which is preferable in every way to any other location. I have not slept very well, as my nerves are becoming wearied. I hope that I shall not have to move again until after the general meeting in Loma Linda. I have no desire to be journeying if I can possibly feel free to avoid it. I am very tired and hope to become rested before the meeting opens.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 5*

This is the most beautiful place I have ever seen and thank God for it every time I consider how He has wrought for us in giving us this place. His name shall be glorified. I will be thankful that the Lord has blessed the work here. I have not gone over the place, but I enjoy this cottage with others who are thus favored.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 42, 1910

Parsons, D. A.

Loma Linda, California

April 29, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 128*.

Elder Parsons:

We hope to see you at the coming meeting. I was so sorry that we did not know that you were holding meeting in the place where we met you, as we passed through. We shall be glad to see you again and hope you will come to the meeting.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 1*

My health is not good, but the Lord gives me strength to speak to the people. All our churches need to become more spiritual. Not a few church members are hiding their light under a bushel. O how much need there is of every church's being awake to its individual responsibilities. Fathers and mothers have a large responsibility resting upon them to live the Christian life in their own homes. They should and must remember that they have a special work to do in behalf of their children. Their common-life business is to be done with the glory of God in view, and the work to be done is to watch their own souls first and to guard their own souls against the temptations of Satan.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 2*

Angels were expelled from heaven because they would not work in harmony with God. They fell from their high estate because they wanted to be exalted. They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. This fact the angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ. One angel began the controversy and carried it on until there was rebellion in the heavenly courts among the angels. They were lifted up because of their beauty.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 3*

All should learn their lesson from this, that they are individually

amenable to God. When they love God with all their hearts, they will be wise unto salvation. They will do His will, and their light will ever be their glory and be undiminished because they recognize and fear and serve their Lord. The solemn work rests upon every soul to consider that he is a servant of Jesus Christ, solemnly pledged by his baptismal vows to clothe himself with the righteousness of Christ. Will we carry out the living example of the Lord Jesus?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 4*

I am instructed that every believer must watch unto prayer, lest he fails in the Christian-life battle. Every soul must daily seek the Lord with full purpose of heart—morning, noon, and night—and let the mind dwell upon the Word of God, to understand His requirements. The one all-important matter is to serve the Lord with full purpose of heart and seek to become the Lord’s, heart and mind. All who come to the Saviour for counsel will receive the very help they need, if they will come in humility and with assurance cling to that promise, “Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” [*Matthew 7:7.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 5*

Brother Parsons, we have a most solemn work before us. Let us, my brother, lift up the standard, beginning with full surrender and continuing in the simplicity of obedience to all the Lord’s commandments, according to His special directions. None of the important things specified in His Word are to be neglected. Read to the people the *fourth chapter of Deuteronomy*. Read this chapter carefully, and regard the charge. O what a lesson is in this chapter! Read also *chapters five, six, seven, and eight*. Let the special lesson be our interest to do them. I feel intensely over this matter. All are to search the Scriptures for themselves, to make the Word of the Lord their study book, lest they also be found in rebellion. Let every soul sanctify himself daily, according to the Word of the Lord. Then the Lord will be glorified through us.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 6*

The churches are asleep, and they need an awakening. They have not a knowledge of the requirements of the Lord. Let the message from the Lord go forth in its purity. Lift up the voice in the fear of the Lord, in warning. The families in the church who have a knowledge

of the truth, to discern the signs of the times through the Word of the Lord, are not half awakened. Where are the fathers and mothers in Israel, claiming to be the Lord's people? Many have not obeyed the Word of the Lord, and evil, fallen angels appear to them, claiming to be angels of God to instruct them. These will be received by some, and the light given is the light of the fallen angels, which is surely spiritual death to the receiver. Many of our people need to have converted, spiritual eyesight. There is danger of allowing common, earthly transactions to be all-absorbing. As a result, the stamp of the world is upon parents and children. Many have framed a religion of their own choosing and are making their business the grave of their religious serving.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 7*

Wake up the physicians! Wake up the ministers! In some cases defects of character have become strong. There are many who are being converted into commercialism, and they bring their traits of character into the church, to work out their plans and lead others into temptations. The ones who are themselves being deceived and lurking to lead others into temptation. They direct the unwary feet, and the special strong traits of character have become so firmly fixed that their cases seem hopeless.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 8*

Let ministers and physicians and all men in office look well to their individual selves. Satan has his fallen angels, who appear as teachers, to instruct every soul who is separating himself from his brethren who are striving for heaven. Patience, tenderness, and reconversion are to be presented line upon line, precept upon precept, under the sanctification of the Holy Spirit of God. Too many money speculators and too many professed teachers, who are unconverted, are leading into false paths. We must wake up and seek the Lord with that humility and meekness that God will accept, because we understand that we are not today prepared for the kingdom of heaven. We must follow on step by step in the way of the Lord, and we shall be overcomers.*25LtMs, Lt 42, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 44, 1910

My Fellow Workers in the Ministry

Loma Linda, California

April 20, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *9MR 148*.

To my fellow workers in the ministry

Dear Brethren:

Recently, as we were traveling from San Diego to Loma Linda, our train stopped at Orange, and Elder D. A. Parsons came into the car and told us about the meetings he had been holding near by. He reported a good interest and said that about thirty had taken their stand for the truth. As I hear such reports, I rejoice, and I think of what great results might be accomplished if all our people, imbued with the true missionary spirit, would labor earnestly in the cities and towns, in the highways and byways, for perishing souls, many of whom have never heard the message of truth for this time.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 1*

As a people who have received great light, we have fallen far short of performing our duty in communicating the knowledge of Bible truth to those about us. We are called to be chosen heralds of salvation. It is our sacred work to speak the words of eternal life to souls in darkness.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 2*

We must bring into our work the humility of Christ. Of Him we read, "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass." [*Zechariah 9:9.*]*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 3*

Among gospel workers there is to be no self-exaltation, but there must be revealed a continual trust in the power of Jesus Christ to save to the uttermost all who come to God by Him.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 4*

Work in the Camp-Meetings

Shall we not, as gospel workers, seek for such preparation of heart, that during the camp-meetings soon to be held, every minister may be in living connection with God. The gospel that we present to save others must be the gospel whose saving power we have experienced in our own lives. In all our meetings, let those who teach and preach dwell decidedly upon the living realities of the Word. We must eat the Word, live the Word, practice the saving gospel message; for unless we eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God, daily receiving by grace His divine attributes, we can have no part with Christ. When all the workers have a living connection with God, our camp-meetings will be more effective in winning souls to Christ. Angels will be present in our meetings and will make the divine impressions upon human hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 5*

Let those of you who labor in our camp-meetings meet frequently in a tent or in some retired place and engage together in prayer and counsel. In such seasons of seeking the Lord with sincerity, He will come sacredly near, enabling the laborers to stand unitedly shoulder to shoulder in the work of God. When this is accomplished, there will be harmony of action. There will be a unity and an earnestness that will ensure the rich blessing of God upon the meetings. A holy influence will pervade the encampment.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 6*

I have been repeatedly instructed that among the laborers in our camp-meetings there should be perfect unity. If differences appear, they will be noticed by others and may prove to be stumbling blocks.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 7*

In the early days of this message, our ministers felt it to be a solemn duty, when assembled at a general meeting, to meet together and seek for the unity of the Holy Spirit. Groups of two or three or more would go away together into the grove or into some tent, and after praying together, would come into the meeting, the glory of God revealed in their very countenance. When they spoke to the congregation, they spoke with the meekness and grace of Christ. Their words reached the people; for the Lord had heard their

prayers and had prepared the hearts of the hearers to receive the message.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 8*

There is with truly converted hearts a unity and grace that will be recognized. The powers of heaven stand ready to enlighten you in the work of earnest heart-searching. As you pray together, and urge your needs with fervor, confessing your sins, you will receive the evidence of God's favor. In answer to the petitions of the ministers and other laborers, the Spirit of God will flow forth to the hearts of the people in fervent, melting zeal. The powers of heaven are mighty, and they will prepare souls for the reception of truth.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 9*

In the camp-meetings, time should be set apart daily for prayer in the family tents. While the members of our churches are spiritually asleep and are self-satisfied, our camp-meetings can not exert the full influence that God desires. There must first be a work of repenting of sin and of heartfelt confession. The Lord will work with all who will humble themselves and exalt Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 10*

It is not wise merely to follow one discourse with another. Let the program be varied. Often when a subject has been presented, it is well to have a social meeting, giving the people an opportunity to express themselves before hurrying their minds on to another subject.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 11*

Satan is working in every conceivable manner to divert minds from the truth of God that would sanctify the soul. No one is free from the danger of becoming ensnared by the sophistry of the enemy. Our only safety is to hide self in Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God. We must rely wholly upon God. He is to be our efficiency.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 12*

Unless the hearts of the people are reached by the heavenly powers, they cannot receive the grace of Christ. We would urge that there be less of argumentative sermonizing and more of Jesus Christ revealed in the discourses. The power of a discourse is not increased by loud ejaculations. Let there be a realizing sense that the Lord must impart of His heavenly grace. We are constantly to work in harmony with the messengers of heaven. "Not by might, nor

by power, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord.” [Zechariah 4:6.]*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 13*

Our wisdom is to be received from God through prayer. It is our privilege first to talk to God in the secret place of prayer, then in the fervor of the Spirit to give His message to the people, as men who have learned lessons from God. With this preparation, our speech will be acceptable. The atmosphere surrounding us will be holy; for we shall be in co-operation with holy angels. When the melting power of God has subdued our hearts, we shall have power to draw with Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 14*

O how much we have lost by not being converted daily. Many are careless and irreverent. They seem to have but little sense of the reality of the truth. Some who have received decided warnings seem to have no realizing sense of their peril.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 15*

There are men to whom the Lord Jesus has entrusted responsibilities as leaders. Let them hide self in Christ, that they may know what it means to bear responsibilities in the work of soul-saving. A sense of their own unworthiness will lead them to humble, fervent prayer and earnest seeking of the Lord in humility.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 16*

Awake, awake to your danger, all who have been striving for the highest place. Unless you are converted and become as little children, you will certainly be found on the wrong side. You need to die to self, to consecrate daily soul, body, and spirit, to be led and disciplined, and to walk humbly with God. When you are thoroughly aroused, you will seek the Lord with all the heart, that you may find Him. Your heart will be bound up in the love of Christ. Self will sink into its proper place, and Jesus will be all in all to the soul.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 17*

There is hope when all will feel their need of overcoming the spirit of murmuring, complaining, and faultfinding. Some who have manifested this spirit have felt themselves capable of directing others, but they need first to learn to govern themselves. They need to experience the meekness and lowliness of Christ, who gave His life that they might be saved. Those who are truly converted, who

have an abiding Christ within, will be surrounded by a pure, holy atmosphere. Such witnesses are needed at this perilous time.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 18*

Fellow laborers, we must arouse from our deathlike stupor. We must be converted to God daily. We must feel our great need of the Holy Spirit, if we are to realize success in presenting Christ as our Saviour. We must pray earnestly. Satan is taking the world captive, and he will if possible deceive the very elect. A lifting up of the soul unto vanity, a feeling of security, a seeming belief of “once in grace, always in grace” is the result of a dangerous deception.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 19*

Unless we humble ourselves daily, we shall be humbled. Satanic agencies are adroitly working to insinuate into our minds his seemingly sublime theories. He knows how to flatter in the most pleasing manner; for he himself was once an exalted, heavenly being.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 20*

But he worshiped his own ideas and plans. He was expelled from the heavenly courts because of his wicked ambition. He had refused to be corrected and could no more claim the mercy and love of God. Justice decreed that he be expelled from heaven. This is a lesson for all who would lay claim to infallibility.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 21*

Our only safety is to realize the necessity of receiving the Holy Spirit, without whose influence we are powerless. Heavenly intelligences stand ready to unite with human agencies. Pray earnestly that you may present the truth in such language that your hearers may know that the grace of God is working through you. There are many who will respond to the words of Christ spoken through the human messenger.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1910, par. 22*

Lt 46, 1910

Brethren

Refiled as *Lt 47, 1909*.

Lt 48, 1910

White, W. C.

Loma Linda, California

April 2, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *9MR 145*.

Elder W. C. White

My dear son:

I am pleased that you have written to me so often and kept me informed as to where you were. It is very pleasant here. Today is the Sabbath. I spoke on the lawn this forenoon for an hour to an attentive audience, though I was not feeling very strong. We expect to remain here a portion of this week, and after spending a day or two at Fernando, go on to San Diego and Paradise Valley.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 1*

The converting power of truth needs to take hold upon human minds. Men who have been placed in positions of responsibility need to be worked by the Holy Spirit. But while self swells to large proportions, the Holy Spirit can make no impression upon human minds and hearts.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 2*

There needs to be a thorough study of the conditions at Takoma Park. Great care should be exercised as to the character of the workers and of their families. There needs to be in our important centers such an influence as was in the ancient schools of the prophets.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 3*

The leaders in our work should be men in such a living connection with God that they can understand His will and preserve their integrity. The eternal principles of truth are to govern the households of those who have a part to act in the working out of the Lord's plans. In their families the study of the Bible should be given prominence, and its teachings should exert a decided influence. There is no position in life, no phase of human experience, that

should not be influenced by the principles of the Word of God. It is to be studied and obeyed, in order to give to men in positions of trust a preparation to mold the work in right lines.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 4*

In the publishing houses at Washington, Nashville, and Mountain View, the religious phase of the work must be kept uppermost. The workers in the office need to be cleansed, refined, purified; for unless they maintain an active connection with heaven, unconverted self will be revealed in the business transactions. The principles of heaven must be the molding influence in all our institutions. The Word of God is to be the man of our counsel. Then Christlike principles will be brought into every business transaction; for heavenly influences will impart keen perception and sanctified judgment.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 5*

An institution will be honored when the men connected with it honor God and keep His law. Those with whom they deal should be able to make no complaint of fraudulent transactions.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 6*

In some of our institutions there are manifested strange works that are foreign to the heavenly order. When the work of God is carried forward otherwise than in sanctification and truth and righteousness, we may well tremble for the result.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 7*

At Takoma Park there is gathered together a mixed company, some of whom do not understand the nature of the work that is to be carried forward in deeply spiritual lines. The Lord has spoken and called for a reformatory work to be done, but all hearts are not prepared to receive His messages. Let the *fortieth* and *forty-second chapters of Isaiah* be studied in connection. I am also bidden to call the attention of our people to a study of *the book of Second Peter*. There is need that the truths presented in these chapters be considered.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 8*

Men of clear understanding are needed now. No haphazard work is to be done. Let our brethren bear in mind the testimonies given during the recent General Conference in Washington. God calls upon men who will be worked by the Holy Spirit to lead out in a

work of thorough reformation.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 9*

It will be well for us to consider what is soon to come upon the earth. Let those who have, as men of supposed knowledge and understanding, been placed in responsible positions, study the future of the people of God. This is no time for trifling or for self-seeking. If the times in which we are living fail to impress our minds seriously, what can reach us? Do not the Scriptures call for a more pure and holy work than we have as yet seen?*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 10*

Those who will humble their hearts before God, and make earnest work of repentance, may, if they will continue the work of soul-cleansing, be enabled to reach a higher standard than they have yet attained.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 11*

During the meeting in Washington, a work should have been done in the hearts of the people that was not done. Hours should have been given to heart-searching that would have led to the breaking up of the fallow ground of the hearts of those who were at the meeting. This would have given them insight to understand the work so essential to be done by them in repentance and confession.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 12*

There are men who have for years felt that the opinions they hold are never to be given up, when these very opinions will lead them into actions that will cause them to be unacceptable to God. It was the cherishing and strengthening of wrong ideas that developed the character of Lucifer. He refused to alter his opinions, and the Lord could not accept of him.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 13*

The church must not be spoiled through the plans of men who think their judgment infallible. Strange things will arise to confuse the minds of God's people. Deceiving angels will present to the minds of men pleasing sophistries, and some will receive and seek to immortalize theories that would lead to results injurious to the Lord's work.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 14*

In the *second* and *third chapters of Second Peter*, and in the *First Epistle of John*, we read of men who caused much trouble in the early church. Let all be on their guard; for similar conditions must be

met today.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 15*

There must be a decided change in the spiritual condition of the company at Takoma Park. If some who have followed their own unsanctified impressions were to leave Washington, and for a time at least engage in physical labor a portion of each day, a more healthful life current might help to quicken their spiritual life and make them better able to mold and fashion the work after the Lord's order.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1910, par. 16*

Lt 50, 1910

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

May 24, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *20MR 223*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
Box 597
Oakland, California

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have been waiting for the time when there should be an investigation of the doctrines that Brother Daniells and others have been advocating. When is this to be?*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 1*

If Elder Daniells thinks that some of the interpretations of Scripture that have been held in the past are not correct, our brethren should listen to his reasons and give candid consideration to his views. All should examine closely their own standing and by a thorough knowledge of the principles of our faith be prepared to vindicate the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 2*

We must not be inconsistent in this matter. God requires clean hearts, pure minds, and intelligent belief in the truth. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1*.] At present there is not that unity that should exist among our brethren, and the Lord says, "Come together." This should be done as soon as possible, for we have no time to lose.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 3*

Is not the present a favorable time for you and others of our ministering brethren in this conference to meet with Elder Daniells for a thorough examination of the points of faith regarding which there are different views?*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 4*

"And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a

Branch shall grow out of his roots: and the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; and shall make Him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and He shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of His ears: but with righteousness shall He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and He shall smite the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall He slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 5*

“And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with His mighty wind shall He shake His hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry shod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of His people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the

land of Egypt.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 6*

“And in that day Thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise Thee; though Thou wast angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, and Thou comfortedst me. Behold God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon His name, declare His doings among the people, make mention that His name is exalted.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 7*

“Sing unto the Lord; for He hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.” [*isaiah 11:1-12:6.*]*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 8*

I am directed to write these Scriptures for the consideration of those who shall assemble for the purpose of blending together under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. “Bind up the testimony, seal the law among My disciples.” [*isaiah 8:16.*] A special work now rests upon us of solemnly investigating these matters, and in the name of the Lord to unify.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 52, 1910

White, J. E.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

June 6, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

My son James Edson White:

I have received and read your letter. I am hardly capable of answering your letter, but will place the letter in the hands of your brother W. C. White. I have been unable to do writing for some weeks. My head becomes dizzy, and my left eye, which has often been afflicted, has troubled me much. And if I do not look on the letter paper, I am relieved from pain. I must now save myself from brain labor for a time. I begin now to be dizzy, and must not tax my eyes. Willie will be in my room soon, and I will then pass the letter into his hands, and we will converse together concerning it.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1910, par. 1*

We have had a very hot spell of weather, but it has been cooler yesterday and today. I have visited the school farm, and they are moving along in the preparation for buildings. At the close of the school term, I spoke a short time to them. We all appreciate the advantages of this place, so retired from cities and villages.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1910, par. 2*

I have been on the sick list with tired brain and nervous difficulty. I would be so pleased to see you, but will remain at home now. This afternoon Sara is sick, and Dr. Abbott is now called in. We hope this is nothing serious. I am sure it is not. I am thankful that it is something of short duration, but Sara has had quite an ill turn. She will soon be well again. I have good housekeeping help. I thank the Lord for every blessing.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1910, par. 3*

I remember you and Emma in my prayers. We are to worship the

Lord in the simplicity of true faith and true godliness. We may trust in God and believe His Word in simple, confiding faith. The gracious promise of God is for us continually. I am encouraged in the Lord. For a little time I could not attend and lead in the family worship, reading appropriate Scriptures and leading in prayer. But now I am able to pray and to read the Scriptures.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1910, par. 4*

I shall not take on so great burdens as I did in Mountain View and Lodi, where I spoke from the Scriptures for one hour each time, for four times in succession in each place. I have not been well, but I am recovering. I feel so grateful to our heavenly Father that I can trust in His promise, “Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:20.*] I hope you will, my children Edson and Emma, walk carefully, yet hopefully before the Lord, and that His peace may be in your hearts and His praise and thanksgiving proceeding from grateful hearts, because you love God and keep His commandments.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1910, par. 5*

Mother.

Lt 54, 1910

Workman, Brother and Sister [W. D.]

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

June 16, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear grandchildren Mabel and Wilfred Workman:

I much desire to see you. I have every reason to be thankful that I am becoming rested. I am beginning to answer some letters. I eat very sparingly. I have a great desire to receive an increase of strength that I may be able to do something. For a time I could not endure the least taxation, but I am surely improving. I do not feel like complaining, but will be thankful for the strength I am gaining.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 1*

There must be no pretense in our experience, for we have a character to form day by day. The inhabitants of the heavenly universe are ever ready to do the will of the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 2*

I have been up to the school farm several times, and spoken to the students at the college. They seem to enjoy my visits, and I have given them a talk which they all appreciated very much. There we found our people working just as they did in Cooranbong, Australia. They have certain hours for study, and a part of the time is given to physical exercise, which increases strength of muscle and gives them clearness of mind. Oh how true it is that this kind of education is the most sensible for the health of both body and soul. We want to be true witnesses for God. Evil angels are working to tempt every soul; but if we are watching unto prayer, our hearts drawn out after God, they cannot draw our minds into wrong channels. “All this will I give thee, if thou wilt worship me,” saith the tempter. [*Matthew 4:9.*] But we all know that it is not safe to follow the suggestions of the enemy.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 3*

Children, strive to live the truth in all its bearings. Satan will present

his temptations in every line possible. But angels of God are charged to be our keepers, if we will be kept. I am charged by the Holy Spirit to exhort our people to watch and pray and barricade their principles, that the Lord shall not be dishonored in any way. The Lord will keep us, soul and body and spirit, if we will be on our guard; for holy angels are close beside us, and we are to act circumspectly and to watch and pray lest we enter into the snares of Satan.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 4*

The increase of crime in our cities is strong and fearful. But if you watch unto prayer you will be safely guarded, for Christ's minutemen will help you to be clean, pure witnesses for God. Your steadfast adherence to the truth will give you advantage in bearing a clean, pure testimony for the truth. Thus we may be the Lord's spiritual helpers at all times and in all places. We may ever be a spiritual power for righteousness and truth, for we may grow in grace and in the knowledge of the will of God through faith, in humble obedience. And I pray that both of you may be able to become the Lord's messengers in clear, distinct lines, considering that time is short, and the power of satanic agencies will certainly increase. The fulfilment of prophecy concerning these things is ever to be kept in mind. Read the prayer of Christ, offered just before His betrayal by the wicked Judas. It is well to consider that prayer of Christ, who was the only begotten Son of God.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 5*

Let not any discouragement come upon us under any circumstance. Christ was tried, condemned, and crucified, and He was the Lord's only begotten Son. Let us daily become consecrated channels through which heavenly life is to flow to others. The Holy Spirit is to animate and pervade the whole church, purifying and cementing hearts. Never lose sight of Jesus Christ, looking unto Him who is the Author and Finisher of our faith. May the Lord bless and keep you unto the end. Grandmother.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 56, 1910

Brownsberger, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *TSB 223; MM 303-304*.

Dear Brother and Sister Brownsberger:

I am pleased to hear from you and to learn that you are endeavoring to be of still greater service to the cause of God. It is your privilege to receive a rich blessing in helping others. You may be "diligent in business," and also "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." [*Romans 12:11.*] You may help your associates in the exercise of your judgment and by inculcating the principles of economy. We must spend money judiciously, and I believe that you will endeavor to do this.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 1*

Be ever hopeful, and increase in the grace and wisdom of Christ. I am more than pleased that you can engage in school work and unite your influence with other workers in opening the Scriptures to those who do not understand the Word of God. I believe that the Lord has been leading you.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 2*

It is true that in your associations with your brethren, you will find that you are of different temperaments, but the Lord will give you the grace that you need. The trial of our faith is much more precious than gold, if we can learn to weigh carefully our words and to walk humble and prayerfully before God.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 3*

I am thankful that Sister Rumbough helped you when you needed help. Tell this sister that I thank her; for the cause of God is one. I praise the Lord that He has made it possible for her to do this. May the grace of God rest upon her, and may she have the reward of seeing souls brought to a knowledge of the truth who shall overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 4*

There are times when the work seems to be in a tangle, but we are trusting in the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 5*

In your letter you say, “I have longed to open up my heart before you, and tell you how it seemed to me the providences of the Lord were urging me on to enter the channels of labor that were opening where I had not planned nor even contemplated. How I longed for your counsel when I was sometimes in doubt how to interpret these providences.”*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 6*

Thank the Lord that His lovingkindness changeth not. You say further: “Events have so shaped themselves that I have been carried out upon their current, and I am anxiously looking to the Lord and my brethren for wisdom and counsel.” This is right; counsel and pray together, and walk humble with God, and you will see and understand. You will not be left to walk alone. As you walk trustingly, taking God at His word, He will help you and sustain you. Cast your helpless soul upon the Lord Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 7*

Whatever may arise, do not be discouraged, but press your way forward. Enter the highways and the byways. Follow the leadings of the Holy Spirit, wherever the way may open. We all need much more of the true faith that works by love and purifies the soul—more prayer, more of the power of God, and more of true Christlikeness. When every worker is trusting in God as his sufficiency, the Holy Spirit will work upon the mind, imparting heavenly wisdom.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 8*

A great mistake has been made in neglecting the work in the cities. For every year’s delay, there have been lost opportunities. Although a few places have been entered, many centers should be established where there would be employed hundreds of workers. In every city there should be a city mission that would be a training school for workers. Many of our brethren must stand condemned in the sight of God because they have not done the very work that God would have them do.*25LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 9*

If our brethren will use their God-given ability to warn the cities, angels of God will surely go before them to make the impression upon the hearts of the people for whom they labor. The Lord has

many thousands who have never bowed the knee to Baal. Let not our ministers and our physicians fail nor be discouraged.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 56, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 58, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, W. W.

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *6MR 73-77; 10MR 362-364; 6Bio 225*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elders Daniells and Prescott

Dear Brethren:

I have a message for you. Those who serve the cause of God need to be men of prayer, men who will heed the instruction that the Lord is giving regarding the prosecution of His work.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 1*

I am deeply impressed as I realize that time is rapidly passing. Every worker should now be daily converted, and every power be employed in doing a work in our large cities that has been strangely neglected.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 2*

I entreat of you to delay not to open the fields that so greatly need attention, and that have scarcely been touched. This is your work. There is need of a reformation in the work that God has pointed out for you to do in opening new fields. There is much to be done in bringing before the world the light of Bible truth in its sacred simplicity, and you both need to be revived by the influence of the Holy Spirit of God. Let the refining grace of truth lead you into the deepest experience of consecration and sanctification.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 3*

You need to realize the necessity of home religion and earnest activity for the glory of God. Let the sanctification of the truth come into your home life. Let there be nothing [common] in your words and actions. May the softening, subduing, and sanctifying influence

of the Holy Spirit impart to you meekness and gentleness, and may the presence of the Spirit close the door of the heart to the great apostate who is determined, if possible, to gain control. If you could but see as the Lord sees, you would discern how persistently the enemy of souls is seeking to gain the ascendancy.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 4*

I am charged with a message to you both that you need to humble your hearts before God. Neither Elder Prescott nor Elder Daniells is prepared to direct the work of the General Conference; for in some things they have dishonored the Lord God of Israel. High, pure devotion to God is required of men placed in your position. Such a man was Daniel, who in his statesmanship maintained a clean and holy purpose. Such characters are needed now.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 5*

I am to tell you that neither of you is prepared to discern with clear eyesight that which is needed now. You are in danger of voicing sentiments that will be misleading. We are living in the last days of this earth's history, and we need to have a burning desire to copy the life of Christ. The great work remaining now to be done awaits the efforts of consecrated, loyal men.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 6*

Some things were clearly opened before me during the last meeting I attended in Washington, D.C. But those who ought to have been the first to recognize the movings of the Holy Spirit were not sufficiently impressed to receive the light and to act in harmony with it. The work in the cities has not yet been carried forward as it should be.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 7*

Had the president of the General Conference been thoroughly aroused, he might have seen the situation. But he has not understood the message that God has given. I can no longer hold my peace. I have a message to come to all the people. We must awaken out of sleep.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 8*

Let all now be on guard. We need men who will be taught of God. This is no time to be careless. The Lord calls for ministers to go into the cities, men who realize that satanic agencies are taking counsel together to work with their deceiving influence upon every mind, to the end that the gospel message shall not be proclaimed.*25LtMs, Lt*

58, 1910, par. 9

Time is rapidly passing, and there is much to be done. We have come far short of doing the very work that has been specified by the Holy Spirit to be done, the work of giving the Bible truth to those who know it not.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 10*

Seven men should have been chosen to be united with the president, to set in operation a work in the great cities for those who are perishing without the truth, while no determined efforts are being put forth to save them. These seven men should be men who are wide-awake, men that are humble and meek and lowly in heart. Never should the cities have been neglected as they are; for there has come most decidedly message after message, calling for earnest labor.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 11*

No less than seven men should be chosen to carry the large responsibilities of the work of God in the great cities. And these men should humble themselves daily and seek the Lord most earnestly for sanctified wisdom. They should relate themselves to God as men desirous to be taught. They must be men of prayer who realize the peril of their own souls. What should be the work of these seven men?—They should investigate the needs of the cities and put forth earnest, decided efforts to advance the work.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 12*

Will you not now gather up many of my past messages, study them, and present them to the people? It is high time that our churches should know what has been the word of the Lord. These cities must not remain unwarned.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 13*

The Lord will test and prove every one who professes to be righteous. Many of our people, and among them some who are laborers, are not ready for the Lord's appearing. For your souls' sake, my brethren, heed the messages that the Lord sends to you. Let every one take heed to his own soul's salvation and then work earnestly for the salvation of others.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 14*

If those who are consecrated unite to work untiringly for souls, they can do great good in our conferences and in our camp-meetings. Our camp-meetings must not be treated indifferently. Let the time of

these gatherings be regarded as precious, and let it be devoted to seeking the Lord sincerely for a fitness to serve the Lord in humility. In many cases there should be less of lengthy sermonizing and more hunting and fishing for souls.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 15*

Let Christ be the Teacher. If we obey His Word, and do His works, we shall never be found on the background. Presidents of conferences, to whom the Lord has given great light, will you not decide to deal truly with your own souls' best interests? Walk in the light while you have the light, lest darkness come upon you.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 16*

We find that in some places precise plans are laid down for both public and private labors. Do not hesitate to abandon such a policy. Let the Spirit of the Lord direct His laborers.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 17*

I must warn the president of the General Conference to walk humbly before God, to place himself daily under the sanctifying influence of the Holy Spirit. Elder Prescott, in the name of the Lord God of Israel, you may humble yourself. Let your light so shine before all men with whom you associate, that they will take knowledge of you that you have learned of Jesus. Christ says to you, "Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." [*Luke 14:23.*] Those who engage wholeheartedly in this service will be able to bear a testimony that will help to win other souls to Christ. Unless you learn of Him daily, you will be in danger of losing your bearings.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 18*

I must say to you, Humble your own souls before God. Shun every influence that would tend to cheapen the message that should be given to high and low in the cities. Keep open the channel of communication between your soul and God, that those with whom you associate may recognize the voice of Him who gave His life for you.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 19*

I dare not flatter you. Let the divine precepts be brought into your life daily; and when you stand up to address a congregation, the communication between your soul and God will be recognized; for your heart and mind will be open to the impressions of God's Spirit.

Pray to God most earnestly that you may not miss the mark. Study how you can best honor your Redeemer.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 20*

I am to say to you that it is your privilege to walk humbly with Christ Jesus. Unless you do this, you will be in grave danger of receiving spurious ideas from other minds. The truth of God, like gold, does not lie on the surface, but it is obtained only by earnest effort. As you study the life of Christ, you may, if receptive, receive a knowledge that will expand the mental powers and will be a savor of eternal truths that you may bring before the people. Let the divine precepts be brought into the daily life. Let your speech and actions be fashioned after the great standard of righteousness, as exemplified in Christ Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 21*

I feel an intense interest that in this period of time, no haphazard work shall be done. Satan and his agencies are playing the game of life for our souls. His plan is to steal away the true conviction of the Holy Spirit. For months I have been troubled because I see that many are not discerning the signs of the times.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 22*

You were present at the General Conference last spring when the power of God rested upon me as I delivered His messages. If those messages had been received and acted upon, I should not now be suffering under the burden that I am carrying.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 23*

I dare not be silent longer. Angels of great power were expelled from heaven because of the spirit of self-exaltation. They felt that they should be above Christ. These fallen angels are now at work to deceive those that will give heed to their deceptions and to delay and hinder the work of God.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 24*

“Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say thus unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God. Every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee

in the day that thou wast created.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 25*

“Thou are the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. ... Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.”
[*Ezekiel 28:12-17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 26*

Read the whole of the *twenty-eighth chapter of Ezekiel* carefully, and pray that you may understand the working of God. We are dealing with fallen angels and with fallen men. I would that our conference presidents, our physicians, and all our ministers might understand the message that the Lord gave me in Washington. I did not speak in my own strength. But some of the very ones who needed most the warnings given have chosen to follow on in their own ideas, and I am sorry that their hearts are not awake to the work of the hour.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 27*

Our brethren should study carefully the instruction given in *Gospel Workers*. Valuable instruction is given in the *chapter “Personal Effort.”*²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 28*

Let our brethren east and west fast and pray earnestly and humble their souls before God. O that all would be reconverted and not give up till they know that they are following on to know the Lord. Those who humbly follow on to know the Lord will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 29*

There is encouragement for all in the *third chapter of Zechariah:*²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 30*

“And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy

garments from him.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 31*

“And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 32*

“And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in My ways, and if thou wilt keep My charge, then thou shalt also judge My house, and shalt also keep My courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. Hear now, O Joshua, the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 33*

“For, behold, I will bring forth My servant the BRANCH. For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree.”*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1910, par. 34*

Lt 58a, 1910

Irwin, G. A.

Napa, California

June 30, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *9MR 153*.

Elder G. A. Irwin

Dear Brother:

The impression has been received by some at the camp-meeting that I made reference to Elder Haskell, when I spoke of the effort that has been made to arouse our people to sense their responsibilities regarding the work to be done in the large cities.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58a, 1910, par. 1*

I spoke of the duty resting upon conference presidents to understand the necessities of our large, congested cities, and of the necessity that special attention shall be given to these neglected, unworked cities; and I referred to the fact that the president of our General Conference has neglected his duty regarding this work. It is time that there shall be a general waking up to our responsibilities in this matter. There is a great work neglected that should be faithfully undertaken.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58a, 1910, par. 2*

Elder Haskell has endeavored to do his duty; he has worked faithfully, and goes beyond his physical strength, and needs to be restrained in the place of being urged to do more work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58a, 1910, par. 3*

I have written this because no names were mentioned, and it was supposed by some that I referred to Elder Haskell.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58a, 1910, par. 4*

Lt 58b, 1910

Rasmussen, Anna

St. Helena, California

July 10, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Anna [Rasmussen]:

I have just read your letter and am very glad to hear from you. I am thankful that the Lord preserved me in my old age. We wish to do just what you wish us to do with your means. We are now opening the work in new fields. I mean to send you copies of letters if I can get them copied.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 1*

November 26 I shall be eighty-three years old, and still I am writing and getting before the people all I possibly can. I would be much pleased to have an interview with you. But we will all labor to finish our course here with joy, in anticipation of meeting you again where there is no more sickness, pain, or death. Let us keep up courage in the Lord. You are not one of the complaining class.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 2*

I am hopeful in the Lord. Now I am seeing, or rather, hearing of the parties that are opening new territory in fields that have not yet been entered. I have been shown houses that could be secured to carry forward the work of the Lord. Now this is so.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 3*

Elder Olsen writes me good, encouraging news; and when you shall want to leave your means, I shall be glad to see the same invested in procuring some place where our workers can, some of them, settle outside of the busy centers; and I propose that this shall be done. I have had the representations of buildings that are of value standing without being occupied. They can be purchased cheap. I mean to help, if possible, to secure some of these buildings, out of the noisy cities, that our workers may not be compelled to settle in the crowded cities. Places have been found where wealthy people

have exchanged for elegant mansions.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 4*

Brother Olsen has written me a good letter, giving account of his experience, in being one of the number who is busily engaged in this kind of work, securing homes for the mission fields that have never been entered, which should have been entered ten years ago. But now the work is truly started to give the gospel message in our unworked cities.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 5*

I am not sound in health. I shall, however, go out to Loma Linda and Paradise Valley and surrounding openings. The light must be given in all places possible.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 6*

If you choose to entrust me with the means you can spare, I will not let it be disposed of without your direction. Good is the Lord to arouse our people at this late date to give the gospel message to those who have not heard it. Thus your means can act a definite part. It is right, and also I would advise you, to place your means to supply your wants while you live.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 7*

Time is short, and the delay to work new fields had made many souls unapproachable. But I mean to do all I can to prepare the way of the Lord. The whole Bible is encouraging missionary work to be done. Now the work is begun. We will praise the Lord that our cities shall have the warning. For twenty years this has been kept before our people.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 8*

May the Lord bless you, is our prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 58b, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 59, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, W. W.

June 1910

Fragment only; not on file.

Lt 60, 1910

McReynolds, C.

St. Helena, California

July 13, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *15MR 43-46*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder C. McReynolds

Dear Brother:

My attention has been called to a letter from you to W. C. White, in which you speak of some school problems which are perplexing you. It seems that some teachers think that none of the children and young people whose parents live in the vicinity of a school should have school privileges unless they live with their teachers in the school home. This is to me a new and strange idea. There are young people whose home influences have been such that it would be greatly to their advantage to live for a time in a well-regulated school home. And for those who live where they must of necessity leave their own homes in order to enjoy school privileges, the school homes are a great blessing. But the parental home <where God is feared and obeyed> is, and ever should be, the best place for young children where under the proper training of their parents they may enjoy the care and discipline of a religious family, administered by their own parents.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 1*

The Lord has given children to their parents as a most solemn charge. The parents should watch over the souls of their children as those that must give account. Fathers and mothers have a sacred responsibility so to train their children that they may meet them in the kingdom of God and rejoice in their salvation. The voice of prayer is to be heard in the home, and the children are to be instructed line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. The time is short. Parents must learn to practice

patience in the intelligent training of their children. Every father and mother is to be a laborer together with God. The parents and children form a family firm, and whenever possible, they should be kept together. Let not parents allow words of scolding to spoil their influence. To belong to the family firm should be regarded as a sacred privilege. Let the children be patiently and kindly restrained from evil. This restraint ministered with mercy and tenderness exercised intelligently will be a constant school for the children. There are different temperaments in the family, and it is often necessary to let patience have her perfect work. Children from such homes will be a blessing to the school.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 2*

Regarding the youth that are of suitable age to attend a boarding school, let us avoid making unnecessary and arbitrary rules that would separate from their parents those who live in the vicinity of our schools. In many families the parents need the help that the children can render outside of school hours, and all who will do their work faithfully and attend the school during the allotted period should be allowed to have the benefits of the school without question. The father and mother should not be urged to relinquish their loving watchcare over their children. Unless the parents are convinced that it would be for the best interests of their children to place them under the school-home discipline, they should be permitted to keep them under their own control as far as possible. In some places parents living near the school may see that their children would be benefited by living at the school home, where they can receive certain lines of instruction that they could not receive so well at their own homes. But let it not be urged that children must in all cases be separated from their parents in order to get the advantages of any one of our schools. To insist that in every case students shall leave their homes and be under the discipline of others is unnatural, and would create a condition of things that would not be healthful. May the Lord give wisdom to these teachers of whom you write, that they may reason wisely from cause to effect. Parents are the natural guardians of their children, and they have a solemn responsibility to oversee their education and training. Can we not understand that the parents, who have watched for years the development of their children, should know best the kind of training and management they should have in order to bring out and cultivate the best traits of character in them? I

should advise that children from homes within two or three miles of a school should be allowed to attend the school while living at home and having the benefits of parental influences.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 3*

Wherever possible, let the family be held together. The elder members should relieve the mother as much as possible. Both boys and girls can lighten the burdens of the home. And the blessing that the children bring to the home life is of the highest value. Each member is to come close to Christ in practicing self-denial and self-sacrifice. Each may be a help and blessing to every other, if all will act out the principles of the heavenly family.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 4*

Let all seek in the home, in the school room, on the playground, to be laborers together with God. The highest education possible is to excel in rightdoing. All should strive together to make the school a success. Let old and young be diligent. Let all teachers and students do their best to make the home and the school a sanctified whole. Let us strive so to conduct our schools that they may meet the requirements of Jesus Christ who gave His precious life as a gift to the world. Let teachers and students guard themselves in word and action and in spirit. Let it be seen that all who compose the school are seeking to the utmost of their ability to improve, as mortals who appreciate what Jesus Christ has done in their behalf. He has cleared the way that through His grace there may be victory.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 5*

May the members of the school of which you write gain for themselves the crown of glory when the reward is given to those who overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 61, 1910

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

April 27, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 542-546*.

Elder J. A. Burden

Dear Brother:

I wish to express to you some thoughts that should be kept before the sanitarium workers. That which will make them a power for good is the knowledge that the great Medical Missionary has chosen them for this work, that He is their chief instructor, and that it is ever their duty to recognize Him as their teacher.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 1*

The Lord has shown us the evil of depending upon the strength of earthly organizations. He has instructed us that the commission of the medical missionary is received from the very highest authority; He would have us understand that it is a mistake to regard as most essential the education given by physicians who reject the authority of Christ, the greatest physician who ever lived upon the earth. We are not to accept and follow the views of men who refuse to recognize God as their teacher, but who learn of men and are guided by manmade laws and restrictions.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 2*

During the night of April 26, many things were opened before me. I was shown that now in a special sense we as a people are to be guided by divine instruction. Those fitting themselves for medical missionary work should fear to place themselves under the direction of worldly doctors, to imbibe their sentiments and peculiar prejudices, and to learn to express their ideas and views. They are not to depend for their influence upon worldly teachers. They should be "looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith." [*Hebrews 12:2.*]*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord has instructed us that in our institution of education, we should ever be striving for the perfection of character to be found in the life of Christ, and in His instruction to His disciples. Having received our commission from the highest authority, we are to educate, educate, educate in the simplicity of Christ. Our aim must be to reach the highest standard in every feature of our work. He who healed thousands with a touch and a word is our physician. The precious truths contained in His teachings are to be our front guard and our reward.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 4*

The standard set for our sanitariums and schools is a high one, and a great responsibility rests upon the physicians and teachers connected with these institutions. Efforts should be made to secure teachers who will instruct after Christ's manner of teaching, regarding this of more value than any human methods. Let them honor the educational standards established by Christ and, following His instruction, give their students lessons in faith and in holiness.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 5*

Christ was sent of the Father to represent His character and will. Let us follow His example in laboring to reach the people where they are. Teachers who are not particular to harmonize with the teachings of Christ, and who follow the customs and practices of worldly physicians, are out of line with the charge that the Saviour has given us.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 6*

It is not necessary that our medical missionaries follow the precise track marked out by medical men of the world. They do not need to administer drugs to the sick. They do not need to follow the drug medication in order to have influence in their work. The message was given me that if they would consecrate themselves to the Lord, if they would seek to obtain under men ordained of God a thorough knowledge of their work, the Lord would make them skilful. Connected with the divine Teacher, they will understand that their dependence is upon God and not upon the professedly wise men of the world.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 7*

Some of our medical missionaries have supposed that a medical training according to the plans of worldly schools is essential to their success. To those who have thought that the only way to success is

by being taught by worldly men, and by pursuing a course that is sanctioned by worldly men, I would now say, Put away such ideas. This is a mistake that should be corrected. It is a dangerous thing to catch the spirit of the world; the popularity which such a course invites will bring into the work a spirit which the Word of God cannot sanction. The medical missionary who would become efficient, if he will search his own heart and consecrate himself to Christ, may by diligent study and faithful service learn how to grasp the mysteries of his sacred calling.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 8*

At Loma Linda, at Washington, at Wahroonga, Australia, and in many other sanitariums established for the promulgation of the work of the third angel's message, there are to come to the physicians and to the teachers new ideas, a new understanding of the principles that must govern the medical work. An education is to be given that is altogether in harmony with the teachings of the Word of God.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 9*

In the *first chapter of Ephesians*, beginning with (verse 2), we read: "Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace; wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in Himself." [*Verses 2-9.*] Study the whole of this chapter, and grasp the assurances that are given again and again for your acceptance.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 10*

It is a lack of faith in the power of God that leads our physicians to lean so much upon the arm of the law, and to trust so much to the influence of worldly powers. The truly converted man and woman who will study these words of inspiration spoken by the apostle Paul

may learn to claim in all their depth and fulness the divine promises.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 11*

I am charged to present these Scriptures to our people, that they may understand that those who do not believe the Word of God can not possibly present to those who desire to become acceptable medical missionaries the way by which they will become most successful. Christ was the greatest physician the world has ever known; His heart was ever touched with human woe. He has a work for those to do who will not place their dependence upon worldly powers. God's true commandment-keeping people will be instructed by Him. The true medical missionary will be wise in the treatment of the sick, using the remedies that nature provides. And then he will look to Christ as the true Healer of disease. The principles of health reform brought into the life of the patient, the use of nature's remedies, and the co-operation of divine agencies in behalf of the suffering will bring success.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 12*

Satan will try to place barriers in the way of the true medical missionary. He will seek to bring discouragement upon those who recognize the commandments of God and are determined to obey them. We must be careful not to carry our views of health reform to extremes, thus making it "health deform." Our food should be plain and free from all objectionable elements, but let us be careful that it is always palatable and good.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 13*

A time will come when medical missionaries of other denominations will become jealous and envious of the influence exerted by Seventh-day Adventists who are working in these lines. They will feel that influence is being secured by our workers which they ought to have. We should have in various places men of extraordinary ability, who have obtained their diplomas in medical schools of the best reputation, who can stand before the world as fully qualified and legally recognized physicians. Let God-fearing men be wisely chosen to go through the training essential in order to obtain such qualifications. They should be prudent men who will remain true to the principles of the message.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 14*

These should obtain the qualifications and the authority to conduct an educational work for our young men and our young women who

desire to be trained for medical missionary work.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 15*

Now while the world is favorable toward the teaching of the health reform principles, moves should be made to secure for our own physicians the privilege of imparting medical instruction to our young people who would otherwise be led to attend the worldly medical colleges. The time will come when it will be more difficult than it now is to arrange for the training of our young people in medical missionary lines.*25LtMs, Lt 61, 1910, par. 16*

Lt 62, 1910

My Brethren in the Ministry

St. Helena, California

August 3, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *1SM 167-168*.

To My Brethren in the Ministry

Dear Fellow Workers:

I have words to speak to Brethren Butler, Loughborough, Haskell, Smith, Gilbert, Daniells, Prescott, and all who have been active in urging their views in regard to the meaning of “the daily” of *Daniel 8*. This is not to be made a test question, and the agitation that has resulted from its being treated as such has been very unfortunate. Confusion has resulted, and the minds of some of our brethren have been diverted from the thoughtful consideration that should have been given to the work that the Lord has directed should be done at this time in our cities. This has been pleasing to the great enemy of our work.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 1*

The light given me is that nothing should be done to increase the agitation upon this question. Let it not be brought into our discourses and dwelt upon as a matter of great importance. We have a great work before us, and we have not an hour to lose from the essential work to be done. Let us confine our public efforts to the presentation of the important lines of truth on which we are united, and on which we have clear light.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 2*

I would bring to your attention the last prayer of Christ, as recorded in *John 17*. There are many subjects upon which we can speak—sacred testing truths, beautiful in their simplicity. On these you may dwell with intense earnestness. But let not “the daily,” or any other subject that will arouse controversy among brethren, be brought in at this time; for this will delay and hinder the work that the Lord would have the minds of our brethren centered upon just now. Let us not agitate questions that will reveal a marked difference of

opinion, but rather let us bring from the Word the sacred truths regarding the binding claims of the law of God.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 3*

Our ministers should seek to make the most favorable presentation of truth. So far as possible, let all speak the same things. Let the discourses be simple and treating upon vital subjects that can be easily understood. When all our ministers see the necessity of humbling themselves, then the Lord can work with them. We need now to be reconverted, that angels of God may co-operate with us, making a sacred impression upon the minds of those for whom we labor.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 4*

We must blend together in the bonds of Christlike unity; then our labors will not be in vain. Draw in even cords, and let no contentions be brought in. Reveal the unifying power of truth, and this will make a powerful impression on human minds. In unity there is strength.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 5*

This is not a time to make prominent unimportant points of difference. If some who have not had a strong living connection with the Master reveal to the world their weakness of Christian experience, the enemies of the truth who are watching us closely will make the most of it, and our work will be hindered. Let all cultivate meekness and learn lessons from Him who is meek and lowly in heart.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 6*

The subject of "the daily" should not call forth such movements as have been made. As a result of the way this subject has been handled by men on both sides of the question, controversy has arisen and confusion has resulted.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 7*

The action of Brother Leon Smith in publishing a tract containing condemnation of his brethren and of their belief was not endorsed by God. And to Elder Butler I will say, The Lord has not placed upon you a burden regarding this matter.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 8*

I was pained to hear that Elder Daniells, knowing that there was a difference of opinion regarding this matter among our leading brethren, should urge this matter to the front, as was done in some places.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 9*

Others of our brethren have not been guided by wisdom and have not reasoned clearly from cause to effect regarding the results of their efforts to uphold their views regarding the interpretation of “the daily.” While the present condition of difference of opinion regarding this subject exists, let it not be made prominent. Let all contention cease. At such a time silence is eloquence.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 10*

The duty of God’s servants at this time is to preach the Word in the cities. Christ came from the heavenly courts to this earth in order to save souls, and we, as almoners of His grace, need to impart to the inhabitants of the great cities a knowledge of His saving truth.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 64, 1910

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

July 16, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 42-44*.

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I have received and read your letters. I will say that I have not received light that your connection with the sanitarium at Takoma Park should be broken. This connection may be a special advantage to you in your missionary work in the cities, and you may also be a help to the health institution in Washington. As the Lord's servant, set apart to the gospel ministry, you should be fully qualified to speak the truth, pointing sinners to the great Healer of both soul and body.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 1*

I have had no light that you should wholly disconnect from the sanitarium. But it would not be consistent for you to act as head physician; for your work in the cities will lead to your absence from the institution a large part of the time. Your ministerial labor will not disqualify you for counseling with your brethren regarding the work of the institution, nor for doing the work of a physician in the sanitarium while you are there.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 2*

You are both to be led and taught of God. If you individually seek Him daily, you will have the Holy Spirit's guidance. I can see that you greatly need divine wisdom to enable you to serve in two positions of responsibility—as a skilful physician, and also as a preacher of the gospel. There must be a daily conversion in order to blend successfully the work for body and soul. I cannot tell you in detail just how this should be done, but I know that you can do an important work in the ministry of the Word, in instructing the souls for whom you labor to believe in Jesus Christ. Encourage the suffering ones to receive treatment from the great Physician for the healing of both body and soul.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 3*

A sanitarium is a most favorable place in which to set forth convincing truths. I would that all our physicians might have a living connection with the great Chief Physician, that they might speak wisely to the suffering sick. Those who minister in our sanitariums need to be sanctified, that they may speak words in season, presenting Christ as the healer of sin-sick souls, as well as of afflicted and diseased bodies. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 4*

Not a poisonous drug should be used. When you have a case that does not respond to the use of simple remedies, take it to the Lord in prayer. Talk to Him as the only one who can help. Quote simple Scripture with tenderness and faith. As Christ's chosen physicians, speak His words, sometimes to convince of sin, but always to inspire hope. When laboring for the patients, consider that their sensibilities must be awakened to the fact that Christ came to our world to save perishing souls. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 5*

I am pained that there are not more decided efforts put forth to win souls to a belief of the truth. I am pained at the indifference manifested in our institutions, established for the care of the sick, by many who know the truth. Many who come to these institutions are ignorant of the great life-and-death question, and they need to be enlightened. But among those connected with our sanitariums, there seems to be a lack of earnest seeking after God, that they may speak words that will exert an influence for the truth. This is a work too often left undone in our churches and in our health institutions. Those connected with these institutions should be representatives of Christ. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 6*

In your labors you are acting in Christ's stead. The mind must be kept open to receive impressions from Him. If you understand the gospel message, remember that you are accountable, if, when you come in contact with those who are unsaved, you do not represent the truth in its saving influence. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 7*

I am unable to describe to you the impression made upon my mind when I realize that many, even among our brethren who are teachers of the Word, are not daily converted. Christ stands ready to impart wisdom and grace; but those in important positions of responsibility cannot guide others in the right paths unless they are

converted daily. If they rely upon their own supposed wisdom, they will mislead others who look to them, believing that these ministers understand the sacred work entrusted to them. Those who accept responsible charges need to be on their guard, and by humble prayer to be sanctified, refined, and purified. Unless they sense their true condition, and unless they become Christlike, they can never reveal the truth as it is in Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 8*

In the night seasons I seem to be addressing large congregations in the words:*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 9*

“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek Me daily, and delight to know My ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.” [*isaiah 58:1-2.*]*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 10*

The Lord has a decided work to be done now. We need ministers of the gospel who are true to the knowledge of the truth. Many fables of every character will be brought in as subjects of discussion. We must have good, sanctified common sense in dealing with human minds. May the Lord sanctify our hearts and minds, that we may lay hold upon the important work to be done.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 11*

I am writing to my brethren most earnestly; for I cannot hold my peace. Night after night I am in agony. There is a world to be warned. The neglect to do work that should have been started in various lines many years ago has made the work much harder to plan for and to execute. May the Lord now give wisdom. If the workers make a complete consecration of soul, mind, and body, much may be accomplished.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 12*

I have read letters telling of the meetings held in New York City regarding the city work. As you see the magnitude of the work that needs to be done, you can better understand why I have felt so keenly the necessity of having our people arouse that they may sense the situation. May the Lord teach our ministers how to take up the great work that should now interest every worker. I have more hope as I see that the situation is being sensed, and that our

leading brethren seem determined to take hold of the work earnestly. I shall now feel more courage.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 64, 1910, par. 13*

Lt 66, 1910

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

July 31, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *15MR 76-79*.

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I am glad to hear from you again. Do not become discouraged. You are not young converts. In the night seasons I am saying to you, Do not fail nor be discouraged. If our cities are to be worked, every one of us who knows the truth must put on the gospel armor, and through sanctification of the truth we shall receive from the Lord the help that we must have.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 1*

Talk faith, and make your faith perfect by your works. Even though you feel that some of your brethren do not manifest that faith that works by love and purifies the soul, you have opportunities to obtain a rich experience. Move steadily forward, putting forth all the powers of sanctified intellect. Keep ever in view the great Pattern, Christ Jesus. Work out your own salvation, revealing in your life the work of the grace of God.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 2*

No man can do your work for you. Pray in faith. You and your wife have had a valuable experience. The history of the Redeemer is full of meaning to us. "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed." [*isaiah 53:3-5.*]*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 3*

My brother and sister, let us seek for an increase of faith. There should be more glorifying of God. The Lord would have your faith shine forth with the light that Christ imparts. Do not, I entreat of you,

be unbelieving. Talk faith, talk hope and courage. As you talk faith, your faith and confidence in the Lord will be increased. His Word is full of encouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 4*

Your daughter also needs to gain an experience with you in service for the Master. You three should be a precious band, through Jesus Christ gaining glorious victories.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 5*

I am thankful that yesterday I had the courage to walk out in faith and speak to our people assembled at the sanitarium on the hillside. This is the first time that I have felt able to attempt to speak for a number of weeks. The sanitarium chapel is being enlarged, and the meeting was held outside under the trees. I spoke from the *third chapter of Revelation*. Here is a picture of the spiritual life of many, and precious promises held out to the overcomer. I was able to make all hear, and felt a rich blessing myself in putting forth the effort.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 6*

I am instructed to say to all our people, It is best to bear the yoke of Christ. Let each be so glad for an opportunity to work with Christ in bearing His message to the cities that there will be no inclination to murmur. Christ calls for the heart to be surrendered to Him, that He may mold and fashion it after the divine similitude. When the spirit is worked by the Holy Spirit, the efforts to reach souls will be effectual.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 7*

Christ alone can accomplish the work, but you are to act your part with Him. When the truth of God convicts the conscience and the words spoken bear the stamp of the Divine, hearts will be touched and souls will be converted to the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 8*

There is too much of unconverted self mingled in the work. In working the cities, angels of God are to co-operate with the minister of the Word. The mind, the will, the words, the spirit of the teacher must be under the control of the great Teacher. The truths of the Word are sacred. Teach the seeker after truth the words of the Infinite One: "A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you." [*Ezekiel 36:26.*]*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 9*

As the mind is awakened to yield to the teachings of Christ, Satan will seek in every possible way to bring them under the influence of

men who have departed from the faith. Let every soul be wide-awake. The watchmen are not only to give warning to others, but they are to keep ever before them the truths of the Word. Not a word of discouragement is ever to fall from their lips. Let the members of the families in their homes unite to put away all unprofitable talking, and to be instant in prayer. Let them go to their neighbors and talk to them of the truth. This is the instruction to be given in all our churches, in all our health institutions.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 10*

Fathers and mothers, in full assurance of faith, plead with your sons and daughters. Let them not hear one impatient word from your lips. If necessary, make to your children a heartfelt confession for having allowed them to follow in the path of vanity and to displease the Lord who withheld not His Son from a lost world, that all might receive pardon and forgiveness of sin.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 11*

Every obstacle to the redemption of God's people is to be removed by the opening of His Word and the presentation of the plain "Thus saith the Lord." "Every valley shall be exalted; and every mountain and hill (of difficulty) shall be made low: and the crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places plain." [*Isaiah 40:4.*]*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 12*

The true light is now to shine forth; for "darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people." [*Isaiah 60:2.*] The truth of the living God is to appear in contrast with error. Proclaim the glad tidings: we have a Saviour who has given His life, that all who will repent and believe in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 13*

When those who have been doing imperfect service for the Master understand and repent of their unconverted influence, then the Lord will pardon and will unite with them in their efforts. Fathers and mothers who have in various ways indulged your children to their hurt, God desires you to redeem the time. Take heed while it is called Today. Parents, is God enthroned in your conscience? Is truth occupying the citadel of your soul?*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 14*

Special work needs to be done in Melrose and Boston. Brother and

Sister Starr connected with you can do an important work in that great city. You will need to guard carefully the point of undue expense, lest the work be retarded. The Lord will open ways before you if you will move forward in faith and hope. Let not one word of discouragement come from your lips.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 66, 1910, par. 15*

Lt 68, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

August 11, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *19MR 123-124*.

Elder A. G. Daniells

Dear Brother:

I have received your letters regarding the counsel held in New York and the efforts that are being made in behalf of the multitudes in the large cities. I have also read your letters of August 4 and 5 to W. C. White. I intended to answer your letters immediately, but I have been carrying so heavy a burden that I thought I must wait till I could write you clearly.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 1*

The position you have taken is in the order of the Lord, and now I would encourage you with the words, Go forward as you have begun, using your position of influence as president of the General Conference for the advancement of the work we are called upon to do. In this way you can disappoint the enemy. You will need all the influence that the Lord gives you as a wise leader to encourage your associates in responsibility to take hold of the city work and to carry it forward in a sensible way.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 2*

I am glad for this letter you have sent me, telling us of what you are doing. The light that I have from the Lord is that this same experience will be needed by others. You will now be able, not only to take up the work yourself, but also to exercise your influence as president of the General Conference to lead out in the very work that the Lord has appointed to be done.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 3*

You cannot be spared now from the work that has been so long left undone. The Lord has given you an opportunity to redeem the time and cover the neglect of the past. I can now take hold with you in full confidence for the doing of the work that rests upon us. The

Lord in His mercy will pardon the failure of the past. He will be your helper. He will give you sustaining grace, and we will draw with you and give you all the help we can to use your position of influence as president of the conference, and to work wisely in the education of others to labor in the cities.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 4*

Your influence will be under the Lord's wise care; and although you may meet with hard and trying experiences in this great effort, if you exercise the wisdom and the sanctification of Christ, you will have power and grace from above and the Lord's approval. He will impart unto you wisdom and power and will also bring to you the joy of success.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 5*

I am so thankful that you have written us how you have given yourself to this work. Angels of God will be with you, and you can use all the influence that your office as president of the conference has given you, to encourage others to take up the same work. I will not write a word to discourage you or to weaken your hands, but will say, Go forward in the name of the Lord. His name is a power against the enemy.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 6*

I have had several days of illness. It seems as though Satan would take my life. I am weak, but not discouraged. Several nights it has seemed that I could not live till morning, but I am now venturing to write this, lest the enemy shall discourage you.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 7*

In conclusion I will say, Redeem the lost time of the past nine years by going ahead now with the work in our cities, and the Lord will bless and sustain you.*25LtMs, Lt 68, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 70, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

NP

August 11, 1910 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *7MR 45*; *10MR 49-51*, *336-337*, *364-366*.

Elder A. G. Daniells

Dear Brother:

For several months I have been instructed of the Lord that a decided change must be made from this time onward in the carrying forward of our work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 1*

Message after message has come to me from the Lord concerning the dangers surrounding you and Elder Prescott. I have seen that Satan would have been greatly pleased to see Elders Prescott and Daniells undertake the work of a general overhauling of our books that have done a good work in the field for years. But neither of you is called of God to that work. If you were to enter upon such a work, much time would be employed that should be given to the proclamation of the last warning message to an impenitent world.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 2*

The Lord would have been pleased had you and Elder Prescott and your associates taken upon yourselves the burden of giving to the inhabitants of the great cities the last warning message. This is a work that He has been calling us to do these many years.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 3*

In some respects, you and Brother Prescott have done a strange work. It is not for the best interests that either one of you be associated together so closely as heretofore. It is not best for you to follow a way of your own choosing. You both have need of the sanctification of the Holy Spirit of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 4*

In this period of the world's history, God's servants are to have confidence in his ability to qualify men to do His work in various ways to the glory of His name. Those appointed to lead out in the management of His cause in the earth are to have faith that He is able to perfect a work in righteousness, even through the instrumentality of imperfect workmen. Those in charge of the work are now to seek to build up, to encourage, to strengthen, but not to discourage, or to pull to pieces that which has been begun. A building-up policy has not always been followed. Representations have passed before me which indicate that you and Elder Prescott and others united with you have been inclined to search out things to be criticized or condemned in our printed publications. Were encouragement given you, changes and revisions would be made in accordance with the ideas that you have in mind. But you must never forget that Satan, disguised as an angel of light, is always ready to encourage anything that would lead to a loss of confidence in our denominational literature. He would be pleased to keep many minds employed in picking flaws in publications that God has blessed.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 5*

The enemy of all truth well knows that if minds can be kept occupied in searching for and giving wide publicity to imperfections in books that have been printed and widely circulated, great weakness will be brought to our work. Time would pass rapidly, and the great work needed in our cities would remain undone. Besides, there would be created in the minds of many an uncertainty as to the value of our publications that have done a good work, and many minds would become absorbed in a further search for possible errors in our literature.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 6*

The result would be the creation of a feeling of uncertainty in the minds of many as to the value of our denominational literature in general. If we should now sow broadcast seeds of doubt as to the correctness of our printed books and tracts, and encourage the thought that there must needs be a general revision of our published books, a work would have begun that the Lord has not appointed us to do.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 7*

Even a suggestion as to inaccuracies would, if made public, lead some to vindicate their course of action in spending much time in an

effort to search for flaws and to find fault. It is not safe to set some minds running in such channels of thought, as this would lead to a harvest of doubt and unbelief. I know whereof I speak; for the Lord has opened this matter before me.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 8*

I am bidden to counsel you to leave the work of book revision and devote the entire energies of your mind to the presentation of Bible truth to souls who have never heard the third angel's message. If you and Brother Prescott were to sow broadcast seeds of uncertainty and distrust in the minds of others, God would call you to a stern account for this evil.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 9*

In the night season, I have seen men looking over our printed books in search of something to criticize, and the adversary was standing by their side, making suggestions to their minds. The natural result of unwise criticism would be to bring infidelity into our ranks.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 10*

The Lord Jesus says to the president of the General Conference, "My grace is sufficient for thee; for My strength is made perfect in weakness." [*2 Corinthians 12:9.*] Warn the cities. Time is precious. Repent and be converted. Repent, and redeem the time. Let everything be done that can be done to atone for your past neglect.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 11*

When the president of our conference is thoroughly converted, the message he will give will be after the similitude of the divine. He will speak as a man understanding the solemn responsibility of declaring the whole counsel of God to the churches over which the Holy Ghost hath made him overseer. He is to see that the flock of God have the truth impressed on their souls.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 12*

Elder Daniells, let your heart and mind be wholly consecrated to do the will of God, and labor for a similar work to take place in your family. Take up the long-neglected work in the cities. Plead with God most earnestly to set your mind to running in right channels. The Lord has not laid upon you nor upon any one else in Washington the work that some have fancied ought to be done.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 13*

Satan and all his hosts are on the battlefield. The enemy of our souls has acted the part of a busy agent in presenting the thought that many of our books now in print are in need of general revision. He would be glad to have our brethren receive the impression that many changes must be made. He would delight to insinuate questioning and doubt into the minds of many of our people.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 14*

I have been instructed that the Lord is not the author of the proposal to make many changes in books already published. If information regarding this sort of work, even as regards the few instances where revisions are needed, should become widespread, seeds of doubt would spring up in many minds. Satan would be busy at work implanting seeds of distrust and unbelief, and it would require much labor to remedy the evil that would be wrought.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 15*

The enemy of truth, through the ministry of fallen angels, would be pleased to introduce uncertainty in the minds of many in regard to doctrines that have been established by the sanction of the Holy Spirit. Disguised as one who has a deep understanding of truth, Satan will seek to point out supposed errors in that which needs no revision, and it will take much time and patient labor to restore confidence in those whose minds are unsettled by unnecessary changes. God forbids His servants to alter that which needs no change. If our people would all act sensibly in regard to these matters, and not give themselves to a work of questioning and disputation, much doubt and consequent confusion would be avoided.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 16*

There are some minds that are naturally inclined to question and criticize and condemn. Some, like Judas, are prone to inquire, "Why wear that silk dress?" or "Why spend your money for this or that, instead of for some other worthy object?"*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 17*

In the closing days of Christ's ministry, the traitorous disciple disputed about the ointment that Mary used in anointing Christ. It was Judas who raised the inquiry, "Why was not this ointment sold, and the proceeds given to the poor?" [*John 12:5.*] He cared not for

the welfare of the poor. Jesus overheard the remark and spoke in approval of that which had been condemned.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 18*

Matthew's account of this incident reveals the fact that the Saviour took into consideration the motive prompting the deed of the penitent woman, and this led to His unqualified approval of that which man was so ready to question and condemn. We read:²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 19*

“Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto Him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on His head as He sat at meat. But when His disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? for this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 20*

“When Jesus understood it, He said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman; for she hath wrought a good work upon Me. For ye have the poor always with you; but Me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on My body, she did it for My burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.” *Matthew 26:6-13.*²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1910, par. 21*

Lt 72, 1910

White, J. E.

NP

[September 2, 1910]

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Son Edson:

We attended the camp-meeting at Berkeley, which was held from August 18 to 28. This meeting was held in a very favorable location in Berkeley. Never was I better pleased with the location of a camp ground. On reaching the camp ground, we found that rooms had been engaged for us in a house just across the street from the camp ground and directly opposite the large pavilion. I only had to cross the street, walk a short distance, and I was in the tent.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 1*

Brother Crisler and his family had a cottage in the yard of the house we occupied, and Willie had a room in this cottage.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 2*

There was a large attendance at the meeting, and the seats in the pavilion were arranged to accommodate those present, and also the outsiders who came to the meetings. At some of the meetings the large tent was crowded.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 3*

During the meeting Maggie arrived from New Zealand, with her husband and their two-year-old boy. Maggie has come to unite with me in my work. Her husband is working on the place. We were much pleased to welcome these friends and are glad that the long voyage from New Zealand is over.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 4*

I am now working diligently to bring all things into order, that we may see light in the Lord's way.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 5*

Today I am going to our new school property at Angwin. There is to be a special meeting there, where many things are to be considered.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 6*

September 3, 1910

Pacific Union College, Angwin

Yesterday Sara and I left our pleasant home for this place. A meeting is being held here to consider some things in regard to our school in this place, and I was urged to attend. So on Friday morning Sara and I started, taking the longer route, because the short one is rocky, and at this time of the year very dusty. The long road is four miles further round than the short route, but is an excellent road, ascending the mountain gradually. We took my special driving horse Ladybird and suffered very little annoyance from the dust. But it is a drive of two and a half hours, and a continual ascent, and on reaching the school I felt very weary.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 7*

W. C. White and his family attended the meeting, coming later.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 8*

Notwithstanding my weariness, I spoke to a full house this morning. The Lord gave me freedom of speech, and I spoke for about an hour. The following words, which were on my mind, I spoke to the people:*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 9*

Entering the Cities

Again and again I am instructed to present to our churches in every place the work that should be done, not only where we have churches already established, but in new fields, where the truth has never been fully presented. In our cities, as verily as in far-off lands, there are people of all nationalities whose souls are precious and who must hear the message. The way must be opened to reach these unworked fields. Decided work must be done. Openings must be made.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 10*

Those of our ministers who, Sabbath after Sabbath, preach to the same ones, accomplish very little. If they were wide-awake, their words would make a right impression on minds, and souls would be led to accept the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 11*

It is impossible for man to measure the ingenuity shown by Lucifer in deceiving human minds. As Christ saw the working out of Satan's plans to deceive man in many ways, He gladly came to our world as an infant, to meet the wily foe in every stage of human life and to counterwork his satanic wiles. No one could understand as did Christ the enemy's power of deception. He saw that the world was being captivated by the delusive power exercised through commercialism of various kinds. He would take human nature and stay this overwhelming power of deception, which was deceiving souls to their ruin. Thus was carried out the plan for Christ to act His part as a Saviour. He came to our world to live, and suffer, and die, that He might win the souls deceived by Satan. He is wise in an understanding of Lucifer's plans, and He can teach fallen man how to become wise to discern Satan's plans and to escape the corruption that he is constantly inventing.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 12*

Christ declared: I have pledged Myself, as the only begotten Son of the Lord God Almighty, to carry out God's plan to win souls from Lucifer to be obedient to the Lord's power. Christ alone can defeat the enemy. He works in man's behalf to uncover the plans of Satan, that souls may be led to turn from the archdeceiver.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 13*

September 16, 1910

"Elmshaven,"

We have received your message, in which you tell of your need of means to invest in your book business.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 14*

At present I have no money on hand, and I dare not borrow money to send to you to invest in your various enterprises; for this would involve me more deeply in debt. I fear that you are being tempted to

make uncertain ventures, as you have done in the past.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 15*

I must move intelligently and make wise calculations; for there are many things that I have written that should be placed in print. Often I cannot sleep at night, as I think of the dearth of means to publish matter that I greatly desire to have prepared for publication. It is not right that I should be so worried by financial stress. My mind must be kept free and clear to bear faithfully the messages that the Lord gives me. I need money to carry forward the work of getting before the people important matter, much of which is still in my diaries. But I must wait till the means come in.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 16*

I am sorry to write thus to you, but I dare not encourage you to hope that I can furnish means whenever you call for it, and that I will borrow money both for you and for myself. I am trying in every way to economize, that I may have means to use in the work the Lord has given me to do.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1910, par. 17*

Lt 74, 1910

Amadon, G. W.

St. Helena, California

September 12, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 91-92*.

Mr. G. W. Amadon
Battle Creek, Michigan

Dear Brother Amadon:

We have heard of the calamity that overtook you during the Battle Creek camp-meeting, in the wrecking of the large tent. This news does not surprise us; for the prince of the power of the air will do strange things in his efforts to hinder God's people; and much more in the future than he has in the past.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 1*

I have been surprised that we have seen so little of the working and manifestation of his wrath. I have seen that just such things as have happened at the Battle Creek camp-meeting will take place again. As Lucifer sees that we are making efforts to work the cities as if we meant to give the last message, his wrath will be aroused, and he will employ every device in his power to hinder the work.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 2*

Lucifer was cast out of heaven because he was fully determined to have a position above that of Christ. He could not obtain what he coveted, and there was war in heaven, and he was cast out.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 3*

Satanic agencies have held control at Battle Creek, and as I read the account of your experience, I was not at all surprised; for I realize that many more such things will take place. As the cities are worked by the Lord's messengers, there will be many strange revelations; but we are to go straight forward, heeding them not.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 4*

Take the case of Job. See how Satan was permitted to show himself and his indignation against God's servant. In the future we shall see more of the violence described in the Bible. But we must not be surprised, as though some strange thing happened unto us. As special victories are gained in the work of arousing our people to a sense of their true position, Satan will reveal himself.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 5*

We were greatly blessed during our camp-meeting at Berkeley. We had an exceptionally favorable location, and this I appreciated. Sara and I had rooms in a house just across the road from the camp-ground. My room was opposite the large pavilion. I had only to walk across the street, go a short distance further, and I was in the tent. I was thankful that it was so little trouble for me to get to the speakers' stand.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 6*

Brother Crisler and his family and Willie had a cottage in the back yard of the house we occupied. It was very favorable for me to be so near my workers.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 7*

The camp-meeting was carried through with success, and no accidents occurred. The attendance at the meeting was large. I solicited an opportunity to speak on the last day of the meeting, when I read and explained some writings that will be of great consequence to those who will accept them. These writings I was deeply impressed to present. By faith we must grasp more firmly the words of unfailing truth.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 8*

About a week after returning from the camp-meeting, I visited the Pacific Union College, where a special meeting was then being held by the teachers of the church schools in this conference. Sara and I left our home for the college on Friday morning, taking the longer route, because the short one is rocky, and at this time of the year very dusty. The long road is about ten miles, four miles farther round than the short route, but it is an excellent road, ascending the mountain gradually. We suffered little annoyance from the dust, but it is a drive of two and a half hours, and a continual ascent, and on reaching the school I felt very weary.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 9*

Notwithstanding my weariness, I spoke to a full house the following morning. The Lord gave me freedom of speech, and I spoke for

about an hour. The following words, which were on my mind, I spoke to the people:*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 10*

Entering the Cities

Again and again I am instructed to present to our churches in every place the work that should be done, not only where we have churches already established, but in new fields, where the truth has never been fully established. In our cities, as verily as in far-off lands, there are people of all nationalities whose souls are precious and who must hear the message. The way must be opened to reach these unworked fields. Decided work must be done. Openings must be made.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 11*

Those of our ministers who, Sabbath after Sabbath, preach to the same ones accomplish very little. If they were wide-awake, their words would make a decided impression and souls would be enlightened and led to accept the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 12*

It is impossible for man to measure the ingenuity shown by Satan in deceiving human minds. As Christ saw the working out of Satan's plans to deceive man in many ways, He gladly came to our world as an infant, to live in this world, to meet the wily foe in every stage of human life, and to counterwork his satanic wiles. No one could understand as Christ did the enemy's power of deception. He saw that the world was being captivated by the delusive power exercised through commercialism of various kinds. He came to take human nature, and to stay this overwhelming power of deception, which was leading souls to their ruin.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 13*

Thus was laid the plan for Christ to act His part as a saviour. He came to our world to live, and suffer, and die, that He might win to God the souls deceived by Satan. He is wise in an understanding of the tempter's plans, and He can teach men and women how to become wise to discern and to escape the corruption that Satan is constantly inventing.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 14*

Christ declared, I have pledged Myself, as the only begotten Son of the Lord God Almighty, to carry out God's plan to win souls from Satan to the Lord's side. Christ alone can defeat the enemy. He

works in man's behalf to uncover his plans, that souls may be led to turn from the archdeceiver.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 74, 1910, par. 15*

Lt 76, 1910

Burden, J. A.

“Pacific Union College,” Angwin, California

September 4, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 558-559*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother Burden:

I am at the Pacific Union College, attending a council meeting of the church school teachers. Yesterday, Sabbath, I spoke in the chapel. The room was filled. A large place will have to be provided in which to hold meetings. I spoke from the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. I had some very important instruction to give to those present regarding the necessity of our working intelligently, and the Lord gave me strength to speak. *25LtMs, Lt 76, 1910, par. 1*

Brother and Sister Burden, I am very anxious that you should work with the best of courage. Notwithstanding that there are those who do not speak to you the encouraging words that for their own souls' good the Lord would have them speak, yet I have this word for you: You are to press on, still bearing the Lord's message for this time. There is a great work that with the help of the Lord you can both do. I wish that all those connected with you were united heart and mind in assisting you in the right way by speaking words of encouragement. But so long as you keep the eye of faith fixed on your Leader, you are safe. Rest in His hands. I am bidden to charge you not to fail or become discouraged. Keep your hearts filled [with] courage. Talk faith. Some are ready to speak words of discouragement. The Lord says to you, Be of good courage. Walk humbly, and work out the will of God. I am to say to you, There are many words of an objectionable character spoken by some who suppose that thus they can bring in improvements. But go straight ahead, following the instruction of Christ. *25LtMs, Lt 76, 1910, par. 2*

Lt 77, 1910

Those in Our Sanitariums

St. Helena, California

September 10, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 559-560*.

To Those in Our Sanitariums

I have decided words to speak to all who shall act a part in bearing responsibilities in our sanitariums. We are intensely desirous that all connected with our sanitariums shall give evidence that they are men and women who believe in Christ as the world's Redeemer. They are to show that they are laborers together with the Saviour, seeking to save the souls of those who are not truly converted, and working to save their own souls by striving to exert a correct example. Do not gather to your working forces men who, if they are tempted, give way to their feelings; men who will not understand that if they are influenced by wrong principles, they will be sure to sow seeds of distrust in other minds. *25LtMs, Lt 77, 1910, par. 1*

Christ came to our world to set His followers an example of perfection of character, that in His strength they might become Christlike, building for time and for eternity. I am bidden to give all our workers, men and women, a most solemn charge: If you are not truly converted, God cannot use you. In word, in spirit, and in all your works you are to bear testimony to the truth, making straight paths for your feet lest the lame be turned out of the way by your walking in strange paths. *25LtMs, Lt 77, 1910, par. 2*

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers, which have borne witness of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward on thy journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well, because that for His name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be

fellow helpers to the truth.” [3 *John* 2-8.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 77, 1910, par. 3*

Read slowly the whole of the *first chapter of Second Peter* and grasp by faith the precious truths given for our encouragement.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 77, 1910, par. 4*

Lt 78, 1910

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

September 18, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Son:

I have recently written you a letter in which I made a plain statement in regard to the financial straits that we are in. Although our publishing houses have sold many books, I have not been able to lessen my indebtedness. I have a great desire to be free from debt, but under existing circumstances I cannot lessen the debt.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 1*

We are now striving earnestly to get many things published, and among them the history of our labors in Australia. I have much matter in my diary regarding our experience in Australia, all written by my own hand, which ought to be published before I am removed by death. But I leave the whole matter with the Lord. For a time I have been nearly broken down, but the Lord has graciously preserved me. I am hoping that I may still labor in planting the seed of truth in good soil.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 2*

I have not heard much as yet regarding the camp-meeting in Battle Creek.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 3*

We are living in a time when every phase of character will be developed. But each one is responsible for his own individual course of action. I am hoping, Edson, that you and Emma will enjoy the great treasure of the assurance of the rich blessing of God. While the world is under satanic delusions, evil agencies of every

kind will be at work to deceive if possible the very elect; but, my children, work, and work humbly with the grace of God in your hearts. Pray much, and watch unto prayer. Keep in close connection with our Saviour Jesus Christ, ever maintaining growth in righteousness and true holiness.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 4*

It is your privilege to know the meaning, day by day, of a true reception of the living Saviour, who is waiting to impart the rich, free gift of a true sense of salvation through a belief of the truth as it is in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 5*

I do not want you to become more and more deeply involved in business undertakings; for this always proves a snare to you, my son, hurting your influence in the presentation of the truth. Through the active reception of the whole truth as it is in Jesus, you are always safe. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away, behold, all things are become new." [*2 Corinthians 5:17.*] "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." [*Galatians 5:22, 23.*]*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 6*

My son, do not, in any of your work, adopt plans that will increase your cares and burdens, and enlarge your business responsibilities. And do not enter into connection with those not of our faith. In the past I have presented to you your mistakes and dangers, but you are so confident of your prospects that you broaden your work too much, and your expectations are not realized. Then you find yourself involved in debt and discouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 7*

We have repeatedly made efforts to help you, and this is one reason why I am so heavily in debt, and why both myself and your brother are placed in an embarrassing and unfavorable light before some of our people. It will not be right for us to again consent to pass over and through the same experiences. We cannot uphold you in launching out into a work that you ought not to be doing. I have not the courage to repeat what I have written in the past. And you have suffered so much in the past that I do not want you again to make the trial of undertaking to do what our publishing houses are established to do. Do what you can in co-operation with your

brethren, but do not link up with unbelievers in any business transaction. Your experience in the past is all-sufficient. You can and must keep on safe ground. Then your wife will not be placed where she will worry over your course.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 8*

I want you to speak the truth from the Word in righteousness. Christ came from heaven to give His precious life for the salvation of souls. And we are not permitted to use our lives in efforts that will imperil our usefulness in doing our appointed work. We are not to run any risk of hurting the influence that the Lord would have us maintain in His work and service. You have large powers of doing good in certain lines and of magnifying the truth, if you will walk in the light of the wisdom of Christ. Obedience to the Lord's warning is your safety. You are to try the result of obedience to the Word, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." [*Psalm 111:10.*]*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 9*

But you know all this. I must tell you again that we cannot encourage you to be hopeful that I can sustain you in branching out to publish books and deal with agents. I desire you to understand the history of the past, and I encourage you to work humbly with God and minister in His Word.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 10*

Your mother.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 80, 1910

Parsons, D. A.

St. Helena, California

September 16, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Elder D. A. Parsons

Dear Brother Parsons:

I was glad to receive your letter dated August 20, 1910. I am made sad as I read that your wife has had a severe illness. She had, you tell me, been sick for one month at the date of your letter. May the Lord bless her and heal her and graciously reveal to her His power, and may her voice be heard in the assembly of God's people. Christ is our healing power. Let faith take hold of the promise and claim the assurance, "Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*] Do not give up the battle to the enemy. Do not let go the promise, "Ask, and ye shall receive." [*John 16:24.*] "Faith is the substance of the things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1.*] I am grateful to our heavenly Father for His wonderful goodness to us.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 1*

I hope that you will be able to find a good climate for your wife and yourself. Then, when she recovers, she can help you and you can help her. I should be pleased to hear about your son. Where is the little lad? Please let me know in regard to him. May the Lord guide you in all judgment. We shall unite our prayers with yours for the recovery of your wife. We have been through the experience of having sickness in the home, and we understand what it means. The Lord has often been very gracious to me, sparing my life when there seemed to be very little hope.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 2*

The truth is to go to all parts of the world. It is no time now for us to lay off our burden. The message must be kept before our churches: "Present the truth in its high, holy, sanctified character to the

people.” Read *pages thirteen, fourteen, and fifteen in Testimony, Vol. 9*. The last crisis is close upon us. The world is stirred with the spirit of war. The prophecy of the *eleventh of Daniel* has almost reached its complete fulfilment. Soon the scenes of trouble spoken of in the prophecies will take place.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 3*

Read also the *thirty-first and thirty-second chapters of Exodus*. After Moses, coming down from the mount, found the children of Israel engaged in idolatrous worship, he “stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord’s side? let him come unto me.” [*Exodus 32:26*.] In this call all were offered an opportunity to repent and take their stand on the Lord’s side, and receive forgiveness. But those who refused to stand by Moses on this occasion met with a fearful end. Read the painful history, and the instruction given afterward by the Lord to Moses, as recorded in the *thirty-third and thirty-fourth chapters of Exodus*.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 4*

I am inclined to think that any one going to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium would be benefited by the climate. And if the managers of this institution will walk circumspectly, in the counsel of the Lord, doing His will, the wisdom of God will be revealed through them. And God will be glorified. Sanctified grace will come into the characters of those who walk humbly with God, educating mind and heart to do the will and the way of the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 5*

There are those in our institutions whose hearts must be refined and changed through divine grace. Our institutions must take on a mold superior to that which has yet been manifested. Will it be decidedly revealed? The Lord calls upon those connected with our sanitariums to live the righteousness of Christ. This is their only hope—a sanctified service to God. When they do this, they will walk in all humility, and the Lord will be able to work through them to His name’s glory to relieve the sick through their wise efforts and earnest prayers.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 6*

The Lord is our helper. He will strengthen all who look to Him in faith as the great Healer. I have been passing through a severe attack of influenza and have not been able to sleep as I should. But I am improving. I appreciate highly the grace of Christ. I have His

comfort and grace.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 7*

We were greatly blessed during our camp-meeting at Berkeley. We had an exceptionally favorable location, and this I appreciated. Sara and I had rooms in a house just across the road from the camp-ground. I had only to walk across the street, go a short distance farther, and I was in the tent. I was thankful that it was so little trouble for me to get to the speaker's stand.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 8*

Brother Crisler and his family and Willie had a cottage in the back yard of the house we occupied. It was very favorable for me to be so near my workers.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 9*

The camp-meeting was carried through with success, and no accidents occurred. The attendance at the meeting was large. I solicited an opportunity to speak on the last day of the meeting, when I read and explained some writings that will be of great consequence to those who accept them. These writings I was deeply impressed to present and enforce upon the people. I could not withhold my message. I felt that the large congregation must give a correct understanding of my position. By faith we must grasp more firmly the words of unfailling truth.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 10*

About a week after returning from the camp-meeting, I visited the Pacific Union College, where a special meeting was then being held by the teachers of the church schools in this conference. Sara and I left our home for the college on Friday morning, taking the longer route, because the short one is rocky, and at this time of the year very dusty. The long road is about ten miles, four miles farther around than the short route, but it is an excellent road, ascending the mountain gradually. We suffered little annoyance from the dust, but it is a drive of two and a half hours, and a continual ascent; and on reaching the school I felt very weary.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 11*

Notwithstanding my weariness, I spoke in the chapel the following morning. The Lord gave me freedom of speech, and I spoke for an hour. The following words, which were on my mind, I spoke to the people:*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 12*

Entering the Cities

Again and again I am instructed to present to our churches in every place the work that should be done, not only where we have churches already established, but in new fields, where the truth has never been fully established. In our cities, as verily as in far-off lands, there are people of all nationalities whose souls are precious and who must hear the message. The way must be opened to reach these unworked fields. Decided work must be done. Openings must be made.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 13*

Those of our ministers who, Sabbath after Sabbath, preach to the same ones accomplish very little. If they were wide-awake, their words would make a decided impression and souls would be enlightened and led to accept the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 14*

It is impossible for man to measure the ingenuity shown by Satan in deceiving human minds. As Christ saw the working out of the enemy's plans to deceive man in many ways, He gladly came to our world as an infant, to live in this world, to meet the wily foe in every stage of human life, and to counterwork his satanic wiles. No one could understand as Christ did the enemy's power of deception. He saw that the world was being captivated by the delusive power exercised through commercialism of various kinds. He came to take human nature, and stay this overwhelming tide of deception, which was leading souls to their ruin.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 15*

Thus was laid the plan for Christ to act His part as a Saviour. He came to our world to live, and suffer, and die, that He might win to God the souls deceived by Satan. He is wise in an understanding of the tempter's plans, and He can teach men and women how to become wise to discern and escape the corruption that Satan is constantly inventing.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 16*

Christ declared, I have pledged Myself, as the only begotten Son of the Lord God Almighty, to carry out God's plan to win souls from Satan to the Lord's side. Christ alone can defeat the enemy. He works in man's behalf to uncover his plans, that souls may be led to turn from the archdeceiver to the living God, and thus gain eternal life.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1910, par. 17*

Lt 82, 1910

Rumbough, Martha

St. Helena, California

September 20, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 36*.

Mrs. Martha Rumbough
Asheville, North Carolina

Dear Sister Rumbough:

Recently in looking over my writings, I found a partly written letter to you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 1*

Some months ago my son told me about the school farm at Naples, and that you had purchased it for a training school for Christian workers. I then began a letter to you, telling how glad I was that a school was to be established at Asheville. But I see that my letter was never finished, and now I am writing again.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 2*

I appreciate very much your liberality in making this large gift for the establishment of the Naples school. I am also very thankful to you for letting us have the loan for the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. This has taken a great burden off my mind and has helped the institution very much. My sister, I praise the Lord for your willingness to help us in the emergency at Paradise Valley. I am very thankful for the help the Lord enabled you to give His faithful workers in their necessity.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 3*

We have often been brought into very straight places in our efforts to respond to the light that has come regarding advance moves. But as we have advanced in faith, the relief of means has come; and it has not been those alone who have received the means who have been blessed. We know that the means coming from you, my sister, has been recognized of the Lord, and there will be thanksgiving from those who receive the light of truth as a result of your liberality.

I am glad that you will by and by receive your reward. The Lord has blessed you greatly in making it possible for you to be a laborer together with Him in thus liberally assisting the work of His cause.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 4*

We feel intensely regarding the work in our cities. There are few ready to engage in the work waiting to be done. There are people of all classes to be met; and the work is difficult. But we shall encourage all who have tact and the ability to understand the situation, to give themselves to the work of sounding the last note of warning to the world.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 5*

This morning, September 20, I am up writing by lamplight. I cannot sleep. I was wide-awake hours before daylight. I am pleading with the Lord for strength and grace and sanctified wisdom. The Lord can give me His blessing and enable me to continue to bear my testimony. I am nearly eighty-three years old, yet the Lord has strengthened my nerves so that the hand that holds the pen is still steady. O how much I have to be thankful for. With heart and soul and voice I praise the Lord for His lovingkindness.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 6*

We were greatly blessed during our camp-meeting at Berkeley. We had an exceptionally favorable location, and this I appreciated. Sara and I had rooms in a house just across the road from the camp-ground. My room was opposite the large pavilion. I had only to cross the street, go a short distance farther, and I was in the tent.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 7*

The meeting was carried through with success. The attendance at the meeting was large. The Lord strengthened me to speak several times.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 8*

About a week after returning from the camp-meeting, I visited the Pacific Union College, where a special meeting was then being held by the teachers of the church schools in this conference. Sara and I left our home for the college on Friday morning, taking the longer route, because the short one is rocky, and at this time of the year very dusty. The long road is about ten miles—four miles farther round than the short route, but it is an excellent road, ascending the mountain gradually. We suffered very little annoyance from the

dust, but it is a drive of two and a half hours; and on reaching the school, I felt very weary.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 9*

Notwithstanding my weariness, I spoke to a full house the following morning. The Lord gave me freedom of speech, and I spoke for about an hour. The following words, which were on my mind, I spoke to the people:*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 10*

Entering the Cities

Again and again I am instructed to present to our churches in every place the work that should be done, not only where we have churches already established, but in new fields where the truth has never been fully established. In our cities, as verily as in far-off lands, there are people of all nationalities whose souls are precious and who must hear the message. The way must be opened to reach these unworked fields. Decided work must be done. Openings must be made.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 11*

It is impossible for man to measure the ingenuity shown by Satan in deceiving human minds. As Christ saw the working out of Satan's plan to deceive man in many ways, He gladly came to our world as an infant, to live in this world, to meet the wily foe at every stage of human life, and to counterwork his satanic wiles. No one could understand as Christ did the enemy's power of deception. He saw that the world was being captivated by the delusive power exercised through commercialism of various kinds. He came to take human nature and to stay this overwhelming power of deception which was leading souls to their ruin.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 12*

Thus was carried out the plan for Christ to act His part as a Saviour. He came to our world to live and suffer and die, that He might win to God the souls deceived by Satan. He is wise in an understanding of the tempter's plans, and He can teach men and women how to become wise to discern and escape the corruption that Satan is constantly inventing.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 13*

Christ declared, I have pledged Myself, as the only begotten Son of the Lord God Almighty, to carry out God's plan to win souls from Satan to the Lord's side. Christ alone can defeat the enemy. He

works in man's behalf to uncover his plans, that souls may be led to turn from the archdeceiver.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 14*

May the Lord bless you, Sister Rumbough, and guide you in all your efforts to establish the truth, is my prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 82, 1910, par. 15*

Lt 84, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

July 26, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 75, 473-474; HFM 71-72, 3MR 223.*

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear brother:

I am very glad to hear that you have been led to understand for yourself the condition of the unworked cities. We must remember that in these cities we have all nationalities to deal with and that means will be needed for the prosecution of the work. If our ministers will do their duty, under the influence of the Spirit of God, many of these people of different nationalities will accept the truth and will in turn work for their own people.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 1*

I have been and still am instructed regarding the necessities required for the work in the cities. We must quietly secure buildings, without defining all we intend to do. We must use great wisdom in what we say, lest our way be hedged up. Lucifer is an ingenious worker, drawing from our people all possible knowledge, that he may if possible defeat the plans laid to arouse our cities. On some points, silence is eloquence.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 2*

I wish to tell you that we shall help you all we can in the work you have entered upon. If this work had been undertaken years ago, large numbers would have been brought to a knowledge of the truth. Last night the matter was opened before me. The judgment alone will reveal the result of this sad neglect. I am intensely in earnest, and O I beg of you to encourage our people to redeem the time.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 3*

Our camp-meetings are to be conducted in such a way that they shall be schools for the education of workers. We need to have a

better understanding of the division of labor and educate all how to carry each part of the work successfully. The discourses given should not be long. Sermons one half the length and the time thus saved spent in Bible classes will do more to establish souls in the faith than lengthy discourses. Let short discourses be given, and then let Bible classes be held. Let the speaker be sure to rivet the truth upon minds. Intelligent women, if truly converted, can act a part in this work of holding Bible classes. There is a wide field of service for women as well as for men.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 4*

Let every one who understands the reasons of our faith help others to understand these reasons. Let the worker pray with those whom he is seeking to win to Christ. Let our work be done in simplicity and in true dignity, under the influence of the sanctifying power of the truth. You will be taught of God if you will seek Him most earnestly. We are to make constant progress in our religious education.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 5*

Let every idler awake to a sense of the obligation resting on him to gather souls to a belief of the truth. When men and women are examined in regard to the use they have made of the light God has given them, what excuse will be offered by those who have made no special effort to save souls?*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 6*

The work of food manufacture and sale should be given a place of less consequence in our cause. There are those who have given themselves to this work who should now consecrate themselves to the doing of a higher work—the work of soul-saving. Will not those who have entered into the enterprise of manufacturing foods ask themselves if there are not those whom they could feed with the bread of life, those who are in need of spiritual food.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 7*

Elder Daniells, we have lost most favorable opportunities for reaching souls, but there is still time to give up wrong ideas and plans and be truly converted. Ever remember that we have a worldwide message to bear. The light that God has given to His people is to be given to the world. His servants are to go out into the highways and hedges.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 8*

In every church to which you can find entrance, speak the truth

plainly and simply, and angels of God will make impressions on minds. Let there be harmony of sentiment in regard to how to conduct the work intelligently.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 9*

Everything in the universe calls upon us to make known the truth, to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to the proclamation of the third angel's message. It will now be much harder to reach the people than it was twenty years ago. We need a daily consecration; for we have a great and a neglected work to do. Wake up the watchmen. Will our people listen to the message? Will they eat the bread of life, which will insure them immortal life in the kingdom of God?*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 10*

Do not be discouraged if the battle goes hard. Remember that if the work had been entered upon in earnest years ago, many might now be fitted to help you. Where are these? The light did not come to them.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 11*

The Prince of heaven offered up His life, suffering a most cruel death, to give eternal life to all who will accept the gift. God's messengers are now to give themselves to Him and make every effort to save souls. With earnestness and fervor, the message must now be borne, not in long discourses, but in talks short and right to the point.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 12*

The keeping holy of the seventh day will arouse the ire of the dragon, and many will be persecuted. But Christ suffered in our behalf, and in His strength we may endure to the end.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 13*

Faithful stewardship is called for. Let those who engage in the work of the Lord remember Christ on the cross, giving His precious life to save sinners. I have faith that in the future many will be brought to a knowledge of the truth. Let it be our work to encourage those engaged in commercial enterprises to lift the cross and work for the salvation of souls. The Lord calls for workers, and many must be taken from their worldly employment to break the bread of life to souls who need a knowledge of what is truth. No one can afford to neglect the call to speak the Word of life to sinners.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 86, 1910

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

September 23, 1910

Previously unpublished.

My dear son Edson:

I have felt a deep interest in you, but warnings have been given me that your brother and your mother must in no case encourage you in the plans you have laid in publishing or in any other line of speculation. You are not a safe financier, and you should so arrange matters that your mind can be kept clear and free from financial perplexity. Unless you do this, you will be in grave physical danger and will involve yourself and others in deeper perplexity.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 1*

In the past I have repeatedly had to face the results of your unwise investments. But at the present time we have not means at our command to meet our own needs, and I could not send you money without borrowing more and thus increasing my already heavy indebtedness. In the burning of our publishing houses, I have suffered thousands of dollars of loss. While in Australia I borrowed largely to help the work in that field in its time of need. When the Lord would have us secure the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and there seemed no other way of obtaining it, I invested some money in that. These and other things have placed upon me a heavy burden of interest-bearing indebtedness.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 2*

Often I have been shown that you should be guarded in your financial calculations. You are not able to reason clearly from cause to effect. If you go on as you have done, you will face financial ruin; and if we encourage you by sending you means as you may ask for it, we also will become seriously involved. We cannot sanction business done in a presumptuous manner.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par.*

3

I shall soon be eighty-three years old, and I feel deeply over the need of having my writings put in proper shape for publication. Night after night I am unable to sleep. I am sure that the Lord does not desire us to be dependent upon our brethren for support. We must put forth good books. Our books have a large sale, but our expenses are heavy in producing them, and we have no surplus.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 4*

Therefore, if you continue to involve yourself deeper, then borrow money at such exorbitant rates of interest, and are unable to meet your obligations, how will this affect your mother's credit? Are we to be continually called upon to send you means to make it possible for you to broaden your publishing business? At any time some of my creditors are likely to call for their money, and this means that I have to go to the bank to meet the necessity.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 5*

I have, Edson, only the tenderest feelings for you, and I do not wish what I write to discourage you. If you will stand in your appointed place as a minister of God, working as best you can with your income, the Lord will open before you ways and means of accomplishing much good. I wish that you might be near us, that we might plan together regarding your work. There is a good publishing house in Mountain View; and if you were here, I believe you and your brother could plan so that your books could be printed there.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 6*

We feel intensely desirous that you shall be able to minister in word and doctrine, and that the Lord may open before you a plan of carrying forward your work without the necessity of borrowing money at heavy rates of interest, nor of calling upon us so largely for help which it is not in our power rightfully to give.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1910, par. 7*

Lt 88, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

September 30, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 282, 1MR 308, 5MR 128-129.*

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear Brother:

I have just read again what you wrote regarding your experience at the Battle Creek camp-meeting. I am very thankful for this report from you. I am impressed that just such meetings should be held in prominent places like Battle Creek. I have often been assured that as a result, a favorable impression will be made upon the minds of many not of our faith. I was not surprised to hear of the wrecking of the large tent; for the prince of the power of the air will do strange things in his efforts to hinder God's people, and much more in the future than he has in the past, as work is taken up in important places.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 1*

Meetings similar to this should often be held in Battle Creek; for many minds have become confused by the strange theories advanced there; and the truth is to be repeated again and again. Thus our people will be strengthened. And now, as the work has begun in earnest, the Lord Jesus will impress minds.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 2*

In the night season instruction has been given me that many have become confused by the experience of some who have departed from the faith and have given the trumpet an uncertain sound. For the benefit of those who have thus become confused, the message is now to go forth with great power. The evidences of the truth are to be repeated, that the people may see that we are standing in assurance, giving the trumpet a certain sound.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 3*

The words were spoken to me: "Tell My people that time is short. Every effort is now to be made to exalt the truth. In the cities, large and small, the message is to be proclaimed. The third angel's message is to be united with the second angel's message and is to be proclaimed with great power in our large cities. Thus will be given with a loud voice the message that is to prepare a people for the coming of the King." *25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 4*

I have now some hope that the cities will be reached. We are to give the messages in their order. Not a word is to be spoken that would create dissension, when this can possibly be avoided. We are to put forth every effort to make the truth stand forth in its prophetic order. *25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 5*

The situation in all the large cities must be studied, that the truth may be given to all the people. In these large cities the Lord has many honest souls who are becoming confused by the strange developments in the religious world. There are many who have been waiting to hear the "certain sound" of the message that would meet the emergency. All over our land the Lord has honest souls who are standing in uncertainty. The words were spoken: "Repeat the messages in their order. Tell My people to proclaim the message, the binding-off message, that is to [prepare] a people for the coming of the King. Give the world a knowledge of the messages of the first, second, and third angels. Bind up the law among My disciples. There are many who will listen because men will speak under the influence of the Holy Spirit. You are twenty years behind; but let the warning voice now be heard, speaking with the voice of assurance." *25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 6*

The message is to be proclaimed with sanctified ability. The word of the Lord has been spoken. God calls for sanctified hearts and lips. The messages of warning are to be given in the large cities, and also in the towns and villages. The men of God's appointment are to be zealously at work, disposing of our books, and disseminating light. The articles in our papers are not to present the truth in the style of a romance; for this weakens the impression that should be made by the most solemn truth ever committed to mortals. They are to contain a plain "Thus saith the Lord." The message must be repeated, and Bible reasons given, not in the style of a romance,

but in the style of the Bible. There are many who are watching for the evidence of true religion.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 7*

The Lord declares, "The message is to go forth in words of solemn warning. Nothing that will hinder the clear presentation of the message is to be introduced into your plans. Repeat the message. The wickedness in the cities is increasing; the adversary has great influence over men, because My people did not open their hearts to realize their responsibility. Tell My people to take up their work and proclaim the message. They are to speak and work in the simplicity of true godliness, and My Spirit will make the impression on hearts. Let the true note of warning be sounded. My angel shall go before you if you will be sanctified through the truth."*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 8*

A great work is to be done. The truth is to be proclaimed with clear enunciation. We are to work in the sanctification of the Holy Spirit, walking humbly before God. We must send messengers throughout all the unworked fields, and the Lord will impress hearts. The first and second angels' messages went with the power of the Spirit, and those who in their proclamation walked and worked in humility were greatly blessed. Let us all wake up and with great energy take hold of the work to be done.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 9*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 90, 1910

Reaser, W. A.

St. Helena, California

September 22, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Elder W. A. Reaser

My dear Brother:

I have received and read your letter, and would say to you that the best evidence you can give of a change of heart is to give yourself wholly to the Lord. There are places in which you can labor acceptably if you will be clothed with the robe of Christ's righteousness. Take hold of the work of helping those who need strength of purpose to follow on to know the Lord. When you seek to know the way of the Lord, not exalting self, but working in harmony with the Holy Spirit, God will recognize your efforts.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1910, par. 1*

The Lord knows what is in the heart of man; and when you humble yourself before him, and determine to do His will, you will find that our God is a God of mercy.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1910, par. 2*

Show yourself ready to work in any line by which you can give the truth to others. I have an intense desire that you shall do something to let the light shine into the hearts of those in darkness. Act your part in the distribution of our literature. Remember that this literature contains the truth—God's truth. Simple tracts, passing from your hands to those who know not the truth, speak words that are to the point. The doing of this work will prove a blessing to you and to those whose attention is thus arrested. Do everything in your power to give light to others. Thus doing, you will receive light. None can estimate the usefulness of our literature or the influence of the truth that these books and pamphlets contain. As those to whom they are distributed read the printed words, angels of God will impress their minds.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1910, par. 3*

Every one who really believes and appreciates the truth will find opportunities to speak words in season. Go out into places where you can let the light of truth shine forth, always remembering that there is a world ignorant of the truth. The men and women who understand the third angel's message should be wide-awake, ready wherever they are to speak a word for Christ, realizing that all around them there are souls to save. There are many places in which the voice of the minister is not heard. Take *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*, and in every way possible work to save souls. Those who humble themselves shall be exalted. Christian humility is of great value. The humbling of self causes truth to appear in its true value. *25LtMs, Lt 90, 1910, par. 4*

Your sister in Christ. *25LtMs, Lt 90, 1910, par. 5*

Lt 92, 1910

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

October 2, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *VSS 200-201*.

My dear Son Edson:

I have been very busy planning how we may adjust our work and carry it forward with the least expense possible. The work of revising and adding to our books brings us much perplexity, and we need all the light the Lord has given us.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 1*

I have received excellent reports of the meetings held in Nashville. The discourses you have given have been well received. This pleases me; for over and over again the Lord has given me the word that you must not engage in any employment that would hedge up your work as a minister of the gospel of Christ. You are to devote yourself to the ministry of the Word, but you must guard strictly against entering into commercial business and manufacturing enterprises. You are easily led into business of this kind, and then the work in which you should engage is neglected.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 2*

Jesus pitied poor sinners so much that He left the royal courts and came to this world to teach men and women what they must do in order to be saved.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 3*

These words were spoken to me by my Instructor: "The cities are to be warned, and the living teacher is to open the Scriptures to large congregations." You are not to feel that your highest and most powerful work is in the making of books. This is not your main work. Speak the Word before the people. Let the Lord Jesus impress your mind. Commercialism, even in book-making, is not to engross your powers.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 4*

As you engage in the work of opening the Word of God to others,

you will receive physical and spiritual blessing. When you are speaking before a congregation, the brain is not taxed as it is when you are pouring over articles for your books. When a speaker talks in the proper way, taking deep, full inspirations, and throwing out the voice in clear, distinct tones, the whole being is benefited. The exercise of my lungs in deep breathing, as I have engaged in public speaking, has been a life preserver to me.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 5*

Care is always to be taken not to strain the vocal organ. They are to be kept as smooth as possible. When you are speaking before a congregation, let the abdominal muscles have the hardest part of the work to do. The light given me for you is that you are to do more public speaking, and that you are to be sure, when speaking, to exercise the abdominal muscles. Your brain has been overstrained. Take heed to the things I write you, and you will see that my words are true. As you engage in the work the Lord points out for you, the Spirit of God will impress minds through the words you speak. The spoken word will make a deeper impression on hearts than the printed word. I write you these things now because your writing power is less efficient than your power of addressing congregations.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 6*

When a minister is staying with a family, he should in an emergency take hold to help in the outdoor work. This will be a blessing to him and a help to those he is staying with. Our ministers are too much indoors, and often the rooms in which they stay are ill-ventilated and the air impure.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 7*

Let the minister remember that his habits of life often exert a more powerful influence than the sermon he preaches. Let ministers learn of Christ. In all His habits, in every word and deed, Christ was a true minister. He observed the laws of health. He has left us, in His life practice, an example that we are to follow. Let us study more closely the habits and life of the Saviour. He was verily an open-air speaker. In order that He might reach the people where they were, a great deal of His teaching was done out-of-doors. Thus many received a knowledge of the gospel.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 8*

The whole system is benefited by open-air exercise. Let our

ministers remember that it is their duty to get out-of-door exercise, for the benefit of the physical health.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 9*

I have had experience in many countries and have always had the same testimony to bear. Our people in America need to breathe more out-of-door atmosphere. Ministers make a mistake in taking so little physical exercise and in remaining so much indoors in heated and often ill-ventilated rooms. Their time is largely given to study and to writing, when physical exercise is a positive duty. By using their physical powers, they would benefit the powers of the mind. They should exercise brain, bone, and muscle equally.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 10*

A minister should never leave his work in any place half done. There are those who take up work in a certain place and for a time report the best of interest; but before their work is completed, they leave for a new place. This has been a great mistake. The Lord calls for completed work in all places where work is undertaken. A thorough work is to be done, that souls may be convinced and baptized. Let our ministers bear this in mind and not give up their work till it is finished, till souls are baptized and received as members of the church.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 11*

Christ came to this world as a human being, that He might become acquainted with the experience of human beings in every stage of their experience. Humiliating Himself, He came to the aid of those who were exposed to the temptations of the enemy. Satan had prepared all kinds of commercialism to draw minds from the heavenly things that are all-important for the saving of the soul, to things that are common, to selfish and grasping efforts, to sharp trade of every order. It was his purpose to lead men to regard with indifference the heavenly treasure. Christ saw the peril that man was in through yielding to the desire to obtain riches by commercial schemes. He saw man's natural inclination to be charmed with earthly treasure. He saw the warfare that was being waged between good and evil; and He volunteered to leave the heavenly courts, lay aside His royal robe and kingly crown, and assume humanity. He would give His life, that the world might have an opportunity to be redeemed. He would stand in man's behalf against the enemy of all good and by divine grace overcome every

temptation brought to bear against him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 12*

Your mother.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1910, par. 13*

Lt 94, 1910

Duce, William

St. Helena, California

July 12, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 21-22*; *6Bio 264*.

Elder Wm. Duce

Dear Brother Duce:

I wish to write words that shall remove from the minds of any of my brethren the impression that I did not, before their publication, read the *pages in Testimony for the Church, Vol. 9*, relating to Sunday labor.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 1*

I read this matter before it went to the printer, and have read it several times from the book, and I can see nothing in it to give one reason to say that Sunday-keeping is there taught. Neither does the counsel there given contradict the Bible, nor former testimonies.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 2*

I have given not one word to sustain Sunday-keeping. In my writings will be found the most positive statements concerning the Lord's requirements to observe the holy Sabbath, because that on the seventh day Jehovah rested. He sanctified that day, and set it apart, and gave it to man to be observed most sacredly.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 3*

In my public labors I have spoken before large audiences in Europe and in Australasia, and in all parts of the United States. In these discourses, which have been faithfully reported, will be found most positive testimony against Sunday observance and earnest appeals for Sabbath observance. My discourses are reported, and what I write by hand is copied out by faithful helpers. Before any of this matter is printed, it is read over and closely examined by me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 4*

I have reason to praise the Lord for His great goodness and merciful kindness to me. My health is good for one of my age, and I am able to do much work. Although I am in my eighty-third year, the Lord remarkably sustains me. At times, I become weary; but when I stand upon my feet before a congregation, I am strengthened by the Spirit of God. I am so thankful that the Lord continues to give me a clear understanding of the truth; and so long as He gives me strength, I shall continue by pen and voice to call the attention of our people to the serious importance of the times in which we live.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 5*

I will repeat to you what I wrote to one of the pioneers in our cause:*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 6*

I have lost none of my faith in the message. After the passing of the time in 1844, we were a disappointed people, few in numbers. We sought the Lord most earnestly and read and re-read His commandments. We saw wherein we had been working and walking contrary to them, and then we thanked the Lord for our disappointment. The *fourteenth chapter of Revelation* was studied, and we discerned the meaning of the words, "Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." [*Verse 12.*] Light was given us on the claims of the law of God. We were convicted that the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord, and we began to observe it as holy unto Him.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 7*

The light given in the Word of God regarding the Sabbath is too plain to be misunderstood. God declares: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it." [*Exodus 20:8-11.*]*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 8*

And again He says, "Verily My Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may

know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. ... The children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever.” [*Exodus 31:13-17.*]25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 9

The world has accepted a false rest day and has dishonored the Creator of heaven and earth. The false is revered in the place of the true. God’s Sabbath is trampled under the feet of man. What excuse can those who do this give for placing the first day of the week where the seventh should be, and for making laws compelling its observance? God’s condemnation will rest upon all who have thus disregarded His commands.25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 10

Seventh-day Adventists need to search the Scriptures, that they may know the reasons of their faith. Christ says, “Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me.” [*John 5:39.*] We are living in the close of this earth’s history. Let no one say in his heart, “My Lord delayeth His coming.” [*Matthew 24:48.*] Prophecy is fulfilling. Soon Christ will come with power and great glory. We have no time to lose. Let the message sound forth in earnest words of warning.25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 11

We must persuade men everywhere to repent and flee from the wrath to come. They have souls to save or to lose. Let there be no indifference in this matter. The Lord calls for workers who are filled with an earnest, decided purpose. Tell the people to be instant in season and out of season. With the words of life upon your lips, go forth to tell men and women that the end of all things is at hand.25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 12

Let us keep our souls in the love of God. The note of warning must be given. The truth must not languish upon our lips. We must rouse people to immediate preparation; for we little know what is before us. My faith is as strong as ever that we are living in the last remnant of time. Let every teacher present an open door before all who will come to Jesus, repenting of their sins. We are not only to watch; we are to pray and work and wait.25LtMs, Lt 94, 1910, par. 13

Lt 96, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

October 5, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *9MR 310-312*.

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear Brother:

I am encouraged as I see by your letters that the Lord is giving you a precious experience. Many things have been opened to me regarding the sacred work resting upon the ministers of the gospel. Every one who ministers in word and doctrine is to prepare for his sacred calling by diligently searching the Scriptures. The Word of God contains rules of life for men of all classes and all vocations. Examples are found in the Word of inspiration to meet the cases of all. By earnest prayer and diligent research, God's workers may become giants in an understanding of Bible doctrine and an appreciation of the practical lessons of Christ. The hearts of all should hunger and thirst after righteousness. The minds of the servants of God are to be cleansed from all cheapness, that they may be prepared to understand the lessons of Christ and bring from the storehouse of God's Word things new and old. The Word of life is to come from human lips.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 1*

The work for the Jews, as outlined in the *eleventh chapter of Romans*, is a work that is to be treated with special wisdom. It is a work that must not be ignored. The wisdom of God must come to our people. In all wisdom and righteousness we must clear the King's highway. The Jews are to be given every opportunity of coming to the light.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 2*

The world is filled with errors and fables; but the time has come when fables must not enter into our experience. Every truly converted soul is given divine knowledge.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par.*

3

The Lord would have you gird on the armor and have full confidence, that while the world is teeming with error of all kinds, those who have the light of truth will be given wisdom from on high. Keep close to the side of Jesus. The time has come when the Lord says, Go forward and cultivate the abilities I have entrusted to you. The world is filled with false sentiments. Lift up the banner of Bible truth. The cause of God needs men who are making spiritual advancement. In the future more than in the past, sensational and absurd theories will be put forth. We are to keep close to the Word, that we may have clearness of mind to discern these fallacies.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 4*

The cause of God needs men of intellect, men and women of thought, who are well versed in the Scriptures, and who will not become discouraged. Those who know the power that the sanctifying influence of truth has upon the heart must tell of this power over and over again. Thus they will exert a persuasive influence over others. He who has given us the most solemn truth ever given to mortals designs that we should rise higher and higher to a state of perfection. Every step that we take is to be a step heavenward. The Lord expects us to do true, faithful work. Those standing in responsible positions are to guard carefully the spirit and words and actions.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 5*

Elder Daniells, men are called for at this time who understand how to meet the needs of the people. There are many who are filled with sentiments of unbelief, and who will have to be treated as a faithful physician would treat a diseased person who does not realize his condition. By earnest prayer and encouraging words, we must strengthen those who are weak in faith. In helping such souls, we shall just as surely help ourselves. Thus we shall obtain victories.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 6*

I am much pleased to see by your letters that you are coming into contact with men who know not the truth. I am glad that you could meet with ministers not of our faith and speak words that will lead them to stop and think. In the spirit and power of the gospel, you can speak to them in language that will make an impression upon their minds. I am much encouraged to see that you realize something of the greatness of the work to be done. The truth is to

convict many who do not realize that there are higher attainments for them.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 7*

“Know ye not that they which run in a race run all; but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air; but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.” [1 *Corinthians 9:24-27.*]*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 8*

Take time, wherever you are, to take physical exercise. You will find this a great benefit to you. Encourage all our ministers to do every day some work that will exercise their muscles.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 9*

I will close this up now, as I have other letters to write.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 10*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 98, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

October 10, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *1MR 307-308*.

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear Brother:

Last night, in plain sight from my bedroom window, the forest was ablaze. Men were at work all night fighting the fire, which was not checked till near morning. Today we are having a nice rain, the first this season. We are very thankful for this rain.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 1*

We are now to seek God most earnestly. I have been instructed by the Lord that calamities of every description will come upon the world. The end of all things is at hand, and the very things that have been presented to me will take place. Satan is powerful in carrying out his plans. Some are awaking to a realization of what will be in the future.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 2*

From your letter, I see that you are determined to respond to the messages that the Lord has been sending in regard to the work of the hour. For twenty years the Lord has been sending messages, urging His people to wake up. For the past ten years these messages have come with decided urgency. But Satan has been working with all his powers to keep commercialism in some form to the front as much as possible. He is striving through commercialism to gain control of minds, and we must see how essential it is to be prepared for what is to come. My soul is wrought up with an intensity that I cannot describe.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 3*

There are strange revealings in the business world. The daily papers are filled with reports of fraud. In today's *Chronicle* I read the following headlines: "Bank teller gone with big shortage in accounts.

Alleged theft of fifty thousand.” And another: “Papers report that hundreds perish in northern forest fire. Flight of settlers from on-rushing flames in lumber woods.” Just such scenes have been presented to me as taking place.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 4*

In the same paper that gives such a heart-rending account of the forest fires and the deaths in consequence of them, there is an account of most foolish expenditure of money for selfish pleasure. We are now to be preparing for the coming of the Lord. We have a large work before us. Let no time be devoted to frivolity or to an unwise expenditure of means. Let every idol be put away. Let the eye of faith see Jesus standing before the Father’s throne, holding out His wounded hands as He pleads for souls perishing in their sins. Let all of the Lord’s people be sure to use their means to send the truth to the needy ones. Let every penny be used to accomplish good. Now, just now, we are to prepare for what is before us. We are daily to gain an increase of strength. Let us by faith see the crowns laid up for those who overcome. Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, and has redeemed us to God.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 5*

Stephen, the first Christian martyr, in his conflict with principalities and powers and spiritual wickedness in high places, was given a view of heaven. Men under satanic influence hurled stones at the one who was presenting saving truth to the people; but with his face shining as the face of an angel, he exclaimed in words of triumph, “Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of God standing on the right hand of God.” [*Acts 7:56.*] He saw Christ looking upon him as he suffered death for the sake of his faith. His countenance was lighted up; for the light from Christ’s face shone upon him. Even his enemies saw that his face reflected the glory of the Redeemer. Let us praise God that we can behold by faith the reward of the righteous.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 6*

The Christian life must be a constant endeavor to honor and glorify God. We must say, I will to do Christ’s will. We must make it our first work to win souls to Christ, and we must be wide-awake. There is a heaven to win.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 7*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 98, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 100, 1910

Rumbough, Martha

St. Helena, California

October 5, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. Martha Rumbough
Asheville, North Carolina

Dear Sister Rumbough:

Your letter of September 29 was received and read with interest. I was glad to hear from you and shall be pleased to keep up a correspondence with you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 1*

Last Sabbath I spoke in the chapel at the sanitarium. The sanitarium church and the management of the institution have enlarged the chapel in order to accommodate the increasing number of those attending the services. As enlarged, the chapel will accommodate about two hundred. Last Sabbath there was a good congregation. I spoke for about forty-five minutes. My voice was strong enough to be heard by all in the building, and I could have spoken longer. But I knew that this would not be prudent. Recently I have suffered much with a pain in my left side, and I made this speaking at the sanitarium a test of my strength.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 2*

Since returning from the Berkeley camp-meeting, I have attended a meeting at the Pacific Union College. Whenever you can come this way, we shall be very much pleased to see you, and we shall want you to see this school. We greatly appreciate this school farm in the mountains. The purchase of it was a wise step. A few days ago the school opened with an attendance of ninety-eight students, and since then the number has increased to one hundred and twenty. The teachers and students are now putting up a building which next year will be used as the girls' dormitory. This winter the boys will use it, and during the term it will be finished off inside.²⁵*LtMs, Lt*

100, 1910, par. 3

It is true that there is still a debt on the school, but when we have done the best we can, we must wait patiently till the Lord sets in operation some means of lifting us out of debt. We shall not worry, but be grateful that we have secured a school farm so far out of the cities. Everything in the cities is in confusion.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 4*

I am glad that you have bought the school farm at Naples as a training school for Christian workers. You are investing your means in a righteous cause. The Lord will recognize and reward your liberality.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 5*

To those who are starting out in this new work, I would say, Walk humbly with God. Some of you have preconceived opinions and plans that are not to be carried out in the school. Counsel together, and let all who shall unite in this enterprise show by lives of prudence that they are sanctified through the grace of Christ, partakers of the divine nature, daily escaping the corruption that is in the world through lust.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 6*

Let every man and woman remember that Christ is our Intercessor. He came to our world to suffer and die to make it possible, through His life of obedience in humanity, for human beings also to live lives of obedience. Every energy of the being is to be used in God's service.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 7*

The one who repents of his sins and is converted is not to rest in self-confidence. He is safe only as he devotes himself heart and soul to the work of God. Let men and women work as Christ has given them an example, developing a Christlike character by doing all they possibly can in the service of the Redeemer. Never are they to swerve from the narrow way cast up for the ransomed of the Lord. They are to suffer, if need be, rather than yield to Satan's claims and demand.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 8*

By the exercise of intelligent faith, by the appropriation of the Savior's merits, which we have the right to claim, we, erring human beings, may become laborers together with God. And if we are workers together with God, we shall see of His salvation. We shall

be recognized as the Lord's servants, through whom He will communicate His eternal, life-giving principles to enlighten those who are in the darkness of error. We shall be enabled to speak words of truth that will bring souls to an understanding of God's Word.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 9*

"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] Oh, how many times I have thought of how the Son of God veiled His divinity with humanity, and came to this earth to labor and suffer and die, in order to make it possible for fallen man to become a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Only think of the sacrifice that the Father made in sending His Son from the heavenly courts to this earth. Christ consented to come to the fallen world as a minister of righteousness for the saving of souls. He assumed humanity that He might give men and women a perfect pattern, that He might convince them of the possibility of their uniting with Him in His divine work, through grace becoming one with Him in God. He laid off His royal robe and kingly crown, turned from the glory of heaven and the homage of the heavenly host, and came to this world to be an example of suffering. And at the end of a life devoted to blessing and uplifting mankind, He met a most cruel death on the cross.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 10*

I have often thought of how the cup trembled in the hand of Christ. Lucifer mocked Christ in His supreme agony; but in this awful crisis, when everything was at stake, when the mysterious cup trembled in the hand of the Sufferer, the heavens opened, a light shone forth amid the stormy darkness of the hour, and the mighty angel who stands in God's presence, occupying the position from which Satan fell, came to the side of Christ. The angel came not to take the cup from Christ's hand, but to strengthen Him to drink it with the assurance of the Father's love. He came to give power to the divine-human Sufferer. He pointed Him to the open heavens, telling Him of the souls that would be saved as the result of His sufferings. He assured Him that His Father is greater and more powerful than Satan, that his death would result in the utter discomfiture of Satan, and that the kingdoms of this world would be given to the saints of the Most High. He told Him that He would see of the travail of His

soul and be satisfied; for He would see a multitude of the human race saved, eternally saved.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 11*

The Saviour became man's substitute and surety. In our behalf He bore the shame of being treated as unjust. Without having one sin proven against Him, He submitted to the most shameful of all deaths—death by crucifixion. When Pilate was examining Christ, he declared, "I find no fault in Him." [*John 19:4.*] "Art Thou a king then?" he asked the Saviour. Jesus answered, "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Everyone that is of the truth heareth My voice. Pilate saith unto Him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in Him no fault at all. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the Passover; will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 12*

"Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged Him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote Him with their hands.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 13*

"Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring Him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in Him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 14*

"When the chief priests therefore and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, Crucify Him, crucify Him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye Him, and crucify Him; for I find no fault in Him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God." [*John 18:37-19:7.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 15*

Read the whole of the *nineteenth chapter of John*. This chapter is of special consequence to every one who claims to believe in Christ. It has been so vividly brought before me that I wish it might be read in all our churches. There are in our churches some who need to have

this chapter and the previous one speak to their hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 16*

The record of Christ's suffering and death has been left us to strengthen those who, at the hands of wicked men, suffer for their faith. Christ died on the cross to enable very follower of His to keep the faith. Those who hold fast the faith will be given the righteousness of Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 17*

Study the *twenty-fourth chapter of Luke*. This is a wonderful chapter. Praise the Lord God of heaven that He so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son to save the sinful race. Every one who will repent and be converted will receive the gift of salvation. This the Saviour has made possible through suffering the penalty of death. All who come to the Father through faith in Christ, laying hold of the Saviour by faith, and following His example, will receive the assurance of the forgiveness of their sins. The sufferings of the Lord Jesus make it possible for every soul to be sanctified through a belief of the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 18*

“Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me.” [*John 5:39.*] We believe in Christ, and every enterprise that we enter upon, every school or sanitarium that we establish, is to be conducted along the lines that He has laid down. No departure from Christ's teachings is to be passed over indifferently. He gave His precious life to save souls who are perishing for need of a Saviour. O that it were in the hearts of all who have heard and received the words of truth to live the truth as it is in Jesus. All who take part in the work of the Lord are to be lead and guided by Him. Every human ambition is to be merged in Christ. Our trust is to be in the One who is head over all things. The cross must occupy the central place; for “God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 19*

You ask for a copy of the testimony given me while in Asheville, in May, 1909. My son tells me that he sent you copies of some things that I wrote then. Was there another? If so, we shall look for it.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 20*

Your sister in Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 100, 1910, par. 21*

Lt 102, 1910

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

October 12, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *RY 31*; *CM 111*; *6Bio 229-230*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White

My dear son Edson:

We are having the first rain of the season. It began to fall yesterday and is coming down very gently.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 1*

This morning Does came in early to tell me that last night Ella gave birth to a baby girl. It is a fine, plump child and weighs eight and a quarter pounds. Does came in early to tell me so that my mind might be at rest. Both mother and child are doing well so that this cause of anxiety is removed. Ella has an excellent nurse.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 2*

I have written a letter to Sister Rumbough, of which I wish you to have a copy. I am very thankful for my eyesight. I do what I can to preserve it. I bathe my eyes regularly in water in which there is a little salt.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 3*

Last night I had a hard, serious time. My left side has troubled me for years, but recently I have had relief until about three months ago. Since then the pain in my heart has worried me somewhat.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 4*

Last Sabbath I spoke in the chapel at the sanitarium. The sanitarium church and the management of the institution have enlarged the chapel in order to accommodate the increasing number of those attending the services. As enlarged, the chapel will

accommodate about three hundred. Last Sabbath there was a good congregation. I spoke for about forty-five minutes. My voice was strong enough to be heard by all in the building, and I could have spoken longer. But I knew that this would not be prudent. Dr. Rand was very much pleased that I was able to speak, and all seemed glad to hear me.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 5*

I made this speaking at the sanitarium a test of my strength; for some of the brethren have been urging me to attend the Visalia camp-meeting. But I realize that the Lord does not require me to do this.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 6*

I am so grateful that my voice is still strong, and that if I am able to stand on my feet, I can speak. I am thankful, very thankful to my heavenly Father for His great mercy and lovingkindness to me in my old age.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 7*

I am trying to complete some chapters on Old Testament history. I shall not feel at liberty to lay down my pen as long as my right hand is as steady as ever. I have not come to the point of folding my hands or closing my lips, and I shall not, as long as I have a voice that can be heard. I am testing my voice, and my hearers say that it is still clear and forcible. I thank the Lord that at my age I can still speak clearly and distinctly. I attended the Berkeley camp-meeting and spoke several times in the large tent.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 8*

The Lord blesses me as I write on Bible subjects and as I speak to the people. Again and again, when oppressed by feebleness, I decide that I have spoken for the last time. But the time comes when I get up to speak again, and when on my feet, I can usually speak for an hour. I realize that angels of God are by my side, and my words are of an order to help our people.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 9*

I hope that none of those who have been long in the work will think that because they are growing old, they are incapacitated for service. I hope that they will stand up to bear their message as long as they have the evidence that the Lord is helping them. Edson, encourage the men who have long borne burdens in our work. Even though in their old age their memory may fail somewhat, yet respect

them, and the Lord will surely bless you. And let no aged worker, although he is old and grey, think that he is released from service. Let the work be carried on in simplicity. Surely we have the Lord on whom to depend.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 10*

We are receiving some wonderfully encouraging letters, telling of the deepening and spread of the work, and of its influence on people of all nationalities and all classes. Our canvassers are having marked success. And why should they not? The heavenly angels are working with them. Hundreds of those who believe the truth will, if they keep their hearts humble, do a good work, in the companionship of heavenly angels. God will use those who humble the heart before Him, and sanctify themselves in faith and humility, following the example of the great Teacher, and speaking words that will enlighten those not of our faith. We are to work patiently and disinterestedly, as the servants of the Lord, opening the Scriptures to others.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 11*

I feel intensely as I think of how our Saviour worked when on this earth, traveling on foot from place to place, followed by great multitudes of people. How untiringly He labored. He allowed nothing to turn Him from the work that He was given to do. He is our example. We are to obey His teachings. Are we following in His footsteps? It is God's plan to save men and women from the deeply laid plans of Satan and his army. Let us encourage all whom we can to carry forward the Lord's great work in the fulfilment of the plan of redemption.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 12*

The world is becoming ripe for destruction. We need now to put on the armor of Christ's righteousness and work as never before. We must wake up to a realization of the work to be done. We have no time to lose. I feel intensely over the thought of the unworked cities. I am much encouraged by the letters I have recently received, which show that there is a waking up amongst our brethren. Letters from Elder Daniells and others speak in regard to the work that must be done. They are surprised as they see the interest shown in the truth by people of different nationalities. These people are calling for light. As they see the unworked cities, our brethren realize the greatness of the work to be done. Many who in the past ought to have been wide-awake, giving heed to the messages sent,

have been asleep. Our people are now to awake. If all will do their duty, we shall see the work of the Lord carried forward in earnest. May God help us, is my prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 13*

Your mother.*25LtMs, Lt 102, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 104, 1910

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

October 18, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 305; TMR 407.*

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have received and read your letters. I thank you for your painstaking efforts to write to me. You write the very news that I wish to hear. I am pleased to hear from you and to know of your successful meetings. The good report is like cold water to a thirsty soul. Let every one of us have increased faith, and let us walk humbly before God. O how much suffering of soul I have experienced as I have seen time passing, and the many places to which my attention has been called still unentered by our workers. Were these places worked as they should be, many souls would rejoice in the light; for Christ is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. I wish that I could unite with you in your work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 1*

Maggie is with us again. Her husband is united with her in the faith and is proving very useful in the place. They have one child, a very nice little lad of two and a half years. I wish I could tell you how well Maggie and her husband fit in. They can both act their part, Maggie as copyist and her husband in the various lines of work on the farm. Maggie takes hold as if she had not been separated from us for over three years. We thank the Lord for these workers. Maggie's past experience in my work will be useful.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 2*

I am trying to complete some unfinished chapters on Old Testament history. I am hoping that I shall be able to get together matter for the completion of a book covering the ground between the end of David's reign and the birth of Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 3*

There is a world to be warned, and we are twenty years behind in

the doing of this work. Our work will be harder now than it would have been; for difficulties have arisen that did not then exist. The years are rapidly passing, bearing away their record for eternity. Wherever you see work to be done, do your very best, after the order of Christ. Place yourselves under the discipline of God. He who professes to be a Christian, and yet acts out the spirit of a worldling, bears testimony that he is a false disciple. We are to be consecrated workers, according to the charge given in the *thirty-third chapter of Ezekiel:25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 4*

“So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 5*

“Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; thus speak ye, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 6*

“Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 7*

“Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn

from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge and give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.” [Verses 7-16.]*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 8*

Had the message gone forth as the Lord specified that it should go, in the power of the Spirit, thousands would have been brought to a knowledge of the truth. The Lord gave me a message to bear at the last General Conference. Some of the leading men did not co-operate with me; but I held up the work that God desired to see done by converted men, men who could demonstrate the power of the Christian religion. Heaven is to be reflected in the character of the Christian. In the way Christ worked, he is to work. Our cause should be years in advance of what it is. It was God’s plan that those in darkness should see great light. A wonderful work might have been done had the leading men been under the Holy Spirit’s guidance. If the messages given me had been received, the good tidings of the gospel should have been borne in many places, and bright rays of heavenly light would have shone into the darkness. Songs of praise would have been heard from many lips. Many souls in our great cities, wearied and perplexed, not knowing what is truth, would have heard the glad tidings of the gospel.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 9*

Had the light given by God been heeded, strong, well-organized companies would have been sent out into the cities to take the truth to those in the darkness of error. But the opportunity that the Lord presented to His people, in the messages that He sent them, was not accepted.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 10*

Christ’s work was one of constant progress. In His life He has left us an example of how we are to labor. Constantly He went about doing good. His life was one of unselfish service. In the temple, in the streets, in the field, by the wayside, wherever He went, He spoke to souls of God. Through Him the light of the gospel shone forth to weary, oppressed souls. Christ preached the gospel and healed the sick. His tender, pitying love rebukes all selfishness and heartlessness.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 11*

Wherever Christ went, He scattered blessings. Listen to His lessons of kindness, and His far-reaching words of invitation; “Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly of heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [*Matthew 11:28-30.*] There was no wearying of His patience, no repressing of His love.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 12*

I am charged with a message to all upon whom the light of truth has shone. They are to labor patiently and perseveringly for the thousands perishing in their sins, scattered in all lands like wrecks on a desert shore. All who share in Christ’s glory must share in His ministry, helping the poor, the weak, the homeless. We must be intensely in earnest, using every capability in the Lord’s service. Precious results will surely follow unselfish efforts. From the great Teacher, the workers will receive the highest of all education.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 13*

We talk of higher education. This is the highest education—to make the life of Christ our constant lesson book. Let every soul whose name is on the church books put away all pride, all frivolity, all desire to follow the fashions of the world. We are to receive from Christ the highest education possible, in order that we may not lead souls into paths that God forbids. There is to be no limit to the perfection of the example that we are to set unbelievers. No loose, shiftless work is to come into our religious experience and training. Human beings have no right to think that there is a limit to the efforts they are to make in the work of soul-saving. Those who are truly converted will understand that they will never see the Lord in His glory unless they form characters that will harmonize with the character of Christ. Those who are indifferent in regard to bringing thoughts and words and actions into harmony with Christ will never enter the gates of the city of God. Precious results will follow the efforts made out of sincere love for Christ. The Lord calls upon His people to take up the work to which He has been calling them from the first.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 14*

God demands that those who claim to be His children shall offer Him their undivided service. Profession will not save us. False

disciples will be punished according to the evil that they have done to the cause of God. Of what value are the words spoken if the course of action contradicts the profession of faith?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 15*

Clear, distinct light comes to every one who claims to be a Christian. Does he live the life of Christ in the home, and thus teach his children to speak right words and do right deeds? Is he, in spirit and word and act, an illustration of what a Christian should be? There are many who will lose heaven because they are not Christlike.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1910, par. 16*

Lt 106, 1910

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

Sanitarium, California

October 23, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 96; 7MR 312-313*.

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I have recently received several letters from you. We are much pleased to hear from you. I am sorry that you are in perplexity and uncertain regarding your duty. I wish that I could by writing remove all the perplexities that are troubling your mind; but this I cannot do. The Lord lives and reigns. He understands just how you are situated, and He can prepare the way before you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 1*

The Lord Jesus is to be your instructor. As you try to do the will of God, the Lord will help you to adjust the difficulties that may arise. Do not look on the dark side of any question. Do not fail or be discouraged.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 2*

Again and again I am impressed with the advantages to be gained by your moving your family to Melrose. I know that your experience might be of value to the institution there, and that if you were to unite with Brother and Sister Starr, you might accomplish an important work in the city of Boston.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 3*

When I visited Melrose last year, I was greatly pained at the conditions existing there. The head physician and the business manager were not laboring together harmoniously, and the spiritual needs of the helpers and the patients were sadly neglected. I am greatly desirous that this institution shall be placed on vantage ground, and it is in harmony with the light I have received that there should be brought into the Melrose Sanitarium the influence of families who can be a spiritual help to the workers, and who can also do a special work in the neighboring cities.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 4*

The Melrose Sanitarium has come into our possession in the providence of God. It has excellent water privileges and is located in a beautiful park, which is kept up by the city without expense to us. The advantages of this institution have been kept before me. I desire that the mind of the Lord in regard to it may be met, and that its influence may extend as a light to the city of Boston. Time is rapidly passing, and the enemy is pleased to see the work for these large cities delayed.*25LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 5*

I shall be pleased if you can feel clear to move with your family to the vicinity of Boston, where you may unite with Elder Starr in evangelistic work. But I shall not urge this more than I have done. This move would be in harmony with the light I have received regarding your work and the work to be carried forward in the city of Boston. I believe that if you will cheerfully take up this line of work for a year, you will be able to see the will of the Lord more clearly than you do now. You may not now understand all that you wish to know, but as you advance, the way will open before you. As you move out on what light you have, increased light will come.*25LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 6*

With these suggestions, I must leave the decision of this matter to your judgment, as workers in the service of God, to be taught by Him. There is a great work before us all. My burden is not for our workers to give special labor to those who know the truth. The message from the Lord to me is that the long-neglected cities, which have had so little attention, are now to be entered. God says, "Enter the cities. Give the inhabitants of these cities the call to prepare for the coming of the Lord."*25LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 7*

Day and night I am at work, preparing matter to send to our people. Many in the cities are still without the light of the gospel message. Those who neglect to sound forth the last message of warning will in the future suffer deep regret. My message is, "Let companies be organized to enter the cities. Seek proper locations for holding meetings. Circulate our literature. Make earnest efforts to reach the people."*25LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 8*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 106, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 108, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

September 1, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *MM 140*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear Brother:

We have just been getting a number of letters ready for the mail. And now I wish to write to you. I have become worn with sleepless nights, and with the apparent failure of my effort to make my ministering brethren understand the largeness of our work and its necessities at this time. I fear that I have been unable to present the matter in the forcible way in which it has been presented to me. I have written and written with an intensity and a burden that but few realize. I have felt at times that unless this burden should be lifted, I could not live. Some nights I lie awake for many hours in an agony of distress because there are those who, notwithstanding the light that has been given, are indifferent regarding the work to be done. This sense of the true state of things has been a grievous trial to me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 1*

But I rejoice to see that some are now awaking; for this I praise God with heart and soul and voice. Let the ministers in all our conferences look with sincere heart and soul to the Lord Jesus, to learn of Him the message that is to be borne. The work now to be done is to sound the message of present truth to those who have never heard it. I praise the Lord that there is an awakening amongst our brethren.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 2*

The question of the wages that the laborers should receive is one point that will need most careful investigation and consideration.

When a minister and his wife are laboring together, each one acting a part, they should both receive wages. If they both do faithful work, it is proper to regard both of them as laborers together with God. The Lord is a just God, and it is His purpose that each faithful laborer shall be given a stated sum, so that he may have the privilege of appropriating and using it as his judgment, sanctified to the Lord, shall dictate.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 3*

In some cases great discouragement has come upon certain laborers because the wife has been scarcely taken into account by those entrusted with the work of paying the laborers. The wife of the minister who has a part to act in connection with her husband should receive something for her work so that she may give to the work where she sees the greatest need.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 4*

In some cases the wife of the minister has been ignored, and injustice has been done her. I have a message for those who have done this. When both husband and wife are working with intensity of desire to save perishing souls, it is not just or right to withhold the wages that should be paid to the wife. Her time is of value, and she should be given encouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 5*

Let the work now move forward as it should, in order and justice. The woman who carries burdens side by side with her husband should also have her share of means to use; for often she sees where help is much needed. She should be given the wage that she justly earns.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 6*

The minister and his wife who are truly converted, and who give themselves wholly to the work of the Lord, are daily becoming more and more intelligent and efficient in their labor for others. They can open the Scriptures to souls in such a way as to bring light to minds in darkness.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 7*

Women can learn what needs to be done to reach other women. There are women who are especially adapted for the work of giving Bible readings, and they are very successful in presenting the Word of God in its simplicity to others. They become a great blessing in reaching mothers and their daughters. This is a sacred work, and those engaged in it should receive encouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 108,*

1910, par. 8

In the medical missionary work to be done, women should give treatment to women. A man and his wife who are both physicians can accomplish great good by laboring together. The wife can visit other women, and when she finds suffering and disease, she can consult with her husband as to the best method of helping the sufferers. We should have more women physicians than we have. When women who are sick are treated and cared for by women, a door through which Satan tries to enter is closed against him. Many cases have been presented to me where Satan has entered through this door to ruin families. Let him not obtain any advantage upon any point.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 9*

I wish all to understand this matter. There should be in our sanitariums women physicians who can stand by their husbands, and who can do the examining of women patients and give them treatment. Many more sensible, thoroughly converted women should become intelligent physicians.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 10*

I am instructed that our sanitariums must have women physicians as well as men physicians. But I can merely touch upon this matter now. May the Lord instruct minds.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 11*

The wives of our doctors should become intelligent in regard to the laws of healthful living. If they have children, they should diligently educate them to be the Lord's helping hand. They should watch unto prayer, that when opportunity offers, they can speak words in the sickroom that will prove a blessing.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 12*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 108, 1910, par. 13*

Lt 112, 1910

Morton, Eliza

St. Helena, California

October 31, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Miss Eliza Morton

My dear Sister:

I have received and read your letter. I was glad to hear from you and much pleased to know that you are making a visit to the Melrose Sanitarium. This sanitarium I very highly appreciate. Few places that I have seen are so well suited for sanitarium purposes. The Lord provided this property to be used by us as a sanitarium. He would have us appreciate it. I hope that you will become so thoroughly acquainted with the institution that you will be led to estimate it highly.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 1*

I am glad that Dr. Bliss looks upon your case favorably and that you are giving your tired nerves a rest. I will give you the credit of being sensible in this. I hope that rest may entirely remove the difficulty. And I hope that while you are at the sanitarium you will take advantage of the opportunity to drive about and view the beauty and the natural advantages of the grounds in which the sanitarium is situated. These grounds are cared for by special workers; and to see that everything is in order, officers are continually riding about in different directions through the park. While we were there, we felt that we were under protection.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 2*

Were it not for my writing, I should make another trip to the East. You speak of Portland, Maine, and of your desire to see medical missionary work started there. I thank the Lord that some work has been done in Portland, and that little by little the difficulties are being adjusted. If I were free from my work of writing, I should certainly make a visit to Portland and to Melrose. But I am now writing on Old Testament history, hoping to get material enough to

cover the ground between *Patriarchs and Prophets* and *Desire of Ages*. When this book is completed, I shall certainly, if the Lord strengthens me, visit Portland and Melrose and Boston. I cannot express in words the longing desire I have for my friends in Portland, and also for that most desirable place, Melrose. I should be very glad to spend a summer in these two places.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 3*

I am glad that Brother and Sister Kress have a burden for Portland. The Lord has been drawing them to the work in Boston, and I hope they will make a home in Melrose. If this is the Lord's will, I shall thank Him. I shall be so grateful if Portland and Boston can be worked. In both of these places most earnest efforts are to be put forth.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 4*

I must close my letter now, asking the Lord to carry out His will and to work to His own name's glory. Let us place ourselves individually under the Holy Spirit's guidance. I long to see my Redeemer and express the gratitude of my soul to Him who gave His life for me. I have every reason to magnify the name of Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 5*

Let me hear from you again. I shall be glad to hear about your movements and plans, and about the progress of the work in Portland and other places in the East.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 6*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1910, par. 7*

Lt 114, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

October 27, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *19MR 393-395*.

Elder A. G. Daniells

My dear Brother:

When I took up my pen this morning to begin to write, my left eye failed me. I cannot use it; but I can use my right eye. This is a strange experience for me in recent years. But in the early years of my work, I did much of the writing for my books with my left eye bandaged. And it may be that I shall again be afflicted in the same way. But I thank the Lord that for many years now I have been able to use both eyes.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 1*

I am now writing on Old Testament history. I have just completed an article on Esther.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 2*

Maggie is with us again and takes hold of the work as if she had not been away. Although her name is changed she is still the same earnest worker.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 3*

The experience that you had in the wrecking of the large tent during the Battle Creek camp-meeting is a sure and crowning evidence that Satan is at work. As the Lord's people show their determination to follow the light that the Lord has given, the enemy will bring all his powers to bear to discourage them. But they are not to give up because of the difficulties that arise when they try to follow the counsel of the Lord. God has given us His work to do; and if we comply with His requirements, we shall be blessed. The Lord has shown me that we shall have to meet experiences just such as have taken place.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 4*

The enemy is actively at work, as you will see as you travel on his

territory, opening the Word of God to the people. As the last message of mercy is proclaimed by human lips, Satan will try to storm his way to the front. But he cannot prevail against Christ. As we present the truth that shows the people the evil of his delusions, his anger will be aroused, and he will do all in his power to hinder our efforts. But continue to present a "Thus saith the Lord," remembering that God is your helper. Do not give the enemy the right of way.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 5*

Satan would fill the world with commercialism, and he has succeeded in inducing some of our leading men to turn away from the light given by God. Several who were once our ministers are working out the devising of the fallen angel.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 6*

Elder Daniells, you have been given the most certain evidence that you will be sustained by the Lord. Be of good courage. The Lord must be our trust. I am not in the least discouraged. When I heard that during the Battle Creek camp-meeting, the large tent was twice blown down and torn, I felt that if those engaged in that meeting would show a decided front, the enemy would be defeated.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 7*

Satan was once the most glorious angel in the heavenly courts. But he allowed a desire for supremacy to take possession of him, and he was expelled from heaven. He came to this earth and entered with great zeal into commercialism. And unless we stand loyal and true by the side of Prince Emmanuel, we shall be ensnared. Some of our ministers have been led astray because they would not follow the light that the Lord gave them. Those who have thus departed from the faith may not realize it, but they are following the fallen angel.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 8*

In the future, strange things will happen. I tell you this so that you may not be surprised at what takes place. We shall all need to maintain a close connection with the Lord. The end is much nearer than when we first believed.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 9*

What strange occurrences are being brought to our notice in the daily papers. Men are hazarding their lives in an attempt to do strange things. The Lord has not laid upon any one the doing of

these things; for souls are not saved through such exhibitions of foolhardiness.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 10*

On certain occasions large companies of people are drawn together to witness the feats of men in flying through the air. The lives of many of those attempting these feats are sacrificed. It is not the God of heaven who leads men to attempt these hazardous feats. It is the god of this world whom they are serving. It is Satan who inspires men to enter into these foolhardy projects, just to see what men can do.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 11*

Before he fell, Satan wanted Christ's position. Because he could not have it, he became desperate, rebelled, and was cast out of heaven. Because he was restrained from carrying out his plans, he decided that he would be his own god. He came to this world, and here he determined to do a great work through commercialism. He laid his plans to turn the world into a place where he could carry out his strange devisings. But the Lord forbade his plans. He has been made to understand that there is a Ruler in the heavens over the inhabitants of the world.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 12*

The great controversy between good and evil is being waged. Under the leadership of Satan there are men who today are doing all in their power to plunge the world into commercial strife. Thus Satan is trying to bring about a condition of things that will make the world uncivilized. He desires to see strange things acted out, which God, who is too wise to err, has not ordained. But the Lord, yes, Our God, will be Ruler of the heavens and the earth. If men and women will carry out His requirements, it will be seen that He is Ruler, carrying out His divine will.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 13*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 116, 1910

Workman, Mabel

St. Helena, California

November 2, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Mabel Workman

My dear Granddaughter:

I should be pleased to see you and your husband. I expect that we shall see you both some day. I am thankful that you can both give a good report of your health. The work of caring for your health must rest upon yourselves individually.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 1*

I keep in mind that every individual soul is accountable to God for the way in which his service to the Lord is carried forward. This is a subject that requires deep thought and much seeking the Lord. We need now to maintain a singleness of purpose; for our time to work is short. We need the wisdom that comes from Christ, who is our sanctification and our righteousness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 2*

“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life: (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 3*

“And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have

fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.” [1 *John 1:1-10*.]25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 4

Read also the *second chapter of First John*. I shall not follow this out further. But I want to be sure that you are walking in the knowledge of the truth and are a partaker of the divine nature. We must not crowd upon our minds such a variety of things that we shall lose the true understanding of what the Lord Jesus presents in His teachings. Our minds may improve constantly in the effort to comprehend the requirements of the plain “Thus saith the Lord.” Now is the time to obtain the genuine experience that is of more value than we really recognize.25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 5

It means much to walk humbly with God. Everything is gained by those who do this. For God to say, as He looks upon us personally, “Faithful in that which is least” [*Luke 16:10*], is of more value than gold or silver or precious stones.25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 6

Mabel, your mother committed you and Ella to my charge, and yet it seems that the opportunities for seeing you personally are so limited. I did not see as much of you as I wished to at the Washington Conference. My experience in that meeting was of a character that but few could comprehend. I dared not let loose of the work, but had to stand at my post of duty, hoping and praying that every purpose of God which during the meeting was distinctly laid upon me, I might, through Christ’s strength, carry through. The Lord heard my earnest prayer and helped me. I hope that in all the meetings that I shall henceforth attend, I shall have such gracious revealings as I had at that meeting.25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 7

It seems that for years the world has been going on in a strange fashion. Strange things are happening. Men are turning the world into a holiday.25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 8

Mabel, I am as anxious as possible for you to be constantly improving. I cannot speak to you except with the pen. But you can

feel that in me, you and your husband have one whom you can address and be understood.*25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 9*

I shall be glad to hear from you, but I shall not urge you to answer all the letters I may send you.*25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 10*

Your grandmother.*25LtMs, Lt 116, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 117, 1910

White, W. C.

Refiled as *Lt 127, 1910*.

Lt 118, 1910

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

November 6, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Elder W. C. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Son:

We have just returned from a visit to the Pacific Union College. Sara and I went up on Friday afternoon. Brother Atwood took us up in the Kellogg carriage, with the double team. I felt drawn upon to go to the school, and Friday was a remarkably fine day, so that there was nothing to hinder us.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 1*

We had an excellent visit there. On Sabbath I spoke for an hour on the *third chapter of Daniel*, dwelling upon the Lord's wonderful deliverance of the three Hebrew worthies. The Lord blessed me in speaking on this interesting history, and I was enabled to bring out some important principles regarding the working out of the Lord's purpose for the children of obedience and the children of disobedience. My strength was increased as I spoke. The chapel was full, and all present seemed to be much interested. Several spoke to me afterward of their satisfaction at hearing me speak, and I was made glad that I went.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 2*

On the following night my sleep was broken by continual thought in regard to my work in the future. On Sunday morning Brother and Sister C. W. Irwin and Sister G. A. Irwin visited me in my room—also Sister Andre. We had an excellent little talk. They expressed their satisfaction at my having chosen the subject that I did to speak upon.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 3*

I was glad that my visit to the school made a favorable impression. I tried to do my duty. All seems pleasant and agreeable among the

workers at the school.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 4*

Brother Atwood drove us back. The drive was not a tedious one. I am thankful that I went. I was somewhat tired when I got home, but I thought that I would answer your letter. I shall be glad to hear from you as often as possible. I hope that you will not expose yourself to danger in hastening to fill your appointments. I hope that you will avoid all exposure. We cannot afford to be laid aside by sickness; for we have left us but a short time to do the work that has been so long neglected. Both you and Elder Daniells must guard your health.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 5*

Now another matter. Brother Henry Kellogg sent me two hundred dollars of tithe money to be appropriated where most needed. How would it do to send this money to Portland, Maine, to be used in the work there? Would this be the right thing to do? I shall await your answer before appropriating it. You may see somewhere a more pressing need. But at this time I see no greater necessity than the work in Portland, Maine. Please write me in regard to this matter, telling me if you think the money should be appropriated elsewhere. I want to help the cause in Portland, but I do not want to misappropriate one dollar of the means now so much needed.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 6*

I hope that as the work of entering long-neglected places is taken up, many gifts for the advancement of this work will come in. We shall do what we can here. May the Lord move upon men to give the warning, and may He move upon the hearts of His people to give liberally for this work.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 7*

I am earnestly trying to do my appointed work in writing on Old Testament history. I shall take right hold of this work and try to carry it through. May the Lord Jesus help me, is my prayer. What a work there is before us! Satan is seeking in every way possible to hinder the efforts that are being made to advance the truth. We must now put forth most diligent, earnest efforts; for we have but a short time in which to work. We are to watch unto prayer and seek to save souls. How I long to see our ministers and lay members increasing in faith and hope and courage. How I long to see them hunting and fishing for souls. We must take up the burden and not lay it off till

the warfare is accomplished. We must press into the unworked cities, and we shall find that the Lord is there to help us. We must try as never before to reach the people and arouse them to a sense of their perilous condition. What excuse can we offer for our neglect of souls? Shall we not now go forth in earnest to do our appointed work.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 8*

I have written this very hastily.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 9*

Your mother.*25LtMs, Lt 118, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 120, 1910

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

November 7, 1910

Previously unpublished.

My dear son Willie:

I have just received your letter of two pages, written from Albuquerque, New Mexico. I was glad to hear from you²⁵*LtMs, Lt 120, 1910, par. 1*

I have already written to you about our trip to the college. I enjoyed my visit very much, and the Lord blessed me with physical strength. On Sabbath I spoke for an hour without weariness. I spoke on the deliverance of the three Hebrews from the fiery furnace, and the Lord helped me to bring out the points clearly. The congregation was the most solemn one I have spoken to for a long time. My voice was clear and distinct, and while speaking I had not the least sense of weariness. The next morning I had a very interesting interview with Sister Irwin and her son and his wife.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 120, 1910, par. 2*

I am still writing on the book of *Esther* and am anxious to make all I possibly can of my time till the manuscript for the book between *Patriarchs and Prophets* and *Desire of Ages* is completed.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 120, 1910, par. 3*

I must now send this letter over to Maggie to be copied. With it I am sending you copies of letter to Edson and Dr. Kress. I had fully made up my mind, when I sent Dr. Kress my last letter, that it would not be just to myself or my work to write to him again. The thought came to my mind, "A man convinced against his will is of the same opinion still."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 120, 1910, par. 4*

I am doing very well, and this morning rode as usual to the watering trough. I am much better than I expected to be after my trip. For this

I praise the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 120, 1910, par. 5*

Lt 122, 1910

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

November 7, 1910

Previously unpublished.

My dear Edson and Emma:

I felt that I must write you a few lines this afternoon. I have written to Willie, and will now write a few lines to you. I do not know whether Emma is at home, but I shall include her in my letter.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 1*

I should be glad to see you both. I wish you were living nearer us, so that we could be united in our work. I cannot understand why we cannot be together; but if it is your choice to live in Nashville, I shall not complain.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 2*

The Lord is soon to finish up His work, and for this I am thankful. The great thing for each of us now is to be prepared to close up our earthly history. If our life is hid with Christ in God, then when the seal of God is placed in the forehead, whatever may betide, or wherever we may be, we shall be safe. If we now make our calling and election sure, we shall be protected in the coming storm. Let those who have a knowledge of the truth live out the light they have received; for it will not be long before the end comes.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 3*

I should like to visit you and speak in the churches in and near Nashville. But at present I am very busy with my work, writing on Old Testament history. I am completing some articles on Esther and shall proceed to finish several partly written chapters. I shall make the most possible of my time until I have completed my writing for the book that comes between *Patriarchs and Prophets* and *Desire of Ages*. I am anxious for this volume to be placed in completed form with the rest. With this work before me, I should not dare to travel far from home now. But I think of you all and should be so

thankful if you could visit me.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 4*

I should like to take you to see the Pacific Union College. I thank the Lord that this school is as far up on the mountain as it is. The location is healthful. The air seems so pure and clear, and the buildings already erected can be used in the work of the school. Just now a dormitory is being erected. Next year this building will be used for the girls, but this year the boys will occupy it and will do the inside finishing. This building has been put up with timber taken from the school farm and cut by the school mill.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 5*

We are much pleased with the students at the school. They seem to be an excellent class of young people.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 6*

I have not visited the school often; for I overworked last winter, and I have had to be careful of my strength. But last Friday, Sara and I drove up to the college. I felt drawn upon to go, and Friday was a remarkably fine day, so that there was nothing to hinder us. We had an excellent visit. On Sabbath I spoke for an hour on the *third chapter of Daniel*, dwelling upon the Lord's wonderful deliverance of the three Hebrew worthies. The Lord blessed me in speaking on this interesting subject, and I was enabled to bring out some important principles. My strength was increased as I spoke. The chapel was full, and all present seemed to be much interested. Several spoke to me afterward of their satisfaction at hearing me speak, and I was made glad that I went.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 7*

The next morning, Brother and Sister C. W. Irwin and Sister G. A. Irwin came to my room, and we had an excellent interview. They expressed their satisfaction at my choosing the subject that I did to speak upon.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 8*

We drove home on Sunday morning in the carriage that your father purchased a short time before his death. It is an easy carriage to ride in, and I was not weary when I reached home.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 9*

It is getting dark, and I must stop. I wish that I could see you, children.*25LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 10*

Your mother²⁵*LtMs, Lt 122, 1910, par. 11*

Lt 124, 1910

Kress, Brother and sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

November 8, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Drs. D. H. and L. Kress

My dear Brother and Sister Kress:

In the letters that I have sent you, I have given you the instruction given me for you, and I have had no further light regarding your duty. I can give you no better advice than I have given you. After you have received the best counsel your brethren can give you, you must, in the fear of God, decide what He would have you do.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 1*

If you have clear light, follow it. Make the Lord Jesus your counselor, and walk in the light as He is in the light. Act in harmony with your convictions of duty, and the results will demonstrate the wisdom of your decision.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 2*

Please do not expect me to make the decision for you; for this I cannot do. Your letters bring to me great perplexity. I have spent many wakeful nights, in great distress of mind, over cases such as yours, which I have tried to help.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 3*

I desire that my mind shall as far as possible be kept free from unnecessary perplexity; for I have a large work before me to accomplish. I am writing on Old Testament history and am anxious to complete the partly finished manuscript for a book which is to cover the ground between *Patriarchs and Prophets* and *Desire of Ages*.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 4*

Last week the Lord strengthened me to make a visit to the Pacific Union College. On Sabbath I spoke for an hour to a full house. I stood on my feet without weariness, and my voice was clear and

distinct. I spoke on the deliverance of the three Hebrews from the fiery furnace, and the Lord helped me to bring out the points clearly. The congregation was the most solemn one to which I have spoken for a long time. I was blessed with strength and while speaking had not the least sense of weariness. Several expressed their pleasure at hearing me speak.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 5*

The next morning I had an interesting interview with Sister G. A. Irwin and her son and his wife. I praise the Lord for His goodness to me in strengthening me to make this visit.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 6*

We drove home in the carriage that my husband purchased a short time before his death. It is an easy carriage to ride in, and I was not weary when we reached home.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 7*

I must close now, as it is getting dark. I pray that you will be given clear light as to your duty.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 8*

Your sister in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 124, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 126, 1910

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

November 9, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

On Friday Sara and I went up to the college. Brother Atwood drove us in the two-seated, covered carriage that my husband bought just a short time before his death. I sold this carriage to Dr. Kellogg; and after we returned from Australia, he sent it to me as a gift.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 1*

I stood the journey to the school well, and the next morning I thought that I would test my strength by speaking in the chapel. The room was well filled, and I spoke for an hour without any sense of weariness, presenting portions of the *first, second, and third chapters of the book of Daniel*. I dwelt particularly on the deliverance of the three Hebrews from the fiery furnace.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 2*

“Therefore, because the king’s commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 3*

“Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 4*

“Then Nebuchadnezzar came near unto the mouth of the burning

fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth from the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them." [Daniel 3:22-27.]*25LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 5*

Then comes the king's testimony: "Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent His angel, and delivered His servants that trusted in Him, and hath changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any God, except their own God. Therefore I make a decree that every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces. ... Because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort." [Verses 28, 29.]*25LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 6*

I speak, you know, slowly, and my hearers could take in all that I said in the hour's talk. I had no reason to complain of inattention. I never before spoke to a more solemn and attentive congregation. My voice did not fail me, and I was strengthened and blessed. This has given me courage and confidence in the strength that the Lord has given me. I am prepared to talk when the Lord impresses me to and to believe that He will strengthen me. The effort that I made at the college is an assurance that the Lord will bring my strength back to me. I shall now take courage that I shall be able to continue my public speaking. I am so thankful that I made this trial, and made it successfully.*25LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 7*

I was very much pleased with the riveted attention that those present paid to the word spoken. Several spoke of their appreciation of the discourse. The next morning young Brother and Sister Irwin and Sister G. A. Irwin came to my room, and we had an excellent interview. They expressed their satisfaction at my choosing the subject that I did to speak upon.*25LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 8*

I thank the Lord for strengthening me to make this visit. Now, if I

can only sleep at night, I shall be grateful. Of late, I have not been sleeping well. The night before last I got only about two hours' sleep. Last night I did better, but did not sleep for as many hours as I should.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 9*

I read the *fourth chapter of Daniel* with intense interest. It speaks of the second warning given to the king. In interpreting the dream that Nebuchadnezzar had dreamed, Daniel said:²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 10*

“It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion unto the ends of the earth. And whereas the king saw a Watcher and an Holy One coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth; even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 11*

“This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king: That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility.”
[*Verses 22-27.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 12*

Nebuchadnezzar was given a probation of twelve months, but he did not heed the warning. As he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon, he spoke in pride, saying:²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 13*

“Is not this great Babylon, that I have built, for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my

majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: Thy kingdom is departed from thee. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 14*

“The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers and his nails like birds' claws.” [*Verses 30-33.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 15*

At the end of the days his reason returned unto him, and “he blessed the Most High.” The record says:²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 16*

“I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and honor Him that liveth forever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation; and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of earth; and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest Thou? At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my honor and brightness returned unto me; and my counselors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.”²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 17*

“Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and His ways judgment; and those that walk in pride He is able to abase.” [*Verses 34-37.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 126, 1910, par. 18*

Lt 127, 1910

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

November 22, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 32*; *10MR 313*.

Elder W. C. White

Dear Son W. C. White:

I have been occupied diligently in preparing matter for my book begun so long ago.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 1*

I was very much pleased to receive your letter, for you seem to be far away. I would be pleased to be with you, but this cannot be.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 2*

Sabbath before last I spoke in the meeting in sanitarium. I am glad to be able to speak one hour. Much pleasure was expressed by many that were in the chapel. I had spoken the Sabbath before in the school chapel in the mountains.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 3*

Maggie is doing her part excellently well. She enters into the spirit of the work as earnestly, yea more than when with us in Australia and in St. Helena. She seems so glad to be engaged in the (work again.)*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 4*

We are all very interestedly busy. I receive some letters which I have to answer. An excellent letter from Elder Butler is not answered, and another from Elder Daniells is unanswered. But I appreciate these letters and will answer them.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 5*

I would be pleased to meet you all. I have now nearly reached my eighty-third birthday. I would be very much pleased to meet Mabel and her husband, and visit with them, and have the pleasure of being in your meetings. I suppose I shall never travel so far again. I

shall, if possible, attend some meetings in Portland, Maine, and Boston if the Lord gives me strength and clearness of mind, but I do not know as I shall care to travel very much.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 6*

I greatly desire to finish the book that has been lying waiting for my completion of it. Should I go to Portland, I should consider it a great advantage to spend some time in Melrose and speak to them in Boston. But I do not wish to be in any place where I could not accomplish some good. I am perfectly pleased with my home; but if I could speak words that would be a blessing to draw souls to accept of the truth, after that I could lay off my armor if it is the Lord's will.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 7*

I have much written in the diary I have kept in all my journeys that should come before the people if essential, even if I did not write another line. I want that which is deemed worthy to appear, for the Lord has given me much light that I want the people to have; for there is instruction that the Lord has given me for His people. It is light that they should have, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. This is now to come before the people, because it has been given to correct specious errors and to specify what is truth. The Lord has revealed many things pointing out the truth, thus saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it." [*Isaiah 30:21.*]*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 8*

It is a great and grand thing to have an eye single to the glory of God. Self must not come into our serving. We need now to present the truth in its important bearings. We are to walk every step understandingly. Blessed light from the Word of God is to come to the people. No new and strange thing is to be introduced now, unless it is proved by much diligent investigation and most earnest prayer. Blessed light from the Word of God is ours to receive and in assurance give to people.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 9*

Last night after writing the words on the first three pages, I received my treatment from Helen, an excellent bath. I retired, but could not sleep. Many scenes passed before me in the first part of the first hour of my sleep, then came wakefulness, most of the night.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 10*

“I will not fail nor be discouraged” is the language of my soul. Our only safety is to walk in the light as Christ is in the light. When I read the word of Him who is Truth and Righteousness, I do not question the sure result. I feel safe. My feet stand in a sure path, for Christ is our Leader. He came to our world to show us the course we must pursue to have His light, His joy and crown of rejoicing.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 11*

What a humble life He has left us to practice. Blessed light Christ has given us in His own practical life that He has left for us to allow in all humility, marking His every step. We must bring true humility into all our working out of the Lord’s plans.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 12*

A. T. Jones is improving his ability in getting into our church and presenting his false statements of the work I am required to do, past, present and future. We may have to unfold some of his deceptive work, but we will understand more fully what lines of falsehoods he is giving the people.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 13*

We have had but a few light rains in the night. I think we may have some rain today.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 14*

We must put our entire trust in the Lord Jesus Christ who was to stand in our world as the Lord’s representative of what is truth and what is falsehood. But our work is to cleave to the words of truth plainly stated in the Old and New Testaments. One thing, we are distinctly to vindicate the truth as it is represented in words and character by our Lord Jesus Christ as the Father’s representative. I have written this except this last page by lamplight.*25LtMs, Lt 127, 1910, par. 15*

Lt 128, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

November 23, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Elder A. G. Daniells

Dear Brother Daniells:

I have learned through W. C. White that you have been very sick. I am more sorry than I can express to hear of your illness. I had written you some things in the line of cautions regarding your health, but before I sent them, the word came that you were sick. I had feared this, because the representation was given me that unless you had excellent counsellors—faithful, experienced men—as soon as you began the work in the cities, you would be borne down as a cart beneath sheaves.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 1*

Unless sanctified judgment is used by those who take up the work that the Lord has pointed out must be done in the neglected cities, the magnitude of the work will be revealed in so marked a manner that the ones taking up the work in earnest will be overwhelmed.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 2*

There is a great work now to be done in our cities, and where are the workers to unite in carrying the burden, so that the life of no one worker shall be endangered? This work has for years been left undone. Had it been taken up energetically twenty years ago, and carried forward with earnestness and simplicity, many more able men and women would have been converted to the truth, and would have entered the work, using all their capabilities for its advancement.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 3*

Will we now learn wisdom, and make such arrangements regarding the work to be done, that the lives of the workers shall not be endangered? There is so great an amount of work to be done that

the help of every worker will be needed. Plans must be laid that will guard against a few laborers carrying several lines of work. The workers must share equally in the responsibilities, depending in faith upon the Lord. All who have enlisted in the Lord's army must consider the needs of the sadly neglected cities and do all in their power to advance the work.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 4*

I present this before our people whenever I speak in our churches. Lessons after the Lord's order must now be given. We must seek earnestly for the knowledge that will enable us to carry on successfully this most solemn and essential work.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 5*

We need strong, healthy workers placed in their order to do a special work to save souls. Young men are needed who show a firm adherence to principle—men who can see and understand how to meet the present emergencies.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 6*

As we study the lessons taught of the experience of Daniel and his fellows, we are to learn to a purpose. Were these men losers by their firm adherence to the principle of self-denial? "Not at all," is the hearty response. In His dealings with His servants, the Lord was working out lessons of value for us who are living in the present stage of this world's history. Will our young men diligently study these lessons, from the highest standpoint? It is the duty of every gospel minister to proclaim the thrilling truths appropriate for this time. We must be as Daniel and his fellows—light-bearers, gathering rays of light from heaven and shedding them abroad on those around us. The Lord calls for workers now.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 7*

God and Christ are full of resources. If we will follow the Lord's directions, godliness will be shown in the plans laid to work our cities. In these large centers, let our ministers bear a message strong and clear to those who do not understand the truth. Let them patiently educate families. Let there come forth from unfeigned lips the word of warning, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you." [*Matthew 6:33.*]*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 8*

I am instructed that our plans are to enlarge and expand. Stand by

your post. Faithfully discharge every known duty, large and small. Then trust in God, who sees and knows all things. As you read the Word of God, open your heart to its lessons. Enlarge your plans as you are directed by the Holy Spirit. Do not crowd in too many things at once, but move as the Lord directs, always acknowledging the grace of God. Speak of the knowledge received, and do not neglect prayer. "Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find." [Matthew 7:7.]*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 9*

What special part can be taken by our institutions? What can our sanitariums and schools do to assist in this work? As we receive the grace that is rich and free, the Lord Jesus will certainly come into our schools and will be a helper to every student and teacher. He will enter our assemblies and our churches.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 10*

My brethren and sisters, are you doing God's work intelligently, reasoning from cause to effect? "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness" [Matthew 6:33], and the result will be that your efforts to save sinners from the error of their ways will increase. This work must be done in hope and faith and a knowledge of the truth. Souls cost the life of the only begotten Son of God, and the first duty that we have to perform is the setting of a right example to others. We have been bought with a price, and we are to do our God-given work faithfully. "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" [Mark 8:36, 37.]*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 11*

Are we looking for our Lord to come in the clouds of heaven? Satan is working with intensity of effort to gather his forces in large numbers to resist Christ's claims. "Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastures that feed My people, (claim to feed them): Ye have scattered My flock, and driven them away" [Jeremiah 23:1, 2], filling their minds with erroneous theories. This work has been done in the past, and at the present time there are men whom we dare not place in positions of responsibility, because they do not carry the work forward wisely. They place great confidence in their own judgment.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par.*

We must educate, educate, educate, that it is not by might, nor by power, “but by My Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts,” that God’s work is to be accomplished. [*Zechariah 4:6.*] One thing it becomes us all to learn—that none but a true Christian can be a finished gentleman. The Lord Jesus Christ is our example of a true Christian gentleman. To be such a gentleman means much more than we realize. We are preparing for the heavenly mansions, for a city whose builder and maker is God. We are, I am instructed to say, to be partakers of the divine nature. When we yield ourselves to be fully on the Lord’s side, the Christianity in the heart will work out in true courtesy and sanctified actions.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 13*

We have much to learn of Christ. When we seek first to know Him, whom to know aright is life eternal, we shall make advancement in the Christian life. The charge is given us, “Ye are laborers together with God.” [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] Shall we accept the responsibility? We are not half awake. We are in need of clear, spiritual eyesight.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 14*

“Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich.” [*2 Corinthians 8:9.*] Our Redeemer came to this world in poverty. For our sake, the Son of the infinite God became poor. Poverty is no disgrace. Christ, who was rich in power and the Holy Spirit, laid aside His riches in order to come to this world as a poor man and work out salvation for us.*25LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 15*

Lucifer, who was determined to have Christ’s place in the heavenly courts, lost his glorious position and was exiled to this world. In contrast to this, Christ laid aside His royal robe and kingly crown and came to this world to stand at the head of humanity as man’s Saviour. He transferred His home to the world occupied by fallen human beings, but His character and His relationship to God were unchanged. He came to this world to stand the test that Satan refused to stand. He took humanity with all its varied humiliations, and He endured all the temptations wherewith man is beset and came forth with His excellence of character unmarred by the

slightest taint of sin. Not once did He swerve from His allegiance to His Father. He was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin. Such is our Mediator, who in this world lived a pattern-life for every soul.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 16*

Many glory in their property, in their fine houses. When these men are tested, as they will be, how will they stand the test? There are many who frame perils for themselves, making their own temptations, imperilling their lives in various experiments, forgetful of God, the Giver of life.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 17*

Christ gave His life to redeem all who will repent. “Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely. And this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.”^[Jeremiah 23:5, 6.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 128, 1910, par. 18*

Lt 130, 1910

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

November 23, 1910

This letter is published in entirety in *1888 1811-1812*.

Dear Brother Butler:

I have received and read your letter. It was full of interest to me, and I was much pleased to hear from you. I appreciated your letter very much and have been waiting for an opportunity to respond to it.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 1*

I am glad to tell you that my strength is returning to me. I am working as hard as I dare. The enemy is trying to make me feel discouraged because I cannot give myself to continuous travel and speaking. But my courage is good. I shall endeavor to walk cautiously and to do less than I have done in the past. In looking over my writings, I see much important matter that the people need just now. I am determined to place my trust in the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 2*

On the twenty-sixth of this month I shall be eighty-three years old. A week ago I spoke in the sanitarium chapel. The chapel has been enlarged and will seat many more than it formerly did. I spoke for an hour. The house was full of interested listeners, and I was much blessed in speaking. A week before, I spoke at the Pacific Union College. This is the school property that was recently purchased by our people. We are well satisfied with this property. The Lord gave me His Holy Spirit, and I had freedom in speaking to those assembled.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 3*

I have not lost faith in you, Elder Butler. I greatly desire that the old soldiers, grown grey in the Master's service, shall continue to bear their testimony right to the point, that those younger in the faith may understand that the messages which the Lord gave us in the past are very important at this stage of the earth's history. Our past

experience has not lost one jot of its force. I thank the Lord for every jot and tittle of the sacred Word. I would not draw back from the hard parts of our experience.*25LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 4*

You must not work beyond your strength. I suppose that in the future our experience will be varied; but I think that you and I, in growing old in the service of Christ, in doing His will, are obtaining an experience of the highest value and most intense interest.*25LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 5*

The judgments of the Lord are in the land. We must work with whole-hearted fidelity, putting the whole being into what we do to help others move forward and upward. Let us press the battle to the gates. Let us be ever ready to speak words of encouragement to the halting and the weary. We can walk safely only as we walk with Christ. Let nothing dampen your courage. Help those with whom you come in contact to work with fidelity.*25LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 6*

I hope that in the future I may meet you at some of our gatherings. You and I are among the oldest of those living who have long kept the faith. If we should not live to see our Lord's appearing, yet, having done our appointed work, we shall lay off our armor with sanctified dignity. Let us do our best, and let us do it in faith and hope. My heart is filled with gratitude to the Lord for sparing my life for so long. My right hand can still trace subjects of Bible truth without trembling. Tell all that Sister White's hand still traces words of instruction for the people. I am completing another book of Old Testament history.*25LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 7*

May the Lord bless you and keep you in hope and courage.*25LtMs, Lt 130, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 132, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

St. Helena, California

December 1, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Elder H. W. Cottrell

My dear Brother:

I have not had any special conversation with you recently, but for a long time I have had a most earnest desire that you might see and understand clearly all things relating to your religious experience. The Lord has given me a message for you. If you believe a certain thing to be true, it is almost impossible for you to change your opinion, even though you may be wrong in your belief. You are inclined to regard your own judgment as infallible; but you have certainly been mistaken in some of the decisions and opinions on which you have taken a very strong stand.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 1*

If you take the position that when you have once made a decision, you are never to alter this decision, you are on the same ground as Lucifer was when he rebelled against God. He held his ideas of commercialism as an exalted, unchangeable theory. Neither you nor any other man should think that human opinions should be immortalized. In taking the stand that you will never change your views, you place yourself on dangerous ground. While you hold the position that your views are unchangeable, you cannot be helped; for you place yourself where you are not willing to receive counsel and admonition from your brethren.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 2*

During the Pacific Union Conference held at Mountain View last January, we met with stern opposition to the leadings of the Holy Spirit. I was given a message for you and for all who were so confident of the value of their judgment that they felt that they must never give up the sentiments they had once entertained, or retreat

from a position that they had once taken. I was bidden to tell you that for you to take the position that your ideas are never to be given up is to pattern after Lucifer. The ideas that he wove into his experience in regard to entering into commercialism he refused to give up or exchange. He refused to harmonize with Christ and was determined to carry out his plans.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 3*

When God would not concede to Satan's claim to a place above His only begotten Son, Satan rebelled. There was war in heaven, and he was cast out. He pressed his claim to be placed above Christ, but the warfare resulted in his losing his position in the heavenly courts.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 4*

Satan came to this world and determined to carry out here the idea that men could be equal with God. He led men to doubt the Word of God and to distrust His goodness. Because God is a God of justice and terrible majesty, Satan caused them to look upon Him as severe and unforgiving. Thus he drew men to join him in rebellion against God, and the night of woe settled down upon the world.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 5*

Christ volunteered to come to our world and give to men the true light. God gave His only begotten Son to the world to reveal the Father as supreme in heaven and in earth. Christ came in the form of humanity, to meet and overcome the enemy and his devices.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 6*

All that Christ undertook to do in coming to this world He accomplished. From the manger to the cross, He lived a sinless life, never once swerving from His allegiance to His Father. Thus he proved Satan's assertion that the law of God could not be kept, to be a falsehood.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 7*

But those to whom the Saviour came would not receive Him. He was taken by wicked hands and humiliated, mocked, and condemned. Satan was at the head of those who reviled and crucified Him. On the cross of Calvary, the Redeemer of mankind suffered a cruel death of shame, and by His death He proved the falsity of Satan's charges against God and vindicated God in the sight of the angels in heaven as One willing to make in man's behalf the greatest sacrifice that could be made. Angels witnessed the

cruel deeds of men as they put Christ to open shame, demanding His death and calling for the release of Barabbas, a robber and murderer. To the maddened throng Pilate declared that he found no fault in Christ, yet he delivered Him into their hands, and they crucified Him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 8*

Satan led the cruel mob in its abuse of the Saviour. It was his purpose to provoke Him to retaliation if possible, or to drive Him to perform a miracle to release Himself, and thus break up the plan of salvation. One stain upon His human life, one failure of His humanity to endure the terrible test, and the Lamb of God would have been an imperfect offering and the redemption of man a failure. But He who by a command could bring the heavenly hosts to His aid, He who could have driven that mob in terror from His sight by the flashing forth of His divine majesty submitted with perfect calmness to the coarsest insults and outrage.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 9*

“And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified Him.” [*Luke 23:33.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 10*

The enemies of Jesus vented their rage upon Him as He hung upon the cross. Priests, rulers, and scribes joined with the mob in mocking the dying Saviour. At the baptism and at the transfiguration, the voice of God had been heard proclaiming Christ as His Son. Again, just before Christ’s betrayal, the Father had spoken, witnessing to His divinity. But now the voice from heaven was silent. No testimony in Christ’s favor was heard. Alone He suffered abuse and mockery from wicked men.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 11*

“If Thou be the Son of God,” they said, “come down from the cross.” [*Matthew 27:40.*] “Let Him save Himself, if He be Christ, the chosen of God.” [*Luke 23:35.*] In the wilderness of temptation, Satan had declared, “If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.” “If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down” from the pinnacle of the temple. [*Matthew 4:3, 6.*] And Satan with his angels, in human form, was present at the cross. The archfiend and his hosts were co-operating with the priests and rulers. The

teachers of the people had stimulated the ignorant mob to pronounce judgment against One upon whom many of them had never looked until urged to bear testimony against Him. Priests, rulers, Pharisees, and the hardened rabble were confederated together in a satanic frenzy. Religious rulers united with Satan and his angels. They were doing his bidding.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 12*

Jesus, suffering and dying, heard every word as the priests declared, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." [*Mark 15:31, 32.*] Christ could have come down from the cross, but it is because He would not save Himself that the sinner has hope of pardon and favor with God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 13*

Christ rose from the dead and appeared unto His disciples "as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen. And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues, they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 14*

"So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following." [*Mark 16:14-20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 15*

Brother Cottrell, I wish I could present the subject to you in such a way that it will be the convincing evidence that I wish it to be. You have received and entertained ideas that have been distinctly presented to me as wrong. You feel that you must hold and vindicate the opinions that you have formed. But if you continue to build your faith on this line of reasoning, you will find yourself in a

most dangerous position. Some of the ideas to which you hold so firmly are not true. Sentiments that you have held as vital, soul-saving sentiments, are not saving. I entreat you to give careful consideration to this subject.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 16*

I am instructed to present these things to you that you may have a right understanding. Do not think that you are to hold your ideas as unchangeable. This is false reasoning and places you where we cannot give you the encouragement you desire. I want you to see things in a correct light. Do not regard your own opinions as infallible.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 17*

I am entrusted with this message for you: Connect with your brethren, even at the cost of yielding to their judgment in some matters. Break away from the sentiments which you have cherished, and unite with your brethren. Your soul is precious, and therefore I write to you. The time has come when you must give up some of the ideas that you have held tenaciously; for they will not stand the test of truth. I have nothing to specify, but am to tell you that the heavenly beings are saying, "Unify, unify, come into line."*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 18*

If you have envy, suspicion, or jealousy in your heart, you have a work to do. Confess your sins, come into harmony with your brethren. Speak well of them. Throw out no unfavorable hints, no suggestions that will awaken distrust in the minds of others. Guard their reputation as sacredly as you would have them guard yours; love them as you would be loved of Jesus. Work for their interests instead of seeking to tear them down, that you may build up self on their ruin. Satan is an accuser of the brethren, and he loves to have you help him. But disappoint him. Do not let him triumph over you.*25LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 19*

A great work is to be done, and not a discordant note is to be heard in our ranks. There is to be unity among those giving the message for this time. Hundreds and thousands of unbelieving families are to be visited. Thus the work in Portland, Maine, was carried forward during the 1844 movement. Meetings were held in the daytime and in the evening. The surrounding towns and villages were warned. On every side doors were thrown open, and many who heard

became interested. This was a solemn time, and a time of earnest effort. Many hearts responded to the call of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 20*

We must be careful how we treat the messages of truth. In the future men and women will be convicted and converted. A much greater solemnity is to be brought into our meetings. The Lord is calling His people to service. He is calling upon them to unify; and as you are forced to great decisions, I ask you, Elder Cottrell, to unite with us in carrying the work strongly forward. Now is your opportunity—not to frame opinions that hold you back to question—but to harmonize and move forward with God’s cause.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 21*

I cannot write on this subject without feeling moved. For several nights I have had but little sleep. I felt that I must write this letter to you, Elder Cottrell. I hope that it will be understood. In the past you have stood nobly by Elder Haskell. My message for you now is, Come into line, and bear the message of truth for this time.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 22*

Your sister in Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 132, 1910, par. 23*

Lt 134, 1910

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

December 1, 1910

Previously unpublished.

My dear son Willie:

I received your very interesting letter this morning. I thank you for writing so fully. Your letter was very interesting. I am always pleased to hear from you. I do not want to say, Cease to write to me; but I am afraid that you are taking too much upon yourself. Considering how many places you visit, we are surprised that you are able to accomplish so much writing.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 1*

I have received a nice letter from Addie. If Addie and May will, through the merits of Jesus Christ, overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony, I shall feel so grateful that I have had it in my power to do for them what I have done. I give May free access to my home. She is welcome to come as often as she chooses. I am glad that she is so near us. We do not have the privilege of meeting Addie so often, but I want them both to feel that I have as deep an interest in them and as great a care for them as if they were my own children. I want them both to have a set of my books.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 2*

Well, I am eighty-three years old, and yet my hand is as firm and steady as it was forty years ago. Never have I so greatly desired to stand before the people and bear my message as now, just now. But I must guard my strength. I must not be imprudent. I feel very anxious to complete the matter for the unfinished book on Old Testament history. I hope to finish the manuscripts on Esther as soon as possible.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord desires His workers to branch out, not in self-confidence, but in faith, bearing a living testimony for truth and righteousness. Divine truth is to be received, appreciated, and sanctified to the

good of all our people. "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.] We have no time to be idle, or to walk in a false show. The truth must be to each soul a living reality.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 4*

I have recently been writing some important matter. Elder Cottrell is in danger of considering that his opinions are infallible. He thinks that his ideas are given him by God, and that they are never to be given up. Here is his danger. There are some views that men should ever maintain, and there are other views, which, though they may think them right, are not of God and should be given up. The truth as it is in Jesus bears the impress of the Author of all truth and should ever be cherished.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 5*

Elder Cottrell needs to learn that some of the views that he holds are not of the class that are ever to be maintained. I am charged to give him the message that he needs to make a decided change in thinking that his ideas are never to be yielding up, even should his brethren look at things in a different light. We are nearing the great crisis, and I want Elder Cottrell to realize that the Holy Spirit, which Christ promised to His disciples, must be the guide of God's people today.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 6*

Those who believe in Jesus are to act as Christ would act. No one or two or three or four men are to unite to accept certain ideas that they claim are binding upon them and all who believe. We are to understand the truth as it is in Jesus. There are many who have only a surface experience.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 7*

During the Union Conference held at Mountain View last January, light was given me. One night I suffered intensely. I seemed to be in conflict with satanic agencies. That night instruction was given me. The next morning I bore my testimony as to who should serve as president of the California Conference during the coming term. It was an important crisis, and I was forced to my feet to bear my testimony. I was bidden to say that Elder Haskell, in connection with his wife, being acquainted with the work, was in a position to serve intelligently for another term as president of the California Conference, and that Elder Irwin was to act as president of the

Union Conference.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 8*

If Elder Haskell now feels that he has served his time, then another man must be found.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 9*

God is in earnest with us. In the past, strange things have taken place. There have been men who have worked counter to the working of God's will because for years they have been led and controlled by a deceptive influence. I am bidden to give the warning that the Lord will not accept men unless they give evidence that they are obedient to the working of the Holy Spirit. Those who do not give evidence of genuine conversion should not be put into office. We are living amidst the perils of the last days. Men who suppose that they are competent to serve in office, yet who show that they have not been changed by the Holy Spirit, should not be placed in positions of responsibility. Should they be, a self-sufficient spirit would come in that would spoil the flock of God. There are those who show that they are not safe men to entrust with the guidance of God's work. They cannot discern the high standard that His people should reach.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 10*

I write this now because I know that the men who have been revealing that they are not controlled by the Holy Spirit are not to be placed in office at the coming conference.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 11*

I have a representation to make: Israel stood at the brink of the Red Sea, perplexed. Before them were the deep waters of the Red Sea, its waves beating on the shore; behind them the chariots of Egypt, and on either side of them granite rocks. "And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto Me. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea." [*Exodus 14:15, 16.*]*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 12*

God is our God, and we may safely trust in Him. If we work intelligently, and not in a haphazard, unbelieving style, He will give us success. We have no reason to distrust God.*25LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 13*

"The Lord is my strength and song, and He is become my salvation;

this is my God, and I will praise Him; my father's God, and I will exalt Him. ... Who is like unto Thee, O Lord, among the gods? Who is like unto Thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? ... Thou in Thy mercy hast led the people which Thou hast redeemed; Thou hast guided them in Thy strength to Thy holy habitation." [*Exodus 15:2-13.*]25*LtMs, Lt 134, 1910, par. 14*

Lt 136, 1910

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

November 26, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 397*; *6Bio 338*.

My dear son Edson:

For the past two nights I have risen at twelve o'clock. In the night season I am speaking to the people in my sleep. I hope that this wakefulness will soon pass away.*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 1*

So far we have been favored with very pleasant weather. It has not been cold, and I have only had a fire in my room two or three days until the past two or three days. Last Thursday and Friday some rain fell, but it was very gentle, with no wind.*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 2*

I was very glad to receive your letter, which came last Thursday. Recently I have been favored with excellent, cheerful letters from different ones.*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 3*

I am more thankful than I can express for the uplifting of the Spirit of the Lord, and for the strength that He gives me. Recently I spoke at the Pacific Union College and in the sanitarium chapel. On both occasions I had much freedom. But I dare not spend too much strength in public speaking, because I am trying to complete the manuscript for my unfinished book on Old Testament history. I have recently been able to do some important writing. May the Lord give me His grace and enable me to understand the work He would have me carry forward in His name.*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 4*

“Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of Thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be My people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent Me unto thee. And the Lord shall inherit Judah His

portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again. Be silent, all flesh, before the Lord; for He is raised up out of His holy habitation.” [Zechariah 2:10-13.]*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 5*

“And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee. Is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him He said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with a change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and they clothed him with garments. And the Angel of the Lord stood by. And the Angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, If thou wilt walk in My ways, and if thou wilt keep My charge, then thou shalt also judge My house, and shalt also keep My courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.” [Zechariah 3:1-7.]*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 6*

Nothing in this world is so dear to God as His church. With jealous care He guards those who seek Him. Nothing so offends God as for the servants of Satan to strive to rob His people of their rights. The Lord has not forsaken His people. Satan points to the mistakes that they have made and tries to make them believe that thus they have separated themselves from God. Evil angels seek in every way to discourage those who are striving for victory over sin. They hold up before them their past unworthiness and represent their case as hopeless.*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 7*

But we have an all-powerful Redeemer. Christ came from heaven in the guise of humanity to live the principles of righteousness in this world. He was endowed with power to minister to all who would accept Him as their Redeemer, to succor the repentant ones who were convinced of the sinfulness of sin. “We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.” [Hebrews 4:15.]*25LtMs, Lt 136, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 138, 1910

Starr, Brother and Sister [G. B.]

St. Helena, California

December 12, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 355*.

Dear Brother and Sister Starr:

I have received and read your letter, and I was relieved of a great burden by learning that you are at Melrose. I have received a letter from Dr. Kress, intimating that he has decided to remain at Washington. Your letter came the same day, saying that you are working in the Melrose Sanitarium, and also doing some work in Boston. In no place could you find a center for your work equal to Melrose. If I could be free from my writing, and could possibly leave home to unite with you in the work there, I should make no delay in doing so. But I have an unfinished book on Old Testament history, for which I am trying to complete the manuscript. If the Lord spares my life, and gives me strength, I shall certainly make another visit to Boston and Portland.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 1*

We have had a very pleasant fall. In this particular locality, we have little severe cold. Today has been a most beautiful, cloudless day. For several days I have had no fire either in my bedroom or in my writing room. Early this morning I lit a fire in my fireplace, and burned a few chunks, but have had no fire since.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 2*

I long to be engaged in earnest work in the field, and I should most assuredly be actively engaged in public labor did I not have much important writing to do. My heart is filled with a most earnest desire to place the truth before all who can be reached. I am writing important matter for publication. But I have to move very carefully, lest I place myself where I cannot write at all. I may not live long, but I am not suffering as much healthwise as I might expect.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 3*

Our only safety is to be wholly on the Lord's side. We are not to be presumptuous or ignorant in regard to cause and effect. I want you and your wife to remember that you are standing in a most responsible position, and that every phase of your work is to bear the stamp of God's approval.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 4*

Satan is untiring in his efforts to make the truth of no effect. Consider how it has been since that terrible judgment came upon San Francisco. Instead of the people being called to repentance and humility, and to a turning away from their sins, crime has remarkably increased. Violence and iniquity of every description have become widespread, and every now and then some new species of fraud is exposed. Let us give these things our careful consideration.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 5*

The Lord's philosophy, plainly outlined in His Word, is to be our rule of life. The entire being is to be under the control of the One who knows the end from the beginning. The Bible, and the Bible only, is to be our guide. We must follow and obey the life-giving principles of heaven, not only our inclinations. The wisdom and the power of God, working upon the receptive heart, brings mind and character into harmony with the laws and rules of heaven. Individually we must have the guidance of the Holy Spirit, in order to communicate to the world the great facts of truth and righteousness. Let us open the windows of the mind heavenward.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 6*

We are bidden to sound an alarm to the people. The watchmen must not fail now. They must watch unto prayer, that they may have a clear perception of their obligation to Him who, though the only begotten Son of God, came to our world to lead men and women away from the guidance of Satan. We are to instruct and guide souls to look to Christ's example, to realize their obligation to Him whose they are by creation and by redemption. He is the owner of every man and woman and child who comes into the world. This He became by paying the redemption price. If fallen human beings will consent to become sons and daughters of God in willing obedience, they will become one with Christ. The Saviour has bought them by giving His life to pay the penalty of sin. I am instructed to say that those who are truly converted will reveal the saving grace of Christ by laboring for the souls blinded by Satan. In their own lives God's

workers are to show forth the power of truth and righteousness. The world is soon to meet the great Lawgiver over His broken law. Those only can hope for pardon who turn from transgression to obedience.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 7*

We are to raise the banner on which is inscribed, “The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” [*Revelation 14:12.*] This is the great issue. Let it not be put out of sight. We must strive to arouse church members and those who make no profession to see and obey the claims of the law of heaven. We are to magnify this law and make it honorable. We are to arouse those who are sunk in spiritual slumber. This is no time to put out of sight the grand issue for this important time. God charges His people to magnify the law and make it honorable.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 8*

When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy, then the Sabbath was given to our world, that man might remember that in six days the Lord made the world, and that He rested on the seventh day, sanctifying it, and setting it apart as holy. God gave us the Sabbath as a memorial of creation, a means by which we are to call Him to mind as the Creator of the world. He is the true and living God—our Teacher, our Redeemer, our Saviour.*25LtMs, Lt 138, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 140, 1910

Lindsay, Harmon

St. Helena, California

September 20, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Mr. Harmon Lindsay
Paradise Valley Sanitarium, San Diego

Dear Brother Lindsay:

Thank you for your letter. We must move very carefully in regard to the blending of the work of men nurses and women nurses, in order that no unwise course be taken. I have seen the harmful results of men acting as nurses for women and women acting as nurses for men.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 1*

Standing as you do in a position of influence, you must be guarded; for you are in danger of not preserving that noble dignity that should ever be your safeguard.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 2*

“At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little one in My name receiveth Me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 3*

“Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe unto that man by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or

maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.*25LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 4*

“Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.” [*Matthew 18:1-14.*]*25LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 5*

Read that entire chapter, and practice the lesson of Christ. Let all our teachers heed this lesson, given by the greatest teacher the world has ever known, the One who gave His life that He might rescue every one who will seek Him with the whole heart. One thing is certain: Our people will have to be converted, or they will never be laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 6*

“Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church; but if he shall neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them.” [*Verses 15-20.*]*25LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 7*

In the last mail a letter came to me, of which I will send you a copy, that you may have the privilege of reading it. I feel intensely over such letters as these.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 140, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 142, 1910

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

March 4, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I could sleep but little last night and felt used up in the morning.*25LtMs, Lt 142, 1910, par. 1*

I was so thankful, the Lord Jesus in the night season seemed close to me, and said, in most impressive words: "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know." [*John 14:1-4.*]*25LtMs, Lt 142, 1910, par. 2*

Oh, what comfort came to my soul!*25LtMs, Lt 142, 1910, par. 3*

Now I was instructed: We will be diligent, watch to see what words we speak; and if the enemy can make us discouraged, to utter one syllable of harshness or discouragement, Satan's object is gained. Now let no reference be made to the position of Elder Daniells or Elder Prescott's position, but let us be uplifted in the Lord. Let us not take time to separate the words of these men, but plan in regard to our work, and encourage the workers, and talk cheerfully; for the blessing of the Lord will be with us, if we do this.*25LtMs, Lt 142, 1910, par. 4*

I will write more fully today of some things the Lord has instructed me. Nothing would please the enemy more than to have us bear a gloomy testimony. Uplift the Saviour, talk courage, talk faith, and show forth the praises of God. Will write again today.*25LtMs, Lt 142, 1910, par. 5*

Lt 144, 1910

Bree, Maggie Hare

St. Helena, California

January 13, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister Maggie:

I have not troubled you with any of my letters, but I have the same respect for you that I have ever had. I do not recollect that we have ever had any serious misunderstanding. We appreciated your labors very much. And now I write you to ask you, Will you help me again? There is plenty of work your husband can do right on the place we occupied when you were here; and we would welcome yourself and your husband. I do not know but that I do as much public labor as I have ever done. Five months of the past year I was away from my home, traveling constantly, and speaking in important meetings. God gave me strength; and I praise the Lord that I am able to build my own log fire and go up and down stairs as readily as any one of my family.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 144, 1910, par. 1*

Now we will welcome you and your husband and child. The way we are situated is just exactly as it was when you were here. You could arrange your home to suit your own wishes. We give you the most hearty welcome, and your husband and child. Minnie was sent for to help care for her sister, who is insane. We feel very sorry for the family who are thus afflicted. But we would have kept Minnie if she had not felt she must go, and we dared not say, Nay. Faithfully she prepared my copy, and all that [she] could do; and I would, when handling this copy, say in mind and sometimes express aloud, I thank Maggie Hare for her faithful arrangement of my many writings. We will have all you can do, and we will not begrudge you the attention you give to your family; for there are places right on these premises that you can find all you will be pleased to handle. Your time you must judge the safest for you to come. But be assured we have missed you very much. I am writing this by lamplight, and I repeat my hearty invitation as soon as you deem

the most safely to come on the water.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 144, 1910, par. 2*

The Lord has wonderfully preserved my health of mind and health of body. Good is the Lord, and greatly to be praised. My mind has been clear, and I wish you could have been present at our Washington, Takoma, camp-meeting. It was a wonderful meeting for me and for the people. The Lord imbued me with His Spirit and with His power all through that meeting. The power of God gave me the testimony to come to the people in a most remarkable manner. Well, praise the name of the Lord! I have had evidence the Lord will sustain me. I want to meet you and your family, your husband and your child. Now I must say, Good-night, and retire.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 144, 1910, par. 3*

Lt 146, 1910

White, W. C.

Loma Linda, California

April 26, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 296*.

My son Willie C. White:

I will give you a little of my recent experience. Brother Andross informed me that the brethren had consulted together and decided to hire a hall in Los Angeles, where I could speak to the people who would consider it a privilege to hear me; for it would not be possible for them to crowd into the small meetinghouse. So they decided to hire a hall, paying six or eight dollars for it. I consented to go, but when the time came [I] was so afflicted that I deemed it presumption to leave Loma Linda. On Friday, when it was uncertain whether, even if I should make the journey, I should be unable to speak, the word was sent to Elder Andross. He was much disappointed, for the hall had been hired with the understanding that I would speak. I said to Sara, Send word that if it is at all reasonable, I will come.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 1*

On Friday morning I went to Los Angeles. We were met at the station by Elder Andross and a Brother Hemphill who took us to Glendale in his automobile. The next morning he called for us and took us to the hall. We found a crowd already gathered. The hall was filled, and in the room below and on the stairs were two hundred people who could not find room.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 2*

Elder Andross was quick to determine what must be done. He asked those present if they would be willing to pay for a larger hall, so that all who had come might have a chance to hear. The people manifested their willingness to do this, and arrangements were made to secure the Simpson Auditorium. So the large crowd of people flocked to that hall, which was a few blocks away. The change was made with as little confusion as possible, for it was the

Sabbath day. And we felt that the emergency which made a change from the smaller hall to the larger one necessary made an impression upon the people of Los Angeles City.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 3*

Soon all were comfortably seated, the first floor and the gallery both being filled. There were about fifteen hundred persons present. A collection was taken up to pay for both the halls, and this amounted to a little more than one hundred dollars. The hall rent was about forty-five dollars; so the expense on both halls was paid, and there was some means left over.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 4*

There was no confusion in the halls or in making the transfer. It took us some time to make the move; but all were accommodated, and all could hear. We felt that the whole circumstance was in our favor. The large number in the streets waiting for the securing of a larger hall made its impression upon minds. We felt that more meetings should be held in the largest halls we can secure.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 5*

The Lord gave me voice and clearness of mind as I spoke from the *fourth chapter of Deuteronomy* with portions from the *fifth, sixth, and seventh chapters*. The congregation was very attentive. I spoke a little more than an hour, and all listened with the greatest respect. The Lord gave me the freedom of His Holy Spirit, and many in the audience were deeply affected.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 6*

I have been instructed that our cities have been neglected, which is not pleasing to the Lord. This representation in the city of Los Angeles should make its impression upon our own people. The eagerness to hear on the part of these people shows us that we need to make preparation so that all may have an opportunity to hear the present truth. Let us do our best in the future to give the people this opportunity. This they need, and it is something they should have.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 7*

The work did go forward in this line when Elder Simpson labored in Los Angeles. Thousands heard the Word of the Lord. Camp-meetings of deep interest were held, and many souls were converted to the truth. While these meetings were held, ministers and their wives, with other workers, united in the effort. The work

was carried forward in an intelligent manner. Cooking schools were held to educate the people how to prepare simple, healthful food. The expense connected with the work was one reason why these activities were to some extent given up.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 8*

It has been presented to me for years that a large work is to be done in our cities. The Lord calls for men of humble, sanctified hearts, and women consecrated to God's service, to labor in every way possible for the salvation of souls. In every village, in every town, in every city, in the highways and the hedges is this last note of warning to be given to prepare a people to stand faithful to the obligations resting upon them. Under the labors of Elder Simpson and his fellow workers, our people met with success. The Lord would have this work revived and the people in our cities warned.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 9*

When the camp-meetings are in session, we must bear in mind that every converted man and woman should work as Christ worked. Doctrines should be investigated, and there should be a work of preparation done among our own people. There have been strange hindrances brought in by men and women who need to be converted daily. Let the meetings be carried on earnestly; and do not leave the work half completed. It may be that by the faithful effort of some individual, light will be brought to the sinful and unbelieving.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 10*

Through His faithful children God will impart rich blessings to all who will receive them. Through the reception of truth and the exercise of faith in Him, the heavenly Father will impart His rich grace, bringing salvation to His people and giving them light in unexpected ways to give to the world.*25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 11*

The Lord would have His light to shine upon all the world. Many of our people place their light under a bushel, and corrupt practices are the result. Christ would have every soul take his light from under the bushel and let it shine forth to the world. And the Lord Jesus purposes to give to many now in darkness opportunity to diffuse the light of truth. They are to become acquainted with *25LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 12*

Him through His church. His people, He declares, are to be the

means of restoring in their fellow men the moral image of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 13*

When I bade good-bye to the brother who had taken us in his automobile many miles to and from the meetings, I said to him, "For your kindness to me I would like to present you with some of my books." He replied, "O if you only knew what a blessing is coming to me in doing this for you. Through association with God's people and His work, the image of God is being restored to me."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 14*

I thank the Lord that I did not yield to the temptation that I was too sick to speak in Los Angeles. A blessing has reached many souls through this effort, and I thank the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 146, 1910, par. 15*

Lt 148, 1910

Magan, P. T.

St. Helena, California

October 9, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Magan:

I am drawn out to write to you. I feel so thankful that I am now being permitted to hear of a work being done, which, before we began to build up the work in Nashville, I was encouraged to believe might be accomplished. I wish to say to you and Brother Sutherland that you should seek to obtain a connection with various educational institutions in and near Nashville, that you may help the teachers, and they, you. You will find that you can agree with them upon many points of Bible truth, and they will be able to present to you many lines of work regarding which you may be in harmony with them.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 1*

Over and over again I have repeated the instruction that we must endeavor to become acquainted with the teachers, and with their work in these schools, in order that they may be impressed by the truths that we as a people can bear to them. If you work wisely, you may be given opportunity to address the students, and thus impart to them precious light.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 2*

Again and again I have spoken of this as a work that must be done, but there has been but little done thus far. It has been presented to me that there are places in Nashville where cautious efforts would open the way for the truth to be spoken to the saving of souls.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord's servants are to be lights in the world, speaking words through which the true light will shine forth. We are to consider that the commission given by Christ to His disciples is given also to us. We are to take advantage of every opportunity to give instruction in the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 4*

Paul's charge to Timothy is very important today to those who are engaged in the Lord's work. "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry." "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." [2 Timothy 4:2-5; 1:7.]*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 5*

The instruction given in the *first chapter of Second Timothy* shows us that we have a special work to do for those not of our faith: "Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner; but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but now is made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought light and immortality to light through the gospel; whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles." [*Verses 8-11.*]*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 6*

The Lord designs that we shall lose no opportunities for teaching the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 7*

"Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me," Paul continues, "in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us." [*Verses 13, 14.*]*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 8*

The Lord designs that in your present field of labor, where you have so favorable an opportunity, you will find openings to speak the Word of life. These opportunities you should in no case neglect. Improve every opportunity to let the light of sacred truth flash its convincing power into the minds of ministers, physicians, and teachers, and of others who know little of present truth.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 9*

In your connection with these institutions, remember that you are the Lord's agencies, and that wherever you are living, you are to diffuse light by imparting truth. Let the truths of God's Word be woven into all your speech. Let those with whom you associate see that you are men chosen by God to let the light penetrate the darkness of erroneous theories.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 10*

I have been surprised that some of our ministers should be content to hover over the churches, laboring for those who already know the truth, and leaving those ignorant of the truth still in the darkness of error. I have many times repeated the instruction given me regarding this, but our people let many opportunities slip by and fail to give the note of warning. They should remember that in every place, where there are people who do not know the truth, there will be opportunities to give the warning message.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 11*

Never allow depression to come upon you. Wherever you are, let your hearts be so filled with the thought of God's goodness, and mercy, and love, that Satan will find no place by which to enter. Cultivate an appreciation of the goodness and love of God.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 12*

We all need a broader view of Christ, of the life that He lived while in our world. It was a life of constant ministry. Wherever He went, He sought to reach souls. His was a grand work. All who believe the Word of God are to follow in His footsteps. Even when traveling from place to place, the servant of Christ will be given words to speak for the encouragement and saving of souls. The angels are our helpers, and the Lord Jesus will make our words efficacious to the saving of souls.*25LtMs, Lt 148, 1910, par. 13*

Lt 150, 1910

White, W. C.

Loma Linda Sanitarium, Loma Linda, California

April 1, 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 290, 295*.

Dear Son Willie C. White:

I have not spoken to our people since I was at Los Angeles. I have been indisposed. I shall speak Sabbath in Loma Linda, or shall make the attempt.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 1*

We are well situated with two rooms adjoining, excellently arranged, just vacated. Rode out twice. I have not been well, but I am now improving. Everything is being done to place me upon vantage ground. I hope to be prepared to speak to the Loma Linda congregation tomorrow, Sabbath.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 2*

The workers are very busy in working to complete their meetinghouse. I have been obliged to keep quiet; have not written to any person but to respond to Sister Simpson. In a letter from Long Beach, a very urgent invitation came to make a long stay, and they will do everything possible for me. The poor woman needs help, and if in the future I can find time and strength I will make her a visit. But not to make a long visit, for I see so many places I desire to go, especially to Portland, Maine. This must be done, and I shall, if the Lord wills, speak to the people in Portland and other places in camp-meetings. Therefore I shall try to build up in physical strength. I now expect to speak on the morrow to the people in Loma Linda; then if the Lord blesses me with strength, to speak to the school at Fernando, as was outlined for me to do, then return to Los Angeles, and then on to San Diego, Paradise Valley. I have not been able to speak in this place as yet.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 3*

I shall be pleased to have you unite with me in my labor in these new places. But you know I leave you free to go as the Lord directs you. All here are seemingly doing their best to finish the

meetinghouse preparatory to the future meetings to be held here in Loma Linda, which the Lord has been pleased to put into our hands to manage to His name's glory. Oh, that the Lord will work for us in this meeting to be held in this place, which is important!²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 4*

I am this morning improving healthwise and feel much encouraged. That severe taxation at Mountain View was a terrible ordeal to me—and also the speaking at Lodi, under the trying heat. All these things combined to cause me much suffering. And still I shall not excuse myself from the future meeting in Loma Linda, which is the most beautiful place I have ever seen and surrounded with the scenery most beautiful. Yet I am not able to walk out without becoming painfully wearied in a marked degree.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 5*

I feel no particular anxiety in regard to my future life. Let my life be hid with Christ in God, and it is then well with my soul. It is nearly time for me to ride out. Oh, my son, be careful of your physical and spiritual health as well!²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 6*

In much Love, (Signed) Mother, Ellen G. White²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 7*

A few words more. Everything is being done for me that can be done. I wish to thank our friends in Washington for their care, and especially for the house we enjoyed through that interesting meeting. I wish to say we expect just as much favor will be given to all who shall come to Loma Linda. Yesterday the old steady horse of the sanitarium took us up the hill where there is so much to please our senses in the beautiful variety of flowers and trees of rare selection and beauty. It is simply indescribable. With the old steady horse that drew the carriage we had nothing to fear. I have not written one line home since I left. We want to see you, my son Willie.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 150, 1910, par. 8*

Lt 151, 1910

White, W. C.

Loma Linda, California

[April] 1910

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 296-297*.

Willie White

My Son:

Since receiving your last card I thought you could be employed in doing just as much good a portion of the time if you were with your Mother. How much better I should have felt if I were waited upon by my own son upon the stand, to speak to the fifteen hundred people assembled in Los Angeles. But I am fully decided that it is not the right thing to do, and it is because I felt that you were needed to give influence upon some subjects that I consented to have you go and labor, expecting you would rejoin me in a short time. Be assured I will have the whole prospect canvassed the next move you and I make. But I believe the Lord understands the situation.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 1*

I would not consent to your propositions another time. But I thought you could save some crisis in movements, and I believe you have done this; and I consider this was your object in your movement, but I have not felt reconciled to this thing from first to last. But while I live and you live, we must not separate thus again. The Lord understands the work, and He will plan it to His name's glory.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 2*

When I saw that immense jamming into the first hall, I could not tell what to do. But the proposition was to secure another hall, higher priced; and I saw the movements of the people, fearing they should not get a seat. We should learn it was time to take our light from under the bushel and let it shine forth. Our cities have not half been worked, and we must give the note of warning nigh and also afar off. I saw so many who were crowding up to speak to me, but an

automobile was waiting for me, and I was taken to the next larger place. Both these halls were paid for, and then the collection above all expense was quite a sum, more than fifty dollars. *25LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 3*

Now all this movement on the Sabbath was in the Lord's order to make an impression upon the people. That is the very work the Lord would have done; and when the suggestion was made by Elder Andross for me to speak in the hall, I was then suffering—sick upon my bed in Loma Linda; but I consented and went through all that confusion, for the Lord healed me and gave them the truth definite and clear from *Deuteronomy 5, 6*. There was perfect attention. An old gentleman rose and said he wished I would speak on the *fifteenth of John*, but he was quieted. Next time I will do this, but now I was upon another subject of highest importance. I had strength given me to speak one hour and a little over. Never was there better interest manifested than on that occasion. There was the upper floor of the house, the gallery, full, and the whole lower part of the hall, and a few were standing. *25LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 4*

Now I am convinced we are altogether too tame in our movements in giving the last message, the last call to the perishing world. We are not, many of us, half awake, and time is passing. I wish every opportunity possible to be given to a people who have never heard the message. Elder Andross has done his part nobly. I have not seen him since his wife was at the meeting, and it may be it was a tax to her. I must find out. I have my sick and suffering times, but whenever a call is made I get right up. I saw the Lord knows; He will strengthen me for the work. I am not feeling well; but when any calls come like this one, I shall be on my feet ready to speak. Such a crowd of people tried to get at me, to speak to me, but was not permitted. I have my ill turns, but I will not complain if the Lord will only stand as my Helper on such occasions as this. We are to trust in a Helper who is unfailing. *25LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 5*

My heart goes out after the living God. I cling to Him. He will not fail us. My voice shall be heard in the large congregations. This effort that I have made will encourage me to improve such opportunities. *25LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 6*

We must bring the promises of God to mind. I will bless the Lord that He gave me strength on that occasion, and my soul shall magnify the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 7*

I said to the man with the automobile that transported us from one place to another, "I will send you a book, for you have waited upon us right attentively." "Oh," said he, "if you only knew what this occasion has been to me! It is the greatest blessing of my life."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 8*

I will stop now for my breakfast is waiting for me. Thank the Lord for His mercy and great providence that I can bear my testimony to His people. We will be glad to meet you again.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 151, 1910, par. 9*

Mother.

Lt 152, 1910

Daniells, A. G.

NP

1910

Previously unpublished. Incomplete.

[Elder Daniells:]

I have, Elder Daniells, a message to bear. The representation given me is that we as a people are in need of daily being converted. The work of God is as verily needed to reconvert His people who have had the light as it was in the giving of the first and second angels' messages in 1841, 1842, and 1843.*25LtMs, Lt 152, 1910, par. 1*

Satan is surely triumphing over the long delay in warning the cities in the East, and the West will become awakened as this work shall be entered upon. True, in some places the cities have been touched, but worked? No, no. There is a great work to begin right in the cities, in the very best way possible. There cannot now be delays. While the Sunday question is in agitation, let the arguments be presented, coming from the Lord God of heaven in the spirit of the Great Teacher. When the truth is proclaimed in our cities, let it be under the divine influence. Angels of God will make the impressions.*25LtMs, Lt 152, 1910, par. 2*

While errors are flooding the world, as a people we are not to congregate in a few favorite places. Those who carry no special burden of the work are a hindrance to those who do bear the burdens. The Sunday question is being agitated, and all through our cities there should be men who will hold forth the evidence which is so abundant in the Word in regard to the true Sabbath.*25LtMs, Lt 152, 1910, par. 3*

[Remainder missing.]

Lt 153, 1910

Brethren and Sisters

St. Helena, California

1910

Previously unpublished. Incomplete.

My dear Brethren and Sisters:

I have been unable to sleep during my visit at Napa. I am awakened hours before day and cannot sleep. I awake in the morning about one o'clock. Then the burden rests upon me with increasing force. Who will serve as president of the conference the coming term? The Lord has distinctly expressed to me that the religious interest in the future is a most grave and solemn consideration. There has not been a deep searching into the genuine piety of the one who shall be selected.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 1*

After the one who has served nine years was again accepted in the official position as president of the conference—it was a hasty move—a great burden came upon me. I am instructed to say this was not wise. There was given me light that a change must be made in the consenting to have the same man for a term of years. Directly after this, I was instructed we had made a mistake in settling this important matter without due consideration of who should be president. Seeking the Lord in prayer was not done, as to whom the Lord [would have].²⁵*LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 2*

Such questions must be decided only on the New Testament plan, with fasting and prayer. You are not to lay the burden of decision on me or W. C. White. The whole of the burden must not come upon us. The responsible men are to decide this question. We have wise, God-fearing men, and let all of them fast and pray. I will not have you looking to me. You are to decide this question. We have wise men who may judge, after due consideration and prayer, concerning this matter. There must be a number of men selected who are not self-centered. Men need to be first converted before they can serve. We have need of men who wrestle with God in

prayer, who reveal that they fear God and keep His commandments.*25LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 3*

I cannot have you come to me to make decisions for you. When our ministers who are grayheaded in the service of God shall come together and unite in most earnest prayer to the Lord for the essential instruction needed, and humble their souls before God, then the Lord will respond. He has promised to instruct all those who seek Him in earnest faith. Let this course be pursued. I refuse to be one in your number, that you shall consult me, for the bearing of this wonderful responsibility shall not rest upon me. Recent past experience leads me to take this position. We have now a most serious question to settle. I shall not even be present in your assembly.*25LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 4*

There are lessons to be learned. Elder Cottrell needs to be reconverted from his sentiments, "Once in grace always in grace." He can serve the cause of God acceptably in many ways if he is prepared to acknowledge that as a human being he is in constant danger and therefore must watch unto prayer, watch his words, lest he shall bring methods of human devising into his calculations to govern his mind in decisions.*25LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 5*

Who shall serve as president in chief? I am surprise that after all the testimonies that have been given in Washington under the Holy Spirit's guidance and power, there should be a work left undone in the solemn act of deciding the men who shall carry the work loyally for the Lord Jesus, who gave His life a sacrifice, coming to our world to save the fallen race. And who have co-operated with the Lord Jesus to be co-laborers with Christ in the work of saving souls?*25LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 6*

And now work must be done in decisions and with their work undone for the cities—work which has been urged for years. The Lord refuses to give them the responsibility of working the cities, for they have evidenced they have not labored for the cities, to try to save souls perishing without the light.*25LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 7*

I carried a heavy burden on my soul at the Washington camp-meeting. I dared not resist the Holy Spirit's moving. I gave the message the Lord had given me, and I watched to see what would

be done in the cities. But I watched in vain. And then the word came to me, Why do the men, responsible men, leave the working of the cities year after year to them who evidently have no burden of soul as they see time passing and the wickedness of the cities fast held in Satan's snare? Money is sent to work far-off fields, but armies are congregated in our cities and are still unworked. They have not been obtaining the help which they might have had to work their home field. Every delay to take up the work pleases the satanic agencies.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 8*

Nine years have passed into eternity, Elder Daniells, and these fields in our cities have been neglected. Untaught, uneducated souls are perishing. How can we save these souls? Now it is very much harder for the workers to enter and begin to plan for a work that ought to have been done years ago, as soon as the field was entered, and men made themselves responsible. What can this mean? I carried the burden; and then yourself and Brother Prescott blazing out upon a subject that was not a testing question, not essential for our soul's salvation, is presented to me as the work of Lucifer who was expelled from heaven. [Not completed.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 153, 1910, par. 9*

Lt 154, 1910

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

NP

1910

Previously unpublished. Fragment.

[First part missing.]

As I read the Word of the Lord, I see abundant work provided for every soul. *Matthew 10:1-8*. We have a very high and sacred work given us to perform. We are to be imbued with the Spirit of Christ and call upon Him in faith to do the healing as we shall act our part, because the Lord Jesus is the Healer. *25LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 1*

“What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.” *Matthew 10:27*. Many discourses were given upon housetops. Roofs of many houses were flat. This chapter is an important chapter. We all need to learn of Christ. *25LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 2*

Now my Brother Kress and my Sister, I see so great a work to do that I may honor my Saviour, that I dare not take myself in my own hands. You must, my brother and sister, do the very work for this time that will bring the most light and help to bless others. You can understand the will of God if you consecrate yourself to the Lord Jesus. I did hope much that you would be a great blessing to communicate light to souls in the highways, also in the byways, and would be glad [for you] to talk out your ideas in this direction. But I dare not mark out any line for you, because it may bring perplexity and not relief. I want you to serve the Lord, just as you can do, so that His name may receive glory. Therefore I will not venture to counsel you further than I have already done. *25LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 3*

You are on the ground. And that God who knows you and all with whom you are associated will be your counselor and so order your position and work to accomplish the work He sees you can do to

glorify His name. Therefore I shall not, being afar off and not nigh, counsel you unless I have a special message.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 4*

Now I believe if you will consecrate your own self wholly to the Lord, He will guide you in the very way to best glorify His holy name. He has said He would do this. Then let reference to myself not come into your calculation. If I have anything the Lord gives me for you or your family, then you shall have it. Let you and I and your wife walk humbly with God. We will read *2 Peter 1:1-5*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 5*

There are so many who wish me to decide things for them concerning their religious duties; the Lord would not have me do this. Let us look unto the Lord and learn to trust wholly in Him and walk in all humility of mind. I must be excused from trying to find out what is your duty before the Lord. I am determined to walk and labor. Now is the time for the men bearing responsibilities to pray, and watch and pray, for changes are to be made. [Remainder missing].²⁵*LtMs, Lt 154, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 155, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

My Brother Cottrell:

I am so sorry that you are revealing the real traits of your ideas. You have taken a course to injure yourself. I am more sorry for you than I can express, that you should be with us and yet not of us. When you came to Melrose we had confidence in you, but you have such strange ideas that from light given me, unless you are convicted and converted from your strange opinions, there will be strange back-working with those who are connected with you. You have perfect confidence in your own opinion, and that opinion will be of such a character that the cause of God will be marred. Your help has been prized, for Elder Haskell has depended largely on your assistance; and we have felt thankful and ever shall feel thankful for your help.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 1*

But when the talk was to have you for president of the California Conference, I was obliged to say to our brethren, No; for I was instructed that these very things objectionable in your character disqualified you to preside over any conference, because your ideas were not in harmony with the mind and the working of the Holy Spirit of God. I have watched lest your name should be proposed, for you could never be accepted as president of any conference among our people. Your failure to view things in a correct light made this impossible; for your own opinion you treat as supreme, and you would carry others with you, and this would bring confusion into our ranks. This is the reason I publicly took the hand of Elder Haskell and at that time signified that he would be accepted to serve, and a true man to serve with him that would prevent your being accepted; for I had been charged this must never be unless your position regarding the infallibility of your own ideas was changed. Therefore I expressed myself to Elder Haskell, [regarding]

a true, sound man connected with Elder Haskell, true in his experience, one who could work in intelligence with Elder Haskell, so that he could have periods of rest, and yet be counsellor with the companion in labor. This move would be safe at this time, and matters would move wisely. That night was the most remarkable night I have had for the last thirty years.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 2*

It is the purpose of God to glorify God in His people before the world, and Elder Cottrell's misconception and erring judgment would, if president of the conference, [cause] incorrect decisions. And as the light of God has shone forth in correct light, we can accept Elder Haskell, in connection with his wife, as viewing Scriptures and expounding the Scriptures in correct light. He would not mislead, and with his wife, an accepted laborer of God with her husband, and with the ministerial help of a sound mind, matters would move under the guidance of the Lord correctly. The minister and his wife, blending perfectly in understanding of the Scriptures, will be a great strength to Elder Haskell; for consulting together and praying together, they can accomplish a double work.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 3*

I was instructed that the Lord would give knowledge. It is not only by distributing literature, not only by preaching the truth, but by living the truth, that we witness for God. Let it be borne in mind [that] a Christlikeness in spiritual life is a decided, powerful argument; that the instruction given from the Word and the knowledge of past experience in conducting the work are a telling influence. The words from the pulpit and the educational instruction given, blending together, will be more than a sermon in the lives of those who advocate the truth. We have a great, grand work before us, and we must not fail nor be discouraged. We will now leave this matter with a few words Christ says of His people: "Ye are the light of the world." *Matthew 5:14.25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 4*

We are placed under heavy responsibilities before the world and angels and men. Here is expressed our responsibilities. It is the purpose of God that divine and human shall unite their instrumentalities in the proclamation of the warning message. It seems a strange thing to commit so large a trust to human beings. "Son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel;

therefore thou shalt hear the word at My mouth, and warn them from Me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 5*

“Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how shall we then live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 6*

“Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby, in the day when he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 7*

“When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it. Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal.” *Ezekiel 33:7-17.*²⁵*LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 8*

Read this chapter, including *verse 20*. Here the Lord is speaking in explicit language. To all who study this chapter it is simple and plain. It is the Word of God, and to every church who would keep the way of the Lord is given the particular statement, If the church

desire the blessing of the Lord, let them consider their ways and correct the evils. Let every church member take heed to his ways in every particular, to correct any evils in any matter and repent and be converted, that his sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 9*

I am to bear a message to you, my brother. You cannot, in the order of the Lord, carry your own impressions as righteous and unchangeable. The light the Lord has given me has been of a clear, decided character that your statements are incorrect. The morals of the school have made representations that have been unwholesome and incorrect, and your words and works spoil you as a laborer. I feel intensely concerning you, as I am deeply impressed that these ideas must change, else your usefulness is spoiled. I have had no words personally with you, but it is impossible for you to connect with our people as a laborer. Your strange attitude, to set your own opinion as supreme, forbids the work we would have you do.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 10*

In regard to the school not being moved from Healdsburg, that may be the opinion of some, but one in particular. There was waiting only for an opening, which came unexpectedly at last in the Angwin property, and this settled the question because the Lord opened the way. The light given me was that the school should be moved, and it has been hindered two years because of circumstances. But your statements in several things are decidedly opposed to the truth, and I am so sorry because it decides the matter. We cannot longer regard you as a safe man to be entrusted with responsibilities. It is not the inspiration of the Spirit of God that has brought this heavy burden on the conference, but the strong deception of the enemy.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 11*

These peculiar traits of character unfit you for the work we hoped you could do. Why will you carry these traits of character that we are so sorry they make it impossible to connect you with Elder Haskell? These developments and traits of character make it utterly impossible to retain you. I am so very sorry for your wife, but I am glad that the truth of the case is now before us. God may in mercy bring you to see the case as it is. But there is no place for such peculiar demonstration of character. I am so sorry, so very sorry,

but I was instructed that you were not to be entrusted with responsibilities for conference work.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 12*

All this infallibility claimed by you is a strange prerogative of your character. This strange, peculiar facet of your character is so peculiar as to make it impossible to take any other course of action, but leave you out of all responsibilities. The question was asked me, What about Elder Cottrell being president of the California Conference? He must never be placed to occupy a prominent position to any place, for a strange spirit would lead him to do strange things, and the proposition must not be made, unless he was converted. Oh, I am so sorry! This is one of the trials that we cannot explain, but his peculiar traits of character must not be connected with the work of God in any important transactions. I would like to talk with the man myself.*25LtMs, Lt 155, 1910, par. 13*

Lt 156, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

NP

1910 or 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *20MR 224-227*.

H. W. Cottrell:

I have words to write to you, Elder Cottrell. As my eyes pain me I can scarcely tell your dangers as fully as I would be glad to do. Your idea that the positions you assert are infallible is very dangerous. Your fallibility is shown in claiming that position. The Word of God is Yea and Amen.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 1*

My brother, you did stand commended of God in a position when you were chosen, so willing to encourage and help Elder Haskell, and the Lord sustained you in doing your duty at a time when your help was especially a great encouragement to him. There were some who were jealous of Elder Haskell and his wife. I will not write the names. The Lord had presented the persons to me. The decided experience of Elder Haskell in connection with Elder James White and myself made the two safe generals in the work. But neither of these men claimed infallibility.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 2*

This infallibility is a new experience to come into our work. Their trust was in God, and Elder Haskell from his earliest labors in connection with Elder James White, in the place of losing confidence in Elder White, had his confidence increased in him as a man led and taught of God. Elder James White was received and trusted. He never claimed infallibility. The light given him was always received and always believed because the Holy Spirit accompanied the message of the testimonies entrusted to give to God's people. They had been proved. But there was a class that refused the testimonies and went into fanaticism.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 3*

Elder Haskell was rooted and grounded in the light given, coming from the Lord's messenger. I had an experience that I must cherish because it came from God, and the evidence was so very strong that the light was given of God. But fanatical ideas came up and were brought in by men claiming to have light from the Lord. The Lord presented to me the position taken by some as unreliable and unsafe, and this brought about truth in contrast with dangerous error. There were those who refused to see the light and chose their own ways and ideas. The light God had given was refused. It revealed that their own characters were unsafe to be trusted. The truth was pointed out in clear, distinct lines in the light given of God. There were men of great self-confidence who refused the light God had given and declared their position to be infallible. Notwithstanding the evidence was sufficient, they refused to receive the light given in the testimonies.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 4*

Elder Maxson was a man determined to have his own way. When this light was given, some would accept and some would close their minds and hearts to all the evidence given of the Lord. They followed their own way, and two parties were created, not agreeing among themselves. Those who had taken their stand upon the light given held firmly to the position that the Lord was leading His people through genuine experience; but some who wanted to have their own way in the sanitarium would act out their own disposition, refused all correction of their errors that the Lord had graciously given, and talked their unbelief. Thus two parties have been formed.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 5*

Elder Maxson set up a warfare against the light, determined to oppose; and they have continued to do this. Evidence was sufficient, but the ones who opposed the light gave evidence they were not led of the Lord. This has been a great evil and has hindered the advancement of the work of the Lord in reflecting His light to the world. There were the two parties; and when we returned from doing the work in foreign countries, a state of things existed that had to be righted up; and notwithstanding all the evidence given of the correct work to be done, some men determined to carry things their own way, which made the work exceedingly hard.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 6*

Elder Cottrell was one who stood in many respects on right ground. But a very strange thing came into our ranks in some of our leading men that a position that some had, when once taken, was to be held under all events as never to be changed—infallibility. This has proved itself to be a great error. There is reformation to be made in churches. When the light of truth shall come to them this would create harmonious sentiments, else the ones who now persist in their assumed infallibility would go out from us, as some have done. But some are found to take a position in opposition, which creates disunion, not particularly with the faith received, but in the expression of the faith; and that all that they may do is infallible, when no such things are to be accepted.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 7*

If one differs from his brethren and insists he is infallible, he is a dangerous element; if he never yields that he has anything to correct, he is in a dangerous position.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 8*

It is a great fallacy in a man [to claim], because he has accepted certain theories, that his ideas are infallible. If others cannot see these things in the same way another sees them, what then? Because he has expressed his faith in that sentiment, has he immortalized that idea in his mind as unchangeable? There are some who express ideas as the truth, but is that man's mind immortalized? Is his view of matters unchangeable? We need good, sound common sense. If we have certain ideas of things and another views these things in a different light, and expresses them thus, what shall be done? Withdraw fellowship from him? No; but these objectionable things, if expressed, cause dissension and strife.*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 9*

I will now refer to some things. The Lord gave me special testimony that such a state of things existed at Healdsburg, that our efforts should not be made to continue it as an important educating center. But a certain brother expresses in his mind sentiments counter to this. Then shall that man's human judgment be expressed as the command of God? This one instance I mention. Shall that brother build up a counterworking? No. Let him keep his impressions to himself; his ideas upon subjects may be incorrect and fallible. Should he express his individual judgment and exalt that human

judgment and immortalize the same as unchangeable? I had been instructed that all such infallibility claimed for any man—that he must not change but hold to as infallibility—is the great mistake of his life. The Lord presented to me that for the college to be at Healdsburg would be a mistake. The moral and religious influence would not be refined, purified, sanctified. *25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 10*

Now I have not been able to sleep after twelve o'clock for two nights because the case of Elder Cottrell has been presented to me. The Lord will use Elder Cottrell if he will give up the idea that plans he may suggest are infallible, never to be revoked. This understanding is an erroneous idea. God does not endorse it. This is the position that Lucifer took. He was next to Christ in the heavenly courts, but decided that he was entitled to a higher position. Read and understand *Ezekiel 28:11-18*. This matter has been opened to me. When the Lord sought to correct him, he would not be corrected; and when any man in all our ranks shall not be willing to yield up his own way, but will persistently choose to follow his own judgment, carrying the idea that his judgment is unchangeable, he claims infallibility. The Lord has no more any use for him unless he changes his ideas. There is help for such if they will be helped. They need reconversion. There are men and women in our churches who need reconversion. If they accept an opinion, they first need to search the Word to know if that position they take is infallible from the pure, clean statements of the Word of God. They are not to take a certain position on important subjects hastily. *25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 11*

I have a very pitiful feeling for those who suppose their position upon some ideas, if once expressed, is not to be changed. If they have, in their human judgment, decided the course that should be taken, circumstances may arise that make necessary a change in their decision. This was the case at Mountain View, where the work and cause of God demand a change in the position of some, else the Lord cannot use them. Obedience to the way of the Lord will improve their manner of laboring. That an opinion once expressed is infallible is a most dangerous idea as it relates to the working out of the Lord's plans. While in counsel all present may have laid out certain plans to follow, but as others are informed there are

intelligent reasons presented why these plans should be changed.
[Remainder missing.]*25LtMs, Lt 156, 1910, par. 12*

Lt 157, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

[Brother Cottrell:]

My Brother Cottrell, I have a message for you that you are in the uttermost danger. Your position is a false one that cannot be sustained. In our early connection with this work, we went through all this experience of men claiming infallibility. We had for years to meet this and were always carried back to the experience of the first departure from truth in the history of the fall of Lucifer from heaven. He occupied a special, exalted position in the heavenly courts. He must have no one higher than himself. He must be next to God in efficiency. But Christ was above him, and he claimed he must be above Christ. Christ was the only begotten Son of God, united with God.*25LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 1*

I have dreaded to ever touch these subjects, but in order to save Elder Cottrell that he perish not in assuming the wisdom he supposes it is possible for him to have, I must say a few things to save his soul, if possible. Therefore I have taken up the matter to explain to all with whom he is conversant in regard to his danger.*25LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 2*

I have a message for Elder Cottrell: My Brother Cottrell, I have had your case presented to me, and I am now prepared to speak. Your idea of human infallibility is the most spurious and the most dangerous and unexplainable to yourself and to others. "As a man thinketh, so is he." [*Proverbs 23:7.*]*25LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 3*

If you have unerring judgment, you have not made it apparent; certainly not in the eyes of the Lord, or of man. But the position you claim is a mistaken idea that will prove the loss of your soul unless you give it up. Your views of this matter are erroneous, and that one

matter of the infallibility of your opinion will be sufficient cause not to elect you to special office.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 4*

I am to tell you in the name of the Lord: Unless you are reconverted upon this point, you should not be elected to any office, because your supposition of infallibility forbids that you should assume official service. You may reason from cause to effect. We are none yet infallible and shall never become thus until this mortal puts on immortality. And you could not serve acceptably in any position where there are possibilities of having to change your opinion. But I am to tell you some sentiments that are not to be sustained by you or any mortal man or woman that lives. That you do not err is a fallacy, for it is a false theory that no human being should or can sustain. Mortal man is liable to err.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 5*

There is no possibility of any man with such a defective mind as to entertain such a position being called to the presidency of any conference. You are to understand they are not honestly living up to their profession. They are living a lie; and if they have sufficient reasoning capacity to understand from cause to effect, they have not sacred ingenuity to take the responsibilities of the cause of God in its varied features. The dangers we passed through in correcting the fanatical consequences of men that claimed infallibility years ago, since 1843, were the most that were spoken. That man's religion is vain who claims infallibility in judgment. All those who make such claims evidence before the people that their religion is vain, that they need to be taught of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 6*

The Lord bids me to say that there will be a most decided work done by these fallible men who claim infallibility, which is a most seductive error. I am instructed to say to you, All this holding to sentiments of infallibility is a specious device of the angel that was so exalted in the heavenly court. His beauty was so highly exalted that he thought he should be as God, and Christ must be second to him; but the Lord informed Satan this could not be possible. Christ was His only begotten Son. [Remainder missing.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 157, 1910, par. 7*

Lt 158, 1910

Cottrell, H. W.

Oakland, California

1910

Previously unpublished.

My Brother, Elder Cottrell:

I have a few words to write to you lest you may misinterpret my ideas and feelings towards you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 158, 1910, par. 1*

I will not leave you under impressions that are not true. I have supposed I should have seen you and had an opportunity to converse with you. Then I could explain matters to you and obtain some words of explanation from you. But as that opportunity has not come, I will now endeavor to express myself to you. I do not wish you to be laboring under a false impression that you do not err in judgment. I have sorrow of heart. You have acted a noble part in standing by Elder Haskell, and there have been some strange things that have developed in certain directions as we had to meet in the state of Maine. There was the fanaticism that we had to meet in Portland and in various places in New York, and it was from men that claimed that they were unfailing in judgment, that were claiming infallibility. We had to meet this strange presumption over and over again until the Lord gave decided testimony, Let them alone; you have done all you can do. And any man who claims that he is infallible is never to be placed in office, for he knoweth not what spirit he is of, and can never be trusted with responsibilities to deal with human minds. I therefore could not, from the light given me, accept your assertions. Your statements that the school was moved from Healdsburg too soon was falsehood, for the Lord is true and never makes a mistake. [Unfinished.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 158, 1910, par. 2*

Lt 159, 1910

Crisler, C. C.

Loma Linda, California

1910

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 297*.

To Brother Crisler:

I shall not try to take an active part here. I have not strength to write much this morning, but I will send a few lines to you special and say we are soon coming home. Two weeks more and I will, I think, be on my way. I determined to do my best, and every one has helped me as far as they possibly could, and I am thankful for the strength given me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 159, 1910, par. 1*

Elder Crisler, may the Lord spare your life to continue your precious, valuable work, is my prayer. You have been, with your valuable experience, so much help to me, to work out the things that are to me of highest value. This you have never failed to do.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 159, 1910, par. 2*

February 2 [?]

There is a great work to be done. We hope you will come to this meeting. There is much I wish to say. Are you coming to this meeting? I need you very much, but I do not want to be too anxious. When we can join one another in our labors, I think we shall not be perplexed, for the Lord is opening matters to me. All who are connected with our schools as teachers are to understand what it means to learn from the highest Source the requirements of God and then carry them out in sanctified, refined characters. We are not to follow the sentiments of the world and call this the higher education. God has been educating His people in the higher principles of education. Our principles are to be kept high and ennobling, sanctifying the receiver. The science of higher education means the grand work of sanctification.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 159, 1910, par. 3*

Lt 160, 1910

NA

NP

1910

Previously unpublished. Fragment.

[First part missing.]

You can appreciate these special advantages, and when we shall meet we will talk these things over together. You are doing the very class of work that has been represented to me again and again must be done in that field. Many cities are to be wisely worked, and the very best influences should be given to this valuable place, Melrose—Melrose and Boston. I am very sure that the Lord has led and placed us in this very desirable location. We will thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that the simplicity of true godliness will have effect, and the Lord will bless His people who will work in Christlike simplicity.*25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 1*

Friday morning, I am up at my usual hour. I am up, and kindle the fire, all prepared for me to light at four o'clock. I cannot sleep beyond that hour. We breakfast at seven. I am writing now by lamplight. The Lord will cut short His work when the world is warned. Many are being tested and have made their decision. I shall now attend to my writings and close up the book on the life of Paul that I am now completing.*25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 2*

John was successful in his ministry as he presented and enforced the doctrine of repentance because the kingdom of heaven was at hand. John proved very successful in his ministry, and many presented themselves, confessing their sins, and were baptized in Jordan and were willing to submit to what the teacher, the prophet, subscribed as essential to obtain an inheritance in that kingdom he came to declare. We have a special, sacred message to bear to all of our cities that have not heard the reasons for our faith, which all who labor in any line of the work are to present in their simplicity under the dictation of the Holy Spirit, which the Lord would have all

His workers possess.*25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 3*

The conversions of the Pharisees surprised the Baptist, as they had evidenced that they maintained a high opinion of their own sanctity. But when the truth is presented, the Lord by His Holy Spirit is present to convict of sinful practices, and the honest in heart desire to obtain the blessing of salvation as presented. The whole nation was stirred or intensely interested as they read the word:*25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 4*

“Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinance of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; the Lord of hosts is His name: if those ordinances depart from before Me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me forever. Thus saith the Lord; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done.”
Jeremiah 31:35-37.25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 5

The Lord would have His Holy Spirit brought to the people. We move in the simplicity of true godliness. We need to carry the message in the spirit expressed in the message. We need the simplicity of true godliness, and must have it.*25LtMs, Lt 160, 1910, par. 6*

Lt 161, 1910

White, J. E.; White, Emma

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

[Dear Children:]

Because Satan has taken the field to work his work, every conceivable excitement over minor matters is taking place in towns and cities. City missions should have been established years ago, and I am no longer to hold my peace.*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 1*

We need now the meekness of Christ. The Lord has viewed as a jot and tittle things which you suppose are of great importance. You cannot see the end from the beginning. We see a great, important work to be done now. Will you two divert minds by some jot or tittle, just as the enemy would be wonderfully pleased to have you do, to swing open a door that leads to questioning and division of sentiment? Nothing is gained, and you cannot see the outcome of your giving the trumpet an uncertain sound.*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 2*

The heaviest evidences are to be brought in now on the verity and confirmation of the great test question—*Exodus 20* and *31:12-18*. Here is the important testing question, and the enemy is trying his best to get minds diverted to make a world of an atom. These words were spoken and are placed in print in *Testimonies, Vol. 6, No. 34*. In our large meetings—camp-meetings and tent efforts—in or near the large cities, there should be abundance of ministerial help so that one or two ministers will not become overwheated and give the trumpet an uncertain sound. It is high time that the clean, pure, testing truths, that mean life to the receiver, shall be brought to the front in Washington.*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 3*

The principles of right eating and drinking that mean earnest reform in many lines are now to be agitated decidedly. The people are to

be taught how to prepare wholesome food. The work of health reform is to many as light shining in a dark place. It is surely possible to have health reform stand out in its own true, pure virtue. According to your enlightened faith shall it be unto you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 4*

Altogether too great a tax has been placed upon the digestive organs by eating too much of a mixture in the same meal. The subject of proper, wholesome diet is to be brought into the teaching of health reform much more decidedly. Which foods, intelligently cooked and prepared, will be a blessing to the whole human system? Nothing canned in tin should be purchased, notwithstanding many presume to do this. Many, I am instructed, die in consequence. One warning was given me in the earlier years of my married life that seeds of disease may be planted in the system, and that many die from using tin-canned fruit—it may be of their own preparing. Educate the taste to eat simple food. This is not a trivial matter, for many phases of disease will be brought into activity through food taken into the stomach. Too great a variety of food at one meal creates disturbance. Let all educate the taste to eat simple food and to avoid indulging the appetite in that which may have the least danger of aggravating hereditary and dormant tendencies to activity.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 5*

I have written this to many and now write the same to you, my children James Edson and Emma White at Nashville. You are both to be careful. Have good, nourishing food, but avoid every particle of fruits or meats canned in tin. Just one mistake has oft resulted in the loss of several lives. Will it pay? Exercise the uttermost care how you eat. The Lord will bless your caution, and you can help others. At one meal do not have a variety of foods that do not agree, but quarrel. We must exercise good judgment, especially ministers. May the Lord give you the best of His grace to preserve your strength in the best condition. I have had positive direction to give to families to eat at one meal the food that will not produce a disturbance. The selection you must judge for yourself, but it is of value to be cautious in mixing your food.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 6*

I find in my publications in *Testimonies to the Church, Vol. 6, No.*

34, an article on “Educational Reform”: *25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 7*

“And they shall build the old waste places, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.’ ‘And thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.’ *Isaiah 61:4; 58:12*. These words of Inspiration present before believers in present truth the work that should now be done in the education of our children and youth. When the truth for these last days came to the world in the proclamation of the first, second, and third angels’ messages, we were shown that in the education of our children a different order of things must be brought in.” *Testimonies for the Church 6:126*. In some places it has taken much time to comprehend the true reformatory work God required of His people, and many families are far behind. *25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 8*

This is a commission the Lord has given me to give to His people, for you to work out the Lord’s plan and thus be doing good in giving light to others in clear, distinct ways. Teachers, gather to yourselves every possible means to qualify yourselves, to secure the very best educational advantages possible. Students should be watching their chance to converse together, read the Word, and pray with one another for the grace and truth that Christ gives to be imparted, that every student and teacher in every department shall become refined in conversation, in manners, and in habits, and clean and pure in language. Thus you will be improving the opportunity to become prepared to be transferred to the heavenly courts, where Christ will lead you beside the living waters and teach you the grand lessons of heavenly order. In all this schooling you are obtaining here in this school below, you are preparing for the highest grade above. *25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 9*

Christ especially leads and instructs the ones who have made the best use of their time in this life to take all the sanctified knowledge to the courts above. This is what every student should aim for—to obtain the knowledge Christ Jesus will certainly give to every student, making the best of his opportunities to help others in this life. I am instructed to present to you that both students and teachers may continually be learning of Christ, who lives and reigns in the heavenly courts as one proved and tried in the various trials

of humanity, yet pronounced without fault before the throne of God. Christ was appointed to live the life of a human being, that He might be found an example, pure and holy, all through the trying process of living in humanity in a world of sin and coming forth without a stain of sin upon Him.*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 10*

Let the sanctification of the Holy Spirit be received and practiced daily in the school. Your sons and daughters may be a true example and may lead others aright. I am interested for you all and have a most earnest desire that you shall not continue to spoil your children by a misunderstanding of what will be for their happiness. We have a heaven to win; and unless souls are sanctified, can they be glorified?*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 11*

I will now say, Please keep me informed of your prosperity in the healing of the body and of the soul. I am in the conference now. I was appointed to speak at Los Angeles. I got up from my sickbed full of infirmities and spoke. They had hired a hall.*25LtMs, Lt 161, 1910, par. 12*

Lt 162, 1910

Prescott, Brother and Sister [W. W.]

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

[Dear Elder and Mrs. Prescott:]

Elder Prescott and wife, we sympathize with you both, but the Lord is gracious, and all you can do is to call to the church to humble themselves before God; and in the place of creating ball playing for exercise, let the students humble their hearts before God and engage in doing missionary work, which must be done for the salvation of soul and body. Let the students have set times to go out and open the Scriptures to the people in the surrounding neighborhood, thus opening blind eyes to see the light of the Word of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 162, 1910, par. 1*

Such a message was given me in Australia to give to our school. It was a hard matter for teachers and students to give up amusements, but this missionary work is to be done. The Word of God is to be carried to your neighbors and to settlements in the surrounding towns as you can arrange. Let teachers and students place themselves in line to accomplish this work for which our schools are established. This was the very work that was started in Avondale with complete success. The presentation was given the teachers, and the scholars urged it. My message was positive. We were seeking to inform the minds and reform the characters of the students. Let the afflictions in your midst humble your hearts to follow the example of the One who was the world's Redeemer, who went from place to place doing good. This [amusement] was hard to give up in Avondale School, but the message was received and the time was spent in exercise to benefit and be a blessing to the school.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 162, 1910, par. 2*

There are needful things to be done in good works, which yield the agreeable satisfaction that your time was not spent in playing ball

and inventing amusements. Time is too precious; time is more precious than gold. Opportunities present themselves to communicate and give the precious light of truth to younger school children. Thus you can open the Word, which is your work to do, to help instruct others; and the Lord Jesus instructs you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 162, 1910, par. 3*

Lt 163, 1910

Daniells, A. G.; Prescott, W. W.

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

My Brethren Daniells and Prescott:

I present before you again the unworked cities. And if you feel no special burden to become interested, when the Lord has kept the work before you, notwithstanding wickedness of every description is increasing daily, there is no virtue in your sending all the means to foreign lands. We have in our own American cities thousands upon thousands right close by. New York City is to be worked by well-organized parties. There are churches that will open their doors to hear the message that you have to bear. *25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par.*

1

Satan is making every invention to attract the people's attention. He is manifesting a vigilance that is enlarging and increasing continually. While our people have the presentation before them of crime of every degree and order, and of increasing iniquity, there are not decided messages borne. Wherever there are cities, we see the spirit of awful lawlessness, the invention of every possible contrivance, one to excel the other. There is death and cruelty in every city. But where are the Lord's watchmen, getting in wherever they can with every means possible to warn the wicked by the presentation of Bible truth? How long shall this wickedness and crime continue and not call our people to make use of every invention possible to set to work? *25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 2*

Satan is putting every invention in the minds of people to keep their attention, so that the messages of warning shall not reach them. While our people are so dilatory to work the cities, Satan and his angels, unseen, are working out his plans to control all minds that will be controlled. The delay to have the message go as the Lord has represented it should go is giving the satanic angels the

advantage. Satan looks with pleased recognition at the great stirring folly of men in setting in operation agencies to create wonderful things. There boast is, We have gods among us. And satanic agencies will devise many things to absorb much means and bring pressure just where and when means are most needed, that the work shall be thorough and substantial in order to bear the impress of the great Master Workman.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 3*

The law of the Lord was to be sacredly repeated in the wilderness. It was to be made into song, and instruments of music were to express the importance of the words of direction and the commandments of God. While keeping step to the music, the people must make their words solemn and impressive. This was to be an interesting exercise.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 4*

The lessons given in all our meetings are to be of that character that will bear the impress of the Divine. While the world is seeking to demonstrate their flying machines at the cost of life, more or less, the Lord would enjoin His people to engage in a sacred activity to carry out His holy law.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 5*

As the Israelites walked, they kept step, thus expressing in song and step the precepts of heaven, that these precepts should not become a strange thing. His will was to be exalted before the people at all times. As they marched they were to observe in their songs the law of respect and unselfishness toward each other. Christ was there, enshrouded in the pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night. The words of the law were to be repeated by Moses and then repeated by all in song. This was done often in their travels; thus disorder was not allowed. Now I just casually mention this fact. The travels of the children of Israel were so conducted day by day as to keep before them that Christ was in that pillar of cloud. Let us all remember that we are to bear in mind that all our manners in our home are to be as under the all-seeing eye of the Lord Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 6*

Satan is working to keep up his inventions to occupy the minds of converted and unconverted. There are many who, through the influence of the unconverted to become one with them, act as if unconverted and dishonor their profession of believing the truth. I

would call upon men and women to come into line. Separate yourselves from the ungodly who dishonor God in their schemes.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 7*

Christ for our sakes laid off His royal robe and kingly crown and clothed Himself in the garments of humanity, that He might come into our world and practice self-denial in our humanity. For our sakes Christ became poor, that we through His poverty might take hold through faith of His divine nature and become rich.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 8*

He taught that all who receive Him and become His followers should become one with Him in self-denial and self-sacrifice, as He gave us example. All who would become partakers of His divine nature are to unite in love, in self-denial, in self-sacrifice, as He, our great Exemplar, has given us His example. We will act our part in representing the character of Christ to our world. He, the Lord of glory, has given us an example of a symmetrical character, perfect and complete, and we are to follow His example. Not one, therefore, needs to complain of the self-denial and self-sacrifice, for this is to be our testimony, that we choose the self-sacrificing part, as Christ has given us example. He for our sakes became poor, that we through His example of poverty might be made rich. His lessons were acted out in His whole life, that His followers should unite with Him in love and in unity to work out before the world the example He came to our world to give. We should never make the mistake of supposing that we can serve the world and yet sit down with the One who suffered, who humbled Himself, that we should have the perfect representation of what a Christian should be.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 9*

We shall be without excuse if we fail, whether we are ministers or physicians or educators. Christ was all these; and if there is a failure upon the part of any, it is because they do not make themselves worthy to be perfect in character, as Christ came to our world to live, our example in humanity.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 10*

I am now to say, Christ is our example. For our sakes He became poor, that we through His poverty might be made rich in heavenly attributes.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 11*

All His followers are to live in this life the example Christ came to give us. Now will every member of the church reveal in practical life that he appreciates the infinite sacrifice? And the Father consented that Christ should come to the world and suffer, giving His own life, that all who will receive Him as their Saviour may reveal to the world a life without fault before the throne of God. Then whatever we may be called to suffer, we may, through this self-sacrifice and suffering, be partakers of the divine nature, sure of an inheritance in His kingdom, receiving of His glory.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 12*

The third angel's message is to be proclaimed to every nation, tongue, and people. I am instructed of the Lord to say, The entire world is to be warned. I am to say, The Lord will not excuse our ministers, our physicians, our leading men who have occupied positions as presidents, as elders. All in positions of trust have not been faithful to fulfil their responsibilities; and should Christ come today, there are those who occupy responsible positions to whom Christ cannot say, "Thou good and faithful servant: ... enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:21.*] Unconverted self has obtained the mastery of many. Unless they heed the admonitions of the Lord and are thoroughly converted, they cannot hear the voice of commendation, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, ... enter ye into the kingdom of thy Lord."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 13*

There must be most particular attention given wherever we center our forces to establish memorials for the Lord Jesus. Men are needed who can discern clearly that those who are placed in positions of responsibility are to understand that the third angel's message is to be proclaimed to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. The world is to be warned. There is still a great work to be done in every city, in every town, in every center of population where there are men of all nationalities, of all tongues. Whoever understands his duty will now deny self and practice economy. A great work is yet to be done. There are many cities to be worked thoroughly. The cities have had very little done in them, and while this delay continues souls are ending their lives who have never been warned.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 14*

We cannot make large, conspicuous centers. This has been said before our people. In several localities the Lord Himself has placed

us in possession of buildings that had the furniture and the needed preparation to commence work at once. We thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that there is not to be needless expense, but there have been hindrances that have not pleased the Lord. When the Lord declares certain places are to be occupied, let unbelief hold its influence under the sanctification of the truth. There have been in some cases the hindrance of human judgment that must not be allowed to exist again.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 15*

Wherever we can consistently establish memorials for God, let it be done. We can begin and do our best and let ministers, physicians, and all who possibly can get an opportunity to give the word of warning to the churches. Let several work in this line and then come together to compare experiences. There has been such silence on this important matter! I am charged for the last ten years to urge that cities have the Bible message of truth. And there are now ministers who are giving up the Word of God for fables and stating that the Bible cannot be depended upon, that it is in need of changing. Those who know the truth are all to invent means to open the Scriptures to those who are not enlightened. Those of all languages are to be found in our cities, and the greatest work committed to mortals does not arouse our people. What answer can you render to God for your positive neglect? Do that which He has specified should be done.*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 16*

I have felt it my duty to arouse our own people, who have the light in regard to the things which are coming upon the world, to explain the Word. God has given to leading ministers, and especially physicians, to trace the increase of crime and development of cruelty and every species of wickedness, and what are we doing to flash the light of the messages Christ has given upon the world, perishing in their sins? What awfulness is opening and increasing! The devil's army is in the field. [Remainder missing.]*25LtMs, Lt 163, 1910, par. 17*

Lt 164, 1910

Ministering Brethren

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

To Ministering Brethren:

“Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him. Let no man say when he is tempted. I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.” *James 1:12-14*. Read the whole chapter. Read the Word and understand the meaning.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 1*

“My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that ye shall receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, we put bits in the horses’ mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!” *James 3:1-5*. Read this whole chapter and then, feeling your personal dangers, be wise in your speech.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 2*

Take the *first chapter of the First Epistle of Peter*, read, and let every church member obey the Word in the letter and in the spirit, commencing this chapter with a full purpose to carry it out. If every man and woman seeking office would solemnly believe these words of Peter, would there not be a decided change in the words and in the spirit as you speak to others? Take the Word in your hand, every church member, read *James* and *First Peter* and *Second*

Peter also, and bow your knees before our Lord Jesus Christ and intercede individually for the converting influence of the Holy Spirit to come to you. The *first chapter of Second Peter*, from the first verse of the chapter to the close, is especially for us as a people.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 3*

Let all those who claim to be ministers of the gospel, for the benefit of their own souls, search deep and make clean work for eternity, for there are dangers at this time that will follow the ministers of the gospel. Dangers often come in from the different sources, especially from unsanctified, unconverted wives. I appeal to every minister of the gospel to labor for your unsanctified, unconverted companions. Zeal in this direction is much needed, and also zeal in this direction in the churches. (*Chapter 3*) speaks forth a message of great importance. Ministers and the wives of our ministers need a message which I bring to you in the name of the Lord. Unless the convicting, converting power of the gospel shall search the hearts of the ministers and their families, there will be an irreligious element in their homes.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 4*

Read the *First Epistle General of John*. On your knees read (*chapter 2*), *verses 18, 19*. "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 5*

Now comes the Word to the truly sanctified souls, every soul in the family that is living the Word of God. They will be educated, taught of God. "But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth." *Verses 20, 21*. All who are transferred from this world to the highest grade of education above will have learned their lessons not from human, unsanctified teachers who refuse to accept the higher education—which is obedience to all of God's commandments, but from the highest, grandest court, from God's law, pronounced in awful grandeur from Sinai's Mount. Read *Exodus 19* and *20*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt*

164, 1910, par. 6

Now this is the highest education that can be given to man. "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily My sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord; whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed. And He gave unto Moses when He had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God." *Exodus 31:12-18*. Can there be education coming from a higher source than the voice of God, as given in these verses? Read *Revelation chapters 3 and 5*.*25LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 7*

Now I am charged of the Lord God of Israel. We wish to say to all our people, I have a message for you all. Our work is laid out before us in *Revelation 14, verse 6*. This is our work. Study the Word. The end of all things is at hand. If Satan can confuse minds, he will invent every species of deception.*25LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 8*

Let all our people avoid the deceptions that will come in messages from men. There will be some who will take up with anything they choose in their deceptive theories to give to the people. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."*25LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 9*

“And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: ... Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.” *Revelation 14:6-13.25LtMs, Lt 164, 1910, par. 10*

Lt 165, 1910

Paul C. Mason, Accountant

NP

March 17, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Paul C. Mason

Dear Brother:

I desire some gifts made, and changes in the wages of my helpers. You will accordingly note the following instructions:*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 1*

D. E. ROBINSON: I have given him the tract of land just west of the land of the Sanitarium Food Co., extending to the ditch between this tract and the prune orchard. It is bounded on the north and east by our private driveways, on the south by the county road around Glass Mountain, and on the west by ditch mentioned above.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 2*

Please give Does a contract for a deed to this land, and as soon as it can be surveyed, draw up deed for him.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 3*

Pass credit to the account of D. E. Robinson on the books for two hundred (200) dollars, and charge to my personal account.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 4*

For all work done for me after January 1, 1910, by D .E. Robinson, pay him at the rate of fourteen (14) dollars a week.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 5*

IRAM JAMES: On and after January 1, 1910, credit Brother James time at the rate of fourteen (14) dollars and forty (40) cents per week.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 6*

Credit Brother James' account two hundred (200) dollars and

charge to my personal account.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 7*

CLARENCE C. CRISLER: Credit Brother Crisler's account two hundred (200) dollars, and charge to my personal account.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 8*

WILFRED WORKMAN: Credit Brother Workman's account two hundred (200) dollars and charge to my personal account.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 9*

HELEN GRAHAM: On and after January 1, 1910, pay Miss Graham at the rate of twenty (20) cents per hour.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 10*

Sincerely yours.*25LtMs, Lt 165, 1910, par. 11*

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1910

An Appeal to Our Brethren in the Atlantic Union Conference

NP

January 24, 1910 [typed]

See variant *Ms 1a, 1910*. This manuscript is published in entirety in *AUGleaner 06/08/1910*.

It is important that we all realize that there is a great work to be done quickly, the work of giving to the world the message of present truth. Instruction has been given me by the Lord that the work for the cities should now be carried forward with increasing earnestness. Instruction regarding this work has been before our people for many years, and yet this work is largely left undone.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 1*

In Portland, Maine, where the Advent message was given in 1844 in the power of the Spirit of God, a good work is going forward. The camp-meeting there was an intensely interesting one. There were large congregations, and the best class of people were in attendance.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 2*

The city of Portland was greatly moved by the proclamation of the message in the early days; a great work was accomplished, and the glory of the Lord was revealed in a remarkable manner. Now the third angel's message is to go forth again with power; the city is to be supplied with laborers. New, strong workers must come in to do wise, thorough work. Let no forbiddings be raised to hinder the work that should be done in this place. Portland has been specially noticed by the Lord God of Israel; should we not have there a house of worship that is worthy of the notice of the people?*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 3*

In Rochester and Buffalo, New York, and in other places, our brethren need encouragement and help to pay for suitable meetinghouses. Wake up, brethren. The work of lifting the banner

of truth must now go forward with new power. The Lord has shown me that the efforts of many laborers must now turn eastward and be a help in the eastern, unworked fields. Wide-awake, strong, healthy workmen are to break up new ground. This will bring encouragement to the hearts of those who have sacrificed in the past until means and health have all been given to the cause. Let the vigor of healthful, devoted labor be brought into these cities where the first and second angels' messages went with power, and where many of our faithful workers have fallen at their post of duty.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 4*

The principles of health reform are to be promulgated as a part of the work in these cities. The voice of the third angel's message is to be heard with power. Let the teachings of health reform be brought into every effort made to get the light of truth before the people. Let workers be selected who are qualified to teach the truth wisely in clear, simple lines. Let us not wait before beginning this work until all the way is made clear. Faith says, Move forward. Christ says, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Go on, step by step, departing not from that spirit of sanctification through the truth which the presence of the Spirit of God and obedience to the truth will give. Let none who have accepted this blessed faith and hope be found lacking in the spirit of self-sacrifice as they engage in the sacred work of presenting to the people the truth in its simplicity.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 5*

I am instructed to say, Lower not the standard set for the minister of Christ in the life and labors of the Son of God. Cherish a Christlike simplicity. Study the requirements of the Word of God. Buckle on the armor for warfare, remembering that the reward will be given to every humble believer who labors in faith and love.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 6*

All should be interested in doing their utmost, not boastingly, but with earnestness and a fervent spirit. Teach the people to sense their accountability to God.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 7*

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1910

An Appeal to Our Brethren in the Atlantic Union Conference

NP

January 24, 1910 [typed]

See variant *Ms 1a, 1910*. This manuscript is published in entirety in *AUGleaner 06/08/1910*.

It is important that we all realize that there is a great work to be done quickly, the work of giving to the world the message of present truth. Instruction has been given me by the Lord that the work for the cities should now be carried forward with increasing earnestness. Instruction regarding this work has been before our people for many years, and yet this work is largely left undone.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 1*

In Portland, Maine, where the Advent message was given in 1844 in the power of the Spirit of God, a good work is going forward. The camp-meeting there was an intensely interesting one. There were large congregations, and the best class of people were in attendance.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 2*

The city of Portland was greatly moved by the proclamation of the message in the early days; a great work was accomplished, and the glory of the Lord was revealed in a remarkable manner. Now the third angel's message is to go forth again with power; the city is to be supplied with laborers. New, strong workers must come in to do wise, thorough work. Let no forbiddings be raised to hinder the work that should be done in this place. Portland has been specially noticed by the Lord God of Israel; should we not have there a house of worship that is worthy of the notice of the people?*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 3*

In Rochester and Buffalo, New York, and in other places, our brethren need encouragement and help to pay for suitable meetinghouses. Wake up, brethren. The work of lifting the banner

of truth must now go forward with new power. The Lord has shown me that the efforts of many laborers must now turn eastward and be a help in the eastern, unworked fields. Wide-awake, strong, healthy workmen are to break up new ground. This will bring encouragement to the hearts of those who have sacrificed in the past until means and health have all been given to the cause. Let the vigor of healthful, devoted labor be brought into these cities where the first and second angels' messages went with power, and where many of our faithful workers have fallen at their post of duty.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 4*

The principles of health reform are to be promulgated as a part of the work in these cities. The voice of the third angel's message is to be heard with power. Let the teachings of health reform be brought into every effort made to get the light of truth before the people. Let workers be selected who are qualified to teach the truth wisely in clear, simple lines. Let us not wait before beginning this work until all the way is made clear. Faith says, Move forward. Christ says, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Go on, step by step, departing not from that spirit of sanctification through the truth which the presence of the Spirit of God and obedience to the truth will give. Let none who have accepted this blessed faith and hope be found lacking in the spirit of self-sacrifice as they engage in the sacred work of presenting to the people the truth in its simplicity.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 5*

I am instructed to say, Lower not the standard set for the minister of Christ in the life and labors of the Son of God. Cherish a Christlike simplicity. Study the requirements of the Word of God. Buckle on the armor for warfare, remembering that the reward will be given to every humble believer who labors in faith and love.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 6*

All should be interested in doing their utmost, not boastingly, but with earnestness and a fervent spirit. Teach the people to sense their accountability to God.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1910, par. 7*

Ms 1a, 1910

Portland, Buffalo, and Rochester

NP

January 1910 [typed]

Variant of *Ms 1, 1910*, which is published in entirety in *AUGleaner 06/08/1910*.

It is important that we all realize that there is a great work to be done quickly,—the work of giving to the world the message of present truth. We need wisdom how to time our labors. Let us not, when there is a world to be warned, spend on any one place a disproportionate amount of labor and money.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 1*

Instruction has been given me by the Lord that the work for the cities should now be carried forward with increasing earnestness. Instruction regarding this work has been before our people for many years, and yet it has scarcely been touched.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 2*

In Portland, Maine, where the message of truth was first given in the power of the Spirit of God, a work is going forward. The camp-meeting there was an intensely interesting one. There were large congregations, and the best class of people were in attendance. At the meetings which we attended in the west I had a burden to call for means for the Portland meeting house, and at several places I appealed to the people for help. We did not obtain large sums of money at any place, but altogether it amounted to four or five hundred dollars.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 3*

The city of Portland was greatly moved by the proclamation of the message in the early days; a great work was accomplished and the glory of the Lord was revealed in a remarkable manner. Now the third angel's message is to go forth again with power; the city is to be supplied with laborers. New, strong workers must come in to do wise, thorough work. Let no forbiddings be raised to hinder the work that should be done in this place. Portland has been specially

noticed by the Lord God of Israel; should we not have there a house of worship that is worthy of the notice of the people?*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 4*

In Rochester, New York, and the other places, our brethren need encouragement and help to secure suitable meeting-houses. Wake up, brethren. The work of uplifting the banner of truth must now go forward with new power. The Lord has shown me that our efforts must now turn eastward, and be a help in the eastern, unworked fields. Wide-awake, strong, healthy workmen are to break up new ground. This will bring encouragement to the hearts of those who have sacrificed in the past until means and health have all been given to the cause. Let the vigor of healthful, devoted labor be brought into these cities where the first and second angels' messages went with power, and where many of our faithful workers have fallen at their post of duty.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 5*

The principles of health reform are to be promulgated in the state of Maine. In Buffalo, New York, the voice of the third angel's message is to be heard with power. Let the teachings of health reform be brought into every effort made to get the light of truth before the people. Let workers be selected who are qualified to teach the truth wisely in clear, simple lines. Let us not wait before beginning this work until all the way is made clear. Faith says, Move forward. Christ says, "Lo I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Go on, step by step, departing not from that spirit of sanctification through the truth which the presence of the Spirit of God and obedience to the truth will give. Let none who have accepted this blessed faith and hope be found lacking in the spirit of self-sacrifice as they engage in the sacred work of presenting to the people the truth in its simplicity.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 6*

I am instructed to say, Lower not the standard set for the minister of Christ in the life and labors of the Son of God. Cherish a Christlike simplicity. Many have lost sight of the truth and its simplicity. Study the requirements of the Word of God. Buckle on the armor for warfare, remembering that the reward will be given to every humble believer who labors in faith and love.*25LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 7*

All should be interested in doing their utmost, not boastingly, but with earnestness and a fervent spirit. Teach the people to sense their accountability to God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 1a, 1910, par. 8*

Ms 3, 1910

An Appeal to Our Churches Throughout the United States

St. Helena, California

January 20, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 05/18/1911*.

An Appeal to Our Churches Throughout the United States, Dear Brethren and Sisters:*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 1*

I wish to make an appeal to you in behalf of the work in Portland, Maine. The believers in Portland are endeavoring to complete the building of a suitable house of worship; and unless they receive help from their brethren and sisters, they will be greatly embarrassed.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 2*

The city of Portland was remarkably blessed by God in the early days of the message. At that time able ministers preached the truth of the soon coming of the Lord, giving a startling warning of the near approach of the end of all things. In halls, in meetinghouses, and in private houses, the mighty power of God was revealed in the messages borne. The light of the Lord shone from one end of the city to the other. Meetings were appointed in various sections of the city, and the genuine work of the Holy Spirit was evidenced. The first and second angels' messages sounded all through Portland, and the city was greatly moved. Many were converted to the truth of the Lord's soon coming, and the glory of the Lord was revealed in a remarkable manner.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 3*

In the city of Portland the Lord ordained me as His messenger, and here my first labors were given to the cause of present truth. After a period of despair, the blessed Saviour revealed to me His love and brought joy and happiness to my soul. When I was but a child, the Lord placed upon me a burden for souls. I worked earnestly for the conversion of my playmates, and at times ministers of some of the churches would send for me to bear testimony before their congregations. After the great disappointment, the Lord revealed Himself to me in a special manner and bade me bear His messages

to the people.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 4*

For years I have cherished a hope that I might once more speak to the people in Portland. This hope was realized at the camp-meeting held last July in a favorable place in Portland. Elder Haskell and several other experienced ministers were present. Day after day the large tent was well filled with earnest people. The Spirit of the Lord came upon me and gave me power to make appeals to the people.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 5*

The last Sunday afternoon every seat in the tent was full; and in order to accommodate all who came, it was necessary to bring all the available chairs from the tents of the campers. We had one of the most solemn meetings that I have attended for years. After a discourse attended by the manifest power of the Holy Spirit, nearly the entire congregation arouse, pledging themselves to search the Scriptures and to follow the light of the Word of God. As a result of this camp-meeting and of the efforts that followed, some have taken hold of the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 6*

I am now urging that a strong effort be put forth to give the last message of warning to the city of Portland, Maine. Let the third angel's message be proclaimed from one end of the city to the other. It is right that there should be a commodious house of worship in the city of Portland. Our brethren there have done well in securing a piece of land favorably situated between the business part of the city and the great park called "The Deering's Oaks." While I was in Portland, I saw the beginning that had been made on their church building—the first meetinghouse to be erected in that city by Seventh-day Adventists. I encouraged the brethren to go ahead with the work of building as rapidly as possible and promised that I would do what I could to raise means to help in its erection. The building is now erected, but is not finished in the interior. Our people are now meeting in the basement.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par.*

7

While not one penny should be expended unnecessarily in the erection of this church building, no second-class work should be done. It is planned to use the basement of the church for church-school purposes. This is right, that provision may be made by which

our children can be guarded from the evils that prevail in the public schools. If this plan is carried out, the basement will have to be well finished; and this cannot be done without means.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 8*

The city of Portland must not now be neglected. This meetinghouse should be completed and furnished. Work must be opened in different sections of our cities. The various lines of work should be courageously carried forward by different companies of workers. The grace of God will accompany the effort, and the light of truth will be given in clear, straight lines. This work should go forward without delay.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 9*

The Lord has given instruction that the work of uplifting the banner of truth in the eastern states must now go forward with new power, and that the vigor of healthy, devoted labor shall be given to those cities where the first and second angels' messages were preached. Portland has been especially pointed out as a place that should be labored for without delay. This city has been especially noticed by the God of Israel; should we not unite our efforts to have there a house of worship that is worthy of the notice of the people? I invite our churches throughout the states to lend a helping hand.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 10*

It has been proposed by friends of this enterprise that I make an appeal to our churches throughout the states, asking each church member to make a donation of ten cents for the erection of this meetinghouse in Portland. It was thought that such a small offering would scarcely be felt by the givers, while if all our churches united in giving, a sufficient sum would be raised to enable the believers in Portland to go forward and complete their meetinghouse.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 11*

Let all the churches, large and small, have a part in the work. Let the children, as well as the older members of the Lord's family, have a share in it. We ask you in the name of the Lord to do what you can. I pray that this may be the beginning of a work that will result in the extension of a knowledge of the truth for this time throughout the State of Maine.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1910, par. 12*

Ms 5, 1910

Talk/Words of Counsel to Advanced Students

Lodi, California

February 5, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2MR 291-296*.

February 5, 1910

(Portion of a discourse by Mrs. E. G. White, Lodi, California)

Scripture Reading, *Revelation 21.25**LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 1*

The end of all things is nearer than many of our people seem to realize. I wish that all might sense its nearness; for then they would be untiring in their efforts to warn others who have never heard the truths of the last warning message. A few are taking up the work here and there, but there is a vast field untouched, and as a people we need to receive a large measure of the Holy Spirit, that we may feel an intense interest in those about us who are unwarned.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 2*

It is a source of astonishment to me that with the Word of God before us, so many can rest at their ease. If God sent His Son into the world to suffer a shameful death that He might save souls, should not we, as His followers, be willing to labor and suffer for our fellow men? We need a deeper conviction in our hearts regarding the precious work before us.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 3*

There is a large burden resting upon those who are connected with the school at this place, and we should all feel an interest in its success, an interest that will lead us to offer up our earnest petitions that God will greatly bless its work. Then, in harmony with our prayers, let us do all in our power to make the Lodi school a success. Last night, I felt a great burden in behalf of the many students that are gathered here, and I wrote out some things that I will read to you:*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 4*

February 5, 1910

Lodi, California

There is a most urgent and important work to be done in our world by those who understand the messages that should be proclaimed to the people. There are many large cities in which but little has been done to warn the inhabitants of God's impending judgments. When will those who have the light of truth that the end is near at hand arise to a sense of the magnitude of their duty?*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 5*

Let there be no delay in the matter of securing for our children and youth a true education. As parents, we need great wisdom to know how to help the lambs of the flock. They need encouragement in their efforts to be obedient and to love righteousness. They should be given every possible advantage for the formation of characters that may be approved of God.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 6*

We have encouraged the establishment of schools in various places where the children and youth may have an opportunity to learn, in connection with their other studies, lessons from the Scriptures of truth. In these schools the religious interests must be carefully guarded; for that is the purpose of their establishment. An understanding of the lessons of Christ is to be imparted to the students with clearness and solemnity. Such lessons will never be forgotten.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 7*

Upon the older students in the school rests the responsibility of helping those who are younger. The older students can be a great help to their younger associates by setting a good example in pleasant words and actions and by their influence outside of the school hours, that they may teach lessons of obedience, truthfulness, and respect to their instructors. The Lord looks with pleasure upon such helpful endeavor. When the students are out of doors, taking their exercise, or wherever they may be, let the older ones study how to speak encouraging words to the younger ones.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 8*

If in a pleasant manner you correct the wrongs you may see in other youth, sometimes reading to them lessons from the life of

Christ, and presenting the requirements of the Word of God, you may assist greatly in correcting the irregularities that are always liable to occur in a large school. If you kneel down and pray with them, the angels of God will be present, and your interest in their behalf will be a converting power. Impress upon their minds the thought that the Lord beholds with pleasure their efforts to become obedient, and that His blessing will rest upon all who will do their best to overcome their faults. As you seek in every way possible to help and encourage the younger students to overcome, you yourself will be helped to overcome your own defects of character.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 9*

You may be teachers in more ways than one. Your efforts to exert a helpful influence in the school will be a great help to the preceptors and teachers in their daily work. You may lift from them a heavy burden of anxiety that they have to carry for the many youth that are placed in their care. In such an experience you will find a great blessing, and those who are willing to co-operate with the members of the faculty in maintaining a wholesome influence in the school will gain for themselves a most precious experience. When the teacher sees that you are trying to help him, his heart is greatly cheered. By setting a correct example yourselves, you may be a help to others in forming correct habits. The Lord will help every one who shall seek to be an example of propriety.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 10*

Let every one feel that this school in Lodi is to be an example of what all our schools should be. That this may be so, let the students remember that their conduct must be of the right order. The older students especially should feel that upon them rests this responsibility to maintain for themselves a high standard of propriety, that they may exert an influence for good over those who are younger. What a blessing would result if, when they see another student doing something wrong, they would say to him, "That is not right. You cannot be happy if you pursue such a course as that;" and then talk to him kindly. The Spirit of the Lord would manifest His presence in their hearts, and old and young would be restrained from doing wrong actions.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 11*

Some of these younger ones need to be helped spiritually. Some of

them need to be converted. Let this be a school where the students shall labor one for another, that the glory of God may be revealed.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 12*

There is need in our schools of simple, godly religion. If this is manifest, there will be with the students, outside of school hours, a sense of the presence of the angels of God. Some, after they have been studying for a long time, are likely to become rough and boisterous in their recreations. Let the older students set an example of gentleness, carefully guarding their words and actions. A good example will be followed, as will a wrong example. You can not afford to lead others in a wrong way.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 13*

Let all the students hold up and strengthen the hands of the principal. Let him realize that you sympathize with him, that you are in harmony with his work, and he will be encouraged.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 14*

Let the children feel that they are children of God, bought with a price. The Lord wants them to give their young hearts to Him. The teachers and the older students may help to bring these children to Christ. If you are ever ready to speak a work in season, the Spirit of God will carry your words to the heart. The Lord would be pleased to see the older students feel a large responsibility for the younger ones. God will use them as His instruments to influence other students to form right and correct habits that will keep them from doing wrong, even though they are not under the eye of the teacher.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 15*

Our schools should be established in harmony with the religion of Jesus Christ, and our Sabbath-keeping students should be so firm to principle, and should have such an understanding of what is right, that they may be trusted.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 16*

The teachers and the students should have for their diet wholesome, well-cooked food that will keep them in health. The diet must be correct, if the health of the children is to be maintained. There should be also a line of physical instruction that will impart an understanding of how to care for the health.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 17*

We should encourage the unseen powers of heaven to come to the assistance of the earthly powers, that in this school, as in every school that shall be established by our people, there may be a union with the divine. We need the Holy Spirit to guide us in all things; and if we respond to this guidance, we shall be able to show much more than we do now the spirit of true religion. If true and faithful and righteous in His service, we shall have a living connection with Jesus Christ. We shall be united with Him in the work.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 18*

Sometimes teachers are burdened and do not know what to do, because students are inclined to act wild, frivolous, and headstrong. But if you older students will help to influence these younger ones, there will be seen a difference in their behavior. If they are wild, try to help them out of their wildness. Do not scold them, do not become provoked at them, but try to help them into the right road, and the blessing of God will rest upon you.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 19*

The Lord calls upon us to come into line. He wants us to work for one another. There is a heaven to win, and we cannot afford to be doing haphazard work now. We want to lay hold of every possible advantage, that we may be fitted for instructors and missionaries to carry the message of salvation to the world.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1910, par. 20*

Ms 7, 1910

A Statement Regarding the Training of Physicians

NP

January 27, 1910 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 486-487*.

(The statement given below was called forth by a question submitted by Elders I. H. Evans, E. E. Andross, and H. W. Cottrell, reading as follows: "Are we to understand, from what you have written concerning the establishment of a medical school at Loma Linda, that, according to the light you have received from the Lord, we are to establish a thoroughly equipped medical school, the graduates from which will be able to take State Board examinations and become registered, qualified physicians?")*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1910, par. 1*

The light given me is, We must provide that which is essential to qualify our youth who desire to be physicians, so that they may intelligently fit themselves to be able to stand the examinations essential to prove their efficiency as physicians. They are to be prepared to stand the essential tests required by law, and to treat understandingly the cases of those who are diseased, so that the door will be closed for any sensible physician to fear that we are not giving in our school the instruction essential for the proper qualification of a physician. Continually the students who are graduates are to advance in knowledge; for practice makes perfect.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1910, par. 2*

The medical school at Loma Linda is to be of the highest order, because we have a living connection with the wisest of all physicians, from whom there is communicated knowledge of a superior order. And whatever subjects are required as essential in the schools conducted by those not of our faith, we are to supply so that our youth need not go to these worldly schools. Thus we shall close the door that the enemy would be pleased to have left open; and our young men and young women, whom the Lord would have us guard religiously, will not then need to connect with worldly

medical schools conducted by unbelievers.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 7, 1910, par.*
3

Ms 9, 1910

Talk/Words of Counsel to Workers

Mountain View, California

January 27, 1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *MM 304*.

(Portion of a talk given by Mrs. E. G. White during the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 27, 1910.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 1*

Last night I seemed to be standing before a crowd of people who were not united. One would stand back while another desired to go forward. They were not standing in unity one with another. I saw a heavenly being come and stand before them and heard Him say: "Come into line! No one is fighting a battle on his own charges. The Master of assemblies says, Come into line!"²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 2*

After this, I did not go to sleep again. I wondered whether in this meeting our brethren were coming into line. It is very difficult for some to come into line; but every one of us is to come into line and fill our appointed place. May God help us to do this, is my prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 3*

Although we may have followed our own way for a time, it is possible for us to return and get into line. We ought to be grateful to God for the privilege of returning when we have gone astray. The Lord sees that it is not best for us to go as we please and refuse to unite with our brethren who do not view matters just as we may view them. He sees that it is best for man to yield his wilful spirit. We who claim to believe the truths of God's Word are to come into line while we still have opportunity to harmonize with our brethren. "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." [*Isaiah 55:6, 7.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 4*

There are some who are not ready to respond to the invitation to forsake their own way and come into harmony with God's way. They prefer to follow a way of their own choosing. Those who wish to do so have the privilege of continuing to walk in their own unconsecrated way, but the end of that way is sorrow and destruction.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 5*

God has placed on no living being the authority to order and command his fellow men arbitrarily.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 6*

We have come to a time when we need to look carefully to ourselves, to see whether we are learners of the meek and lowly Jesus, or whether we desire to be leaders. The Lord has men of His appointment whom He will use in His work so long as they allow themselves to be used in accordance with His good pleasure. He can never use any one who is seeking to humble some one else. Humble yourselves, brethren. When you do this, it is possible for holy angels to communicate with you, and place you on vantage ground. Then your experience, instead of being faulty, will be filled with happiness. Let us so relate ourselves to God that we shall be susceptible to the movings of His Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 7*

The Lord is coming. The end of all things is at hand. We have but little time in which to develop character. We have but a little while in which to show what the Lord can do through us if we walk humbly before Him. The Lord will do wonderful things for us, if only we let Him work through us by His Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 8*

Our experience, our testimony, our daily course of action are having an influence either for good or for evil. Which shall it be? Shall we choose to humble our hearts before God? We could be a mighty, moving force for good, if we should constantly advance in Christian perfection, from grace to grace. When, as individuals, we stand still, we do ourselves untold injury.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 9*

In the lives of some who claim to be followers of the meek and lowly Jesus, there is revealed much self-esteem. The Lord desires us to get rid of all our assumptions, all our lofty ideas of ourselves, and place ourselves in His hands, as obedient children, to be molded and fashioned in the similitude of the divine. Let no man worship his

own opinion. Let no one seek to serve and gratify himself. Let us all come into line.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 10*

Often in the silent watches of the night I think of the sufferings of Christ in our behalf. Behold the Redeemer in the garden of Gethsemane. The thought of separation from His Father was the burden pressing so heavily upon His soul. He felt as if He might be unable to pass through such an experience. "If it be possible," He prayed, "let this cup pass from Me." [*Matthew 26:39.*] So great was His agony, that "His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." [*Luke 22:44.*] It was for us that He passed through this agony.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 11*

While the Saviour was in the garden, the cup trembled in His hand. Should He refuse to drink it? Only through His sacrifice could the sinner be saved. Should the divine Sufferer refuse to drink of that cup trembling in His hand? It was then that a mighty angel came to strengthen Him, and He prayed, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." [*Matthew 26:39.*] At times, when in great trial, or great pain, I think, What is the use of continuing to work as I do? But I am ashamed of myself as soon as such a thought passed through my mind. I see Jesus, my Redeemer, suffering in Gethsemane; I see trembling in His hand the cup that is to separate Him for a time, as it were, from His Father; I see Him suffering at the hands of cruel men, who struck Him in the face, and spat upon Him, and then mockingly commanded Him to give them a sign that He was the Saviour. Oh, what if He had refused to drink the bitter cup of agony He endured? What if His prayer had been answered? But God knew best and strengthened His only begotten Son to endure the agony and the shame and become a propitiation for the sins of a lost world.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 12*

In view of the infinite sacrifice made by the Son of God, what sacrifices are we making today? There must be more Christlikeness revealed? We are to be laborers together with God. We are to labor along the lines followed by Christ during His earthly ministry. We are not to set up any standard of our own as to what we will do and what we will not do. Let us choose rather to follow Christlike methods of labor, and then we shall understand what it means to suffer for His sake.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 13*

We need to live in daily communion with heavenly agencies. Unless we do, we cannot maintain our spirituality. There is no excuse for any of us being half-hearted in Christian service. There is no excuse for us to scatter our ways, so that it can hardly be known whether we are Christians or not. Christ's example is to be followed. When in the heavenly courts, He chose to lay aside His kingly crown and His royal robe and come to this earth as a man to live a life of poverty and self-denial. When, on one occasion during His earthly ministry, a certain man said, "I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest," Christ answered, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head." [Luke 9:57, 58.] Night after night He would pray for His flock—pray that God would give them strength to obey; and then He would lie down upon the ground, as that was the only place He had to rest for the night.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 14*

When we are tempted to think that we are having a hard time, oh, let us humble ourselves! By humbling ourselves, we may come into communion with God, and then we can tell Him of our necessities. We must throw our helpless souls upon Christ Jesus. He is willing to give every one of us an experience that is of more value than gold or silver or precious stones.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 15*

The One who was exalted above all others in the heavenly courts as the Son of the Highest is the One whose hands were nailed to the cross of Calvary. He it is who was mocked and derided by those who would not receive Him. There was one poor thief on a cross beside Him, and he said to Christ, "Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." And Christ replied, "Verily I say unto thee today"—while hanging on this cross—"thou shalt be with Me in paradise." [Luke 23:42, 43.]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 16*

We can in some measure see how God worked through His Son, but we do not half appreciate His infinite sacrifice in our behalf. We need to humble ourselves before God. Unless we do this, we shall keep exalting ourselves in our own estimation until Christ will say, You cannot be with Me in My kingdom. You would lead others astray if you were there.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 17*

We should be very careful that our influence is sacredly kept on the

side of truth and righteousness. The Lord Jesus has promised to clothe us with the robe of His righteousness, if we will walk humbly with God, and He exacts humility of heart, and rightdoing from every one of us. There is a world to be warned, and we are to bring ourselves into line, that we may be prepared to co-operate with heavenly intelligences in giving the last warning message to the world.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 18*

Brother Haskell, will you take hold of the work as you have taken hold of it for the past two years? If you stand in the same position you have formerly occupied, God helping you, you must have help. We will try to help you. We know how it has been in the past. God will work with those who will work with Him. My very souls goes out after God, and I desire that every one who stands in an important position shall not stand as men stood at the time of our return to America from Australia—with a rod in the hand, saying, You shall do this, or, You shall not do that. We do not know where these men learned to follow such a course with God's heritage. They certainly had not been learning of the great Teacher, who is our Leader. But we are thankful that such manifestations of arbitrary dealing are not seen so often now. We desire to place in positions of responsibility those who do not exalt themselves, but who feel that unless God helps them, it is impossible for them to carry the responsibilities placed upon them. We want men who can co-operate with God. It is so easy for men to become exalted; but God does not want any of us to exalt self. He wants us to fall helpless into His arms. If we are meek and lowly, He will care for us.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 19*

Brethren and sisters, will we covenant with God at this meeting that we will not seek for the highest place and make that the burden of our thoughts? We are to seek to the meek and lowly of the heart. Christ can then abide with us by His Holy Spirit. If we have Christ with us, if angels are round about us, as we present the sacred truths of God's Word, a solemn impression is made upon the minds of those who hear.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 20*

There are cities all around us that have not been worked. For the past twenty years it has been presented to me that these cities should be worked. But, as yet, they have not been warned. Who is answerable for this neglect? Although the needs of the great

centers of population have been presented before our people over and over again, yet comparatively little has been done. Brethren, consider how you can ever expect to be clear in the sight of a holy God, if you leave these cities unwarned. Very few of the ministers are carrying forward aggressive work in these larger centers where so many thousands are in need of the saving truths we have to proclaim. The means that should be used to carry the message to the cities seems to be taken away and used where it perhaps ought not to be. But where is seen a burden in behalf of these cities that have long been pointed out as places that must be worked without delay? Who will take up the burden of this work? Who will labor faithfully to set a right example before the inhabitants of our centers of population?*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 21*

It almost seems as if scarcely any one dares ask a worker to go into our cities, because of the means that would be required to carry on a strong, solid work. It is true that much means will be required in order to do our duty toward the unwarned in these places; and God desires us to lift our voices and our influence in favor of using means wisely in this special line of effort. Over and over again has come to us the message, "Go out into the highways and the byways, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." [*Luke 14:23.*] This is the work we must take hold of; for it is the work that must be done.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 22*

In this effort in behalf of the cities, we greatly need the co-operation of all classes of laborers. Especially do we need the help that the physician can render as an evangelist. If ministers and physicians will plan to unite in an effort to reach the honest-hearted ones in our cities, the physicians, as well as the ministers, will be placed on vantage-ground. As they labor in humility, God will open the way before them, and many will receive a saving knowledge of truth.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 23*

Last night I slept only two hours; for I was thinking what I could say to help the men in positions of responsibility to realize that they are not rulers. Men in responsible positions should be Christlike in deportment. We wish to see a reformation such as we have not seen for years. We desire you to reveal that angels of God are round about you. We desire you to reveal that everything like

selfishness and greed is put out of your hearts, that you may walk humbly with God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1910, par. 24*

Ms 11, 1910

Our Attitude Toward Doctrinal Controversy

St. Helena, California

July 31, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PH020 5-10*.

I have words to speak to my brethren East and West, North and South. I request that my writings shall not be used as the leading argument to settle questions over which there is now so much controversy. I entreat of Elders Haskell, Loughborough, [L. A.] Smith, and others of our leading brethren, that they make no reference to my writings to sustain their views of “the daily.” *25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 1*

It has been presented to me that this is not a subject of vital importance. I am instructed that our brethren are making a mistake in magnifying the importance of the difference in the views that are held. I cannot consent that any of my writings shall be taken as settling this matter. The true meaning of “the daily” is not to be made a test question. *25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 2*

I now ask that my ministering brethren shall not make use of my writings in their arguments regarding this question; for I have had no instruction on the point under discussion, and I see no need for the controversy. Regarding this matter, under present conditions, silence is eloquence. *25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 3*

The enemy of our work is pleased when a subject of minor importance can be used to divert the minds of our brethren from the great questions that should be the burden of our message. As this is not a test question, I entreat of my brethren that they shall not allow the enemy to triumph by having it treated as such. *25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 4*

The work that the Lord has given us at this time is to present to the people the true light in regard to the testing questions of obedience and salvation—the commandments of God and the testimony of

Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 5*

In some of our important books that have been in print for years, and which have brought many to a knowledge of the truth, there may be found matters of minor importance that call for careful study and correction. Let such matters be considered by those regularly appointed to have the oversight of our publications. Let not these brethren, nor our canvassers, nor our ministers magnify these matters in such a way as to lessen the influence of these good, soul-saving books. Should we take up the work of discrediting our literature, we would place weapons in the hands of those who have departed from the faith and confuse the minds of those who have newly embraced the message. The less that is done unnecessarily to change our publications, the better it will be.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 6*

In the night seasons I seem to be repeating to my brethren in responsible positions words from the *First Epistle of John*.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 7*

“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 8*

“And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth, but if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 9*

“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say

that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us.”*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 10*

Our brethren should understand that self needs to be humbled and brought under the control of the Holy Spirit. The Lord calls upon those of us who have had great light to be converted daily. This is the message I have to bear to our editors and to the presidents of all our conferences. We must walk in the light while we have the light, lest darkness come upon us.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 11*

All who are led by the Holy Spirit of God will have a message for this last time. With mind and heart they will be carrying a burden for souls, and they will bear the heavenly message of Christ to those with whom they associate. Those who in speech act as the Gentiles act cannot be introduced into the heavenly courts. My brethren, receive the light, redeeming the time because the days are evil.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 12*

Satan is busily working with all who will give him encouragement. Those who have the light, but refuse to walk in it, will become confused, until darkness pervades their souls, and shapes their whole course of action. But the spirit of wisdom and goodness of God, as revealed in His Word, will become brighter and brighter as they follow on in the path of true obedience. All the righteous demands of God will be met through sanctification of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 13*

Will our brethren follow out the light given us at the last General Conference? The words spoken did not then make their full impression, because the hearts of many were not prepared to receive them. It is not for lack of instruction as to what should be done, that our cities have so long been unwarned. Our brethren have failed to comprehend the urgent importance of the work, and the instruction that was given regarding it. The great blessing that might have come to some at the last General Conference was not received, because they had other plans which they wished to follow.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 14*

Will our brethren now awake to their responsibility? Will they be converted daily? Will they seek to know what it means to serve God daily? Will the Israel of God now awake? Will our church members

now arise and walk in the way of the Lord? Will every one now seek to walk in humility before God? Let the sacred work now be carried forward in wholehearted consecration. There are great privileges and blessings for all who will humble themselves and fully consecrate their hearts to God. Great light will be given to them. When men are willing to be transformed, then they will be exercised unto godliness.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 15*

“And of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.” [John 1:16.] “My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness.” [2 Corinthians 12:9.] Says the Saviour: “All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [Matthew 28:18-20.]*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 16*

Shall this wealth of grace and power for service continue among us to be unappreciated and turned from without relish or appetite?*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 17*

The instruction I am bidden to give to our people now is the same as I gave while in Washington. The Lord calls for individual effort. One cannot do the work of another. Great light has been shining, but it has not been fully comprehended and received.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 18*

If our brethren will now consecrate themselves unreservedly to God, He will accept them. He will give them a transformation of mind, that they may be saviors of life unto life. Wake up, brethren and sisters, that you may attain to your high calling through Christ Jesus our Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1910, par. 19*

Ms 13, 1910

A Call to the Watchmen

NP

August 8, 1910 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PH020 1-5*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

I have a special message to bear. The Lord is to be our light, and we are to reflect the light He gives us. We must be sanctified—soul, body, and spirit. Every moment we must be on our guard, lest we be overcome by our adversaries.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 1*

We have been made to feel very sad as we have seen some who were formerly fellow laborers, yielding to the deceptions of Satan, and turning away from the truth. But we must be of good courage. God will help us if we put our trust in Him. We must look to Him for wisdom, and not become confused.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 2*

The brethren and sisters who know the truth are not to draw largely upon the ministers for help. Let the messengers of God be left as free as possible to labor for the multitudes who are unwarned.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 3*

To my brethren in positions of responsibility I would say, The needs of the large cities have been kept before you. You have had message after message concerning your duty. And now what will you do that the charge of the Lord may be obeyed? Upon all the Lord is calling: “And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we first believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light;” “redeeming the time, because the days are evil.” [*Romans 13:11, 12; Ephesians 5:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 4*

As we begin active work for the multitudes in the cities, the enemy

will work mightily to bring in confusion, hoping thus to break up the working forces. Some who are not thoroughly converted are in constant danger of mistaking the suggestions of the enemy as the leadings of the Spirit of God. As the Lord has given us light, let us walk in the light. We are not to be satisfied with a cheap experience. We need to examine ourselves to see where we fail, that on these points we may gain precious victories.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 5*

All boasting is sinful. Let us put away all self-exaltation, and heed the invitation of Christ. He says, Come unto Me; copy My character; take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. [*Matthew 11:28, 29.*] When professed Christians manifest Christlikeness by revealing His meekness, then they will give evidence that they are born into the kingdom of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 6*

The workers in the harvest field are the Lord's messengers. They are to help one another. May the Lord help us that we may obtain great victories. Then, knowing the source of our strength, let us hold fast, looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 7*

Satan is at work with vehement power to divert the minds of the multitudes, so that they shall not understand and obey the truth. He will entangle them with every snare that he can devise. The picture of his deceptive work has been presented to me again and again for many years.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 8*

But his supreme effort is to ensnare and deceive church members who have had long experience, and ministers of the gospel of Christ. With all their ingenuity, Satan and the armies under him are working with their superior knowledge to deceive, if possible, the very elect. By self-exaltation we become weak, and invite the temptations of the enemy. Our safety is to practice heartily the truths of the Bible. By humbling ourselves before God we invite His saving power.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 9*

Let every minister standing in defense of the truth realize that he is to do his work under the direction of the Lord Jesus Christ. We must remember that though they have lost their first estate, the fallen angels are wise above the wisdom of earth; for they have been in

the councils of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 10*

I have felt a heavy burden that our leading ministers shall be found faithful to their trust, wise and discriminating. If a wrong spirit is cherished by those who are appointed to be light bearers, the carrying of the soul-saving messages to the multitude will be hindered, and souls will be lost. What is needed now is thorough conversion and wholehearted consecration. He who is closely connected with Christ will be strengthened to withstand human and satanic devisings. We are living in perilous times, and it is not in the order of the Lord that our ministers shall dwell upon questions about which there is known to be a serious difference of opinion among themselves.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 11*

Let nothing be done rashly, in a manner that will arouse prejudice. Let no one act on impulse, putting forth publications of such a nature as to weaken the hands of God's messengers, and close doors to the entrance of the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 12*

Christ was the majesty of heaven, the only begotten Son of God. Yet "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 13*

Christ clothed His divinity with humanity, that He might encircle humanity. Cannot His followers be willing to submit to some things that they cannot clearly understand, in order to be able to help those who need help?*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 14*

Our cities are to be worked. To devote our efforts to other worthy enterprises, and leave unworked our cities, in which are large numbers of all nationalities, is not wise. A beginning is now to be made, and means must be raised that the work may go forward. With mighty power the cry is again to be sounded in our large centers of population, "Behold the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him." [*Matthew 25:6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 15*

Money is needed for the prosecution of the work in New York, Boston, Portland, Philadelphia, Buffalo, Chicago, St. Louis, New Orleans, and many other cities. In some of these places the people were mightily stirred by the message given in 1842 to 1844, but of

late years little has been done compared to the great work that ought to be in progress. And it seems difficult to make our people feel a special burden for the work in the large cities.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 16*

I appeal to our brethren who have heard the message for many years. It is time to wake up the watchmen. I have expended my strength in giving the messages the Lord has given me. The burden of the needs of our cities has rested so heavily upon me that it has sometimes seemed that I should die. May the Lord give wisdom to our brethren, that they may know how to carry forward the work in harmony with the will of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1910, par. 17*

Ms 15, 1910

Week of Prayer Reading: "Go, Preach the Gospel"

NP

1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 11/17/1910*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

When I think of the history of our work during the past ten years, I can but say, See what the Lord hath wrought. Mercifully He has been working to shed light upon the pathway of His people. In spite of the hindrances that have been met with in the work, we need not feel sadness, except as we see a failure on the part of God's people to follow their Leader step by step.^{25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 1}

From one of the published testimonies I copy the following:^{25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 2}

It is God's purpose that His people shall be a sanctified, purified, holy people, communicating light to all with whom they come in contact. It is His purpose that by exemplifying the truth in their lives, they shall be a praise in the earth. The grace of Christ is sufficient to bring this about. But let God's people remember that only as they believe and work out the principles of the gospel can He make them a praise in the earth. Only as they yield their God-given capabilities in His service will they enjoy the fulness and the power of the promise whereon the church has been called to stand. If those who profess to believe in Christ as their Saviour reach only the low standard of worldly measurement, the church fails to bear the rich harvest that God expects. "Found wanting" is written upon her record.^{25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 3}

A great work is before us—the closing work of this earth's history. Solemn indeed is the time in which we are living, and heavy the responsibilities resting upon us as a people. The third angel's message is now to be proclaimed, not only in far-off lands, but in

neglected places close by, where multitudes dwell unwarned and unsaved. Our cities everywhere are calling for earnest, wholehearted labor from the servants of God. The message for this time is now to be proclaimed earnestly in the great business world. Day after day the centers of commerce and trade are thronged with men and women who need the truth for this time, but who gain no saving knowledge of its precious principles because earnest, persevering efforts are not put forth to reach them where they are.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 4*

The spiritual darkness that covers the whole world is intensified in the crowded centers of population. It is in the cities of the nations that the gospel worker finds the greatest impenitence and the greatest need. And in these same cities are presented to soul-winners some of the greatest opportunities. Mingled with the multitudes who have no thought of God and heaven are many who long for light and for purity of heart. Even among the careless and indifferent there are not a few whose attention may be arrested by a revelation of God's love for the human soul.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 5*

The conditions that face Christian workers in the great cities constitute a solemn appeal for untiring effort in behalf of the millions living within the shadow of impending doom. Men will soon be forced to great decisions, and they must have opportunity to hear and to understand Bible truth, in order that they may take their stand intelligently on the right side. God is now calling upon the messengers in no uncertain terms to warn the cities while mercy still lingers and while multitudes are yet susceptible to the converting influence of Bible truths. Often the needs of the cities have appealed to those who understand by the prophecies what is coming upon the earth, and yet comparatively little has been done to enter these cities with the warning message of present truth. The Spirit of the Lord is still urging men to undertake this work with new courage and zeal and never cease the effort until a thorough work is done.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 6*

For years the pioneers in our work struggled against poverty and manifold hardship in order to place the cause of present truth on vantage ground. With meager facilities they labored untiringly, and

the Lord blessed their humble efforts. The laborers of today may not have to endure all the hardships of those early days. The change of conditions, however, should not lead to any slackening of efforts; and now, when the Lord bids us proclaim the message with power in the crowded centers of population, shall we not respond as one man and do his bidding? Shall we not plan to send messengers all through these fields and support them liberally? Shall not the ministers of God go to these crowded centers and there lift up their voice in warning to the multitudes?*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 7*

In the cities are people of all nationalities, many of whom, if earnest effort is put forth, will accept the truth. These will be specially qualified to carry the message to their own countrymen. How long shall these teeming centers of population be neglected? If our brethren will use their God-given ability in this work, angels of heaven will go before them to make an impression on the hearts of the people for whom they labor. The Lord has many who have not yet bowed the knee to Baal.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 8*

I appeal to those who for many years have known the truth. It is time to wake up the watchmen. I have expended my strength in giving the messages that the Lord has given me. The burden of our cities has rested so heavily upon me that it has sometimes seemed that I should die. The work in the cities is the essential work for this time and is now to be taken hold of in faith. When the cities are worked as God would have them, the result will be the setting in operation of a mighty movement such as we have not yet witnessed. May the Lord give wisdom to our brethren, that they may know how to carry forward the work in harmony with His will. With mighty power the cry is to be sounded in our large centers of population, "Behold the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him." [*Matthew 25:6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 9*

Individual Effort

The ordained minister alone is not equal to the task of warning the world. God is calling not only upon ministers, but also upon physicians, nurses, canvassers, Bible-workers, and other consecrated laymen of varied talents who have a knowledge of present truth to consider the needs of the unwarned cities. There

should be one hundred workers activity engaged in personal missionary work where now there is but one. Time is rapidly passing. There is much work to be done before satanic opposition shall close up the way. Every agency must be set in operation, that present opportunities may be wisely improved. The Lord is calling upon the men and women who have the light of truth for this time to engage in genuine, personal missionary work. Especially are the church members living in the cities to exercise, in all humility, their God-given talents in laboring with those who are willing to hear the message that should come to the world at this time. There are great blessings in store for those who fully surrender to the call of God. As such workers undertake to win souls for Jesus, they will find that many who never could be reached in any other way will respond to intelligent, personal effort.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 10*

A working church is a living church. Church members, let the light shine forth. Let your voices be heard in humble prayer, in witness against the intemperance, the folly, and the amusements of this world and in the proclamation of the truth for this time. Your voice, your influence, your time—all these are gifts from God and are to be used in winning souls to Christ. Visit your neighbors, and show an interest in the salvation of their souls. Arouse every spiritual energy to action. Tell those whom you visit that the end of all things is at hand. The Lord Jesus Christ will open the door of their hearts and will make upon their minds lasting impressions.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 11*

Strive to arouse men and women from their spiritual insensibility. Tell them how you found Jesus and how blessed you have been since you gained an experience in His service. Tell them what blessings come to you as you sit at the feet of Jesus, and learn precious lessons from His Word. Tell of the gladness and joy that there are in the Christian life. Your warm, fervent words will convince them that you have found the pearl of great price. Let your cheerful, encouraging words show that you have certainly found the higher way. This is genuine missionary work, and as it is done many will awake as from a dream.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 12*

The Nearness of the End

Listen to the voice of Jesus as it comes sounding down along the line to our time, addressing the professed Christian who stands idle in the market place, “Why stand ye here all the day idle? ... Go ye also into the vineyard.” [*Matthew 20:6, 7.*] Work while it is day, for the night cometh in which no man can work.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 13*

The Saviour declared that before His second coming there would be wars and rumors of wars and earthquakes in divers places. The reports that reached us of the terrible earthquake in Italy and Sicily tell of another fulfilment of the signs of the end. These calamities are becoming more and more frequent, and each report of calamity by land or sea is a testimony to the fact that the end of all things is near. The world is filled with iniquity, and the Lord is punishing it for its wickedness. As crimes and iniquities increase, these judgments will become more frequent until the time shall come when the earth shall no more cover her slain.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 14*

The judgments of God are hanging over our cities. We know not how soon they will be visited by just such a calamity as recently befell Italy. I pray for the deep movings of the Holy Spirit on the hearts of God’s people, that this message—the last message of warning—may be given without delay. The day of the Lord is hasting greatly. The end is nearer than when we first believed.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 15*

Everything in this world is in an unsettled state. The nations are angry, and preparations for war are being made. But though there is among the nations an increasing unrest, though they are mustering their forces, they are as if held back from action by an unseen power. The angels are holding the four winds until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 16*

Soon strife among the nations will break out with an intensity that we do not now anticipate. The present is a time of overwhelming interest to all living. Rulers and statesmen, men who occupy positions of trust and authority, thinking men and women of all classes, have their attention fixed upon the events taking place about us. They are watching the strained, restless relations that exist amongst the nations. They observe the intensity that is taking

possession of every earthly element, and they realize that something great and decisive is about to take place, that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 17*

A moment of respite has been graciously given us of God. Every power lent us of heaven is now to be used in working for those perishing in ignorance. There must be no delay. The truth must be proclaimed in the dark places of the earth. Obstacles must be met and surmounted. A great work is to be done; and to those who know the truth for this time, this work has been entrusted.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 18*

As a Lamp That Burneth

I am instructed to speak words to our people that will give them courage to do diligently the work that shall come to them in this their day of opportunity. I am instructed to urge the necessity of personal consecration and the sanctification of the whole being to God. Let each one inquire, Lord, what wouldst Thou have me to do, that the vigilance of Christ may be seen in my life, that His example may be followed by me, that I may speak sincere words which will help souls in darkness? Oh, how I long to see church members clothed with their beautiful garments and prepared to go forth to meet the Bridegroom. Many are expecting to sit down to the marriage supper of the Lamb who are unprepared for the coming of the King. They are like the blind; they do not seem to discern their danger.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 19*

The Lord calls upon you, O church that has been blessed with the truth, to give a knowledge of this truth to those who know it not. From one end of the world to the other must the message of Christ's soon coming be proclaimed. The third angel's message—the last message of mercy to a perishing world—is so precious, so glorious. Let the truth go forth as a lamp that burneth. Mysteries into which angels desire to look, which prophets and kings and righteous men desired to know, the church of God is to make known.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 20*

It is our privilege to see the work of God advancing in the cities. Christ is waiting, waiting for places to be entered. Who are

preparing for this work? We shall not say that we are destitute of laborers. There are some workers, and for this we are glad. But there is a greater, a far greater work to be done in our cities. Far greater self-denial is to be practiced in order that the Word of life may be carried from place to place and from house to house. More and more, men and women are going forth with the gospel message. We thank God for this. But we need a greater awakening. We slide back into self-indulgence; we do not exercise to the utmost the virtues that Christ has promised if we ask in faith. That which we receive from Christ we must give to others.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 21*

Just as surely as we received, so surely must we give. None who receive the grace of Christ can keep it to themselves. As soon as Christ becomes an abiding presence in the heart, we shall not be able to see souls perishing in ignorance of the truth and be at rest. We shall make any sacrifice that we may reach them—and none of us are so poor that we cannot make daily sacrifices for Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 22*

The influence of the work we are doing will be felt through all eternity. If we will work in harmony with one another and with heaven, God will demonstrate His power in our behalf as He did for the disciples on the day of Pentecost. Those days of preparation, in which the disciples prepared themselves by prayer and a putting away of all disunion, brought them into such close relation to God that He could work for them and through them in a marvelous manner. Today God desires to accomplish great things through the faith and works of His believing people. But we must stand in right relation to Him, that when He speaks to us, we may hear and understand His voice.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 23*

Let not unbelief come in, for God's work is to go from city to city, from country to country. The plans of the enemies of God may be laid to defeat His work; but have faith that Jehovah will remove all obstructions to the progress of His work. Talk faith, work in faith, and advance in faith. Obstacles will be removed as we lay hold of the promises of God. Let the Lord's people go forward, and their hearts will be made strong.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 24*

What is the promise to those living in these last days? “Turn ye to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope: even today will I declare that I will render double unto thee; ... Ask of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain.” [*Zechariah 9:12; 10:1.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1910, par. 25*

Ms 17, 1910

Regarding Representations in Our Papers

NP

1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *6MR 287*.

We are living in an important period of this world's history. A great work is to be done in a short time. I feel an overwhelming sense of the condition of our world. There is danger of those holding meetings in our cities being satisfied with doing a surface work. If the ministers and the presidents of conferences are not fully aroused to its importance, the work in our cities, the thorough work that is needed, will not be done. The Lord would have the work that has been neglected for many years now undertaken with faith and thoroughly done.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 1*

We are standing in a time that is of the greatest consequence to the whole world. We see the necessity of understanding the instruction given in the Scriptures. The religious life is not to be represented from the pulpit or in our papers as a romance. It pains my soul to see in the papers coming from our press the most important truth placed before the people in the form of a romance. Let the articles in our papers at this time, when the eternal interests of souls are at stake, be of a character to arouse souls to a sense of their peril. At this time Bible truth is to make a solemn impression upon hearts. The genuine facts of truth are to be presented as they came from the lips of the greatest Teacher the world has ever known.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 2*

Novelty and romance do no honor to our publications. I am growing heartsick and weary over productions from the press that lower the truth as it should not be lowered. The fewer of these productions that are brought in, the more influence will the genuine, sacred truth connected with the scenes that are to take place have upon minds.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 3*

“Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after Me,

let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with his angels; and then shall He reward every man according to his works." [*Matthew 16:24-27.*]25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 4

There are some excellent things published in our papers. But when phases of most solemn truth are made to take on a lightness of representation, I am bidden to say that if Christ were present, He would have words of disapproval to speak regarding these representations.25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 5

Pure and undefiled religion must be constantly presented before the people. Let the truth come forth from pen and voice in a way that will have weight with every soul who shall read the articles in our papers or listen to our speakers. We are dealing with eternal realities. Christ's lessons, from first to last, are weighty with eternal issues.25LtMs, Ms 17, 1910, par. 6

Ms 19, 1910

Theatrical Methods of Work to be Discouraged

NP

1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *19MR 125-127*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

I have a message for those in charge of our work. Do not encourage the men who are to engage in this work to think that they must proclaim the solemn, sacred message in a theatrical style. Not one jot or tittle of anything theatrical is to be brought into our work. God's cause is to have a sacred, heavenly mold. Let everything connected with the giving of the message for this time bear the divine impress. Let nothing of a theatrical nature be permitted; for this would spoil the sacredness of the work.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 1*

I am instructed that we shall meet with all kinds of experiences and that men will try to bring strange performances into the work of God. We have met such things in many places. In my very first labors, the message was given that all theatrical performances in connection with the preaching of present truth were to be discouraged and forbidden. Men who thought they had a wonderful work to do sought to adopt a strange deportment and manifested oddities in bodily exercise. The light given me was, "Give this no sanction." These performances, which savored of the theatrical, were to have no place in the proclamation of the solemn messages entrusted to us.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 2*

The enemy will watch closely and will take every advantage of circumstances to degrade the truth by the introduction of undignified demonstrations. None of these demonstrations are to be encouraged. The precious truths given us are to be spoken in all solemnity and with sacred awe.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 3*

Health to be Preserved

Every worker is to heed the instruction that the health is not to be imperiled. The preservation of health is to be regarded as a sacred duty. We are to bear testimony to the benefits derived from an intelligent knowledge of health reform.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 4*

When the vitality is needlessly expended in long sermons, weariness is the result. We are to be laborers together with God. We dishonor Him when we do that which unfits and disqualifies us for His service. The Lord desires us to work as intelligent human agencies. We are not our own; we have been bought with a price; and we are to glorify God by a life of intelligent effort, returning to Him His own in sensible, faithful service.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 5*

“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.” [1 *Corinthians 6:19, 20.*]*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 6*

The minister of God is not to speak words which will create levity. We have been bought with the price of a great sacrifice, even the sacrifice of God’s only begotten Son.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 7*

Two and Two

No one man is to be permitted to have sole charge of an effort in any place. Christ sent out His disciples two and two, to go to places to which He would afterward follow. Read the Word, and follow the Lord’s plan. The man who insists that he will not labor with another is setting an example that Christ does not sanction. We are to follow the Lord’s plans.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 8*

Experienced laborers should be given the work of entering new places. A course is to be pursued that will maintain the sacred dignity of the work. We are ever to remember that evil angels are watching for opportunities to defeat our efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 9*

The cities are to be worked. A season of great trial is before us. Then let none lift up the soul unto vanity. It becomes those who are striving for the crown of life to strive lawfully. All our capabilities and gifts are to be used in the work of saving perishing souls, thus winning others to become co-laborers with Christ. The knowledge and powers that the Lord has given men and women will be largely increased as they work to build up His kingdom.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 19, 1910, par. 10*

Ms 21, 1910

A Call to Labor in the Great Cities

St. Helena, California

June 22, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *MM 302-303*; *3SM 50*; *PC 69-70*.

During the night of February 27, a representation on was given me in which the unworked cities were presented before me as a living reality, and I was plainly instructed that there should be a decided change from past methods of working. For months the situation has been impressed on my mind, and I urged that companies be organized and diligently trained to labor in our important cities. These workers should labor two and two, and from time to time all should meet together to relate their experiences, to pray, and to plan how to reach the people quickly, and thus, if possible, redeem the time.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 1*

This is no time to colonize. From city to city the work is to be carried quickly. The light that has been placed under a bushel is to be taken out and placed on a candlestick, that it may give forth light to all that are in the house.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 2*

Thousands of people in our cities are left in darkness, and Satan is well pleased with the delay; for this delay gives him opportunity to work in these fields with men of influence to further his plans. Can we now depend upon our men in positions of responsibility to act humbly and nobly their part? Let the watchman arouse. Let no one continue to be indifferent to the situation. There should be a thorough awakening among the brethren and sisters in all our churches.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 3*

For years the work in the cities has been presented before me and has been urged upon our people. Instruction has been given to open new fields. There has sometimes been a jealous fear lest some one who wished to enter new fields should receive means from the people that they supposed was wanted for another work.

Some in responsible positions have felt that nothing should be done without their personal knowledge and approval. Therefore efficient workers have been sometimes delayed and hindered, and the carriage wheels of progress in entering new fields have been made to move heavily.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 4*

In every large city there should have been a strong force of workers laboring earnestly to warn the people. Had this been undertaken in humility and faith, Christ would have gone before the humble workers, and the salvation of God would have been revealed.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 5*

Let companies now be quickly organized to go out two and two, and labor in the Spirit of Christ, following His plans. Even though some Judas may introduce himself into the ranks of the workers, the Lord will care for the work. His angels will go before and prepare the way. Before this time, every large city should have heard the testing message, and thousands should have been brought to a knowledge of the truth. Wake up the churches, take the light from under the bushel.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 6*

Where are the men who will work and study and agonize in prayer as did Christ? We are not to confine our efforts to a few places. "When they shall persecute you in this city, flee ye into another." [*Matthew 10:23.*] Let Christ's plan be followed. He was ever watching for opportunities to engage in personal labor, ever ready to interest and draw men to a study of the Scriptures. He labored patiently for men who had not an intelligent knowledge of what is truth. While we are not awake to the situation, and while much time is consumed in planning how to reach perishing souls, Satan is busy devising and blocking the way.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 7*

In view of the many neglected cities from one end of the United States to another, I am free to say that too much labor has been put forth in the plants in a few favored localities. Let not so large an expenditure of means and of time as has been devoted to Takoma Park be given to other places; for it will be used as an evidence that we do not really believe that the end of all things is at hand. Satan knows how to make use of every inconsistency, and he will influence men to point at us, and say, "They do not believe the

things they teach.”*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 8*

O if I could but see the depth of experience coming to our people which they must have before they can enter heaven, then would I be filled with grateful thanksgiving to God. I speak to our people, ministers, physicians, and all who profess to believe the truth. A work of thorough conversion needs to be done. Walk in the footsteps of Christ Jesus. Why do we not take heed? The Lord has long waited for us as a people who know the truth, to make that truth known to all possible who will hear and be converted.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 9*

I have faithfully written out the warnings that God has given me. They have been printed in books, yet I cannot forbear. I must write these same things over and over. I ask not to be relieved. As long as the Lord spares my life, I must continue to bear these earnest messages.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1910, par. 10*

Ms 23, 1910

Talk/A Promise of Life Eternal

Mountain View, California

January 29, 1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *NPUGleaner* 03/09/1910. †NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

(Portion of a talk by Mrs. E. G. White, given during the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 29, 1910.)^{25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 1}

In the *first chapter of 2 Peter* there are many precious assurances, which, if often read and meditated upon, will prove a source of great comfort and constant encouragement to every follower of Christ. We read in the *first verse* that the chapter was written by “Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.”^{25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 2}

Upon those who are of like precious faith with himself, the apostle pronounces a blessing and also exhorts the believers to continued advancement in the Christian virtues. He writes:^{25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 3}

“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”^{25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 4}

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to

temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 5*

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [*Verses 2-11.*]*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 6*

These assurances constitute an eternal life insurance policy to those who, in the strength of their divine Lord, advance from grace to grace, and give diligence to make their calling and election sure. The terms with which we are to comply are plainly stated. None need make any mistake regarding the course he is to pursue in order to make sure of life eternal. The way has been made plain. As we follow on to know the Lord, we shall learn that His going forth is prepared as the morning, and the light shining on our pathway will ever grow brighter.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 7*

“Wherefore,” the apostle Peter continues, “I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.” [*Verse 12.*] No matter how long we may have been traveling in the way of life eternal, we need often to recount the mercies of our heavenly Father toward us and gather hope and courage from the promises of His Word. Daily we are to remember that an eternal life insurance policy is offered to those who give diligence to do those things that will bring growth in grace and in a knowledge of the truth. Laying aside all manner of foolishness and unprofitable conversation, we are to seek to come into right relationship with God, that we may reveal the fruits of the Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 8*

The apostle Peter realized the value of constant vigilance in the Christian life, and he felt impelled by the Holy Spirit to urge upon the believers the importance of exercising great carefulness in the

daily life. “Yea, I think it meet,” he says, “as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me. Moreover I will endeavor that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.” [*Verses 13-15.*]25*LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 9*

“Always in remembrance.” Oh, if only we were to keep before our minds those things that pertain to our eternal welfare, we should not engage in any foolishness or idle speaking! Our lifework is before us. It is for us to give diligence to make our calling and election sure, by giving heed to the plain instruction contained in God’s holy Word. And whenever we meet with those who are eager to converse with us regarding anything that will not be a help to us in our work of overcoming, let us tell them that we are trying to walk in the way that leads to life eternal; and let us invite them to go with us.25*LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 10*

There are many wrong things we allow to pass by unnoticed, when by our godly conversation we might set an example of rightdoing that would be a standing rebuke to the evildoers. We cannot afford by our example to seem to sanction wrongdoing.25*LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 11*

There is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. In large churches of believers, as here in Mountain View, there is a special danger of lowering the standard. Where many are gathered together, some are more liable to grow careless and indifferent than they would be if isolated and made to stand alone. But even under adverse circumstances, we may watch unto prayer and set an example in godly conversation that will be a powerful testimony for the right.25*LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 12*

The Lord desires us to be in earnest. We cannot afford to speak words that would discourage our fellow pilgrims in the Christian pathway. Christ has given His life, in order that we might live with Him in glory. Throughout eternity He will bear in His hands the prints of the cruel nails by which He was transfixed to the cross on Calvary—and all that we might have life eternal. But we shall never be permitted to live with our Saviour in the earth made new, if in this

life we do not labor for souls as they that must give an account.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 13*

We carry too light a burden in behalf of souls unsaved. There never was a time when the world needed us more than it needs us now. All about us are cities unwarned. Souls are perishing, and what are we doing? We need to have a burden for these souls, such as many of us have never experienced. In self-denial and self-sacrifice, with Bible in hand, we are to search out the honest in heart and reveal to them the way of life everlasting. May God help us to arouse to a sense of our duty toward those who have never heard the warning message entrusted to us for a perishing world.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 14*

“He that lacketh these things is blind.” [Verse 9.] Unless we are transformed in character, from grace to grace, we shall be unable to discern the needs of a dying world. May God help us to be reconverted and to realize our responsibilities in these times of well-nigh universal apostasy, when many know not that the time of their visitation is near. Aroused from our lethargy, the love of Christ will lead us to love every soul that has been purchased with His blood, and we shall try to save all whom we are able to reach.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 15*

There are some now claiming to be followers of Christ who in the judgment will be confronted by their friends and neighbors to whom they might have pointed out the way of salvation, but whom they allowed to remain unwarned. Then will be spoken the terrible words: “Why did you not tell us the things you claimed to believe? Why did you not seek to help us understand the truths of God’s word? Why did you not do all in your power to warn us, before it was everlastingly too late? You never told us these things that would have helped us to learn of the truth. You allowed us to come up to the judgment, unwarned and unsaved.”*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 16*

There is a world to be saved; and this is why I am so anxious that we, as believers in the Lord Jesus, shall live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, and becoming established in the most holy faith. Those who are diligent to make their own calling and election

sure are also seeking in every way possible to win many souls to the truth for this time. We need more earnestness, more consecrated zeal. We have a knowledge of the most sacred truths ever committed to mortals, and these truths we must present to the world. We do not half believe these truths. If we did, there would be seen more praying and more diligence in trying to carry these truths to the inhabitants of the cities of our land. God is now calling upon us to open up a strong work in the cities.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 17*

Christ is soon coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. He desires us to act our part faithfully in the closing work of warning the world. But unbelief is heavy; it presses upon the soul; and having been received and cherished, it is revealed in our apathy and indifference toward those who are as yet unwarned.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 18*

Brethren and sisters, let us put away our unbelief. Let us humble ourselves before God and with sanctified tongue begin to witness for Him wherever we are. Thus we shall give proof to the world that we are indeed followers of Jesus. Our words and actions should be of a character that will win souls to the One whom we claim to love and obey. Oh, we must have more of the love of Jesus in the soul. We must dwell more on the things that have to do with our eternal destiny and the salvation of precious souls all about us. We must seek to come into harmony with the mind of God, as revealed in His Word. We need to feel intensely over these matters and look constantly to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 19*

The commission given us of God is unmistakably plain. We are to go into all the world, bearing to every nation, tongue, and people the saving message of present truth. Let us take hold of this work as we have never taken hold of it before, and do our best. We have no time now for controversy. We are bearing to a perishing world the bread of life eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 20*

As we labor faithfully in our neighborhoods and in the towns close by, and as we bear a decided message in the great cities of our land, we shall see of the salvation of God. The truth will go forth as

a lamp that burneth. Many will unite with us in seeking diligently to do those things that will make their calling and election sure and will at last give them, with us, an abundant entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We are now fitting up for the future, eternal life; and soon, if faithful, we shall see the gates of the city of our God swing back on their glittering hinges, that the nations who have kept the truth may enter in to their eternal inheritance.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 21*

Oh, that we might allow our minds to dwell more on the rich promises, the comforting assurances, set before us in the Scriptures we have read today! I desire an inheritance among the sanctified. I desire to share with you the reward of the faithful. And while I am now in my eighty-third year, I long to do all I can, while in this world of sin and darkness, to enlighten those who as yet have no hope of heaven and of life eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 22*

In Portland, Maine, our people are erecting a meetinghouse. This will be the only Seventh-day Adventist meetinghouse in all that beautiful city. I have encouraged our brethren to go forward in the work of placing this memorial in Portland, because we desire to revive the proclamation of the third angel's message in that city. If any of you who are present in this meeting today desire to assist our brethren to erect this memorial for God, we should be glad to have you do so. Our brethren in Portland should also have a small sanitarium in some place close by. They have no medical institution in that field and cannot very well undertake such an enterprise, unless they have some outside assistance, as they are generally poor, and are few in number. Any help rendered them will gladden their hearts and will do much toward strengthening the cause in the East.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1910, par. 23*

May the blessing of God rest upon you and cause you to feel in your hearts a desire to help our brethren in Portland to pay for their meetinghouse. The truth is to go forth as a lamp that burneth in the cities of the East, and our brethren in the West now have the privilege of advancing the cause of God in that portion of the field where the third angel's message was first proclaimed.*25LtMs, Ms*

23, 1910, par. 24

Ms 25, 1910

Talk/An Address to the Workers Assembled at the Pacific Union Conference

Mountain View, California

January 28, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 322-328*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

An Address to the Workers Assembled at the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 28, 1910.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 1*

(At the beginning of the morning hour set apart for devotional exercises, Mrs. E. G. White read a communication addressed to the president of the Union Conference, after which the following remarks were made.)*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 2*

I desire to say a few words to the workers assembled at this conference. I have been passing through a serious experience. Since I spoke to you on the opening day of the meeting, I have been writing out the things that I was required to write; for the end desired could not be accomplished unless matters were brought before you plainly and decidedly, so that you might understand clearly that on the part of some there has been a disposition to go contrary to the light that God has given. This situation has brought distress to my soul, and I have been sorely perplexed. I must meet these things in the fear of God. When messages come to me for the people of God, I must not conceal them, but must write them out and speak of them.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 3*

A few days ago, in the evening, Brother Evans came to see me. We had only a few words together, as he was called away. I presented before him the great necessity of our people giving much careful consideration to the work that must be done in the great cities. Notwithstanding the fact that the needs of these cities have been

brought to the attention of our people over and over again, yet there are very few who seem willing to move forward along the lines indicated by our heavenly Instructor. Every obstacle to progress must be removed, and we must come into a position of harmony as laborers together with God. Unless we can have unity and harmony, there will be a retarding of the work continually.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 4*

During our conversation, Elder Evans called my attention to the fact that considerable means is now being used in bringing the message of present truth to the knowledge of those who are living in the cities. Something has been done, it is true; but God requires of His people a far greater work than anything that has been done in years past.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 5*

I have been through many of these cities. I have seen New York and other cities of the East that are to be worked. What I have seen of these unwarned places brings sorrow to my heart, and I cannot sleep. Often I have lain upon my bed in an agony of distress over the situation, and then I have attempted to write out the representations that have been made before me distinctly that there is not seen in the East the reformation that should be taking place in our churches. Our brethren are not carrying the burden they should in behalf of the unworked cities. They have not been making decided movements to send men into these cities.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 6*

Some have hesitated because they feared that the work outlined would require more means than was at their command. But I have urged our brethren to step forward by faith and follow the leadings of divine providence. Christ has bidden His servants go out into all parts of the field, and angels will prepare the way before them as they advance in faith. God's messengers need to awake from their lethargy and lay aside everything that may hinder the free course of the Holy Spirit in connection with their labors.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 7*

Especially in places where our people have gathered around a large institution, as here at Mountain View, constant vigilance should be exercised, in order that every advance movement may be

in accordance with the will of God. Thorough consecration should mark the lives of those who are called to labor in our institutions, that right steps may be taken, and that all may do everything in their power to save souls.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 8*

Since coming to this meeting, I have passed through a strange experience. One day, after appearing before the conference to read some matter to you, the burden that was upon my soul continued to press upon me after I returned to my room. I was in distress of mind. That night I could not seem to lose myself in sleep. It seemed as if evil angels were right in the room where I was. And while I was suffering in mind, it seemed as if I was suffering great bodily pain. My right arm, which through the years has nearly always been preserved from disease and suffering, seemed powerless. I could not lift it. Then I had a most severe, excruciating pain in the ear; then most terrible suffering in the jaw. It seemed as if I must scream. But I kept saying, "Lord, you know all about it."*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 9*

I was in perfect agony. It seemed that my brain and every part of my body was suffering. At times I would rise up, and think, "I will not lie here another moment." Then I would think, "You will only arouse those who are in the house, and they cannot do anything for you." And so I kept looking to the Lord, and saying, "Lord, you know all about this pain." The suffering continued, at times in the jaw, then in the brain, and then in other members of the body, until nearly daylight. Just before the break of day I feel asleep for about an hour.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 10*

My arm is all right this morning. Legions of evil angels were in that room, and if I had not clung by faith to the Lord, I do not know what might have become of me. I would not call any one. I said, "This must be between me and these evil spirits." I would find myself at times rising up in bed, crying to the Lord to give me relief. But no genuine relief came to me. A sense of relief from the presence of those evils angels came to me, but no relief from pain and suffering came to me, until I stood here upon this platform with a manuscript in my hand and began to read what I had to read to you. As soon as I stood up here with that manuscript in my hand, every pain left me. My right side was just as strong as it had been before.*25LtMs, Ms*

25, 1910, par. 11

I shall never be able to give you a description of the satanic forces that were at work in that room. I shall never be able to tell it in a way that will enable you to comprehend it. I wondered what it meant; I could not understand it; but since standing before you the next morning, I have had no suffering.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 12*

Light has been coming to me that unless we have more evident movings of the Spirit of God, and greater manifestations of divine power working in our midst, many of God's people will be overcome. Satanic agencies will come in, as they came to me. But we cannot afford to yield to the power of the enemy.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 13*

Brethren, God is in earnest with us. He does not desire Brother Cottrell to take a position that will lead both him and many others to make wrong decisions. Some may think it cruel to speak thus plainly; but it would be very cruel to allow our brother to cherish his natural tendency to think that when he takes a position, he has to hold to this position without changing his view.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 14*

Over and over again, in the night season, One with arms outstretched has instructed me, "Tell My people to come into line. Tell My people to unite with Jesus Christ in doing a work that they have not yet done."*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 15*

God desires His people to take steps forward and upward, ever advancing. They are not half awake. They do not seem to understand that the way before them will be blocked by the enemy more and still more, and that now is the time for the cities to be entered. God desires His people to do all they can to give the message of warning to the cities.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 16*

As I journeyed through the East this past summer, and saw Philadelphia, New York, Boston, Portland, Buffalo, and other large cities, all of them practically unworked, unwarned, I thought, How can God excuse His people of this neglect? We must arouse to a realization of our present duty.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 17*

Some in Mountain View may say, “There is a large debt on the Pacific Press office.” Well, brethren, I, too, am in debt—perhaps more so than many others—and yet I keep at work; and when a necessity for help presents itself, I try to meet it by appropriating means. I do not always stop to inquire whether or not I can afford it.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 18*

A short time ago, when in Mountain View, I presented before the brethren the needs of the work in Portland, Maine. The believers in that beautiful city are trying to build a meetinghouse there. When we attended their camp-meeting last summer, we encouraged them to go forward with this enterprise, and promised to appeal to our churches elsewhere for funds to assist those who were bearing the burden of the work in Portland. I expected to see the church at Mountain View respond liberally to an invitation to give to that enterprise, but was disappointed.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 19*

During the days of the Advent Movement, the first and the second angels’ messages were proclaimed with power in Portland, Maine. And after the disappointment, when light shone upon the sanctuary question and the three messages of *Revelation fourteen*, the third angel’s message was preached faithfully in that place and throughout the East. In times past, we have attended camp-meetings in that city that have been well attended. The power of God has been manifested. Those connected with the courts, and others high in office, have come out to hear.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 20*

Before the disappointment in 1844, the city was stirred deeply. From one end of the city to the other, appointments for meetings were filled, and the halls were crowded. On one occasion, when there was not even standing-room in the aisles, the people feared the foundations might give away; but the builders were present and assured the congregation that they need have no fear; that the building was amply strong and safe. For miles around the message extended, and many came to hear. The doors of many churches were thrown open to those who desired to speak.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 21*

At the present time, but very little is being done in Portland. There

are three aged ministers living there, because the climate is favorable for their health, but they are unable to do much aggressive work. At the camp-meeting held there last summer, there was a good attendance of unbelievers. Our brethren had to provide extra seats to accommodate those that came. The power of God rested upon the speakers. I know it rested upon me, as I gave to the people a message of mercy. I did not stand before them because I felt able; I stood there because of the opportunity to let them hear the message of mercy that is being given to the world. The power of God came upon me, and gave me utterance, as it did during the recent General Conference held at Washington, D.C. At the close of my discourse, I asked all who would pledge themselves to carry on a personal study of the Scriptures, to find out whether the truths presented before them that day were in accordance with the Word, to rise to their feet. You can imagine my feelings as I saw nearly every one in that large congregation standing on their feet, thus pledging themselves before God to search the Scriptures, to find out whether these things were so. The Spirit of God was present in that meeting in marked measure, and we had a wonderful meeting.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 22*

When I think of the opportunity we now have to work Portland, Maine, and many other cities in the East, I cannot hold my peace. This is why I have appealed to the church at Mountain View, and to churches in several other places, to help our brethren in Portland to erect a meetinghouse. Because of their poverty, they cannot advance as rapidly as they desire; and unless some one helps, the work is liable to be greatly retarded. We believe that many will respond to this appeal.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 23*

In New York, and in many other cities, there are multitudes of people unwarned. Among our people, there is great zeal—and I do not say there is any too much—to work the foreign countries; but it would be more consistent, if we could see a proportionate zeal to work the cities close by. We need to move sensibly. We need to plan to warn the cities in America. We must set about this work in earnestness and do it. Laying aside our peculiarities, and our own ideas, we are to preach Bible truth. Men of consecration and talent are to be sent into these cities, and set to work. Oh, why are so many seemingly indifferent and self-centered? Why do so many

take an interest chiefly in the place where they are laboring, and lose sight of the fact that there is a world to be warned, and that these cities must hear the message?*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 24*

I have been seeking to arouse our people. I have encouraged Dr. and Mrs. Kress and Elder and Mrs. G. B. Starr to labor earnestly in the cities, and I understand that they are now in Boston. In the 1844 movement, the message went through Boston like a lamp that burneth. I was in that message. They sent for me in come to speak to the people in large halls. There was an intense interest.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 25*

When a true missionary spirit takes hold of the hearts of believers, the Bible will be studied more diligently than it is now, and many will understand that the cities are not being worked as they should be. Many will then take hold of this work.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 26*

During the General Conference held at Washington in 1909, the Lord lifted me above my infirmities, and I was enabled to speak to large congregations, and make all hear the words spoken.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 27*

From Washington we visited several cities, where we saw multitudes of people who, I suppose, have never heard the warning message. When I saw these people, I pledged myself before God that I would remain silent no longer.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 28*

Here at Mountain View, there are advantages, great advantages, and the believers should make the most of these advantages. Let nothing be allowed in the life practice that might prove a hindrance. Let none manifest a disposition to make his fellow men come to his personal ideas of doing this and that. Let none say, I can not do this, when the providence of God indicates that something should be done. Let all seek to come into line.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 29*

The salvation of God is to be revealed in the great cities of the land. Ministers often visit companies of believers in the different conferences; and this is a work that has its place; but the ministers have a solemn work to perform in the great cities. As God's people take up this responsibility and discharge it in His fear, these who are enlightened as the result of faithful labor will give freely of their

means to sustain the work in their cities, and in other places as well. As the laborers go to the new converts, and in the spirit and power of God ask them for help, the Spirit of God will move upon their hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 30*

It has been said, "We should like to send a large amount of money to China." Are the souls in China any more precious than the souls within the shadow of our doors? We are to act our part in warning China, but we also are to act our part in warning the cities close by, where we live.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 31*

Here are foreigners of various nationalities, in our cities, and they are to be reached with the message of present truth. When they accept the message, they will begin working at once, and many will return to the places from which they came, that they may win their people to the truth. We are to search out these people and teach them the way of life. As I think of these things, I cannot hold my peace.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 32*

I have tried to arouse you to a realization of what it means to be missionaries. Many of our people have lost the sense of what it means to carry the truth to places where it has not yet been proclaimed. I have seen city after city, the inhabitants of which have no knowledge of what we believe.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 33*

Means must be sent to China; this is right and proper; but why not also warn the various nationalities in the cities close by? Why not plan wisely to reach the hundreds of thousands of foreigners in the cities of America? God desires us to awake from our slumbers. He desires us to do our duty. He desires to endue us with His Spirit and lift us up onto a higher platform. Every one who will come into line, will understand what the will of God is. Then no one will set his stakes to follow a certain way of his own choosing, irrespective of the counsels of his brethren; but all will have the faith that works by love, and purifies the soul. When God's people understand what Bible religion is, there will be coming into the ranks of believers more new converts than are seen today. We are to awake, and do our duty toward the unwarned inhabitants of the cities, and of many out-of-the-way places, and then we shall see of the salvation of God.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1910, par. 34*

Ms 26, 1910

The Lodi School

Berkeley, California

August 24, 1910

This manuscript are published in entirety in *2MR 296-298*.

There is much earnest work to be done in connection with the Lodi School. If those connected with this school will seek to understand their mission, and day by day will sanctify themselves, body, soul, and spirit, to the Lord, wisdom will be given them. As a people we have received most precious light upon Bible truth, and not all who have received this light know what it means to be laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 1*

The Lodi school should have chosen workers, men of experience. The one who accepts the charge of this school will need to live in close connection with God. To the teachers in this school I would say, Read and explain the Word of God to your students. Never scold them. Frame your management according to a "Thus saith the Lord."*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 2*

Under wise teachers, the Lodi school may become a important missionary school—a daily blessing and benefit to those in attendance. And the training given at the school is to be upheld and complemented by the work of the parents. Thus parents and teachers can together carry forward a good work.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 3*

Our schools are established in the order of God, and parents are to co-operate with the teachers, saying to them, We will act our part in the work by seeing that our children practice what it taught in the school. The efforts made in the home for the education of the children are to correspond with those made in the school. Every power that God has given parents is to be used in union with the plans that the school is carrying out to help the children to perfect Christian character.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 4*

Parents, teachers, and children are safe only as they obey the words, "Ye are laborers together with God." [1 *Corinthians* 3:9.] Parents are to remember that though while at school their children are separated from them, yet this does not release them from responsibility. They are to unite their prayers with those of the teachers for the success of the work done in the school. All are to act their part in the fear of God.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 5*

The work done in our schools is an important work, and fathers and mothers should refrain from speaking words that would discourage their children in regard to their school work. Let the children feel that their parents are willing to bear the expense of their schooling if only they can see in them a desire to become better fitted to serve God, and a determination to overcome those traits of character that would hinder their growth in Christian experience.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 6*

Parents, speak to your children the words of encouragement that they need. Let no coarse, rude, angry words be spoken. Show them that you are endeavoring to give them every advantage that they may obtain a knowledge that will lead them to an understanding of God's requirements. Plead with them to make the most of the opportunities granted to them in their school life.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 7*

Parents are to act their part wisely and intelligently. They brought their children into the world; and did they realize the responsibility resting upon them, they would unceasingly carry a burden for these children.*25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 8*

"This is the will of God concerning you, even your sanctification." [1 *Thessalonians* 4:3.] There must be a decided improvement in matters of discipline in some of our recently opened schools. The Lord calls upon the teachers to be laborers together with Him, that the fruit of righteousness may appear in the lives of the students. He calls upon parents to remember that the mind, the voice, the influence—all the powers—are His gifts, to be used in winning souls to Christ. Thus each family may become a missionary family. From the home, the school, and the church a holy influence is to go forth. The grace of Christ is to be received into the life and revealed in the

character.25LtMs, Ms 26, 1910, par. 9

Ms 27, 1910

Let Your Light So Shine Before Men

NP

November 13, 1910 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 12/15/1910, 12/22/1910*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The enemy is just as perseveringly at work now as he was before the flood. By the use of various enterprises and inventions he is diligently working to keep the minds of men engrossed in the things of this world. He is employing all his ingenuity to lead men to act foolishly, to keep them absorbed in commercial enterprises, and thus to imperil their hope of eternal life. He devises the inventions that imperil human life. Under his leadership men carry through that which he devises. They become so absorbed in the pursuit of wealth and worldly power that they give no heed to a "Thus saith the Lord."*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 1*

Satan exults as he sees that he is successful in keeping minds from a consideration of the solemn, important matters that have to do with eternal life. He seeks to crowd the thought of God out of the mind and to put worldliness and commercialism in its place. He desires to keep the world in darkness. It is his studied purpose to lead men to forget God and heaven, to bring all the souls that he can under his own jurisdiction. And to this end he brings forward enterprises and inventions that will so occupy men's attention that they will have no time to think of heavenly things.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 2*

The people of God must now awake and do their neglected work. Into our planning for this work, we must put all the powers of the mind. We should spare no effort to present the truth as it is in Jesus, so simply and yet so forcibly that minds will be strongly impressed. We must plan to work in a way that will consume as little

means as possible; for the work must extend into the regions beyond.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 3*

Those who have received the light of truth are to speak the truth and pray the truth and live the truth. They are not to depart from the Word of God, as some are doing, in order to follow their own devisings. The Word that the Lord has given is spirit and life, and works for the saving of souls. It is the only Word in which we may safely trust.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 4*

Our ministers are not to permit their minds and their means to be converted into commercial enterprises. They are to use all that they have and are in the Lord's service. They are not to work in accordance with their individual impressions, striking out into new lines in accordance with strange, human ideas. This has been the danger in the past. The mind of man deviseth many things. Unless the mind of the worker is sanctified, he will follow another leader instead of Christ, showing a preference for the methods that the enemy has devised. He will be led to try to show his own superiority.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 5*

Every capability that God has given us, we are to use in letting the light of truth shine forth. The cities are to be warned. The time of the end is near. We can see that the signs of Christ's coming are rapidly fulfilling. "Say ye not, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white, already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is that saying true, One soweth and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor. Other men labored, and ye are entered into their labors." [*John 4:35-38.*]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 6*

Read the whole of the *fourth chapter of John*, and seek the Lord with earnest prayer. Perilous times are upon us. It does not become any man or woman to be regardless of the working of the Holy Spirit upon human hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 7*

"And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for

they were fishers. And He saith unto them, Follow Me; and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him. And going on from thence, He saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and He called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him." [Matthew 4:18-22.]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 8*

"And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those which had the palsy, and he healed them. And there followed Him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan." [Verses 23-25.]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 9*

Every believer is now to be wide-awake and intensely in earnest; for we are near the close of this earth's history. We have no time now to act as worldlings. We are to seek and to save those who are lost. My brethren and sisters, take your candle out from under the bushel, and set it where its rays will shine forth to those who are in ignorance of what is coming upon our world. There are special things to be done in making special efforts to let the light shine forth from the Scriptures in clear, distinct rays.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 10*

A great work is to be done in foreign fields, and just as verily a great work is to be done in the home field. Why do we keep ourselves so much shut away from unbelievers? How much good would be accomplished if all who know the truth would make it known in every possible way and on every possible occasion. How many would be brought to Christ if all of God's people would work for those who need so much to understand Bible truth. Heavenly angels, unseen, would help those to whom we speak, to hear and understand the things of God.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 11*

The word comes to me, Let those who understand the truth find

opportunity to speak to others the words of Christ. Many places in many fields are destitute of workers. There are many in the crowded cities who know not the truth. In every city, in every town, in every village, there is a work to be done. How can we feel clear before God unless we do our part to make the truth known to those perishing in darkness?*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 12*

In the day of judgment, when every one will be rewarded according to his works, many of the lost will charge their neighbors with neglect, saying, You knew the truth regarding the requirements of the Bible, but you did not stop to think that close beside your own door there were souls who were in error and who needed to be given instruction.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 13*

The judgment will reveal sins of omission as well as sins of commission. When Seventh-day Adventists know that the world is perishing in ignorance of Bible truth, why do they not go forth to hunt and fish for souls? If they do not do this, how will they be able to answer the questions that in the great day of reckoning will be put to them by the lost, Why did you not give us the warning regarding God's requirements?*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 14*

Let every Sabbath-keeping family awake and take upon their souls the work of making the truth known to those who are transgressing God's requirements.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 15*

Not only are our ministers and other workers to heed and practice the lessons of Christ. Fathers and mothers are to learn lessons from the Word of God, and these lessons they are to teach their children. In a Christlike manner they are to educate and train their children.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 16*

"God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His own into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved." [*John 3:16-17.*]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 17*

Parents, will you awake to the God-given responsibility resting upon you? Never speak harshly or angrily to your children or to each other. God expects you in spirit and word and act to be

representatives of Him. He expects you to do what Christ would do were He in your place. Your words are to be well chosen, never showing impatience. You are to keep the tongue under restraint. Your lives are to reveal the sanctification of true godliness. Do not let Satan control your tongue. Be true missionaries in the home. Remember that the training you are giving your children is making them either Christlike in word and deed, or like the fallen angel Lucifer, who, because he was determined to have his own way and be above Christ, was cast out of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 18*

My brethren and sisters, as you read this article, will you determine to take heed to the lessons given in the Scriptures? Satan is striving to mold all into his likeness. Christ came to our world to give human beings power to resist the enemy's temptations. Fathers and mothers, in the little time you have left—for the end of all things is at hand—will you be daily converted, that you may be the Saviour's helpers, speaking and acting in such a way that the enemy can obtain no advantage in your family? Remember that if henceforth you work wisely, striving earnestly to glorify God, many of your neighbors will, by your example, be won to Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 19*

Among us as a people, a great neglect of opportunities has become common. In your association with unbelievers, do you keep your lips closed regarding the truth for this time? Do they receive no light from you as to the best means of serving and glorifying God? There is a world to be warned. Will those who in the past have felt no responsibility resting upon them now realize that they are either working for or against Christ? Will you not let your light so shine before men that they, seeing your good works, may be led to glorify the One who gave His life in order that you should not perish, but have everlasting life? The Lord will help you if you will act your part intelligently.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1910, par. 20*

Ms 29, 1910

The Work Before Us

NP

November 14, 1910 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

We feel deeply the great need of workers to take hold at once in every city and reveal the deepest earnestness in the presentation of the truth. In the highways and the byways, the truth is to be proclaimed with earnest simplicity to the multitudes who have not yet heard it. Twenty years ago the need of doing this work was presented, and I have continued to urge the subject upon the attention of our people. In response, there has been some little measure of doing; but the work that the Lord presented to me should be done has not been done. The trifling moves made, and the delay, have had the result of encouraging Sunday observance, and this false theory has been zealously urged to the front. Our people have not done all that they might have done. The real question at issue is yet to be met with. When it does speak, Satan will appear with the spirit of the dragon. Long before this, we should have placed ourselves decidedly before the world and before the churches as a people observing the true Sabbath. We are twenty years behind where we should be.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 1*

The Sunday question has been working its way to the front. It is our duty not to act as a church asleep. Those at the head of the Sunday movement will wrestle for the victory. Shall they have it? God forbid.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 2*

Let this matter now come before the people as it should. The Scriptures are to be presented in a clear, forcible manner. Let workers go into the cities and hold meetings. Let the largest number possible hear a plain "Thus saith the Lord." God will move upon hearts as the truth from His Word is presented in earnestness. When a plain "Thus saith the Lord, Verily, My Sabbaths ye shall keep" is presented, many will hear and obey.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 3*

“How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth. Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the Lord hath comforted His people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem.” [*Isaiah 52:7-9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 4*

Read the *fifty-first, fifty-second, and fifty-third chapters of Isaiah*, also the *fifty-eighth.**25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 5*

“If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor Him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words; then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.” [*Isaiah 58:13, 14.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 6*

“Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice; for My salvation is near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it; and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.”*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 7*

“Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from His people; neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep My Sabbaths, and choose the things that please Me, and take hold of My covenant, even unto them will I give in My house, and within My walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters. I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.”*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 8*

“Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve Him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be His servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh

hold of My covenant; even them will I bring to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon My altar; for Mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 9*

“The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.”
[*Isaiah 56:1-8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 10*

It is no time now to hesitate in a state of unbelief. I am instructed to call upon our people everywhere to awake and prepare for the judgment by doing thorough work in binding up with Christ. They are not to sit in calm expectancy of the storm that is coming from the power of darkness, comforting themselves with the thought that they will be sheltered and safe. They are to work with every God-given capability to save a perishing world, speaking a word in season to those who need light and instruction. Satan is not idle. He has been gathering into his ranks ministers and every one else whom he could induce to accept his erroneous theories. Ministers who were once with us have been drawn away by their own desire to bring out something new and strange.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 11*

Those who have received the evidence of the Word of God concerning the verity of the Lord’s holy day are to bear in mind that the line of demarcation between Sabbath-keepers and those who observe the day upon which no sanctity has been placed by the Lord is never to be obliterated. We have a special work to do, and this work we are most earnestly to carry forward.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1910, par. 12*

Ms 31, 1910

The Home School

NP

1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 01/12/1911*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Parents have been given a wonderful work to do. The home life, in order to be successful, demands careful study. The home is to be a school in which children are to be trained for the higher school. The father and mother should make the decision, "I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. ... I will walk within my house with a perfect heart." [*Psalm 101:2*.]^{25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 1}

The husband and wife must love and respect one another. Thus only can the children be taught to respect their parents. If parents realized how greatly their attitude toward each other influences the conduct of the children, they would offer earnest prayers to God for wisdom to understand and teach the way of the Lord.^{25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 2}

In the home school there is to be no exaction, no commanding. Love is to bear rule. From their babyhood the children are to be taught to defer to one another, to show unselfishness in the smallest matters. If all were to learn this lesson in childhood, the curse of grasping for the supremacy would not so often be seen in the church.^{25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 3}

By precept and example, parents are to teach their children never to speak falsely. When a falsehood is uttered, the heavenly angels turn away in sorrow, grieved that Christ's heritage should so dishonor Him. One falsehood spoken prepares the way for another. The Lord desires all to adhere strictly to the truth, to be straightforward in every transaction. Never tell a lie, because thus you hurt your own soul and disgrace yourself in your own

eyes.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 4*

Parents are the first teachers of their children, and by the lessons that they give, they, as well as their children, are being educated. As parents consecrate themselves, body, soul, and spirit, to the doing of their God-given work, the Lord will teach them precious lessons, giving them wise words to speak and helping them to show patience and forbearance under provocation.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 5*

Parents, never let your children hear you speak a word of impatience. Give them the help of a Christlike example. Accept the invitation, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29-30.*] In complying with this invitation you will find joy in service, and sweetness of disposition will be brought into the life.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 6*

The mother is the queen of the home, and the children are her subjects. She is to rule her household wisely, in the dignity of her motherhood. Her influence in the home is to be paramount; her word, law. If she is a Christian, under God's control, she will command the respect of her children.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 7*

From the mother the children are to learn habits of neatness, thoroughness, and dispatch. To allow a child to take an hour or two in doing a piece of work that could easily be done in half an hour is to allow it to form dilatory habits. The mother should show the necessity of order, neatness, and dispatch, acting at the same time with such reasonableness that the children will not think her exacting. The habits of industry and thoroughness that she teaches her children will be an untold blessing to them in the larger school of life, upon which they must enter as they grow older.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 8*

Mothers, keep your children occupied. If you fail to do this, Satan will do it for you. Set them some task to do each day. As early in life as possible, children should be trained to share the burdens of the home. Too often the mother's life is almost that of a slave, while her daughters live the life of ladies. In nearly every case, the mother

herself is to blame for this condition of things. While the children are still young, the mother should give them some simple task to do, telling them that they are helping her. It will take longer for her to teach them how to do the work than it would for her to do it herself, but let her remember that she is laying in their characters the foundation of helpfulness. Let her remember that the home is a school in which she is the head teacher. It is her part to teach her children how to perform the duties of the household quickly and skilfully.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 9*

The mother is patiently to guide and direct and teach, helping the children by kind, encouraging words. If she is a learner in the school of Christ, she will be a wise teacher and a safe guide, knowing how to restrain hasty words and how to show patience and cheerfulness in the face of trial and misfortune.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 10*

We need homes that are surrounded by a sanctified atmosphere. Unconverted families are Satan's strongest allies. The members of them work counter to God. Some parents are harsh, denunciatory, overbearing, while others are careless and overindulgent, letting their children follow the course of disobedience until they do very wicked things and are a spectacle of shame to angels and to men. Such parents need to feel the converting power of God. By giving way to anger, and by selfish indifference, they unfit their children for this world and the next. How long will the Lord bear with this kind of work. He calls for a decided change in the home school. Let fathers and mothers repent of their neglect. "Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and ye shall keep My judgments, and do them." [*Ezekiel 36:25-27.*] "The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live." [*Deuteronomy 30:6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 11*

It is a fact that the Lord will thoroughly purge His floor and gather His wheat into His garner. Everything that can be shaken will be

shaken. The Lord is calling for a people who in spirit and word and deed will bear fragrant fruit. He is indignant with those who are greatly dishonoring Him, and unless they change, He will punish for their sins. But if they repent, He will see their helplessness and will have pity upon them. "The Lord shall judge His people, and repent Himself for His servants, when He seeth that their power is gone." [Deuteronomy 32:36.]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 12*

I am writing this to the parents among us because I greatly desire them to learn and to teach their children the beautiful lessons that we must learn on earth before we can enter heaven. In everything you do, ask yourselves, "How will this help my children to prepare for the mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for those who love Him?" When the work in the home school is done as it should be, families will bring into the church such a noble unselfishness that heavenly angels will love to linger there. The feelings of resentment, so quickly aroused, will be looked upon as grieving the great, self-sacrificing heart of Christ. Hearts will be refined and purified, made fit for the indwelling of the Lord Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 13*

Keep Christ before your children by singing songs to His glory, by seeking Him in prayer, and by reading from His Word, so that He will seem to them an ever-present Guest. Then they will love Him and will be brought to so closely into unison with Him that they will breathe out His Spirit. They will feel a new relationship to each other in Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 14*

When parents do faithfully the work resting upon them, a holy influence will be brought into the church, and in the power of God men and women will go forth into the service to which He calls them, however difficult, dangerous, or trying it may be.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1910, par. 15*

Ms 33, 1910

Revealing Christ to the World

Refiled as *Ms 83, 1904*.

Ms 35, 1910

The Peril of Rejecting Light

Refiled as *Ms 161, 1903*.

Ms 37, 1910

Written for our Admonition

Refiled as *Ms 162, 1903*.

Ms 39, 1910

Lessons From *Esther*

NP

December 14, 1910 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *3BC 1139*.

“Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, ... that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him, when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honor of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and four score days.” [*Esther 1:1-4.*]25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 1

“And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king’s palace. ...25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 2

“And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel; for so the king had appointed unto all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man’s pleasure.” [*Verse 8.*] It was the custom to hold such festivals.25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 3

“Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house, which belonged to king Ahasuerus.” [*Verse 9.*] Vashti was evidently acting her part in the feast, bearing the responsibilities that rested upon her.25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 4

“On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded ... the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of the king, to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty; for she was fair to look upon.” [*Verses 10, 11.*]25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 5

Had the king maintained his royal dignity by practicing habits of temperance, he would never have made this command. But his mind was affected by the wine that he had used so freely, and he was not prepared to act wisely.*25LTMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 6*

When this command came from the king, Vashti did not carry out his orders, because she knew that wine had been freely used, and that Ahasuerus was under the influence of the intoxicating liquor. For her husband's sake as well as her own, she decided not to leave her position at the head of the women of the court. "The queen refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains; therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him." [*Verse 12.*]*25LTMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 7*

"Then said the king unto the wise men, which knew the times; for so was the king's manner toward all that knew the law and the judgment, ... What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to the law; because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by his chamberlains?" [*Verses 13-15.*]*25LTMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 8*

The king should have honored the judgment of his wife; but both he and his counselors were under the influence of wine, and they were incapable of giving him counsel of the right order. Men whose minds are beclouded by the use of wine are unable to give wise advice. Their judgment is not correct.*25LTMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 9*

The result was unfavorable to Vashti. "Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath."*25LTMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 10*

"If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes,

that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she. And when the king's decree that he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, ... all the wives shall give to their husbands honor, both great and small.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 11*

“And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan; for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.” [*Verses 16-22.*]*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 12*

There is little doubt that the king, when he afterward considered the matter, felt that Vashti deserved to be honored, rather than to be treated as she was.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 13*

No law of divorce, drawn up by men who for many days had given themselves up to wine-drinking, men who were unable to control the appetite, could be of any value in the eyes of the King of kings. These men were unable to reason soundly and nobly. They could not discern the real situation.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 14*

However high their office, men are amenable to God. The great power exercised by kings often leads to extremes in exaltation of self. And the worthless vows made to enact laws which disregard the higher laws of God lead to great injustice.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 15*

Occasions of indulgence such as are pictured in the *first chapter of Esther* do not glorify God. But the Lord accomplishes His will through men who are nevertheless misleading others. If God did not stretch forth His restraining hand, strange presentations would be seen. But God impresses human minds to accomplish His purpose, even though the one used continues to follow wrong practices. And the Lord works out His plans through men who do not acknowledge His lessons of wisdom. In His hand is the heart of every earthly ruler, to turn whithersoever He will, as He turneth the waters of the river.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 16*

Through the experience that brought Esther to the Medo-Persian throne, God was working for the accomplishment of His purposes for His people. That which was done under the influence of much wine worked out for good to Israel.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 17*

“After these things, when the wrath of the king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king’s servants unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king, and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of Hege the king’s chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them; and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 18*

“And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.”*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 19*

“Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, ... who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon carried away. And he brought Hadassah, that is Esther, his uncle’s daughter; for she had neither father nor mother; and the maiden was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 20*

“So it came to pass, when the king’s commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens had gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king’s house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 21*

“And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her things for her purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king’s house; and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.*25LtMs, Ms*

39, 1910, par. 22

“Esther had not showed her people nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her that she should not show it.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 23*

“And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women’s house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her. ...²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 24*

“Now when the turn of Esther ... was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai, the king’s chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed. And Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her. ...²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 25*

“And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favor in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, even Esther’s feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king. ...²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 26*

“Esther had not yet showed her people nor her kindred; as Mordecai had charged her; for Esther did the command of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up by him.” [*Esther 2:1-20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 27*

Satan was seeking to counterwork the purpose of God, and he worked through Haman the Agagite, an unscrupulous man high in authority in the Medo-Persian realm. Haman cherished a bitter [hatred] against Mordecai the Jew, a godly man who had done Haman no harm, but had simply refused to show him the reverence that belongs to God alone. Scorning “to lay hands on Mordecai alone,” Haman plotted “to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.” [*Esther 3:6.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 28*

“Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the

provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws; therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 29*

“And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the Agagite, the son of Hammedatha the Jew's enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 30*

“Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus it was written, and sealed with the king's ring. And the letter was sent by the king's post unto all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. The copy of the writing to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 31*

“The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.”
[Verses 8-15.]*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 32*

The king in his blindness was about to do that which would bring suffering and oppression to a people who acknowledged the Lord and served Him. Satan works in various ways through wicked men to bring suffering to the Lord's people. Satan's agencies were endeavoring to destroy the Jews, but the purpose of the enemy was thwarted. It is the duty of the Lord's subjects, at whatever cost to themselves, to be true to Him.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1910, par. 33*

Ms 41, 1910

The Principles of Christianity

NP

December 27, 1910 [typed]

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Men often keep their own glory in view, working to exalt self. But this is not profitable. God's glory should be paramount in the life, regulating every word and act. God's principles are to be regarded as infinite truth, not as truth arbitrarily put across the track as a stumbling block, but as a truth that it is necessary to obey for the well-being of the whole man.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 1*

Man sinned against God, and thus became a member of the fallen order. Before he can enter the heavenly courts, he must be purified and sanctified. The law of God points the sinner to Christ as his only hope. He who is saved must exchange his sins for the righteousness of Christ. Thus God sets His guard round His majesty, lest men should imagine that human will is the great power.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 2*

We need now to set ourselves in order. Cautions and warnings have been given us, bidding us watch and pray, lest we enter into temptation. "Let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation." [*1 Thessalonians 5:8.*] "Gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." [*1 Peter 1:13.*] "Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked, and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." [*Ephesians 6:14-17.*] These words

are given to the church as an assurance and encouragement. We are not left without hope. Let us consider the responsibility resting upon us to educate ourselves in faith. We are individually to co-operate with God in the work of making our characters Christlike. We cannot possibly live in the Spirit and do the work of God without special help from above.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord desires His people to reveal true courtesy in their association with all men. In His life practice, Christ has given us an example of how we are to speak and act. Let not those who claim to be doing Christ's service become rude, selfish, or careless in regard to little things. Kind words and a courteous deportment go a long way toward making us witnesses for Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 4*

Christ rose from the dead, proclaiming the wonderful truth, "I am the resurrection and the life." [*John 11:25.*] And even at this time He was careful to fold up the napkin that had been bound about His head and put it away. This was a little thing, but in this attention to detail, the Saviour sought to teach us a lesson.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 5*

The risen Christ thought of Peter, who, just before the Saviour's death on the cross, had denied his Lord with cursing and swearing, saying, I know not the man. Christ said to the women, "Go and tell My disciples and Peter." [*Mark 16:7.*] This also was a little thing, but Christ knew that to mention Peter by name would be a great encouragement to the repentant disciple.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 6*

The members of Christ's church are to be so imbued with His Spirit that it will be their constant effort to relieve perplexity and distress. They are to keep in close touch with Christ, learning of Him how to be faithful in little things, how to speak words of comfort, how to lift up the hands that hang down and strengthen the feeble knees.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 7*

Let us be very careful of the words we speak, lest they bruise the souls of those who hear. We are to speak words of encouragement, words that will cheer and bless. Genuine religion reveals its living power in Christlike service. Little words and acts of love cost the

giver nothing, but they are powerful in their influence for good, and they are looked upon by the angels of heaven as larger service.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 8*

The Lord Jesus would have His people more thoughtful, tenderhearted, and sympathetic toward those who need the help of kindly words and unselfish deeds. As we do this kind of work, we are co-operating with Christ in His work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 9*

We all need in our lives the power of the grace of our Lord. We need daily to receive the grace of Christ. Of the Saviour it is written, "Thy God hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows." [*Psalm 45:7.*] "God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power" [*Acts 10:38*], and this power Christ is ever ready to impart in its fulness to those who come to Him with full purpose of heart. "God gave not the Spirit by measure unto Him," and of His fulness the church on earth is to receive. [*John 3:34; 1:16.*] "The same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him." [*1 John 2:27.*] "Now He which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; who hath also sealed us, and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." [*2 Corinthians 1:21, 22.*] "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law." [*Galatians 5:22.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 10*

This is the preparation we must all have in order to be ready to meet our Lord when He appears with power and great glory. "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory." [*Colossians 3:4.*] O what encouragement we find in the Word of God. "I am the resurrection and the life. He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." [*John 11:25.*] God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. "He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." [*1 John 5:11, 12.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 11*

Let no one pass along careless of his words and acts in his association with others, because any neglect that hurts and bruises the soul of another hurts the soul of Christ, whose property human

beings are. Those who are thus careless have, it may be, wounded a soul unto its death, taken away its faith, giving a fellow being reason to doubt their Christianity. Christ is wounded and bruised in the person of His saints.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 12*

It requires as much Christianity to live the divine life as to die in the divine life. It is possible to give our bodies to be burned, to distribute all our goods to feed the poor, and yet not have in our hearts the truth that works by love, reaching out to be helpful and tender, and kind and noble to all who come within the sphere of our influence. Christ came to the world to be our example. His life was noble and unselfish, purified from all covetous practices.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1910, par. 13*

Ms 43, 1910

Talk/A Call to Consecrated Effort

Mountain View, California

January 29, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *NPUGleaner 03/16/1910*.

(Portion of a talk before the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 29, 1910. Afterward published in the union conference papers in North America.)*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 1*

Upon every believer to whom has come the light of the third angel's message, there rests a solemn responsibility to let the light of truth shine forth clearly. The commission that Christ has given His followers is unmistakably plain. It bids them go into all the world, bearing to every nation, tongue, and people the saving message of present truth. They are now to take hold of this work as it has never been taken hold of before and do their best. There is no time now for controversy. A world is perishing for the bread of eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 2*

Christ has given His life in order that lost humanity might be redeemed to live with Him in glory. Throughout eternity He will bear in His hands the prints of the cruel nails by which He was transfixed to the cross on Calvary. These will ever bear witness to the sufferings He endured in order that penitent sinners might have life eternal. But those that claim to be followers of the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the world, will never be permitted to live with their Saviour in the earth made new, if in this life they labor not for souls as they that must give an account.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 3*

There are many, many believers who carry too light a burden in behalf of souls unsaved. There never was a time when the world was in greater need of the light of heavenly truth than it is at the present time. On every hand are cities unwarned. Souls are perishing, and what are the light-bearers doing? There needs to be manifested a burden for souls, such as many have never yet

realized. In self-denial and self-sacrifice, with Bible in hand, God's chosen messengers are to search out the honest in heart and reveal to them the way of life everlasting. Many who have never been specially set apart as gospel laborers should engage in this work. All who have received in their own hearts the light of heaven are to let this light shine to those about them. May God help His people to be aroused to a realization of their duty toward those who have never been enlightened, regarding the truth for this time!*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 4*

There are some now, claiming to be followers of Christ, who in the judgment will be confronted by their friends and neighbors to whom they might have pointed out the way of salvation, but whom they allowed to remain unwarned. Then will they hear the terrible words: "Why did you not tell us the things you claimed to believe? Why did you not seek to help us understand the truths of God's Word? Why did you not do all in your power to warn us, before it was everlastingly too late? You never told us these things that would have helped us to prepare to meet our God in peace. You allowed us to come up to the judgment unwarned, unsaved."*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 5*

There is a world to be saved. This is why I am so anxious that every believer in the Lord Jesus shall live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace and becoming established in the most holy faith. Those who are diligent to make their own calling and election sure will also be found seeking in every way possible to win many souls to the truth for this time. God is now calling for more earnestness, for greater zeal, on the part of those to whom have been entrusted the most sacred truths ever committed to mortals. He is calling for earnest prayer and for increased diligence of effort in carrying these truths to the inhabitants of the earth. He is calling especially at this time for a strong work to be done in the cities.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 6*

The truth is to go forth as a lamp that burneth in the cities of the East. The stronger conferences of the Middle West and of the Pacific Coast now have the privilege of advancing the cause of God in that portion of the field where the third angel's message was first proclaimed. Something has been done, it is true; but God requires

of His people a far greater work than anything that has been done in years past.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 7*

I have been through many of these cities and have had opportunity to visit them again recently. I have seen New York, and Boston, and Portland, and Buffalo, and other cities of the East that are waiting to be worked. What I have seen of these unworked places bring sorrow to my heart. Often I have lain upon my bed in an agony of distress over the situation, and then I have attempted to write out the presentations that have been made before me distinctly, that there are not seen in some of our larger churches the reformations that should be taking place. Many of our brethren are not carrying the burden they should in behalf of the unworked cities. They have not been making decided movements to send strong laborers into these cities.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 8*

Some have hesitated because they feared that the work outlined would require more means than was at their command. But I have urged our brethren to step forward by faith and follow the leadings of divine Providence. Christ has bidden His servants go out into all parts of the field. He will sustain every laborer who, in obedience to the command of our Leader, seeks to warn the inhabitants of the cities. Angels will prepare the way before every such worker. God's messengers need to arouse themselves from their lethargy and lay aside everything that may hinder them from doing the work that God is now calling upon them to do in behalf of the great cities of our land. As they advance in faith, the salvation of God will be revealed, and prosperity will attend their efforts. The name of God will be magnified, and the coming of Christ will be hastened.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1910, par. 9*

Ms 45, 1910

Talk/Mission Fields at Home

Mountain View, California

January 28, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *NPUGleaner 04/13/1910*.

(Portion of a talk before the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 28, 1910. Afterward published in union conference papers in North America.)*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 1*

Some have expressed a desire during this conference to send a large amount of means to China for the support of the work in that country. It is right and proper that means be sent to China. God's people are to act their part faithfully in warning that field and many other fields in various parts of the earth. Already a beginning has been made in many important mission fields in the regions beyond, and God is giving His servants some measure of success in winning souls. As the workers advance in faith, they will find that the Lord is going before them by His Holy Spirit, preparing the hearts of many to listen to the truths presented.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 2*

But while plans are being carried out to warn the inhabitants of various nations in distant lands, what is being done in behalf of the foreigners who have come to the shores of our own land? Are the souls in China any more precious than the souls within the shadow of our doors? God's people are to labor faithfully in distant lands, as His providence may open the way; and they are also to fulfil their duty toward the foreigners of various nationalities in the cities close by.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 3*

Those in responsibility must now plan wisely to proclaim the third angel's message to the hundreds of thousands of foreigners in the cities of America. God desires His servants to do their full duty toward the unwarned inhabitants of the cities, and especially toward those who have come to these cities from the various nations of the earth. Many of these foreigners are here in the providence of God, that they may have opportunity to hear the truth for this time and

receive a preparation that will fit them to return to their own lands as bearers of precious light, shining direct from the throne of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 4*

Although the needs of the great centers of population have been presented before our people over and over again, yet comparatively little has been done. Who is answerable for this neglect? Brethren, consider how you can ever expect to be clear in the sight of a just and holy God if you leave these cities unwarned. Very few of the ministers are carrying forward strong, aggressive work in these large centers where so many thousands are in need of the saving truths we have to proclaim. The means that should be used to carry the message to the cities seem to be taken away and used where it perhaps ought not to be used. But where is seen a burden in behalf of these cities that have long been pointed out as places that must be worked without delay? Who will take up the burden of this work? Who will labor faithfully to set a right example before the inhabitants of our centers of population?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 5*

It almost seems as if scarcely any one dares ask a worker to go into the cities because of the means that would be required to carry on a strong, solid work. It is true that much means will be required in order to do our duty toward the unwarned in these places; and God desires us to lift our voices and our influence in favor of using means wisely in this special line of effort. Over and over again has been repeated the message, "Go out into the highways and the byways, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." [*Luke 14:23.*] This is a work God's people must take hold of; for it is a work that must be done.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 6*

In this effort in behalf of the cities, all classes of laborers may cooperate to advantage. Especially valuable is the help that the physician may render as an evangelist. If ministers and physicians will plan to unite in an effort to reach the honest-hearted ones in the cities, the physicians, as well as the ministers, will be placed on vantage ground. As they labor in humility, God will open the way before them, and many will receive a saving knowledge of truth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 7*

Great benefits would come to the cause of God in the regions

beyond if faithful effort were put forth in behalf of the cities in America. Among the foreigners of various nationalities who would accept the truth, there are some who might soon be fitted to labor among those of their own native land. Many would return to the places from which they came, that they might win their friends to the truth. They would search out their kinsfolk and neighbors and communicate to them a knowledge of the third angel's message.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 8*

In New York City, in Chicago, and in other great centers of population, there is a large foreign element—multitudes of various nationalities, and all practically unwarned. Among Seventh-day Adventists there is a great zeal—and I am not saying there is any too much—to work in foreign countries; but it would be pleasing to God if a proportionate zeal were manifested to work the cities close by. His people need to move sensibly. They need to set about this work in the cities with serious earnestness. Men of consecration and talent are to be sent into these cities and set at work. Many classes of laborers are to unite in conducting these efforts to warn the people.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 9*

When God's chosen messengers recognize their responsibility toward the cities, and in the spirit of the Master-worker labor untiringly for the conversion of precious souls, those who are enlightened will desire to give freely of their means to sustain the work done in their behalf. The newly converted believers will respond liberally to every call for help, and the Spirit of God will move upon their hearts to sustain not only the work being carried forward in the cities where they may be living, but in the regions beyond. Thus strength will come to the working forces at home and abroad, and the cause of God will be advanced in His appointed way.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1910, par. 10*

Ms 47, 1910

Talk/"Come Into Line"

Mountain View, California

January 27, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *NPU Gleaner 03/23/1910*.

(Portion of a talk before the Pacific Union Conference, Mountain View, California, January 27, 1910. Afterward published in union conference papers in North America.)*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 1*

Last night I seemed to be standing before a large number of people who were not united. One would stand back while another desired to go forward. They were not standing in unity one with another. I saw a heavenly being appear before them and heard him say: "Come into line! No one is fighting a battle on his own charges. The Master of assemblies says, Come into line!"*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 2*

After this, I did not go to sleep again. I wondered whether in this meeting our brethren were coming into line. It is often very difficult for a large group of workers to come into full harmony one with another; but every one is to come into line and fill his appointed place. May God help His servants to do this, is my prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 3*

Although some may have followed their own way for a time, it is possible for them to return and get into line. The Lord sees that it is not best for His children to be allowed to do as they please and refuse to unite with their brethren who view matters somewhat differently from the way in which they may view them. He invites those who claim to believe the truths of His Word to come into line while they still have opportunity to harmonize with their brethren. "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." [*Isaiah 55:6, 7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 4*

There are some who do not readily respond to the invitation to forsake their own way and come into harmony with God's way. They prefer to follow a way of their own choosing. Those who wish to do so have the privilege of continuing to walk in their own unconsecrated way, but the end of that way is sorrow and destruction.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 5*

The Lord has men of His appointment whom He will use in His work so long as they allow themselves to be used in accordance with His good pleasure. He can never use any one who is seeking to humble some one else. Humble yourselves, brethren. When you do this, it is possible for holy angels to communicate with you and place you on vantage ground. Then your experience, instead of being faulty, will be filled with happiness. Seek to relate yourselves in harmony with God's leadings, and then you will be susceptible to the movings of His Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 6*

The Lord is coming. The end of all things is at hand. There remains but little time in which to develop character. Our experience, our testimony, our daily conduct, is having an influence either for good or for evil. Which shall it be, henceforth? Shall we choose to humble our hearts before God? Those who constantly advance in Christian perfection, from grace to grace, are a mighty, moving force for good in this world.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 7*

Often in the silent watches of the night I think of the sufferings of Christ in our behalf. Behold the Redeemer in the garden of Gethsemane. The thought of being separated from His Father was the burden pressing so heavily upon His soul. He felt as if He might be unable to pass through such an experience. "If it be possible," He prayed, "let this cup pass from Me." [*Matthew 26:39.*] So great was His agony, that "His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." [*Luke 22:44.*] It was for the sake of ransoming a lost world that He passed through this agony.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 8*

While the Saviour was in the garden, the cup trembled in His hand. Should He refuse to drink? Only through His sacrifice could the sinner be saved. Should the divine Sufferer refuse to drink of that cup trembling in His hand? It was then that a mighty angel came to

strengthen Him, and He prayed, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." [*Matthew 26:39.*]*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 9*

At times, when in great trial or pain, I think, What is the use of continuing to work as I do? But I am ashamed of myself as soon as such a thought as this passes through my mind. I see Jesus, my Redeemer, suffering in Gethsemane; I see trembling in His hand the cup that is to separate Him for a time, as it were, from His Father; I see Him suffering at the hands of cruel men; I see Him smitten in the face, and suffering every indignity, and then mockingly commanded to show by a sign that He is the Saviour. Oh, what if He had refused to drink the cup of bitter agony He endured! What if His prayer had been answered! But God knew best and strengthened His only begotten Son to endure the agony and the shame and become a propitiation for the sins of a lost world.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 10*

In view of the infinite sacrifice made by the Son of God, what sacrifices are His followers making today? There must be more Christlikeness revealed in the daily life practice. All are to be laborers together with God. There is a world to be warned, and all who name the name of Christ need to bring themselves into line with His divine purposes, that they may be prepared to co-operate with heavenly intelligences in giving the last warning message to the world.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 11*

As the believers in the Seventh-day Adventist Church come into line, laboring faithfully in neighboring towns and in country districts, and bearing a decided message in the great cities, they will see fruit of their labors. The truth will go forth as a lamp that burneth. Many will unite with them in seeking diligently to do those things that are in accordance with the eternal purposes of God. They will move in harmony with His opening providences and will labor unitedly for the advancement of His precious cause in the earth. Soon, if faithful, they will see the gates of the city of our God swing back on their glittering hinges, that the nations who have kept the truth may enter in to their eternal inheritance.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1910, par. 12*

Ms 49, 1910

Warning the Cities

NP

ND

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 04/07/1910*.

The spiritual darkness that covers the whole earth today is intensified in the crowded centers of population. It is in the cities of the nations that the gospel worker finds the greatest impenitence and the greatest need. In these same wicked cities there are presented to soul winners some of the greatest of opportunities. Mingled with the multitudes who have no thought of God and heaven are many who long for light and for purity of heart. Even among the careless and indifferent, there are not a few whose attention may be arrested by a revelation of God's love for the human soul.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 1*

The record of crime and iniquity in the large cities of the land is appalling. The wickedness of the wicked is almost beyond comprehension. Many cities are becoming a very Sodom in the sight of heaven. The increasing wickedness is such that multitudes are rapidly approaching a point in their personal experience beyond which it will be exceedingly difficult to reach them with a saving knowledge of the third angel's message. The enemy of souls is working in a masterful manner to gain full control of the human mind; and what God's servants do to warn and prepare men for the day of judgment must be done quickly.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 2*

The conditions that face Christian workers in the great cities constitute a solemn appeal for untiring effort in behalf of the millions living within the shadow of impending doom. Men will soon be forced to great decisions, and they must have opportunity to hear and to understand Bible truth, in order that they may take their stand intelligently on the right side. God is now calling upon His messengers, in no uncertain terms, to warn the cities while mercy still lingers, and while multitudes are yet susceptible to the converting influence of Bible truth. Often the needs of the cities have

appealed to those who understand by the prophecies what is coming upon the earth, and yet comparatively little has been done to enter these cities with the warning message of present truth. The Spirit of the Lord is still urging men to undertake this work with new courage and zeal and never cease the effort until a thorough work is done.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 3*

The Lord is in earnest with His people. Long have they delayed entering the cities; and now they must seek to redeem the time. With heart and soul and voice they must respond to the summons of the Master of the vineyard to enter the cities and work as laborers together with God for the winning of precious souls.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 4*

A little has been done in years past, it is true, in a few cities; but in order to meet the mind of the Lord, those in responsibility must plan for the carrying forward of a broad, well-organized work. They must enter into this campaign with a determination to make God their trust and to labor with unflagging zeal. Thus they will be enabled to do a strong, solid work and will gain confidence to continue the effort in other places.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 5*

For the accomplishment of all that God calls for in warning the cities, His servants must plan for a wise distribution of the working forces. Often the laborers who might be a power for good in public meetings are engaged in other work that allows them no time for active ministry among the people. For the conduct of affairs at the various centers of our work, those in responsibility must endeavor, as far as possible, to find consecrated men who have been trained in business lines. There is constant necessity of guarding against the tendency to tie up at these centers of influence men who could do a larger and more important work on the public platform in presenting before unbelievers the truths of God's Word.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 6*

As those who have talent to labor in the cities enter upon this work, even at considerable personal sacrifice, the blessing of heaven will rest upon them. The cities everywhere are calling for earnest, whole-hearted labor from the servants of God. Had this work been done years ago, what changes would have been wrought in the

experiences of many souls! Oh, that every believer would appreciate the fact that the Lord has a definite and decided work for each of His servants to perform!*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 7*

When Christ was upon the earth, He faithfully warned the cities, as well as the regions round about. Of Him it is recorded in Holy Writ that, following His return to Nazareth after the temptation in the wilderness, He “dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the seacoast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.” [*Matthew 4:13-16.*] Jesus went from city to city and from village to village, teaching the truth and healing the sick.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 8*

The message of the third angel of (*Revelation 14*) is now to be proclaimed not only in lands far off, but in neglected places close by, where multitudes dwell unwarned and unsaved. God is calling His people at this time to a long-delayed work. Decided efforts are to be made to enlighten those who have never yet been warned. The work in the cities is now to be regarded as of special importance. Let workers be carefully selected to labor two and two in the cities in harmony with the counsel of experienced leaders and under the direction and commission of Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 9*

God desires His people to labor in perfect harmony in an effort to carry the truth into the cities. I am bidden to keep this matter before the attention of the believers until they shall be aroused to a realization of its importance. Let not ill-advised lips utter words of discouragement, but let every one in responsibility unite in planning for the accomplishment of this work, knowing that He who has led His servants hitherto will not fail them in this time of special need. Angels of God will go before the workers and will be their sufficiency. Angels will be in the assemblies to make an impression upon the hearts of the hearers.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 10*

The believers in every church should be aroused to take hold of this work. Let ministers, physicians, and all who know the truth go about the Lord’s work in a sensible way, with Bible in hand, and with heart

open to receive divine instruction. Let them look unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith. If they have a proper sense of the sacredness of the work that Christ desires them to do, their ministry will be marked by a sacred influence that will give evidence of its heavenly inspiration.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 11*

In order that the work in the cities may be carried on as rapidly as possible, careful attention should be given to the distribution of laborers who are qualified to engage in this line of work. While it is in the order of God that strong institutional centers be maintained in connection with the publishing, educational, and medical work, yet it is not His design that institutional work shall be carried forward in a way that will tie up too many men of special talent and thus rob the field of the help that these men could render in the proclamation of the message.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 12*

Much thought and labor is given to the circulation of the printed page. This is well, and efforts along this line are never to be permitted to slacken; but if more of an effort than is now put forth were given to the sending out of the living missionary to preach the truth, many, many souls would be aroused and won to Christ. While Jesus ministers in the true sanctuary above, He is by His Holy Spirit working through His earthly messengers. The word of the living preacher will often accomplish even more than the printed page. As the Lord's servants go forth, trusting in divine power, the Master of the vineyard will work through His chosen ministers, bestowing upon them His Spirit and fulfilling to them the assurance, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*]*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 13*

Those who are Christian physicians may do a precious work for God as medical missionaries. Too often so many things engage the minds of physicians, that they are kept from the work that God would have them do as evangelists. Let the medical workers present the important truths of the third angel's message from the physician's viewpoint. Physicians of consecration and talent can secure a hearing in large cities at times when other men would fail. As physicians unite with ministers in proclaiming the gospel in the great cities of the land, their combined labors will result in influencing many minds in favor of the truth for this time.*25LtMs, Ms*

49, 1910, par. 14

From the light that God has given me, I know that His cause today is in great need of the living representative of Bible truth. The ordained ministers, alone, are not equal to the task. God is calling not only upon the ministers, but also upon physicians, nurses, canvassers, Bible workers, and other consecrated laymen of varied talent who have a knowledge of present truth to consider the needs of the unwarned cities. There should be one hundred believers actively engaged in personal missionary work, where now there is but one. Time is rapidly passing. There is much work to be done before satanic opposition shall close up the way. Every agency must be set in operation, that present opportunities may be wisely improved.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 15*

The Lord is calling upon men and women who have the light of the truth for this time to engage in genuine personal missionary work. Especially are the church members living in the cities to exercise, in all humility, their God-given talents in laboring with those who are willing to hear the message that should come to the world at this time. There are great blessings in store for those who fully surrender to the call of God. As such workers undertake to win souls to Jesus, they will find that many who never could be reached in any other way will respond to intelligent personal effort.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 16*

Some have been fearful of undertaking work in the cities, because this would mean hard and continuous labor and the investment of considerable means. In some conferences it has been regarded as commendable to keep the laboring forces reduced to a minimum, and thus save up means, and show a large surplus in the treasury—a surplus that might have been wisely expended in diligent, efficient labor. Those who have been influenced by such considerations need to gain an understanding of the magnitude of the gift that the Lord has made for the salvation of a lost world. The Lord cannot accept as workers those who, knowing the truth, can go on day by day, carrying no real burden for those who know it not. Many are in need of a new conversion.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 17*

The truth should be everything to believers. When it becomes not only a matter of intelligence, but a quickening power in the life, believers will reveal a piety and grace that will distinguish them from worldlings. When truth really finds entrance to the heart, it works with convincing power. Truth is a divine sentiment, a living element that cannot help revealing itself in the life of the receiver; it will work with convincing power in the soul of every one who gives himself unreservedly to God to be used as a messenger for the saving of the lost.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 18*

The labors of the apostles in the early Christian church were characterized by wonderful manifestations of the power of God in the lives of the believers. Through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, multitudes were brought to a knowledge of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. The needs of the world today are no less than they were in the days of the apostles. Those who labor for souls in these times of impenitence and unbelief must yield themselves wholly to God and work in unison with heavenly intelligences. The power of the Holy Spirit will accompany the labors of those who dedicate their energies and their all unreservedly to the completion of the work that must be done in the last days. Angels from heaven will cooperate with them, and many will be brought to a knowledge of the truth and will gladly cast in their lot with God's commandment-keeping people. Means will flow into the treasury; strong laborers will be raised up; the unwarned fields of the great regions beyond will be entered; and the work will soon close in triumph.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1910, par. 19*

Ms 51, 1910

The East and the West

NP

1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *NPUGleaner 03/30/1910*.

During the early days of the advent movement, prior to the passing of the time in 1844, the first and the second angels' messages were proclaimed with power throughout the eastern states. Many cities were deeply stirred. Men in positions of responsibility—ministers, educators, and those connected with the courts—came out to hear and listened attentively to the truths presented. Many who came to scoff returned home to pray. At times, appointments were made for meetings to be held in churches and halls in various parts of a city, in order that as many as possible might hear. A knowledge of these appointments extended to the communities round about, and in some instances many came long distances to attend the meetings. Wonderful reformations were wrought, and the glory of God was revealed.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 1*

After the disappointment, when light was given on the sanctuary question, the Sabbath truth, and the three angels' messages of (*Revelation 14*), the cities of the East were given the light of present truth. The third angel's message was carried from city to city and from town to town. Light shone on the pathway of the scattered believers, concerning the near advent of their Lord, and some received the message gladly. Others turned from the light and lost their hold on God and on His truth.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 2*

Portland, Maine, is one of the places where the third angel's message was faithfully proclaimed after the passing of the time. My first experiences as a public worker in the cause of God were gained in connection with these early efforts to warn the people in the East. Thorough work was done, but the people were slow to accept the straight truths presented.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 3*

As the cause developed, the laborers pushed westward and met

with increasing success. Many openings for public work were found in the central states, and many of those who had been laboring in the East were transferred to these more promising fields. Appeals were made to the brethren and sisters in the East to support this work in the western mission fields, and thus extend the message into Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, and neighboring states.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 4*

In a vision published in 1856, I was shown some things in regard to the meaning of the success of the messengers in the western fields, as pointed out in the following quotation:*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 5*

“I saw that special efforts should be made in the West with tents; for the angels of God are preparing minds there to receive the truth. This is why God has moved on some in the East to move to the West. Their gifts can accomplish more in the West than in the East. The burden of the work is in the West, and it is of the greatest importance that the servants of God should move in His opening providence.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 6*

“I saw that when the message shall increase greatly in power, then the providence of God will open and prepare the way in the East for much more to be accomplished than can be done at the present time. God will then send some of His servants in power to visit places where little or nothing can be done; and some who are now indifferent will be aroused and will take hold of the truth.”
Testimonies for the Church 1:148, 149.25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 7

During the General Conference held at Washington, D.C., in the spring of 1909, the Lord lifted me above my infirmities and enabled me to bear a decided message in behalf of the unwarned cities of our land, and particularly the cities where the advent message was first proclaimed. For many years the Lord has been sending messages to His people to enter the great cities and labor for the salvation of precious souls. A little has been done, but nothing in comparison with the work that must be done in order to meet the mind of the Master of the vineyard.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 8*

Following the General Conference meeting, it was my privilege to visit some of the scenes of our early labors. En route to New

England, we stopped a few days at Philadelphia and in New York. There we saw multitudes of people, unwarned. Then we went on to places farther east, including Boston, Massachusetts, and Portland, Maine.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 9*

At Portland we attended the annual camp-meeting of our brethren and sisters in Maine. There was a good attendance of those not of our faith. Extra seats had to be provided for those who came. The power of God rested upon the speakers, and hearts were touched. The Lord blessed me as I stood before the people to proclaim the same message of mercy that I had proclaimed to the people of Portland half a century ago and at various public gatherings through the years that followed. The Lord gave me ready utterance. At the close of the discourse, I asked all who would pledge themselves to carry on a personal study of the Scriptures, in order to find out whether or not the truths presented were in accordance with the Word, to rise to their feet. Nearly every one in that large congregation arose. The Spirit of God was present in a marked manner.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 10*

When I think of the opportunity we now have to work Portland, Maine, and many other cities in the East, I cannot hold my peace. The believers in that part of the field are comparatively few in number and have but little means with which to carry on aggressive work. Unless they receive help from some of their sister conferences farther west, the work is liable to be seriously retarded.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 11*

God is now placing upon the more prosperous parts of His vineyard the responsibility of doing a faithful work in the cities of the East, where the third angel's message had its rise. Churches are to be raised up in many places; meeting-houses are to be erected; and in some places of special importance, there will be opportunities to establish and maintain small medical institutions. The providence of God is going before the messengers, preparing the way, and it now devolves upon those in responsibility in the more prosperous conferences to plan with largeness of heart, not only to warn the cities within their own borders, but also to extend a helping hand to their sister conferences in the East, where so many millions dwell in the cities, and where the laborers are few and the resources

limited.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 12*

This burden rests upon large churches in connection with our institutions. In such places as Mountain View, California, where many believers are brought together, a special study should be made of the advantages to be gained by manifesting liberality toward the support of the cause of God in the East. The blessing of the Lord will be bestowed richly on those who rally to the support of enterprises demanding help in places in the East where, in the early days of the message, the believers sacrificed for the extension of present truth into the West.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 13*

As God's people take steps to advance His work rapidly in the East, the blessing of Heaven will rest on their efforts, and they will see memorials for God established, as centers of influence, in many places now unworked. The cause of God will be strengthened in all its departments, and a mighty impetus will be given to the movement now in progress to warn the world.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1910, par. 14*

Ms 53, 1910

Wake Up the Watchmen!

Mountain View, California

January 28, 1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *Ev* 29, 71, 114, 482; *6MR* 195-196.

Last Wednesday afternoon I had some conversation with Elder I. H. Evans. During the day, I had been especially burdened over our neglect to warn the cities. For the past twenty years the Lord has been calling our attention repeatedly to our duty toward these unwarned places. At the present time there is not a thousandth part being done in working the cities that should be done and that would be done if men and women would do their whole duty. I called Brother Evans' attention to this matter and said, This record must change.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 1*

Our interview was short, as someone called Brother Evans away. But the burden remained on my mind and soul. The following night I could not sleep. A great agony came upon me, and I prayed earnestly to God: "What shall I do, Lord, to be relieved of this burden? What can be done during this union conference at Mountain View? The ministers, the physicians, the presidents of conferences have their own ideas as to what should be done, but not all these ideas are born of God. What message shall I bear to those assembled in this conference? Here at Mountain View many publications are being printed to warn the world, but this printed matter cannot take the place of the voice of the living preacher. Both are necessary. And Thou, Lord, hast presented to me that a reconverting influence must pervade the atmosphere of every office of publication, and also the hearts of many of those who have been called to the sacred office of the gospel ministry."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 2*

Thus I prayed to the Lord in the night season.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 3*

Everywhere there are men who should be out in active ministry, giving the last message of warning to a fallen world. The work that should long ago have been in active operation to win souls to Christ has not been done. The inhabitants of the ungodly cities so soon to be visited by calamities have been cruelly neglected. The time is near when large cities will be swept away and all should be warned of these coming judgments. But who is giving to the accomplishment of this work the wholehearted service that God requires? Many need to receive a special fitting up before they will be able to carry forward this work along right lines.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 4*

In the article *“Called to be Witnesses,” published in Testimonies for the Church, Vol. IX, we read:25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 5*

“In a special sense Seventh-day Adventists have been set in the world as watchmen and light-bearers. To them has been entrusted the last warning for a perishing world. On them is shining wonderful light from the Word of God. They have been given a work of the most solemn import—the proclamation of the first, second, and third angels’ messages. There is no other work of so great importance. They are to allow nothing else to absorb their attention.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 6*

“The most solemn truths entrusted to mortals have been given us to proclaim to the world. The proclamation of these truths is to be our work. The world is to be warned, and God’s people are to be true to the trust committed to them. They are not to engage in speculation, neither are they to enter into business enterprises with unbelievers; for this would hinder them in their God-given work.”*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 7*

Are we doing our God-given work?—No; we are asleep. Many are in need of reconversion. I am charged with a message: Wake up the watchmen to go forth as Christ sent forth His disciples, to teach the world the way of salvation. To those who claim to be numbered among the people of God is given the special work of teaching and uplifting and drawing to Christ a world perishing for lack of knowledge. The responsibility for doing this work rests not upon the ministry alone. Hundreds of church members who have a

knowledge of saving truth might set themselves to work in their immediate neighborhoods and surrounding settlements. Wherever practicable, it is well for such workers to go out two and two, as did the early disciples. Take up this work, brethren and sisters. Carry along some books and papers, and make God your trust. Let no one, by arbitrary forbiddings, seek to hinder this line of house-to-house work. There is a world to be warned, and every agency for the accomplishment of the Lord's work in the earth must be set in operation and wisely directed and encouraged. Wake up the watchmen, for the end is near.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 8*

To the believers living in Mountain View, I would say: Be sure that your hearts are susceptible to the movings of the Holy Spirit of God. In this center there are men who might be lightbearers in many places. Those who are converted and have a knowledge of the truth for this time are to be as lights amid the moral darkness. Let every believer be earnest, be zealous, in making known to others the warning message of present truth. The great question to be settled now by every believing soul is, What part shall I act in the work of giving to the world the message that is to prepare a people to meet their God? It is a great, grand work to open the Scriptures to those who know not the truth. God is now calling whole families to be consecrated laborers together with Him. He requires of us more than simply to print and send out publications containing the truth for this time. He expects us to cultivate home religion and with earnest prayer enter upon the work of visiting our neighbors and friends and communicating to them a knowledge of present truth. We are to be watchful of opportunities where we may call a number together and, filled with the spirit of love for souls, draw them close to Christ, who has promised, "Him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out." [*John 6:37.*]*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 9*

We must arise and co-operate with Christ. "If a man abide not in Me," the Saviour declares, "he is cast forth as a branch and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." [*John 15:6, 7.*] In thought, in word, and in deed we are to do the works of Christ, evidencing that we are abiding in Him and are branches of the living Vine.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 10*

Obey the gospel commission; go forth into the highways and hedges. Visit as many places as possible. Conduct simple, spirited Bible readings, which will have a correct influence upon minds.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 11*

Especially in connection with our sanitariums are there many opportunities to set missionaries at work. Frequently those who have a knowledge of the treatment of disease find those who are ailing and in need of treatment. Thus an opportunity is afforded to win the confidence of many and to open the way for prayer and Bible study.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 12*

Cities are unwarned. Last summer I had the privilege of visiting New York and Boston, and some of the surrounding towns; and as I viewed these places, I saw openings everywhere. There is no dearth of places in which to labor.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 13*

The word of the Lord has come to me that there are too many believers clustered in a few places and that many are losing their sense of the shortness of time and their burden to proclaim the third angel's message. There is to be true conversion of heart on the part of every such believer. Those who are connected with our offices of publication need especially to carry a burden for souls and to study ways and means of doing personal work in the highways and hedges.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 14*

The Lord is not glorified in the swelling of numbers that is seen in some of our centers of training and of missionary effort. Our brethren in Southern California need now to awaken as never before. Instruction has been given me, Now is our opportunity to do medical missionary work, in treating the sick with simplicity. We must get within the reach of the many souls living out of our cities as well as those in the cities.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 15*

I have special words for those who are members of our churches. It is a most surprising feature of our work that for years our cities have been well-nigh neglected; the highways have not been worked. It is surprising that so little, yes, comparatively nothing, has been done by many who ought to have carried a message of life and soul-saving to their friends and acquaintances nigh at hand, and also to others who are afar off. The Lord now calls upon all who expect to

be saved themselves, to act as Christ's appointed messengers in the work of saving other souls. "Ye are laborers together with God." [1 *Corinthians 3:9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 16*

Time is rapidly passing into eternity, and yet many are engaged in no special work of soul-saving. How can anyone claim to be a laborer together with Christ, when he is not fulfilling the charge given him of God to seek and to save that which is lost? Many lights are to be kindled in all the cities of our land. Too many believers are collecting in various places and forming small settlements. If those who are familiar with the truths of the third angel's message would engage in house-to-house work, giving a soul-saving message to many neighborhoods, and in favorable places arranging for small camp-meetings to be held, it would be well. Thus many would be induced to come out and hear soul-saving truth.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 17*

The Lord is greatly disappointed in our neglect of souls. God sent His only begotten Son to call sinners to repentance. Christ journeyed through the cities and villages of Palestine, giving to multitudes His soul-saving message. We are not to neglect the work to be done in every place, where the warning message has not been proclaimed.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 18*

The believers at Mountain View are now to awaken and catch the spirit of the soul-saving message. How grand are the truths entrusted to us! In view of all that we have received, how shall we in the day of Christ answer the charge that will come from those who have not been instructed, "Why did you not tell us these things in time? We have never heard these truths." We have a solemn work to do. How long will those who know the truth continue to remain so indifferent, while there is a world to be warned?*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 19*

The Lord has said, Dismiss not Elder Haskell. He and his wife, united in the work, are to give the trumpet a certain sound.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 20*

In the *eighth chapter of Nehemiah* we read: "And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring

the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding upon the first day of the seventh month. And he read therein before the street that is before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 21*

“And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up; and Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen; amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshiped the Lord with their faces to the ground. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.”*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 22*

Those who are making but little effort to make known the truth to their neighbors in settlements nigh and afar off are now to arise from their lethargy and do their appointed work. The record of God’s dealings with His people in the days of Nehemiah should be closely studied. The Lord is greatly displeased with those who, having a knowledge of the truths of His Word, do not by every effort within their power seek to extend this knowledge throughout their neighborhoods and surrounding settlements.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 23*

Quoting again from *Volume IX of the Testimonies*: “In connection with the proclamation of the message in large cities, there are many kinds of work to be done by laborers with varied gifts. Some are to labor in one way, some in another. The Lord desires that the cities

shall be worked by the united efforts of laborers of different capabilities. All are to look to Jesus for direction, not depending upon man for wisdom, lest they be led astray. As laborers together with God, they should seek to be in harmony with one another. There should be frequent councils, and earnest, wholehearted co-operation. Yet all are to look to Jesus for wisdom, not depending upon men alone for direction.”*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 24*

The Lord has given to some ministers the ability to gather and to hold large congregations. As they labor in the fear of God, their efforts will be attended by the deep movings of the Holy Spirit upon human hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 25*

The workers are to have a solemn sense of the sacredness of the work. Often I have been instructed that every worker, in his special sphere, must guard every phase of his character by much prayer and watchfulness. In the early days of the message, when we began to labor in new places, we used to assemble together to relate our experiences and to unite in earnest prayer. We sought the Lord earnestly, that our hearts might be humble, and sanctified by His rich grace, and that not one thread of self-exaltation should be drawn into the fabric of our daily experience.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 26*

No longer am I to keep silent when I see those who should be leaders in the work of soul-saving, neglecting God-given opportunities. As laborers together with God, we are to encourage one another to do everything within our power to impart to others the truth as it is in Jesus. We are to follow Christ’s example in ministering to the spiritual needs of those who know Him not. Those for whom we labor will recognize that we have a spirit of earnest intercession, and hearts will be won.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 27*

The world is under Satan’s special rule. The enemy furnishes one excitement after another to keep the minds of the people in an unnatural whirl. And even some of those who have been called of God to preach the third angel’s message act as if their sensibilities were benumbed. They seem to be unable to discern Satan’s plans to keep them from engaging earnestly in the work of warning a lost world of the shortness of time and of the rapidly approaching

judgment day.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 28*

I am charged to wake up the watchmen. The end of all things is at hand. Now is the accepted time. Let our ministers and presidents of conferences exercise their tact and skill in presenting the truth before large numbers of people in our cities. As you labor in simplicity, hearts will be melted. Bear in mind that as you deliver the testing message for this time, your own heart will be softened and quickened by the subduing influence of the Holy Spirit, and you will have souls for your hire. As you stand before multitudes in the cities, remember that God is your helper, and that by His blessing you may bear a message of a character to reach the hearts of the hearers.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 29*

Sometimes it is necessary for many of our people to gather together in one place in order to carry forward important work in a large institution; but all too often the tendency to colonize becomes a habit with some who should be engaged in active field work. And even in connection with our institutional work, there are some who would be greatly blessed if they would do more than they are now doing, in a personal way, to warn a perishing world. Those who are laboring in our institutions need not always be confined to one line of work. Let plans be devised to enable those who are qualified for field work to launch out at times into the surrounding settlements, visiting with the people and circulating our publications.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 30*

Doubtless there are some in our larger churches, and in our printing establishments, who will feel inclined to express objections against a message that would stir up those who are now doing but little personal work for souls. But I cannot hold my peace. I have been instructed to say, The Lord calls upon those who understand the truth to spend time in opening the Scriptures to others. How can our brethren and sisters continue to live close to large numbers of people who have never been warned without devising methods of setting to work every agency through whom the Lord can work to the glory of His name? Our leaders who have had long experience will understand the importance of these matters and can do much to increase the working forces. They can plan to reach many in the highways and in the hedges. As they put forth calm, steady,

devoted effort to educate the church members to engage in personal work for souls wherever there are favorable openings, success will mark their labors.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 31*

To those who are specially set apart to warn the cities, I would say: As messengers of God, move forward intelligently, making the Lord your dependence. Ask wisdom of God, and He will give it to you. Labor in the meekness and simplicity of Christ, for this will recommend you to those for whom you minister, and they will open their hearts to the message you bear.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 32*

Labor with graceful dignity. Avoid all appearance of pride and everything of a theatrical nature. Especially should the young men and the young women whom the Lord is pressing into service realize that simplicity should mark their presentation of the truth. As you labor in love, hearts will be impressed. Your strength is in God, whom you trust. Preserve Christlikeness in speech, in deportment, in earnest, humble zeal. As you carry forward the Lord's work in truth and righteousness, the power of His might will be your rearward.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 33*

There are God-fearing men throughout the churches of believers; and in the ministry there are many who fear the Lord. But much more praying, much more Christlikeness, is needed by some of our ministers. God's work is to be carried forward in the power of the Holy Spirit. Some have manifested a terrible apathy to the needs of the hour. A world is to be warned. Many agencies are to be set in operation. The church members are to be taught to do their part faithfully. None are to be forbidden to engage in the Master's service. Never, never, as long as time shall last, are there to be repeated the forbiddings and many hindrances that have been the means of discouraging some from entering the Lord's work. Never, never is any man to be commissioned to rule his fellow men arbitrarily and seek to restrict those whom God desires to use in doing certain lines of work.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 34*

The hindrances that have come into our work during the years that have passed, only the judgment can reveal; but never are such hindrances to be countenanced again. There are God-fearing men and women in all our churches, and these are to be set to work in

their humble sphere. Wake up the churches in every place is the commission given me. We have no time to lose. Let our ministers awake. Let those who are living in Takoma Park awake to an understanding of the times and of their privileges. Many who are living in our large centers need to be reconverted; and until they are reconverted, they can never feel the necessity of giving to the scattered sheep the message for this time. Let our people in every church arouse and begin to work in earnest. Let them unite in proclaiming the last message of mercy to be given to a dying world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1910, par. 35*

Ms 55, 1910

True Conversion

NP

1910

See variant *Ms 55a, 1910*. This manuscript is published in entirety in *Ev 286-287*.

I have been shown that many have confused ideas in regard to conversion. They have often heard the words repeated from the pulpit, "Ye must be born again." "You must have a new heart." These expressions have perplexed them. They could not comprehend the plan of salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 1*

Many have stumbled to ruin because of the erroneous doctrines taught by some ministers concerning the change that takes place at conversion. Some have lived in sadness for years, waiting for some marked evidence that they were accepted by God. They have separated themselves in a large measure from the world and find pleasure in associating with the people of God; yet they dare not profess Christ, because they fear it would be presumption to say that they are children of God. They are waiting for that peculiar change that they have been led to believe is connected with conversion.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 2*

After a time, some of these do receive evidence of their acceptance with God and are then led to identify themselves with His people. And they date their conversion from this time. But I have been shown that they were adopted into the family of God before that time. God accepted them when they became weary of sin and, having lost their desire for worldly pleasure, resolved to seek God earnestly. But failing to understand the simplicity of the plan of salvation, they lost many privileges and blessings which they might have claimed, had they only believed when they first turned to God that He had accepted them.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 3*

Others fall into a more dangerous error. They are governed by impulse. Their sympathies are stirred, and they regard this flight of

feeling as an evidence that they are accepted by God and are converted. But the principles of their life are not changed. The evidences of a genuine work of grace on the heart are to be found not in feeling, but in the life. "By their fruits," Christ declared, "ye shall know them." [*Matthew 7:20.*]25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 4

Many precious souls, desiring earnestly to be Christians, are yet stumbling in darkness, waiting for their feelings to be powerfully exercised. They look for a special change to take place in their feelings. They expect some irresistible force, over which they have no control, to overpower them. They overlook the fact that the believer in Christ is to work out his salvation with fear and trembling.25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 5

The convicted sinner has something to do besides repent; he must act his part in order to be accepted by God. He must believe that God accepts his repentance, according to His promise. "Without faith, it is impossible to please Him; for he that cometh to God, must believe that He is; and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him." [*Hebrews 11:6.*]25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 6

The work of grace upon the heart is not an instantaneous work. It is effected by continuous, daily watching and believing the promises of God. The repentant believing one, who cherishes faith and earnestly desires the renewing grace of Christ, God will not turn away empty. He will give him grace. And ministering angels will aid him as he perseveres in his efforts to advance.25LtMs, Ms 55, 1910, par. 7

Ms 55a, 1910

Conversion

NP

1910

Variant of *Ms 55, 1910*, which is published in entirety in *Ev 286-287*.

I have been shown that many have had confused ideas in regard to conversion. They have often heard it repeated from the pulpit, "You must be born again. You must have a new heart." These expressions have perplexed them. They could not comprehend the plan of salvation. Some are led to expect a special change to take place in their feelings—an irresistible power over which they had no control—to affect their physical strength.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 1*

Many have stumbled to ruin over erroneous views taught them by ministers from the pulpit and in private conversation in regard to the change answering to conversion. Some have lived in sadness for years, waiting for a special powerful evidence that they were accepted of God. They take pleasure in the society of God's people, separate themselves in a great measure from the world, yet dare not venture to profess Christ because they fear to admit that they are children of God. They are waiting for that peculiar change which they have been led to believe was connected with conversion.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 2*

After a length of time, some have received satisfactory evidence of their acceptance with God, which leads them to identify themselves with God's people, and they date their conversion from that period. But I saw that their adoption into the family of God was before that time. God accepted them as His when they became sick of sin and lost their relish for worldly pleasure and resolved to seek God earnestly. By not understanding the simplicity of the plan of salvation, they lost many privileges and blessings which they might have claimed had they only believed that they were accepted of God at the time when He did accept them.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 3*

Others fall into a more dangerous error. They are governed by impulse. Their sympathies are moved, but their principles are unchanged. They base their acceptance with God and the evidence of their being Christians upon feeling. The evidences of the genuine work of grace are not to be found in feeling, but in the life. "By their fruits ye shall know them." *Matthew 7:20.25LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 4*

Many precious souls are earnestly desiring to be Christians, yet are stumbling in darkness, expecting their feelings to be powerfully exercised. They overlook the fact that the believer in Christ and in the truth must work out his own salvation with fear and trembling. The convicted sinner has something to do besides to repent. He must believe that God accepts his repentance according to His promise. "But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, (that God exists) and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him." *Hebrews 11:6.25LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 5*

The work upon the Christian's heart is not an instantaneous work. It is an every-day work; it is continual watching and believing. The repenting, believing one places himself by his faith and earnest desire for the renewing grace of God where God cannot turn him away empty, but in accordance with His Word will give him grace; and ministering angels will aid the persevering one in his efforts to advance. *25LtMs, Ms 55a, 1910, par. 6*

Ms 57, 1910

Testimony Concerning the School at Lodi, California

Lodi, California

1910

Previously unpublished.

Last night and the night before I was speaking a message to the people in this place, that you have gathered a large number to this place to carry out plans for a large school, but you have not the capabilities to work out your plans, either in the faculty or in other lines. A mistake has been made in calculating the means for this end. I fear the result will be a failure. You have not capabilities in the educational lines that will fit the requirements to manage such a force of undisciplined elements. Not one who is connected with this work you have planned to do has had experience to assume such responsibilities as you have undertaken. Such large numbers of children of an age that needs the family discipline of fathers and mothers should never be encouraged to be turned away from the discipline of the home to be disciplined and trained by those who are not themselves adapted for the work. This is the greatest mistake that can be made, and this school should never be brought together as a wild set of young children away from home life, for it will be to their life-long injury.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 1*

Schools should be established where young undisciplined minds shall be constantly guarded, else they will run wild in their association, and it will be next to impossible to bring them to the proper training. The Holy Spirit's power alone can make it possible to have so great a number of the same age brought into school. It is a mistake to get so many of the younger children and youth under school discipline. These children need the sacred guardianship of fathers and mothers, and I am instructed that your plan will prove a failure in this line. I feel and know that with this class religious training will be next to an impossibility.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 2*

I entreat you all, teachers and preceptors, to look the facts of this matter fairly in the face. Time is short, and you cannot successfully

carry on such a school as you have proposed. A mess of young women and boys together! The hopelessness of saying or doing anything to profit such a class brought together, associating together! It is a great mistake. Your plans are not of a character to prepare young people in their childhood years to become serious and to seek the Lord. These children need the home discipline of godly parents. None can exercise over them the restraining influence that their parents can, and many of these parents need the true work of grace in their own daily life.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 3*

I am to bear a message to the parents. There is a need of the sanctifying grace of God in their Christian experience, that they may themselves see the necessity of being converted and laboring for the conversion of their children. I tell you in the name of the Lord, that unless the hearts are purified by the grace of God, they cannot be admitted to the heavenly courts. I shall not tell you anything that will prove an injury to you. The Lord has made no such arrangements—and He never will—to allow parents to shift upon any one else their responsibilities in guiding their children of tender age in the way of the Lord. And I must tell you, unless the converting power of God shall come to the hearts of those who have made the arrangement for such a school, they will not carry the work in a way that is after God's appointment.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 4*

We are now in the last stage of this earth's history, and the Lord calls for your hearts to be converted. God calls for preceptors and educators in any line to prepare themselves and families to meet their Lord. The converting power of God must come to all teachers and educators who are preparing for the Lord's coming. Every church in our land needs the deep work of grace. Let no one delay.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 5*

The spiritual element is essential in every school. The true interest of one class must be the true interest of all who are saved in the kingdom of God. It is no longer antagonism; it is co-operation. A work is to be done that brings Seventh-day Adventists into sanctified brotherhood and sacred harmony. There must be a seeking of the Lord in every church. Surface work will never answer

for the converting grace of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 6*

I am to bear a message. I had about decided to leave upon the morrow and go to several places, for I could not remain here and pass sleepless nights, and yet not tell the people their true spiritual condition. I told my son W. C. White that I thought I could not stay; for unless the Spirit of God, with its convicting, converting power should come into this section of the country, blindness will have come to Israel.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 7*

A large class have been sent from their parents to make numbers in the reckoning of a large school at Lodi. It is a great mistake, and my soul could not give you one word of commendation; for many of these children need the home discipline to educate them in sharing the home responsibilities. Boys and girls can be trained to do the home duties and to understand the sharing of the home burdens with their mother in the house and with the father out of the house. Housework can be made pleasant by the mother's pleasant approval. From the very beginning of the home training, which is true education, not a word of scolding should be heard, but the calm, pleasant voices of the mother and father encouraging indoors and out of doors. This is true religion in practice—to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Express your appreciation, fathers, to your boys and girls who may be a true help to the work indoors and out of doors.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 8*

This responsibility cannot be shifted upon any other person. The Lord is soon to come, and the truly converted father will express his love for his children and teach them. As they work in the vineyard, he may repeat the Scripture, "I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it (pruneth it), that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through (obedience to) the word I have spoken unto you." [*John 15:1-3.*] Through the instruction essential for them to understand, they may save the souls of their children.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 9*

Undisciplined children would prove a detriment to the school. It is not the largest number of students but the spiritual atmosphere that

will prove the success of the school. I tell you in the name of the Lord that the experience I have passed through in the sleepless hours of the nights has made me determine to leave in a day or two. But I am to give you this message. All teachers need to reform in the preaching of the Word and in their work, and to be sure they receive their words from God. Their manner of address may need to be improved. Yet if these teachers learn of Christ, He breathes upon them and speaks words through them, not in self-praise, but words of inspiration. The power is not from man, but from God. The Lord God would have things set in order after the divine similitude. The Source of all righteousness should receive the glory, and faithful work is to be done because the educator is to learn of the great Teacher.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 10*

All the works of God are in righteousness and in truth. The Lord has not been moving the teachers or ministers to become lifted up in their plans which have had a tendency to eclipse the Saviour who gave His life for them. The Son of God is often eclipsed by man's plans and man's devising. Thus it has been in the name cases on record. Jesus is bearing His message of light in reproof, in warnings, and the ministers of Christ and the educators who have learned of Christ, and who are imbued with His Spirit, will in prayer and in love of the Master so labor in love and in all meekness that the character of God shall be magnified.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 11*

Jesus Christ so loved man that He gave His life to redeem him. The truth, sacred, eternal truth, will and must be revealed in all His messengers. No sooner is a man converted than his heart is humble. He has learned the meekness and the lowliness of Christ Jesus. He is sanctified through the belief of the truth. Yes, he is cleansed from all self-exaltation. The Spirit of Christ illuminating the soul is so represented in words and in spirit that uncertainty is taken away. The truth is compared to light, which dispels all darkness, transforming the man.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 12*

I am to say to all who would come into unity with the Holy Spirit, There is a message to go forth to the many souls in darkness. Let those who have lost their bearings for their souls' sake come into harmony with One who was meek and lowly of heart. All who have

had the light of the truth and have lost their bearings, thinking to do wonderful things, are called upon now to be converted. There is a work to be done for all those who would labor in all humility of mind. Pray and believe. Faithful study of Scripture and most earnest prayer will go hand in hand. There are warnings to be given to unbelievers, and sinners will be saved through repentance and faith. We can reach the people by humility and meekness.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 13*

A minister of the gospel should not do all the work himself, but he should by his example teach the church how to work for others. You need a working church in Lodi and all through the region round about. Zeal and humility and faith combined will be wonderful things.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 14*

Now I have this message written out before I can sleep. The world is to be warned. A spirit of frivolity and of boasting quenches the Holy Spirit. There is a work to be done all through Lodi that has not been done. Self retained will so blind man's perception that he will not see the need of conversion. Said Christ, "Without me ye can do nothing." [*Verse 5.*] The endowment of the Holy Spirit is what you need. Pray for this; believe for this.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 15*

Let every minister come to Christ and bring his wife and children to Christ. In all our churches, if you humble yourselves, the Lord will work with you. Let all our ministers consider that the gospel field where work is to be done is the world. Give the message to the souls who need it. You will do this if you continue to desire the work of the Holy Spirit. Many have most sacred, responsible work to do in their own family. Humble yourselves before God. Come, all ministers and teachers in Lodi, where you can be taught of God.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 16*

I cannot now relate all particulars, but seek the Lord while He may be found; call upon Him while He is nigh. This is an individual work. Make thorough work now. Humble yourselves before God, and educate your children. Unless you have Christianity in the heart and in the home life, there will be an account to render to God. I am charged to say that unless there is a deeper experience in the work that is now undertaken, there will be hindering causes which will

create divisions. There must be a work of deeper conversion in the leading men. There will be disappointment that will result in unfavorable representations.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 17*

I am now to say, There are children who should have the home training and not be sent to a school of this order. Oh, what does it mean that mothers will let the responsibilities of training their children rest upon other persons? How can they do this? It is a marvel to me. It is not God's plan. Mothers, a sacred responsibility rests upon you to keep your children in your home. You are to be intensely interested in your children, that they shall be sanctified through a knowledge of the truth. Pray with your children. Some mothers need to sanctify their tongues. If you are truly converted, you can be a great blessing to your inexperienced children. Let your speech be kindly, and ever educate your children to respect and profit by the searching of the Word. Make this a pleasant season to your children. Pray with your children daily. Mothers, how dare you send your children away where you cannot have them under your guardianship? Let your speech, mothers, be sanctified by the grace of God.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 18*

"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." *Philippians 4:8.25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 19*

We have a most solemn work before us. Our probationary time is too brief to be spent in useless talk, for "by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." *Matthew 12:37*. "If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love." *John 15:10.25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 20*

Here are the lessons of true simplicity that every parent can understand and religiously give to his children to be understood. I present these words to you, that you will not consider you must speak in higher language to educate youth than Christ, who gave His life to redeem the world, gave to His disciples.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 21*

The matter with our educational faculty is they are getting ideas that they will do some great and wonderful work in educating students, that will be to them a wonderful advancement, and they do not themselves see the value of simplicity of true godliness. They place their lessons before those who are not prepared to receive them; and as the students must climb the ladder of true knowledge step by step, from the lower round in the Christian life, climbing round after round of the ladder intelligently, their higher education is of little account. To climb every round of the ladder of the simplicity of true godliness is the way they can themselves as teachers properly educate the students to learn the great problem of "What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?" [*Mark 10:17.*] The teachers in the school need to place the feet upon the first round of the ladder.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 22*

"Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit. ... As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love." *John 15:8, 9.* Here is where the failure comes in. Men who are teachers have not learned the simplicity of the teachings of Christ. They swell too much in their high estimate of their advantages. They need to commence the climbing of the ladder of knowledge from the lowest round as in Christ's education of His disciples.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 23*

"If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love. These things I have spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My name, He may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated Me before it hated you." *Verses 10-18.25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 24*

This whole chapter is a sermon of the highest order that will be the very highest education mortals can ever have. Read this chapter, ministers and teachers in our schools, and prepare to be transferred to the higher grade, which is the heavenly city. In the testimonies given me, the Lord Jesus is to come to you, teachers, when you will come down from the highest round of the ladder and begin the learning of the very lessons that Christ has invited you to learn. Every teacher is to begin to climb from the lowest round of the ladder in education, and then he begins by his own example to give lessons that will help his students to become intelligent.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 25*

One thing I express firmly and decidedly, that this arrangement of getting a mass of young girls and boys away from their homes to cluster together and associate in the company of each other is one great mistake that will bring sorrow. The teachers are not prepared to handle these children and to understand what kind of lessons they are learning from one another that are not profitable. I am charged to warn the parents to withdraw these young children. Let fathers and mothers realize that it is their own work to plan and order the education in many lines in the requirements of the home life which a school cannot do.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 26*

Fathers and mothers, you yourselves are responsible for the education your children must receive in order to have them properly trained to understand their accountability to God. Let those who have formed plans plan for such a school as will qualify every scholar of that school to become acquainted with truth. Those who seek for truth as for hidden treasure will have truth if they will seek the Lord with all their hearts. This is that which every worker should do to perfect Christian character.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1910, par. 27*

Ms 59, 1910

Temperance

NP

1910

Previously unpublished. Fragment.

(Fragment)

Intemperate eating is the cause of all manner of diseases. The brain is beclouded. There is an indolence, a stupidity, and weakening of the intellect. Professional and literary men should always insist upon food prepared with tact and skill in the place of food containing rich ingredients for seasoning to make it palatable. The less stimulating the food, the more safe and beneficial. All the laws of health should be carefully and conscientiously observed. There should be no stimulating hot drinks as a habitual practice.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1910, par. 1*

The nervous system must be kept from being severely taxed with excitement, for it wears the brain nerves and will disqualify for rising in an emergency to exercise all the power of a God-given intellect. The Lord has presented before me the positive necessity of economizing the nervous strength. This can only be done by refusing all artificial and unnatural means to create nerve force to meet an emergency. No unnatural excitement can meet the important issues before us.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1910, par. 2*

Wholesome, nourishing food is easily taken care of if Christian ministers, physicians, and men in responsible positions will let nature furnish her own stimulus, under the influence of the Holy Spirit's power, which will ever be well balanced and consistent, calm and without undue excitement. Tobacco used by ministers of the gospel, superintendents of Sabbath schools, educators of youth in colleges and schools is Satan's fruit presented from the forbidden tree, which, if persisted in, will quench the sensitive conscience and so becloud the perceptive faculties that they cannot discern between right and wrong. And the poison, entering into all the fluids

and solids of the body, is from the first imperceptibly doing its work of death upon the physical and mental organs. Brain, nerve, and muscle which God requires shall be under the control of physical law become disorganized, the harmonious action which preserves the bond of union between the bodily and intellectual powers is disturbed, and the human machinery suffers the effects of the poison. The user of tobacco becomes a bondman to a disgusting habit. Every extra exertion is dependent on the narcotic tobacco to excite the mental nerve powers to action. And as this poisonous drug loses its influence, he is let down below par as far as he was elevated above par by its use.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1910, par. 3*

Ms 60, 1910

Diary Fragment—1910

“St. Helena Sanitarium,” St. Helena, California

November 26, 1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *4MR 44-45*.

My birthday comes upon the Sabbath. This gives me a most excellent opportunity to reflect upon the goodness and mercies of God to spare my life so many years to engage heartily in the work which He has given me to do.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 60, 1910, par. 1*

Ms 61, 1910

Practical Sympathy for the Afflicted

“St. Helena Sanitarium,” St. Helena, California

September 27, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Practical Sympathy for the Afflicted; Work the Cities²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 1*

I have had a very peculiar night. There were a number of leading men in a room. I was asking the price of the rent of the house we were examining. Then I was deeply interested in presenting facts before the party assembled.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 2*

There are cases that need our attention. The husband, a minister of the gospel, of no mean order, labors until health fails and finally death comes. The mother and children are left. Then is the time for the expression of true sympathy. Let those who understand, neighbors and churches, come to the front and not only in words but in acts show true sympathy. Church members have these cases to care for. When affliction comes to a family and the one removed is a minister of the gospel, let those who understand their duty help in every way possible, with true heart-expression of Christlike sympathy by all the simple means that can be given.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 3*

I will not specify names, but I will call the attention of the people to the circumstances of those who should have the thoughtful care of those who are striving hard to provide means to live. Let thoughtful care be bestowed upon the sick and suffering ones. Not all are required to go as missionaries to foreign countries, but keep sharp lookout that you are not missing your chance of being home missionaries. There are many ways in which this home mission work can be done. Those who are wrestling with temptations and discouragements can be helped. Widows and the fatherless need attention.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 4*

Men have worn out the very best part of their lives in preaching the gospel, and their labor is not always appreciated, because unselfishness is not overcome. The true heart-expression of Christlike sympathy is not given. The delicate touch of the Spirit of Christ has not been shown to the family where the father, the minister of the gospel, having worn out his life in some kind of ministry, has closed his eyes in death. Christ calls for converted action on the part of families that might exercise, through their influence, the ministry of healing wounds. Kindly words simply spoken, attention to their necessities will sweep away clouds of temptation and suggestions Satan stands ready to make. Let us all sweep away by kindly acts and words the sorrows that such ones experience in their disappointments, for angels of God are watching and would have Christlike sympathy given them.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 5*

Open the door, brethren and sisters, to communicate the mysteries of the heart in Christlike sympathy and love. We all need waking up on this point. Now affliction has come in many ways, and for years the family has had a living sorrow in the affliction of one who has been an able laborer in word and in doctrine, to impart to souls who have been in affliction. And when death has called the head of the family, let those who are church members call to remembrance the work and earnest labors of the one who sleeps in the Lord Jesus until he is awakened from his sleep in death on the morning of the resurrection. I have been pained when I have seen so little remembrance of the earnest servants of God in saving souls from sin after the fashion of Christ's labors. Those who are left to struggle their way alone need kindly words simply spoken, little attentions simply bestowed. Christ is our Example in the doing of this work in any place. He was always awake. Christ's work is to be our example. Constantly He went about doing good. He preached the gospel to the poor. His life was one unselfish service, and this is to be our lesson book.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 6*

Oh, how many things we might learn by becoming acquainted with the self-denying life of Jesus Christ! So many are bringing to the foundation of their character hay, wood, and stubble—material that will not bear the test of examination. They will not reveal Christlikeness. Christ came to our world for no other purpose than

to be the pattern of character for the human family, to be their example. They are to practice His virtues in all things and stand on vantage ground before the world and before angels. To obey the law of the Lord is true greatness. The law of the Lord was made flesh and dwelt among us. We are to behold His righteousness. *25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 7*

“And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” Now the terms: “As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.” *John 1:14, 12.25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 8*

By His life and death Christ taught that only in obedience to all of God’s commandments can man find safety and obtain an healthy experience, for “the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul.” [*Psalm 19:7.*] God’s law is the transcript of His character. I might dwell upon this subject, but I cannot present all I would gladly present. At Sinai the law was given a second time in awful grandeur. The Lord spoke His precepts. And let all ever bear in mind that God not only spake the law, but engraved the law with His own finger upon tables of stone. *Exodus 20th chapter, verses 1-20.25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 9*

I have not time or strength to dwell as I would be glad to dwell upon this subject. But I must; I am charged to give you over and over again this same message, brethren. We must have more of the spirit of Jesus Christ. Your standard must be held with a firm grasp and our souls brought under the sanctification of the Holy Spirit of Christ. Let every soul do his best, stand in the sanctification of the Holy Spirit, loving the truth, talking the truth, exemplifying the truth by practice. *25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 10*

I have much more to write on this subject, but not now. I always feel so intensely over this most solemn subject. All I can say is, Elevate the standard of pure sanctification through belief of the truth. Make decided efforts to bring all who claim to believe the truth to live the truth. Let the standard be raised higher and still higher. *25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 11*

In many places, the human hand is stretched out with words to

hinder, fearing that money will not come in to sustain the work. The Lord gave His only begotten Son to come to our world to meet the fallen angels, with the message of eternal life to bar the way of the fallen angels from carrying on their work of deception. Let every soul, men and women, clothe themselves with the righteousness of Christ. Let your standard be raised higher and still higher in every effort made. Close not the door to those who will evidence they are truly converted daily, for angels will help you to enter our cities.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 12*

I am so deeply stirred on this point that I cannot hold my peace. Letters are coming to me for instruction regarding entering our cities. Let your standard of true piety be raised. Let your light shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify God's holy name. Communicate the truth, for Satan is at work with all his ingenious devices to obtain victory after victory.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 13*

Can you expect the cities to come to you and invite you? You must go to them. The world is to be warned. All that I have written ten years ago should have been strictly followed. God help us to see the light as it is in Christ Jesus and work intelligently. If you expect an easy time you will be disappointed. Truth must be brought to the people in earnest, solemn style, lifting up the banner higher and still higher; and be sure and do not become confused.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1910, par. 14*

Ms 62, 1910

A Call to Work the Cities

Mountain View, California

January 1910

Previously unpublished.

Except a man be born again, he cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. The natural traits of a man's character must be transformed into Christ's likeness, else he cannot be welcomed into the kingdom of heaven. This is a fact that never will change. The man, woman, and child must all have a change in their natural temperament and disposition. "Ye must be born again." [*John 3:7.*] "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved. He that believeth on Him is not condemned: but he that believeth not on Him is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." *John 3:16-21.25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 1*

A wonderful lesson is here given. Now Christ hath borne His own testimony concerning righteousness and truth.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 2*

Now I am deeply concerned for all who are connected with the church in Mountain View. I have an intense desire that a thorough work should be done in this church. There is need of the grace of God in the soul, that Christ shall be glorified in and through the church. There is need of home religion and house-to-house work being done. Every home needs to come up upon a higher, consecrated platform. Diligent and personal effort needs to be

made before individuals, as church members, shall feel that deep work of grace which must be done in the heart before God can be glorified. Personal heartwork is to be carried into every family, and the Holy Spirit's work of sanctifying grace must be entertained and have its molding influence, fashioning the human after the similitude of the divine nature.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 3*

I should not be clear before the Lord unless I should tell you that the Spirit of God is too often dishonored in words and actions. When personal work is neglected and self steps in for the supremacy, this is often revealed in speech and in spirit. Then, should your life pass away, the obituary testifies in public of a life accepted of God, when it is a false testimony. When personal work is neglected in refinement of speech, and a coarseness is expressed, certain classes are seldom reached by the direct words of the Lord in sermons or prayers. Public meetings accomplish very little to impress and convict the delinquent soul. There is a decided work to be done before the Lord can be glorified in His professed, believing people.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 4*

Should the sins of unfulfilled duties be specified, it would offend the ones specified. I am to say, But few words are genuinely, daily converted, to stand the investigative judgment that will take place soon. These are the few words I have need to write, for if you could see the genuine truth of every action which is passing in review before God, there would, I know, be deep conviction with some and a true sense awakened in them, that they must be daily converted to the mind and will of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 5*

What a work of repentance would be wrought in the soul that is thoroughly convicted! Opportunities are lost in not speaking words in season to erring ones in a kindly, earnest way. There are often sporting words of reproof, but this is too serious a matter, too important a matter, to be trifled with. We should bear in mind that Satan, in his deceptive style, is seeking to overcome every soul. He flatters himself that he meets with such success, that his armies are so great and the armies of Christ so few, that he will stand victor. I am to speak decidedly. In every establishment where work in various business lines is carried on, angels of God are present to protect every soul from becoming rude in word or actions, that

Satan shall have a chance to triumph. Read carefully *John 3:22-36.25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 6*

We are now having our opportunity to graduate to the heavenly school above. Our test in education, in order to stand in the grand review before angels in the heavenly courts, is in the attainment of the knowledge of Jesus Christ our Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 7*

Decisions are to be made. The message should have been given continuously in every city in America and every means possible devised to bring the truth before the Jewish nation and the various nationalities in America. God requires much more than to have camp-meetings in their season. The same work must be done when these camp-meetings cannot be held because of the weather. But there are to be camp-meetings just outside the cities, if not in, to give the last message ever to be given to our world. Satanic agencies rejoice to see that advantage is not taken to hold these meetings outside the bustle and confusion of city life. It takes so long to make this matter understood, for every party wants the advantage; but the Lord God of Israel has wonderfully favored our people with places near cities where we shall obtain advantages to reach the nearby people who are not being warned. These camp-meetings are giving the last message of mercy to a fallen world.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 8*

There is need of tact, of capability, which means growth in grace in all our establishments. Our printing presses and entire offices of workers need to be refined, purified, sanctified. Workers are to be sent out in all our cities. They are not to be confined in one place. All are to be guarded not to give encouragement to sensationalism, to extravagance in any line. But the express command is, Work the cities. There has been little call from the cities, for our churches have hindered in the place of advancing the work, and ministers over conferences have felt they must forbid any movement that calls for means.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 9*

While our ministers are to be guarded against consuming means unnecessarily, the conference presidents have stood with a rod in their hands to say, You cannot collect means from the conference. This state of things has continued until the message came, Break

every yoke. Who now can break the yoke? We have seen the work of God hindered, and now we would see the light shining forth in clear, steady rays, growing brighter and brighter as the truth is proclaimed. But now we are to remove the yokes and set the oppressed free. There are to be no more hindrances. Here the cities, kept before our workers, but the hindrances have walled them in that they could do so very little.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 10*

God's messengers are to go forth in the name of the Lord, for there are cities to be worked. Bear in mind, go forth into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in that My house may be filled. It is not merely the preaching of the Word, but the laborers must be set to work to make personal, special efforts. All are to bear a part in this special work. Cities are to be worked by united laborers of various capabilities. All are to look to Jesus, to be imbued with the Holy Spirit. Not a fanatical thread is to be drawn into figures of the pattern. Let there be frequent councils together in praying circles in different companies, and wholehearted co-operation, all laying hold by faith of the General of armies, seeking wisdom of Jesus, the great successful I AM.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1910, par. 11*

Ms 63, 1910

Fragments/Extension of the Work in Foreign Fields

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

The word comes to me in the night season, Speak to the churches that know the truth: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." *Isaiah 60:1-325LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 1*

I will call your attention to these books *Testimonies for the Church*. The God of heaven will not send His judgments until the people are warned. He calls His watchmen to give the warning in a distinct, decided manner. His ministers are to extend the message of warning. The watchmen must give the trumpet a certain sound in messages of warning. He will not close up the period of probation until His watchmen give the warning in a distinct message proclaiming His law. This work must go forward in a distinct, magnified manner. The message of the third angel will be distinctly proclaimed, and the law of God will come to the people in a decided message. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 2*

Brethren and sisters, I am charged to keep these facts before the people, that they may bring conviction to thousands. The Lord God would have these messages go forth, deepening and widening, setting in motion springs of action, and awakening thousands of hearts. Publishing houses and health institutions will not decrease but increase. All are God's agencies to co-operate as the Lord's instrumentalities in the grand work of the second and third angels' messages. Institutions of education will not lessen but increase as God's instrumentalities to warn the inhabitants of the world that Christ's coming the second time with power and great glory is nigh. See "*The Work for This Time,*" in *Testimonies for the Church, Vol.*

6, No. 34. I have spoken to the people Friday afternoon, both to parents and children. The Lord has given decided testimonies to our churches. See the facts, you who have the testimonies; read the printed *Testimonies to the Church, Vol. 6, No. 34*. It is God's purpose to manifest through His people the principles of His kingdom, that in life and character they may reveal these principles. The Lord desires to separate them from the customs, habits, and practices of the world. He seeks to bring them near to Himself, that He may make known to them His will. This was His purpose in the deliverance of Israel from Egypt. At the burning bush, Moses received from God the message for the king of Egypt, "Let My people go, that they may serve Me." *Exodus 7:16*. With a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, God brought out the Hebrew host from the land of bondage. Wonderful was their deliverance. The Lord wrought for them, punishing their enemies who refused to listen to His word with total destruction. These books that I have published are of intense, vital interest. Let all who have not these books obtain them. Read the whole books. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 3*

Ministry of John the Baptist

The time of the commencement of the work of John the Baptist was a period of intense interest. Read the *first chapter of the Gospel of St. John*. "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." *John 1:6-9*. He, the precious Christ, was our Teacher. "He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not." *Verse 10*. Read *the first chapter of John*—the whole chapter. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 4*

Those who witnessed this special scene expected that Christ would signalize Himself in a remarkable manner after His baptism and the acknowledgement of the Highest Authority on the banks of Jordan. They expected that His public ministry would be an occasion of

great power. But Christ did not encourage the order and display of human beings. This should be a lesson to us all that the heavenly mind of Jesus was not to give and strengthen human promotion and grandeur, although the voice of God was full and ample in the acknowledgement of His majesty. The Holy Spirit appeared in the form of a dove, and God's audible voice pronounced these words: *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 5*

“This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.” [Matthew 3:17.] These words were loud and most powerful, not resembling any human sound. This heavenly demonstration was given that the whole surrounding multitude might take in the exalted, holy mission of the promised One, and the work to be accomplished through Him—the Prince of Life—as the promised Messiah, the almighty, powerful Saviour, the long-looked-for Redeemer, the Deliverer of Israel and the Saviour of the world. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 6*

Thus the great and blessed Redeemer, at the age of thirty years, was baptized by John and received His inauguration. He was declared by the Highest Authority, the Almighty Himself, to be the Son of God, the long-looked-for Deliverer. All who witnessed this representation were amply convinced by the infallible testimony of the Highest Authority. Many looked forward to a wonderful demonstration as soon as possible that would be a convincing power. But the Saviour of the world fasted forty days and forty nights and then, after He had endured this wonderful test, Satan came in with his temptations. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 7*

How to Work the Cities

“Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.” *Deuteronomy 32:1, 2.25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 8*

Now this is the way these cities are to be worked. There must first be men who are worked, soul, body, and spirit, to bear the truth to

these important places; and every discourse is to be of a character to lift up Jesus Christ, to magnify the word and works of the Lord Jesus. The men who will themselves learn of Christ's methods, who will practice the greatest humility, are the men who will reach souls. The angels of God will work through them because they do not exalt themselves, but magnify the Lord God of Israel. Make the Word your power to draw. Do not think you must get up some wonderful excitement in your discourses. Under the guidance of the Holy Spirit of God, your humility will be your recommendation. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 9*

This I have been charged to say: If your connection is with Jesus Christ and the Father, the angels of God will make the impression upon human minds. Know that your own hearts are under the influence of the Holy Spirit's teachings. Converse with Christ, and then you can converse with the fallen men and women who are living in sin. When opposed, remember that Christ was opposed. Call the ones together who fear God, and tell them the promise made in the Word. We are to study the life of Christ who suffered for the sins of the whole world. Christ was condemned by wicked men and crucified, when He was blameless and harmless and undefiled. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 10*

Confide in Jesus

There is no human power that is reliable and no human being that you should depend on to lead and guide you with unerring judgement. But the Lord reads all hearts. Let there be a constant, prayerful life, that you shall not offend the Lord Jesus by thought or word or deed. That which you need now is such confidence in the Lord Jesus that you can confide all the secrets of your soul to Him. He has invited your confidence; you can present your case before Him, and rest it there, and continue to ask that you may receive. Do not cease asking for large supplies. "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." *Matthew 7:7*. Praise the Lord. Christ is our Example. He devoted the whole of His sacred life to save the perishing world. The impartation of the Holy Spirit after His ascension was after the

disciples had devoted themselves to the Lord in most earnest prayer for ten days, and the Spirit of God came down upon the company as Christ had promised, like a mighty, rushing wind, filling the whole house where they were assembled, and it was upon this special occasion that the large numbers of the people were [converted.]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 11*

Follow the Word of God

Think before you speak and practice. Have no foolish conversation. "By thy words thou shalt be justified or by thy unsanctified words thou shalt be condemned." [*Matthew 12:37.*] Let all consider that this world is to be the fitting-up place for our future condemnation or our eternal reward. Never dismiss the fear of God. Your life is to be goodness revealed, manifested. Decidedly hold fast your integrity. The Word of God directs your safe course of action. The fitting-up process means much to every soul. But a small number are educated from childhood to study the Word of God and practice the same as their standard of duty. Precious lessons are given, which should be a savor of life unto life. I am instructed to keep before the many, that the Word of God is their standard of duty, to cultivate the graces of the Holy Spirit, that they may have the meekness they must have daily. Then they will be "Fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." [*Romans 12:11.*] "One is your master, even Christ." [*Matthew 23:8.*] The Lord gave Christ to our world to be our true pattern. To Him we are responsible. I urge upon fathers and mothers to oft say, "Get thee behind me, Satan." [*Luke 4:8.*] The great and essential matter with every soul is to be converted daily by communing with God in earnest prayer. Encourage the heart to pant after God. One of the most earnest prayers in the Bible is "Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me." [*Psalms 51:10.*] "Out of the heart are the issues of life." [*Proverbs 4:23.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 63, 1910, par. 12*

Ms 64, 1910

Sermon/Thoughts on *Isaiah 58*

Lodi, California

February 2, 1910

Previously unpublished.

I want to say that the representations that have been given me are very earnest and very striking, and that God requires every one of us to come into line. We see the wickedness of our cities, and every soul that is to stand must inquire, What is my condition before God? How am I to be a co-laborer with Jesus Christ? How am I to show to the world that I am a laborer together with God? While I live in this world, having the truth of God's Word to study, what am I doing?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 1*

Now in Isaiah I read in regard to some things. Isaiah was to lift up his voice like a trumpet, and he was to give the warnings:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 2*

“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek Me daily, and delight to know My ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of Me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and Thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and Thou takest no knowledge?” *Isaiah 58:1-3*. The answer comes: “Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labors.” Last part of *verse 3*. There they counted all that they had done, that they were to be paid for it, that God must reward them for all that they had done, such wonderful things. Now theirs was a service of self-righteousness, and we do not want that. They will have pay for all that they have done.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 3*

“Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness.” The wickedness of that! “Ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. Is it such a fast

that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?" *Verses 4, 5.25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 4*

Now there is a brighter picture that comes. "Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?" *Verse 6*. That is what we are to do now that are living in the last days of this earth's history. That is the very work that we are to do.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 5*

"Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy rereward. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; and if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day." *Verses 7-10.25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 6*

God is counting it all. He is fitting it all up so that you shall have that suitable reward for the deeds of mercy and kindness and justice.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 7*

"And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor Him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride

upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it." *Verses 11-14.25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 8*

Now I want to say that night after night there is presented before me that all at once affliction and sorrow and distress will be brought upon our people. They [Satan and his angels] are fixing it all up all the time; they are preparing for it. Then what are we to do? We are to do the very best we can to enlighten the world while we can do it. Satan says, You watch; I will get the world; I will get them all under my banner, and who can resist the whole world with this little handful of people that claim to believe the Sabbath and thus and so? That is what he will talk. And here is the very thing that will spring upon us unawares, and we seem so easy; many seem so satisfied that they do not take hold to be laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 9*

They do not understand that Christ traveled. And how did Christ travel? He just had the Word of the Lord in His hand, and He would walk; He would sit down first and talk awhile, then He would rise up and go through the length and breadth of certain places, and the people would follow Him where He would lead. He would lead them right away from the cities, away to places where they were retired. In one journey He gathered as many as five thousand. And He said, This people have been with me three days. They are weary and hungry, and they have used up the food that they had; now what shall we do? What have you got to eat? Well, five loaves and a few small fishes, but what are they among so many?*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 10*

Now here is a nice grassy plot. Tell them to sit right down, men and women. When all were seated, He said, Bring forward your food. They brought it, and there He broke it in small pieces and distributed to the multitude; and every time that they had distributed all they had and came back for more, there was a supply, and they kept increasing and increasing until the multitude had got through. Then what did He say?—Gather up the fragments; let nothing be lost. There was a something wonderful in that that teaches us that all of the works of Christ that shall be manifested in our day by message or in any way of helpfulness, it is to have it as a

credit.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 11*

God wants us as a people to know that the end is near. It is not long that we shall have the peace that we enjoy today. He wants that we—every soul of us—shall attend to one special thing—to know that we have a living connection with God, to know that our dispositions and our tempers and all these things are being overcome through the blood of the Lamb and His testimony that He was giving from the Word continually. Now we have a work to do in that very line, all of us. How many, if I should ask you, are prepared? How many are prepared to meet the revelation of Christ in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory?*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 12*

How many could say, I am ready for it? I have a living connection with God. I believe Him. I trust Him. I will follow on to know the Lord, that I may know His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 13*

I want you to think of these things. I want every one of you to be ready for the Lord. Not a spot, not a wrinkle, must be upon your characters.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 14*

I see so many who, if a word is spoken that they take exception to, think it means them, or something like that. They are very, very disorderly about it; they do not like it at all. And yet these are the very places where I have stood before them time after time and tried to bring before them the precious Word in all its requirements. But they scarcely remember it after it has been spoken. Some do, and some do not.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 15*

What are we preparing for? We are preparing to see the King, to meet the King, the King of righteousness; and if we have followed on to know the Lord, we shall know His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 16*

Now about our work that is resting upon us. If a message is brought to our churches that disagrees with our ideas, or that does not just exactly please us, that word will get around; it will be talked all through our publishing houses, perhaps all through our sanitariums—not so much, though—and here there will be the stirring up of a response. But do they know? Do they understand, unless they are

prepared for the grand review, the case is lost for them, no eternal life for them, because Satan is gathering his forces everywhere, hoping that when that day shall come, that they will present such numerous satanic agencies that they can overcome everything, that their righteousness shall not avail them.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 17*

But what are we doing ourselves individually that we may stand without fault before the throne of God? That has been on my mind for weeks and weeks. How can I present it to the people that they can get hold of it, that they can sense it? Are they prepared for the grand review? Are they fitting themselves up?*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 18*

I do not want to come to you and tell you that this is your fault, and that is your fault. You know it yourself if you take the Word. You understand it. Those that are not right, they know themselves that they are out of line.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 19*

Now we want to know who is getting ready for the great review. That is on my soul night and day, and I cannot get it off. It is going to come. Things will come upon us suddenly that we do not expect. They will come suddenly; but if we have our hearts cleansed, sanctified, ennobled by the example of Jesus Christ; if we have our eye fixed upon the perfect Pattern, then shall our light break forth as the morning, and the glory of the Lord shall be our rereward. Why? Because we have cleansed our souls; because we have come into harmony with Christ's character. By beholding we have become changed into His divine image.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 20*

Now that is upon my mind night after night. Night after night I am talking to the people, and I can get but a very few hours' sleep. Matters will break in upon us suddenly.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 21*

What I want to know is, What are you doing to bring the truth before unbelievers? What are you doing to wake them up to see their danger? Many will turn to you and say, You never told us these things; you never warned us, and we did not know anything about it. Well, your neighbors do not know it, and the burden that rests upon my mind is that there are so many that do not carry any burden for

souls. They come to church, and they say a few words in church, and they act as though that were the end of the matter; but they know better from the Word of God.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 22*

Night after night I am standing before the people in Mountain View, in Oakland, and in different sanitariums, and I am asking them what they are doing in order to bring the light of heaven to shine into the minds of the people. And then I feel that if God gives me strength to present before our people that they are not obtaining the living things of the Spirit of our God in our printing offices, even in our sanitariums, and in our churches, they are not doing the very work that will be a light to the world. And Satan rejoices that you are in that position.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 23*

The light comes to me that unless our people are transformed by the grace of God, many souls will be left to perish in ignorance because they were never told these things. Now where is our labor for the souls that do not understand the truth? What are you doing for them? Realizing as you ought to realize that the end of all things is at hand, what are you doing yourselves through self-denial and self-sacrifice to bring the truth before the souls that are ready to perish? As these things are brought before me I have felt I never would meet with our people unless I would wake them up to understand they have a work to do that they do not appreciate, that they do not understand, and it is high time they were coming into line.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 24*

What time have you set when you are going to be refined by the Spirit of God and ready for His coming? If I should ask you, how many would rise? I would not dare to ask you, for fear some of you would tell a lie and get up.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 25*

I want to tell you the scene has been presented before me night after night, that if we would take hold of the power of God that we can get hold of and grasp, we should see the salvation of God going forth as a lamp that burneth. But self, self, self is pampered, and appetite is indulged, and we need to rid ourselves of the objectionable traits of character that God may work with us and by us and through us, that we may know when to speak a word in season.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 26*

Now here are our institutions. Our sanitariums need to stand where they understand the work of God and carry it forward in straight lines, and everything that we are to do professedly as children of Christ, do it in reality because we believe, because we want to glorify God. Do not spend your money for that which is not bread.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 27*

I entreat of you to consider how many of our cities are lying here and have been lying here, and God has been sending His message over and over and over again, that they are perishing in their sins. But I cannot see that it makes much impression upon the people.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 28*

My son wanted me to go and travel with him on the last long journey that we took and thought it would take only a few weeks. But I felt the burden on me, and it was five months before I saw my home; and I am in my eighty-third year. Now I might excuse myself, but how dare I do it? When I come before the people the Lord strengthens me to speak to them and gives me a message. And every soul that is being cleansed by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony [receives a blessing]. You could not sit in quietude and leave the world all around you unwarned. Now the Lord wants you to wake up.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 29*

At times I felt on that journey that I could not stand before the people. Sometimes I would talk twice a day. There was a lady who had given means to build a nice, plain, small meetinghouse for the people to gather together. "And now," she says, "what am I going to do? Here are these colored people, and the prejudice is such that you cannot do anything if you bring them into the congregation. I will build a brick meetinghouse for them." And she did.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 30*

Well, after I had spoken an hour to the white congregation, they said, "Now there is a brick meetinghouse; can't you speak a few words to them? You need not speak long—just a few words." I had in my mind whether I would speak long or not. If God wanted me there, He would give me strength. So I went. After I had talked with our people—and we had an excellent meeting, then a baptism, and then a testimony meeting—I went to talk to the colored people a few

words that they wanted me to give them. But I gave them just as interesting a discourse as I did to the white people, and you should see how eagerly they grasped it, how thankful they were. “Now,” said I, “give your testimonies; we want your testimonies.” Well, they would stand right up and give a clear, nice testimony, short, or course. Now don’t you think I was glad to hear them sing and shout the praises of God? Oh, I was! These colored people are not responsible for their color, but the prejudice that exists in these states where slavery has been carried out is a terrible prejudice.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 31*

I want to tell you that God lives. I want to tell you that God reigns; and I want to say to you that the Lord God of Israel is going to work for His people if you will be worked. Here are those who can go out, who have the light of truth. Let them begin to open the Scriptures—to go to a house and just begin to open the Scriptures. Take a few books to sell, and then begin to tell people what there is in these books. As you begin in that way you may get somebody interested, and then before you go away you will give them quite a discourse, and get on your knees and ask the blessing of God to come on them. That is missionary work, and that is the work that God holds us accountable for not doing. There is a world to be saved and you can go in a kindly manner. They may abuse you, they may say so and so, but never respond to what they say; you just put forth another argument; and when they try to put you down on that, you just put forth another argument. Never repeat what they say; never take it into your lips, but you just remove their prejudice.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 32*

Where are our missionaries? Who are they? Where are they? There are some in foreign countries, and there are some that are laboring with all the strength and soul and power to get means to enter the fields where these workers are to do the work. We have entered them, we know what they are. We have had a chance to see; and I want to say that if I were younger than I am now, I would venture in that kind of work. ... [Incidents at Alden School.]*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 33*

Now what are those doing that could do something? What are you doing to warn the world? We are preparing, supposedly, for the

grand review. And how will it stand with us when there is a world all around us and there is no spirit of trying to do missionary work?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 34*

Then again means are wanted. Means are needed for the very work that Loma Linda needs to have done for it. They want help; they want strength; they want you to give and do what you can in every way with your means to help them to advance the work. "The Lord is coming, let this be the herald note of jubilee." He is waiting for gray-headed men, He is waiting for youth, He is waiting for men of all ages to give some of their time and some of their attention to perishing souls that are around them, and yet they contentedly let them go on.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 35*

God help you to take some books and go around where these people are, and in a kindly manner ask them if they want to purchase these books, and then you get a good chance to tell them what there is in them. Then they will say, "Well, I would like to read it; I think I will take it." That is the way they did with *Object Lessons*. I intended *Object Lessons* for this very work, and it was all so simply written that those who purchased it felt amply repaid; they felt that they had a precious, precious history in these books. I know of a good many that have embraced the truth by reading them.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 36*

Now you can begin with that kind of missionary work, and then you can in every way possible aid the work that is going on wherever you are by dropping a word in season. Is it you that makes the impression? Is it you? "Ye are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] You are dropping the words of truth into the minds of the people.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 37*

We have no time to stop to quarrel in any of our institutions. We are to put on the working harness in every institution that we have, and then do you draw with Christ with all your strength of capabilities of mind, and help them where they need help, and encourage them by the Word God, by reading to them? The Lord wants us to come into line.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 38*

But I ask you, who today would stand up and say they were ready for the grand review? Who has done his duty to win souls to Christ?

Who has carried the burden? Who has practiced self-denial and self-sacrifice, that when such things are brought up as they will bring before you in regard to the upward grade that the physicians are to take in our world, they need means, and every one that can help with the means—don't put on anything that will take money unnecessarily. Dress neatly, and then you can talk with them; you can tell them the great opportunities that there are before them. You can kneel down and pray with them; and if angels are not there in the room, then I should be disappointed. But I know they would be there. Angels are waiting to co-operate with men; and just as soon as there is a line of communication, they will take up these souls that are perishing without Christ. The angels of God are waiting to impress their minds. It is not your words that impress them, but you just give the words, and remember, "Ye are laborers together with God" [verse 9], and that is blessed companionship for every one of you.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 39*

The salvation of God will be revealed in your homes, and we shall see the grace of God in much greater power; and that is what we want—the power of true religion. We want to reveal it, but we do not want to stand watching for fear somebody wants to get some of our money; and therefore we will stand back, and we will not give. You will stand back forever when you do that. Now God wants every one of us to COME INTO LINE, and to deny ourselves for Christ's sake and to speak a word in season for those that need our words and self-denial and self-sacrifice.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 40*

Here are our cities. How are they ever going to be warned? Here are our cities that are perishing in their ignorance, and God wants to help us to bring them up to the high standard of His righteousness. Will you act your part? Will you be laborers together with God? God grant that you may take hold of the work as it is. There is a world to be saved. I am trying to prepare matter to send out into the highways and into the byways.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 41*

I dedicated two books, *The Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons* [to missionary work], and not one penny from them have I appropriated to myself. I know that many have been brought to the truth through reading them. Now carry some around, and tell the people about the books, and tell them it is a gift to our people, and

you will find that the books will go. You can use the *Object Lessons* for your schools, and not drop them as they have been dropped. Just take hold, and believe God knows and understands His own instrumentality, and He will carry out the work if men are not too wise to engage in it, and to walk in humility and prayer for suffering humanity.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 42*

It is time that we were aroused, and may God help us to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth. They may speak to you and turn you to one side, but they do not hurt you—only your feelings. They will feel sorry for it afterward; they will be ashamed of it. We want our people to act like men and women who are saving souls, as they that must give an account. You have got to give an account for the souls you have been in communion with, and yet have done no work to save from perishing. God grant that you may arouse, is my prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 64, 1910, par. 43*

Ms 65, 1910

Interview/At Paradise Valley Sanitarium

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

April 17, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Interview Held With Mrs. E. G. White at Paradise Valley Sanitarium, April 17, 1910²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 1*

Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elder C. E. Ford, Brother Brown, Miss Sara McEnterfer.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 2*

C. E. Ford: I have been in San Diego about seven months, and I have been doing the best I could, the Lord helping me; I have come to a place where I need help in the matter of Brother Healey's case. I brought Brother Brown along this morning, as he is well acquainted with the work, to see if you could give me any advice. The matter is like this: When I was sent down here, I wrote to you about it. I was sent down by the Conference Committee. Your son read my letter to you, and you were pleased to know that there was some provision made for San Diego. I have felt that it would be best not to ask Brother Healey to preach very often. There was provision made to get him away, out in the field to take up religious liberty work. But he did not go. He seemed to want to stay by the church, and it makes it embarrassing for me. I said I would have him preach on religious liberty. But he was so cutting and sarcastic that the people took it up in the church. To show him respect, I would ask him to pray, etc., but I did not think it best to ask him to preach. This caused his friends to think that I was doing him an injustice in not asking him to preach. But I felt it would save controversy.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 3*

E. G. White: Exactly.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 4*

C. E. Ford: When I knew that you were coming to speak yesterday, I felt impressed not to ask him into the pulpit. I tried to get the matter arranged so that those who were to be in the pulpit would be

there before he got in, but he was in the church beforehand. He belongs out in the field, is directed out there by the Conference Committee. I did not like to have him seated in the pulpit when you were there, under the circumstances. Now there will be criticism about that, and I want to know from you whether I have done the right thing about it.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 5*

E. G. White: How do I know? I do not want to give any opinion unless I know what I am doing. I do not want to do it, because I think you will do just as well to go right ahead yourself and do what you are doing as to refer it to me. He knows my position as well as you do.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 6*

C. E. Ford: But the church does not understand the position, and they look to me. The spiritual part of the church is standing by me. I have their sympathy and prayers. There has been some friction, but I would be glad if the council could understand the position some way, if you could give them some information regarding the attitude of Brother Healey in some kind of form. They would take it from you rather than from me.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 7*

E. G. White: I did not dream that he would be there. What he has been doing or anything about it I am ignorant of; I have no knowledge of it. And for me to speak not intelligently would be unwise. I want to know what I am speaking. But there are men that are in positions of responsibility. Is not Elder Andross the very one for you to talk to?*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 8*

C. E. Ford: He wanted me to talk with you about this.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 9*

E. G. White: They try to shift it on to me. But the man Healey knows that I have struck against him over and over again, and he will go away saying, I will have it the next time. And then I will talk it over again and take my position, but he will still say, I will have it the next time. It does not do a bit of good, no matter who may oppose him, unless there is an influence that he must heed. He knows me and my position very well.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 10*

C. E. Ford: They seem to be afraid here to handle the situation. They seemed to think I was the only man to meet Brother Healey,

but I cannot meet him as a man. I am willing to fill my place as a minister if the committee will stand by me, and I think they will for they have so far. In the church work his wife has been a bitter enemy of mine ever since I came to San Diego. She has been jealous of me.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 11*

E. G. White: Exactly. It has been so all the time. Nothing could advance, nothing could go ahead, because of interfering with him; and that thing has got to be settled some way, but it is not I that must settle it. You must bring your men in here and let them see that he is holding the situation here. Brother Simpson came in here, and he was a wise laborer and had success everywhere he went; but that man just ridiculed him to death. That is just what he did.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 12*

Brother Brown: Those whom Brother Simpson brought into the truth here have been mistreated by him since they came into the church.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 13*

E. G. White: Exactly. There is that jealousy in him that he can never work with anyone else.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 14*

Brother Brown: I taught the church school two years, but Brother Healey never gave me one atom of help. I have never had any assistance from him.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 15*

E. G. White: He does not want anybody to come in here. But this must be broken up, and I shall work to have it done. If Brother Andross comes in before I go, I will just lay the matter—No, you must;—You must lay the matter before him, not me. I never pitied a man as I did Brother Simpson.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 16*

C. E. Ford: I have met more converts who came in under his labors while he was here than those who came in under any other three ministers. The great majority of those who have come in recently have come through his labors.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 17*

E. G. White: Brother Healey wants the credit of everything that is done, to please him; but when it comes to having it straight, firm, and right in order just as God would have it, he has no sympathy with it.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 18*

Brother Brown: He did not take up the work that Brother Simpson left here and carry it on.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 19*

E. G. White: Brother Simpson would have been alive today if he had united with him and helped him. I thought he would be pleased to do this, but he was not.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 20*

C. E. Ford: I can work with Brother Healey if he would work, but he will not work that way.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 21*

E. G. White: I was placed in a terrible position. Brother Parsons wanted to come in here. He wrote to me and wanted me to write a sort of recommendation, and I knew what it would be if I did. I did not write. I do not know what Brother Parsons thinks because I did not respond, for I have confidence in him. This is going to come up over and over, unless it is settled in some way.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 22*

C. E. Ford: Brother Parsons took it for granted that he was not the man to come. He said if he had been the man he would have come, but he was going to pray for me.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 23*

E. G. White: I did not know what would come, but I did not answer. I knew that Parsons is a man who, if they will give him a chance, will do a good work, but this other party would begin to maneuver. Nothing can be done unless this is broken up and he goes to another place, and the Conference must do it.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 24*

C. E. Ford: Do you think it was right for me not to ask him to preach?*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 25*

E. G. White: Certainly; if you are going to labor here, let him go somewhere else. You must carry it right straight along as you would if there were no such a man as Elder Healey. If you two men are here to carry on the work, why, carry it on humbly, with prayer and sincerity. Treat him as respectfully as possible; but when he wants to take the whole thing out of your hands, you must take a decided position.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 26*

C. E. Ford: We have a council in the church, and since the work has

changed hands, he is determined to meet with this council without any invitation. He will always take the opposite position from mine, no matter what it is, and it makes it very embarrassing. I told them who the members of the council were, the ones elected, and after that he still came in.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 27*

E. G. White: He is from everlasting to everlasting in the wrong course. What can be done, I am not sufficient to say. If it were I that had the thing to do, I should get right up in the pulpit and speak just as though there were no such man alive, as I did yesterday. That is what I should do. But what to say to you, I do not know. It is a matter that you cannot easily handle.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 28*

I have had to do everything that I could to get our institutions into any kind of position. He would squeeze himself in, and he wanted to be chaplain at Glendale. I was sick, real sick. But I told them to take me downstairs. They took me down, and said I, Here is Elder Healey. He thinks that he could fill a position here, but said I, Elder Healey, you cannot do it. It needs a man in such a position as this that has a different countenance than you have. You cannot be put in here. I would not consent to it for a moment. I want you to understand it. What they want is a man of prayer, who is connected with God. (For he would go out of meeting after I had been there and turn what I had said right around and make an entirely different thing of it. So I understand the man perfectly. I wish I did not know him so well.) But I had to stand up in that council, and say, From the light God has given me, you are not to fill a position here at all. Two or three times I have had to do these things.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 29*

C. E. Ford: The thing I am confused most about is that I am going away for a couple of weeks before I take up the work of holding meetings in National City. The question is whether the elders should ask him to preach in my absence. I feel that I should not show him any countenance, but go right ahead as though he were not here.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 30*

E. G. White: Brother Andross has got to come in here and take a position to help in these matters.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 31*

C. E. Ford: Have you any light for me on this?*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910,*

par. 32

E. G. White: Why, do just as if there were not such a man here. Do it kindly and religiously, I would advise. But no matter if you do it ever so religiously, you will be met just the same.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 33*

C. E. Ford: If I know I am right, I do not care about the criticism. But I do not want to treat him unjustly. It will hurt him, of course.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 34*

E. G. White: I think there must be an outside work for him.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 35*

Brother Brown: There have been appointments made out in the field for him, but he will not go out to fill them.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 36*

E. G. White: I know him like a book.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 37*

C. E. Ford: Elder Andross and I were in your room the other morning, talking about this same thing, and he is perplexed as I am. I said to him, "Brother Andross, you will have to do something to help me." He said, "We will go and talk to Sister White about it."*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 38*

E. G. White: And what did I say?*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 39*

C. E. Ford: You said about what you have said this morning.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 40*

E. G. White: If the cause of God must be hindered all the time, there must be something done. We should have had a large meetinghouse and a large congregation today if it were not for this very thing.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 41*

C. E. Ford: I want to say for your encouragement, Sister White, that the work is looking up in San Diego. Our congregations are increasing, and we have a good interest. The spiritual condition is better than it has been in years.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 42*

E. G. White: You just take a course like a humble Christian just as though there were not such a man in the world. He abused Simpson shamefully. He kept at it, and Simpson, when he saw how things were going, pondered it over, and he could not get over it.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 43*

Brother Brown: I never saw Brother Simpson, but after he left here, Brother Healey did not take up the work and visit his members; consequently a lot of them dropped out.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 44*

E. G. White: He would talk against him and undermine the work that he had done.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 45*

Brother Brown: He said his method of presenting the truth was entirely contrary to the Bible and the testimonies.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 46*

E. G. White: It is false. I shall make my report at the coming meeting, that if it is going to be so that he is going to keep on here, the work might just as well stop, because he will keep it hanging back all the time.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 47*

C. E. Ford: He is right there. He owns that corner where the church stands, and part of the ground that the church stands on.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 48*

E. G. White: I would take that church off that corner if it were possible. And you have good reason to, for it will not accommodate the people that meet there on special occasions. Get it far enough away. Get a lot somewhere away from him. That is the very best thing you can do. You have a good excuse—we cannot accommodate the people.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 49*

Brother Brown: It is a bad place for our church school.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 50*

C. E. Ford: I cannot see any other way out. He owns the property and will stay there.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 51*

E. G. White: You must lay these matters before them in the

meetings that are soon to be held. I expect to be there, and Willie expects to be there, and there will be a good many intelligent men there who understand the situation. ... I do not want anything to go from me that he will make a great fuss over. But you know my position.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 52*

C. E. Ford: It is very encouraging anyway to have had this talk with you, and we thank you for your time.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1910, par. 53*

Ms 66, 1910

Our Appointed Work

St. Helena, California

October 19, 1910

Previously unpublished.

To my Brethren and Sisters throughout the field:

At this time there seems to be an awakening to the condition of things in the world. Elder Daniells and others are taking in the situation. They see that now is the time to make a united and determined effort. Decided work is now to be done in our cities. Let there be no delay. The number of workers is to be increased, in order to meet the demands of the work in the cities. Talk it; pray, believe. No voice is to be raised to hinder the work now to be done. Means must come in to carry forward the work of soul-saving.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 1*

Let us gird on the armor, and let there be no delay in the Lord's work because of a lack of means. Our workers are to turn their attention to the cities, and our lay members who have means must remember that upon them rests the responsibility of helping to do this work without delay. Brethren, sisters, reconsecrate yourselves now. For the past twenty years messages have been coming to us as a people, pointing out the need of proclaiming the message throughout the world. By brethren and sisters, will you now do your appointed work, that you may be in harmony with the Lord God and with Christ, His only begotten Son. I beg of our people to resist the temptation that Satan offers them to enter into commercial enterprises and to invest their means in the Lord's work. This Satan is trying to lead men and women to do. The *48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, and 52nd chapters of Isaiah* were presented to me as showing the work that is to be done. Study, study these chapters. Carefully read and study them, and ask the Lord for a willingness to do His bidding.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 2*

“Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and His Holy One, to

Him whom man despiseth, to Him whom the nation abhorreth, to a Servant of rulers. Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and He shall choose thee. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for He that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall He guide them. And I will make all My mountains a way, and My highways shall be exalted. Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted His people, and will have mercy upon His afflicted.” *Isaiah 49:7-13.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 3*

“How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted His people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem.” *25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 4*

“The Lord hath made bare His holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.” *Isaiah 52:7-10.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 5*

“Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.” *Isaiah 54:2, 3.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 6*

“No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every

tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of Me, saith the Lord.” *Isaiah 54:17.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 7*

Read also the *55th, 56th, 57th, and 58th chapters of Isaiah*. Let these chapters be diligently studied. Let pastors and people arouse from their spiritual stupidity. Let those in our cities who profess to believe the truth for this time wake up and give to others what the Lord has given them.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 8*

I call upon those who have not yet come up to the help of the Lord to arise and shine; for their light is come, and they will see of the glory of God as they give to others the precious light of the gospel message. Let them go forth with the full assurance that angels of God will make impressions upon the minds of those for whom they labor.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 9*

“Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee; And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And He saith unto them, Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him.” *Matthew 4:12-22.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 10*

“And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of

sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And His fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto Him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and He healed them. And there followed Him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan." *Matthew 4:23-25.LtMs, Ms 66, 1910, par. 11*

Ms 67, 1910

Errors and Dangers of Elders Prescott and Daniells

NP

1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *20MR 17-22*.

Errors and Dangers of Elders Prescott and Daniells; The Cities to be Worked; God's Plan is "Two by Two"; No Theatrics in Preaching *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 1*

At this stage of our experience we are not to have our minds drawn away from the special light given [us] to consider at the important gathering of our conference. And there was Brother Daniells, whose mind the enemy was working; and your mind and Elder Prescott's mind were being worked by the angels that were expelled from heaven. Satan's work was to divert your minds, that jots and tittles should be brought in which the Lord did not inspire you to bring in. They were not essential. But this meant much to the cause of truth. And the ideas of your minds, if you could be drawn away to jots or tittles, is a work of Satan's devising. To correct little things in the books written you suppose would be doing a great work. But I am charged, Silence is eloquent. *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 2*

I am to say, Stop your picking flaws. If this purpose of the devil could only be carried out, then [it] appears to you [that] your work would be considered as most wonderful in conception. It was the enemy's plan to get all the supposed objectionable features where all classes of minds did not agree. And what then? *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 3*

The very work that pleases the devil would come to pass. There would be a representation given to the outsiders not of our faith just what would suit them that would develop traits of character which would cause great confusion and occupy the golden moments which should be used zealously to bring the great message before the people. The presentations upon any subject we have worked upon could not all harmonize, and the results would be to confuse

the minds of believers and unbelievers. This is the very thing that Satan had planned that should take place—anything that could be magnified as a disagreement.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 4*

Read *Ezekiel, chapter 28*. Now, here is a grand work, where strange spirits can figure. But the Lord has a work to [be] done to save perishing souls; and the places which Satan, disguised, could fill in, bringing confusion into our ranks, he will do to perfection, and all those little differences will become enlarged, prominent.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 5*

And I was shown from the first that the Lord had given neither Elders Daniells nor Prescott the burden of this work. Should Satan's wiles be brought in, should this "daily" be such a great matter as to be brought in to confuse minds and hinder the advancement of the work at this important period of time? It should not, whatever may be; this subject should not be introduced, for the spirit that would be brought in would be forbidding, and Lucifer is watching every movement. Satanic agencies would commence his work, and there would be confusion brought into our ranks. You have no call to hunt up the difference of opinion that is not a testing question; but your silence is eloquence. I have the matter all plainly before me. If the devil could involve any one of our own people on these subjects, as he has proposed to do, Satan's cause would triumph. Now the work without delay is to be taken up and not a [difference] of opinion expressed.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 6*

Satan would inspire those men who have gone out from us to unite with evil angels and retard our work on unimportant questions, and what rejoicing [there] would be in the camp of the enemy. Press together, press together. Let every difference be buried. Our work now is to devote all our physical and brain-nerve power to put these differences out of the way and all harmonize. If Satan could with his great unsanctified wisdom be permitted to get the least hold, [he would rejoice]. Now, when I saw how you were working, my mind took in the whole situation and the results if you should go forward and give the parties that have left us the least chance to bring confusion into our ranks. Your lack of wisdom would be just what Satan would have it. Your loud proclamation was not under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. I was instructed to say to you that your

picking flaws in the writings of men that have been led of God is not inspired of God. And if this is the wisdom that Elder Daniells would give to the people, by no means give him an official position, for he cannot reason from cause to effect. Your silence on this subject is your wisdom. Now, everything like picking flaws in the publications of men who are not alive is not the work God has given any of you to do. For if these men—Elders Daniells and Prescott—had followed the directions given in working the cities, there would have been many, very many, convinced of the truth and converted, able men that [now] are in positions where they never will be reached.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 7*

All the world is to be regarded as one great family. And when you have such a fountain of knowledge to draw from, why have you left the world to perish for years with the testimonies given by our Lord Jesus Christ? True religion teaches us to regard every man and woman as a person to whom we can do good.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 8*

This has been in print many years: “A Balanced Mind,” testimony to Elder Andrews. The mind may be cultivated to become a power to know when to speak and what burdens to take up and to bear, for Christ is your teacher. And I feared greatly for you [when I saw you], exalting your wisdom and pursuing a course to bring in differences of opinion. The Lord calls for wise men who can hold their peace when it [is] wisdom for them to do so. If you would be a whole man, you need sanctification through Jesus Christ. Now there is a work just started, and let wisdom be seen in every minister, in every president of [a] conference. But here was a work for you to take hold of years ago where you were needed to lift your voice for this very work. Christ gave all His people special directions what they shall do and the things they shall not do. And there is a little time left us to work out the righteousness of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 9*

You can understand the way of the Lord. I saw your purpose of carrying things after your own devising after you were placed as president. You had thought you would do wonderful things, which would be a work God had not placed in your hands to do. Now, your work is not to oppress, but to release every necessity possible if the

Lord has accepted you to serve. But you have very early given evidence that wisdom and sanctified judgment have not been manifested by you. You blazed out matters that would not be received unless the Lord should give light.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 10*

I have been instructed that such hasty movements should not have [been] made [such] as selecting you as president of the conference even another year. But the Lord forbids any more such hasty transactions until the matter is brought before the Lord in prayer; and as you have had the message come to you, that the work of the Lord resting upon the president is a most solemn responsibility, you had no moral right to blaze out as you did upon the subject of the “daily” and suppose your influence would decide the question. There was Elder Haskell who has carried the heavy responsibilities, and there is Elder Irwin and several men I might mention who have the heavy responsibilities.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 11*

Where was your respect for the men of age? What authority could you exercise without taking all the responsible men to weigh the matter? But let us now investigate the matter. We must now reconsider whether it is the Lord’s judgment, in the face of the work that has been neglected, of showing your zeal to carry the work even another year. If you should carry the work another year with the help that shall unite with you, there should be a change take place in you and Elder Prescott. And humble your own hearts before God. The Lord will have to see in you a showing of a different experience; for if ever men needed to be reconverted at this present [time], it [is] Elder Daniells and Elder Prescott.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 12*

Seven men should be chosen that are men of wisdom and through the working of the grace of God [give] evidence [of] a reconversion. For any men who are so blinded that they cannot reason from cause to effect, that they would ignore the men who have borne the responsibilities of the work and these presidents of conferences, [that] men [who] carry the work for over two years should be disregarded and such an impulsive consequence take place, that men would neglect the very work kept before them for years—work the cities—and no, or but very little, attention [be] given to the old

men for counsel, but proclaim the things they choose to give the people, bears its own testimony of the unsafety of the men to be entrusted with such a grand and wonderful work.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 13*

Christ is not dead. He will never suffer His work to be carried on in this strange way. Let the books alone. If any change is essential, God will have the harmony in that change consistent; but when a message has been entrusted to men with the large responsibilities involved, [God] demands faithfulness that will work by love and purify the soul. Elders Daniells and Prescott both need reconversion. A strange work has come in, and it is not in harmony with the work Christ came to our world to do; and all who are truly converted will work the works of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 14*

We are every one [to] work out the work which shall glorify the Father. We have come to the crisis—either to conform to the character of Jesus Christ right in this preparatory time or not attempt [it]. Elder Daniells, [you are not] to feel at liberty to let your voice be heard on high as you have done under similar circumstances. And understand, the president of a conference is not a ruler. He works in connection with the wise men who occupy the position as presidents whom God has accepted. He has not liberty to meddle with the writings in printed books from the pens that God has accepted. They are no longer to bear sway unless they show less of the ruling, dominating power. The crisis has come, for God will be dishonored.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 15*

How does the Lord look upon the unworked cities? Christ is in heaven. Now its acknowledgment is to be, “There is no kingly rule. And now is the crisis of this world. Now I am the Power to save or to destroy. Now is the time when the destiny of all is in My hands. I have given My life to save the world. And ‘I, if I be lifted up,’ the saving grace I shall impart will prove that all who will be fashioned after the divine similitude and will be one with Me shall work as I work with My power of redeeming grace.” Whoever will, [let him] take hold with his brethren to do the work given them to do when in responsible places under the counsel the Lord gives, and seek most earnestly to work in complete harmony with Him who so loved

the world He gave His life a full sacrifice for the saving of the world. I speak to our ministers, that as they enter upon the work in our cities, let there be a calm sacredness attending the ministry of the Word. We cannot make the proper impression upon the minds of the people if we ...*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 16*

[Lower third of this page left blank.]

I copy from my Diary. The truth as it is in Jesus—talk it, pray it, believe every word in its simplicity. What would you gain if mistakes are brought before the men who have departed from the faith and given heed to seducing spirits? Men who were not long ago with us in the faith, will you stand on the devil's side? Give your attention to the unworked fields. A worldwide work is before us. I was given representations of John Kellogg. A very attractive personage was representing the ideas of the specious arguments that he was presenting, sentiments different from the genuine Bible truth. And those who are hungering and thirsting after something new were advancing ideas [so specious] that Elder Prescott was in great danger. Elder Daniells was in great danger [of] becoming wrapped in a delusion that if these sentiments could be spoken everywhere, it would be as a new world.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 17*

Yes, it would; but while their minds were thus absorbed, I was shown that Brother Daniells and Brother Prescott were weaving into their experience sentiments of a spiritualistic appearance and drawing our people to beautiful sentiments that would deceive, if possible, the every elect. I have to trace with my pen [the fact] that these brethren would see defects in their delusive ideas that would place the truth in an uncertainty; and [yet] they [would] stand out as [if they had] great spiritual discernment. Now I am to tell them [that] when I was shown this matter, when Elder Daniells was lifting up his voice like a trumpet in advocating his ideas of the “daily,” the after results were presented. Our people were becoming confused. I saw the result, and then there were given me cautions that if Elder Daniells without respect to the outcome should thus be impressed and let himself believe he was under the inspiration of God, skepticism would be sown among our ranks everywhere, and we should be where Satan would carry his messages. Set unbelief and skepticism would be sown in human minds, and strange crops of

evil would take the place of truth.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 18*

If these men will now be able to discern [their errors, the Lord promises] “I will heal them.” But if they go on picking flaws in the messages God has given, [He declares], “I will remove My Spirit from them.” Then will (*Acts 17:31*) [be implemented]. Now I am charged to say, we have been as men and women asleep. And if the past experience is to be repeated, we cannot consent to have our people, as regards this faith, like people lost in the fog. Our work is not [to] be confined so largely to holding meetings among believers. We must work the cities. I am doubtful of Elder Daniells’ being entrusted [with the work] as president of the conference, because he cannot discern from cause to effect. His position carries a weight of assurance that will make him a man [whom the people will feel is] to be trusted, when I see spiritual blindness has come upon him. Were Elder Daniells genuinely converted at the General [Conference] and Elder Prescott, I could then feel some courage to confide in his judgment when to speak and how to deliver the messages the Lord has for His people. Our work in the future is not to be confined as in the past so largely to believers. There is a converting missionary Spirit to enthuse every mind that will come to search after the truth. There [are] many outposts. Important work must be done by men of sanctified discernment. No haphazard work must come in now. There are to be men of keen discernment under the influence of the Holy Spirit of God. Pastors are to [be] chosen under men of discernment to be directed to important outposts.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 19*

Evangelistic and medical missionary work is to be done in many places. A special work is to be done in our cities, and it requires men and women to meet the necessities of the case because they are taught of God. I am heavily burdened because [of] the neglected fields. Why have our ministers hovered over the churches? Some will take the burden. It is skilful work now called for to meet unbelievers, infidels, [and] church members. A world is to be warned. We have large interests that must be handled. I have had presented to me [that] there must be meetings appointed to consider how the work is to be done in the many places.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 20*

Now the outdoor work in camp-meetings should be well managed and every minister understand his commission as from Jesus Christ. And if the ministers are truly converted and copy the pattern Christ Jesus, your faith in the work to be accomplished will testify of the sanctification of the Holy Spirit upon human minds. No careless, reckless work is [to] be accepted. There need to be men that evidence they are born of God through the Holy Spirit. All who are daily under the influence of the Holy Spirit, as Seventh-day Adventists carrying the burden of the work, will be often in humble prayer. Why? Because Satan will try every effort to make them act as superiors. All who take hold of the work are to be under the Holy Spirit of Christ's dictation, making the Saviour's words a verity and bringing truth into their daily experience. They will reveal the virtues of Christ's character, united in the bonds [of] solemn sanctification through the truth of the lessons Christ has taught His disciples. When the people are thus united to Christ and they [go] before a congregation, they will in words and in their manners reveal the virtues of Christ's character. When in the pulpit or on the platform, they will not act like pugilists, traveling and talking from one end of the platform to the other, even in camp meetings. If they have the Word of God in their heart, there will be no rough presentations. We are to consider Paul's words, "I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians." [*Romans 1:14.*] "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:19, 20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 21*

Paul accepted the commission. He realized that upon him rested the obligation of laboring for all classes of men—for Jews, likewise for Gentiles; learned and unlearned Jews and Gentiles; for all those to whom he could find access; for those in high positions and for those in the most lowly walks of life, but who love God and keep His commandments.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 22*

The seventy disciples sent out by Christ on their missionary tour returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through Thy name." And Christ said unto them, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give you power to tread on

serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy.” [Luke 10:17-19.] This Scripture refers to the opposition we shall realize from men, satanic agencies. Will our churches be converted and walk in the counsels of God? The Lord in this age of the world calls for men and women on whom we can depend, who will be laborers together with God, [who] are consecrated to do the will of our Father in heaven. *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 23*

I am now seeking to impress every soul to work intelligently as Christians, for we have no time to lose. And do not let any soul give himself up to theatrical performances, for that is not the power of God. The Lord calls for men and for women to come into line in His service. Let not one soul be self-sufficient. *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 24*

Now is your opportunity to pray, to believe, that the Lord Jesus will give divine enlightenment to every soul who will work in humble obedience. Nine years have passed into eternity, and our cities have not been worked. Every neglect has placed many souls beyond the reach of the workers. *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 25*

Lucifer is represented [in] *Ezekiel 28*. Read this description of the angel who came to suppose he should occupy the place of Christ. And it might be the place of God. Read and understand who left the royal courts and who consented to live the life of humanity, that He Himself might experience all the afflictions wherein humanity must be a partaker. Why cannot humanity humble itself as did the higher Being next to God? Who have been truly converted? There are churches that seem to have no idea of what true conversion, self-denial, and self-sacrifice mean. Many of those have a knowledge of the theory of the truth, but do not obey the words of God. Their influence the Lord does not accept. Pray that your own unconverted hearts may have the divine conviction of what conversion means. Will they ever find out that one movement in self in your own unconverted state may be the ruin of many souls? *25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 26*

Christ is the connecting link between God and man. And man need not continue in the self-absorbed element of self-indulgence. Christ came to our world to live the life we must every one live if we shall

enter the kingdom of God. It is when man is claiming much knowledge that his danger becomes comparatively greater than himself can comprehend. And we need to learn what it means to be a child of God. [There is a] great and mysterious link between God and man. When the suppliant humbles himself, Christ promises His personal intercession. He places the whole virtue of His righteousness on the side of the suppliant. He pleads for fallen man Himself in the presence of God. Christ pleads, and the one who is the suppliant [pleads] in the name of the One who came to our world and died to make it possible for Him to save every fallen sinner, for He gave His life for the life of the world. And His blood was shed for the life of every soul that should be born into the world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 27*

Will men repent and be converted? Will they be induced to humble themselves? Will the presidents of our conferences closely examine their own lives in the light of the Word? I have a message to bear: Let every minister of the gospel humble himself and work, if need be, for the conversion of souls as Christ worked to make it possible for sinners to be renewed and transformed in character. And do you—anyone—flatter yourself that unconverted, unrenewed, unsanctified, you will have the welcome, “Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you” [*Matthew 25:34*] from the reception of the character of the meek and lowly Jesus? When I see ministers exalting themselves, I am ashamed of the contrast exhibited by their self-exalted position and the example given in the teachings and the life of Christ Jesus. I do not expect my life will be protracted long.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 28*

Only consider, every minister of the gospel, Christ is the connecting link between God and man. If man will humble himself daily and become a channel through whom Christ can communicate the promise of the Lord God that Christ’s righteousness [may be imparted in response to] man’s penitence, then the divine help can be communicated through Christ and the virtue of His intercession prevail. Christ pleads for Himself in the presence of God, using His own influence as the advocate in behalf of man as one with the Father, who came to our world and who gave His life to a life of humiliation in behalf of man; and if man will repent and be converted, He then has permission to claim great things of the

Father in behalf of man. Then as man acknowledges his own unworthiness and accepts the precious Saviour, Christ's arm encircles the repentant [sinner].*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 29*

Your prayers will become a virtue when by faith you confess your sins and with a broken heart confess; and sincere repentance brings us on the side of Jesus Christ. Then men and women [are accepted by God] after being truly converted, because One equal with the Father has made an appeal [on their behalf]. [Here there is an unclear sentence.] Angels of God will clear away the sin practice, because the appreciation of Christ's merits is sufficient to cleanse away every sin fully repented of, and [to] place upon the repenting soul the garments of Christ's righteousness. I have tried my best to express over and over again [the truth that] your only hope is in daily, humbly walking with God. Such a daily [walk] every soul needs presented to him in the simplicity of daily conversion to God. The unchristlike behavior of some needs to be seen, and they [need to] repent before it is too late.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 30*

But I must charge that all theatrical performances be left [out] and not encouraged in our meetings. Ministers, do not travel in our meetings from one end of the platform to the other. It confuses the congregation and encourages acts of fanatical performances. Preserve your dignity, and work in a godly manner. There is a great and solemn work to be done, and let no theatrical performance come in, for it will give license to a phase of work which we do not need and which, if once entered, pleases Lucifer, but grieves the Lord Jesus Christ. Let all be done under the Holy Spirit's influence.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 31*

City Work. How Shall We Begin?

I was considering some points. How shall we reach the people? Begin in a way that will not be necessary to set too many at work, and [do not] get a large number at work who offer themselves, for they may have ways and methods that will be coarse and undesirable. Have your appointed meetings, and then do not send out questionable men and women, but select special ones. A great excitement started in any city needs to be started in a most earnest way and in different sections, and there will be men and women

who are not adapted to the work. And let there be no such performance as of a theatrical characteristic. Let a few be attracted to the work, and hold meetings in our cities, pleading for the wisdom which God alone can give. The whole [population of the] cities are to be warned, but [we must follow God's counsel in] the way this shall be done. There are some who have no experience. Do not send them out alone. But let there be no undue excitement. Having Scripture open before you, take the discourses one after another which Christ gave, and keep the special truths appropriate for the delivery of the truth in Christ's own words. These are to be spoken and repeated. Be sure, many a devised plan will have to [be] treated in a sensible manner. And if you set too much in operation, confusion will be the result.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 32*

There must be no fanciful and theatrical exercises, but the Word, Christ's words, are to be your stronghold. You shall seek the Lord daily in humble prayer and that in different companies in different places. Simplicity of true godliness is to be put into the work, not a make-believe work which some may interpret against us. There is to be a general taking in of the places that are desirable; and let not superficial persons, who themselves need first to learn how to manage wisely, [be employed]. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." [*Proverbs 9:10.*] My brethren, ministers spread out over too much ground. Take time to give most convincing Bible readings. Calmly are these matters to be studied. But the Holy Spirit's power will do that for the penitent souls that have first heard the reasons of our faith. Yourselves may be in need of training and the Spirit of Christ. Most precious Scriptures full of instruction are to be brought in. And the more calm, sensible reasoning from the convincing words of Scripture will be the most convincing Scripture evidence [needed] to settle the mind. Every true worker will place himself under the true theocracy, that the will of God may be done in himself and the teacher daily converted to the understanding of the work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 33*

(*John 17:15-26*) give in full. This is the great purpose for which Christ came into our world. He left the heavenly courts and came to convince the world of sin, that they may come into complete harmony with God in taking away their sin and become channels of light to a sinful world, through the Spirit which shall mold and

fashion their souls after the divine similitude. What are the words of Christ? “Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word: that they all may be one” [*verses 20, 21*], not independent atoms, doing as they please, but united in the great, grand principles of the gospel of Jesus Christ, that the power of the gospel may be demonstrated to the unbelieving world.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 34*

“That they all may be one, as Thou Father art in Me and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them: that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one: and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me.” [*Verses 21-23.*] What a work! Shall every believer work, interested for the souls that are perishing in their sins? When those who claim to be Christians begin to draw apart, they are discarding the divine theocracy. We need now the converting influence of the Holy Spirit of God. The Lord will work with all who will engage earnestly for the salvation of perishing souls.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 35*

One thing I must advise our brethren, for light has been given me of the Lord that no encouragement should be given to one man to lead and carry on a series alone. This has plainly been set before me [that it] should not be. The Lord is not in the plan. As many [as] three should be selected to carry the religious interest in any place. And if the larger numbers are in any one place, then the gatherings demand more speakers. One man’s talent is not sufficient. Various subjects must come to the people, and therefore the family plan of conducting meetings that was entered into by Elder Franke must never be permitted again, because that family carried things in certain lines strongly. It is not wisdom, for the Lord’s plan is not followed. And the linking up of even four together in a large meeting would be better than less, because the Lord works different minds.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 36*

But wherever it is possible, two and two to associate in the work is the Saviour’s plan. When He sent His disciples, two and two were connected together. And the Lord would not have one man’s mind

and one man's judgment take the responsibility, because it is not the Lord's plan. Neither would He have a whole family go into any place and carry forward the responsibilities of the work, because there would need to be other talents. And it is the Lord's plan to work with a variety of minds, and let the Lord's name be glorified in the two or three or five not of the same family, but of the Lord's family. Never consent to accept one man's labor to bear the responsibilities of the series of meetings. The Lord's plan is two and two, and He understands [that] a more healthful current would circulate through the congregation, and the wearied brain of one man is not wholesome or sanctifying when others can be obtained. Another evil is to be guarded—that the presentation of truth should be in a dignified manner; no theatrical gestures or expressions. Everything should be represented in correct manner. This is the great purpose for which Christ came to our world—to give to our world a pattern, and secure to Himself a people in the world who would work out His plans and His will in complete harmony as to become channels of light to the world which should fashion the human soul after the divine similitude.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 37*

Christ's prayer continues, "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word, that they all may" become not independent atoms, doing as they please, but become united; [and through them] the great, grand, elevated, sanctified principles of the gospel of Jesus Christ may [be] demonstrated to the unbelieving world; that they all may be sanctified through the power of the gospel and may be laborers together with God, that the unbelieving world may become one in heart and one in principle as Thou. "And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them as Thou hast loved Me." [*Verses 20-23.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 38*

There are some who wish to do all the preaching, but this is not the Lord's plan. The Lord made the arrangement that two should carry the responsibility of the work and consult together, unite their prayers, and blend in unity in their work. This unity can be reached only as every believer can unite under the Lord's theocracy. One man's mind and one man's judgment cannot be a perfect whole. It

is a solemn work in which we are engaged, and perfect unity is to be expressed in labor; and these are to be sanctified through the truth. And all will be drawn by the cords of love and tender confidence of sympathy to the great center, Jesus Christ. The Lord calls for talent to be cultivated.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 39*

I have much to say in the future, if the Lord gives me strength, upon unity in the work. All must be under the molding influence of Christ's discipline through the eternal principles of truth and righteousness. The cities have [been] neglected. Now let there be work commenced in a right way. Do not launch out and accumulate so much work for our cities that confusion will be the result. Let methods be carried out and not bank up so many interests that there will [be] confusion. The work has been pointed out for the last twenty years, but neglected to be taken up in our cities. Let not now confusion come in. Let all things be worked intelligently. The Lord will instruct, and as the work moves on in our cities [we must keep] praying and believing. Order must be encouraged, and light continually shining will regulate the working forces.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1910, par. 40*

Ms 68, 1910

An Appeal for Greater Earnestness

St. Helena, California

October 24, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

I am intensely wrought upon. My mind is unable to rest. There is to be no drawing back from advance work. We have lost much time in entering the fields that have not been worked. Let those established in the faith keep their own hearts in the truth and in the love of God. Let them guard themselves and keep their own souls alive. Those who know the importance of the message to be given are to keep in close fellowship with their brethren. Let seasons of prayer be held, and let the prayers offered be right to the point. Search your own hearts. Work away from every wrong action.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 1*

There should be special seasons of prayer for those who shall enter upon the work in the cities; for Satan will use all his energy in an effort to hinder this work. The Lord desires every Sabbath-keeping family to work with an intensity of effort to keep the home interest in God's work fresh and to search the Scriptures diligently. Let all selfishness be sought out and expelled from the soul.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 2*

Those connected with our sanitariums are to go out into the nearby cities, into the highways and the byways, and visit families, using every capability in an effort to help those whom they visit to understand the truth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 3*

Tests and trials will come. There are temptations to be met and conquered. Satan is not idle. He is at work everywhere, striving to ensnare souls. A decided effort should now be put forth on the part of the people of the Lord to work intelligently for Him. Let the grace of Christ be revealed in every place. Let neighbors be treated

kindly, and let missionary work be done with those close at hand. Let Seventh-day Adventists in every place show an intense interest in souls. And in the cities let competent ones be appointed from among those who believe the truth to take up the work for their neighbors. Let meetings be held in different localities. Let there be special meetings for souls ready to perish.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 4*

My brethren and sisters, in the great day of judgment some will be charged with a neglect of their fellow citizens. If you are not faithful in this work, those who are now your neighbors will rise up in the judgment and say with groaning and mourning, Why did you not tell us of the importance of these things? You acted indifferently, as though it were of little consequence whether we believed the truth as you believe it. And now our souls are lost because of our disregard of the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. You did not act as if this matter were a testing question.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 5*

Great light has been shining through our publications. But many of those to whom the truth has been so clearly revealed have not had the Spirit of Jesus Christ. Great light has been given, but many of our people have neighbors close by who have not been instructed in regard to the importance of obeying the Sabbath of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 6*

The Lord declares in His Word, "Verily, My Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations." [*Exodus 31:13.*] Much depends upon the keeping of the Sabbath, and God will be honored and exalted as His people try to make plain this command upon which He has placed so much importance. Every family that keeps the Sabbath loyally is honoring God. Upon every family that has a knowledge of the truth the Lord has placed the responsibility of letting its influence tell on the side of right. In order to be in harmony with the God of heaven, we must obey His law. It is the solemn, sacred duty of Christians to let the Sabbath truth be expressed in their words and works through the sanctification of the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 7*

There have been institutions established among us as a people.

This is as it should be. But we must not forget that in the Word of God the Sabbath is made a distinct and solemn specification, and that the Sabbath truth must be made known. The genuine work that should be done by professing Sabbath-keepers is not done. We observe the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and we must do our best to persuade others to observe it. But we must never use arguments that will close the minds of others so that they cannot be reached.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 8*

Those who have the light of present truth may do much to proclaim the message by circulating the publications which testify to the truth. All who have a knowledge of present truth should act out this truth in the life. Unless they do this, showing in their lives the virtue of the truth, the blood of souls will be upon their garments. As we near the close of this earth's history, our characters are to show a divine connection with the character of Christ. Christlikeness is to appear in our lives.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 9*

Those whose names are on the church books can act a part before their neighbors that will reveal their spiritual relation to God. Through their words and actions, and through their sacred observance of the Sabbath, they can speak to those around them of God. Thus they can show their love and honor for Him who created the world in six days and rested on the seventh day.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1910, par. 10*

Ms 69, 1910

The Family as an Educational Agency

NP

1910

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PUR 08/18/1910*.

In His wisdom the Lord has decreed that the family shall be the greatest of all educational agencies. The education of the child is to be begun in the home. In the home the child is to learn the lessons that are to guide it through life. From infancy lessons of honor and obedience to parents are to be taught. Never should their children be allowed to show them disrespect. Self-will and hasty words should not be allowed to go unrebuked.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 1*

Parents should realize the sacredness of family discipline. They have been entrusted with a most important stewardship, a sacred charge. They are to make their family a symbol of the family in heaven, of which they hope to become members when their day of test and trial here below shall have ended. The children are to be taught to respect themselves, because they are the Lord's property, bought with an infinite price.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 2*

The influence exerted in the home must be Christlike. This is the most effective ministration in the character building of the child. The words spoken are to be pleasant. No boisterous, arbitrary, masterful spirit is to be allowed to come into the family. Every member is to be taught that he is to prepare to be a member of the royal family.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 3*

The father and the mother are to place themselves decidedly on the Lord's side. It is their privilege to bring light and joy and peace into the home circle. They are to exert an influence which shows that they are guided and controlled by the principles of heaven. They are to draw in even cords. Their every act is to be in harmony with heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 4*

The parents in the home and the teacher in the school are to co-

operate. The instruction given the child in the home is to be such as will help the teacher. In the home the child is to be taught the importance of neatness, order, and thoroughness, and these lessons are to be repeated in the school.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 5*

Our schools are to be built up. They are to be as the schools of the prophets. We are to expect that angels of God will be the helpers of the teachers in all the service that is done to the glory of God. But the child's first school is the home. There it is to learn lessons of the highest importance.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 6*

Parents, remember that your home is a training school, in which your children are to be prepared for the home above. Deny them anything rather than the education that they should receive in their earliest years. Allow no word of pettishness. Teach your children to be kind and patient. Teach them to be thoughtful of others. Thus you are preparing them for higher ministry in religious things.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 7*

The history of every one is written in the books of heaven, that all may know that their reward or punishment is according to their works—their service in this life. Let parents remember that every day makes part of their history and that no neglect must be permitted in the home; because they cannot know how soon sickness and death may come to them or to their children.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 8*

In the home church children are to learn to pray and to trust in God. They are to learn that they are to prepare to become members of the family of heaven, and that they must, therefore, be kind and dutiful to their parents, faithfully respecting their wishes.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 9*

The father and the mother should work together, in full sympathy with each other. They should make themselves companions to their children.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 10*

When children reach a suitable age, they should be provided with tools. If their work is made interesting, they will be found apt pupils in the use of tools. If the father is a carpenter, he should give his

boys lessons in house building, ever bringing into his instruction lessons from the Bible, the words of Scripture in which the Lord compares human beings to His building.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 11*

As much as possible, let the homes of our people be out of the cities, that the children may have ground to cultivate. It is well to let each have a piece of ground as his own. As you teach them how to prepare a garden, how to prepare the soil for the seed, and the importance of keeping the garden free from weeds, teach them how important it is to keep unsightly, injurious practices out of the life. Teach them to keep down wrong habits as they keep down the weeds in their gardens. It will take time to teach these lessons, but it will pay, yes, greatly pay. God demands of parents a faithful study of His word and a determined effort to make a success of the church in the home. Then parents with their converted children—the result of their obedience to God—can carry into the church their self-denial and sacrifice and their spiritual strength.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1910, par. 12*

Ms 70, 1910

Interview/Discussion with Mr. Tufts, and the Temperance Work

NP

1910

Previously unpublished.

An Interview with Mrs. E. G. White

Present: W. C. White, J. O. Corliss, C. H. Jones, and D. E. Robinson. *25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 1*

[Elder Corliss:] A year ago, last month, and the month before, Mr. Tufts—the man who has been trying to put this Sunday bill through—wrote three articles through the *Pacific Monthly*, a Congregational paper, on “Seventh-day Adventism Exposed”; “Seventh-day Adventists, the Foes of Church and State”; then, “Judaizing Legalists.” I felt as though a reply should be made, so I went to the editor of the paper. He said that he could not spare space for more than one article in reply. So I wrote an article, and he printed it just as I wrote it: “Seventh-day Adventists and Their Critics.” Mr. Tufts had evidently read Canright’s book, and he followed Canright largely. I proved by Elder Isaac Morrison and C. L. Taylor that he had not told the truth in some points. In that article I closed up thus: *25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 2*

(Here Elder Corliss read a statement suggesting that as there was not space in the paper for a review of the doctrinal points, a friendly discussion be arranged between Mr. Tufts and the writer.) *25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 3*

I did not hear a word from Mr. Tufts about this at that time, but the other day I received a letter from him. He has now come back to California. This is what Mr. Tufts writes: *25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 4*

(Reads letter suggesting that plans be laid for a discussion, in the large towns throughout the state, of doctrinal points of difference.) *25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 5*

Of course, I consider this as a bluff that he is putting up. He wanted to get me to crawl out so he could have my letters to read in public. I have answered him in this way:*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 6*

(Reads reply)

Now I wanted to lay this matter before you, and see what you think, whether such a plan would give the public a better understanding of our positions on temperance and the Sabbath. Of course he will bring your work into it. I want to have a council of the leading brethren here today, and I do not want to start anything that the Lord does not want done.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 7*

E. G. White: Are you afraid to bring out these things? I should think you had learned by this time that we are to stand for the truth and to advocate the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 8*

Elder Corliss: He is a very mean man to talk, but I do not think he is any worse than that man we met in Australia. I do not think he is near as bad. That man brought people to the truth by his meanness. I think this man would carry on a campaign of that nature that would turn people against him and in our favor.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 9*

E. G. White: Well, if you have got a man to be with you that could be—*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 10*

Elder Corliss: Who would you suggest?*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 11*

E. G. White: I do not know as I am a proper one to suggest.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 12*

J. O. Corliss: Would you suggest Elder Healy?*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 13*

E. G. White: Well, I do not know enough about Elder Healy.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 14*

J. O. Corliss: He is a very shrewd, sharp man to meet an adversary. He is one of the keenest men that I know of.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910,*

par. 15

E. G. White: Then I should think he might be a suitable one.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 16*

W. C. White: Why should not these questions come before the leading men of the conference? Elder Irwin is the president of the Union Conference, and he is right here, and the leading men are going to be gathered here. Is it your desire to take the lead in saying what shall be done and what should not be done in a matter of this sort?*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 17*

J. O. Corliss: All I wanted was to get your ideas, and then let the brethren decide.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 18*

E. G. White: From the light that I have, we have got to come to that point, and if we have not learned to stand on the Word of God, so that they cannot overthrow our positions—*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 19*

W. C. White: What shall we say to our brethren that will bring forward your many counsels, through the years past, not to enter into discussion?*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 20*

E. G. White: I have not had the matter brought before me before this time, and I do not know just what ought to be done. I do not think I ought to take any responsibility in the decision.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 21*

J. O. Corliss: I do not ask that. But I have taken your writings in the past to mean this: that we should so conduct ourselves as not to provoke men into discussions, but when we are pushed into it by direct challenges, as we were in Australia, you advised that discussion take place, you know.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 22*

W. C. White: But you know this, Brother Corliss: nineteenth-twentieths of the cases where she has reprov'd for entering into discussion are cases where we have been challenged by others.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 23*

E. G. White: I do not think that my name should appear in this

matter.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 24*

J. O. Corliss: Here is the point. I do not want to do anything that the Lord does not want, and I wanted to see you, to see what your judgment was in reference to the thing generally.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 25*

E. G. White: I have been surprised that it has not come to this point before now, and whether it is the time now, and it seems that you have got to meet it some way. I cannot tell how. You must come to a decision among yourselves, and I will say Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 26*

J. O. Corliss: That is all I cared for. I did not know but you would say positively, "No." If you did, that would end the whole thing. But I can see that you are taking a wise course in not taking a position either way, that you feel that we ought to do that which is for the best to uphold the light.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 27*

E. G. White: Yes, that is the only way we can do.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 28*

J. O. Corliss: Now I will not trouble you longer on that point, but there is one other thing that I would like to get your counsel on. There have been coming to us from Southern California, and in fact from some other sources, an expressed desire to have a campaign start on temperance—in favor of state-wide prohibition, without connecting with the political party. Elder Andross has been to me about it in rather an urgent way to have something of the kind this year, to take away a certain stigma that is being attached to us, that in our opposing Sunday laws we are yoked up with the saloon-keepers.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 29*

E. G. White: Everything in that line should be understood just as it is, and it will depend on how the subject is handled. When they handle it under the influence of the Spirit of God, the angels of God will make the impression.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 30*

J. O. Corliss: I ought to explain a little further. I talked about it down at the conference, and I did not get any direct opposition to my ideas, although there were some who did not know what was best,

from what they said. My idea was this, that for this year, inasmuch as the legislature does not meet again for two years, that this year we could get up some sort of a petition, petitioning the next legislature to pass laws forbidding the sale of liquors in the state. We could get 200,000 or 250,000 names, and it would perhaps show to Californians that we were in favor of temperance. It would place us where that stigma would be taken away; and also it would educate the people on the line of prohibition or temperance. Then after that, we could go next year, before the legislature met, with our Sunday law petitions, and we could get more people to sign it than we could without that. That was my idea.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 31*

There is another point in it that I ought to speak of. My idea was that we could have a certain number of gatherings at our camp meetings, and in other places, but in the meantime to get some of the best things of yours on temperance, and then get some other things from leading temperance people in the United States, that would be keen and clear, and have these in leaflets that we could distribute freely, and let it be known that it came from our people. Then, of course, we would have to do something in the way of connecting with the W.C.T.U., or these temperance men, in a way that we would have control of the thing ourselves, but get them to co-operate with us if we could.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 32*

E. G. White: I have been looking for something of this kind that would have to be, but still I do not know—this is the first that I have heard, but I have been surprised that we did not get up and meet them, because we can.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 33*

J. O. Corliss: The only question in my mind has been whether the time is right for it or not.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1910, par. 34*

Ms 71, 1910

Talk/Talk given by Mrs. E. G. White at Pacific Union College

Angwin, California

February 19, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Daniel 1:1-21. Now, you see, it makes a difference how we proceed with ourselves. You see, these youths had been educated to strict temperance in all things, and the education that had been given them was for their present and future good. Their intelligence depended upon what they ate and drank. If they used wine and the high foods that the king had appointed them, they would step right out from the course that they had laid out for themselves as students that they should pursue, that they might stand high in clear intellect, in clear presentation of the matters that would bring them to have a knowledge of God and the truth. Well, these were the very things that God wanted to have brought before that very king and before the associates of these young men. And we see how successful they were. I have read it to you.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 1*

Now it is so that I have not felt that I could use even the things that all of you would use. I have been an invalid, pronounced so, for a great many years. My diet is exceedingly simple. I eat no butter. I do not touch meat. I cannot eat sweets, because they disturb the stomach. Too many sweets spoil the digestive organs. If we do what we can for ourselves, the Lord will work with us. But He will not work a miracle right along for any of us if we choose our own diet and feel, perhaps, that we do not have a rich enough diet. But I think our people here understand these things. So I do not present it as though they were ignorant of health reform.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 2*

My husband and I accepted the health reform principles, and we brought ourselves into a condition so that we could do a great amount of labor. Both of us would be pronounced invalids perhaps, and yet we carried on meetings everywhere we were called. And by

giving instruction in regard to proper eating and drinking, we saved many lives. They would come to us and say, “Won’t you pray for us?” I would tell them we would. And we would pray for the sick. I would tell them, “Now I want you to understand that your own appetite must not be indulged.”*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 3*

If you want wisdom, if you want truth, if you want to come into right relation to God, you must be sure that you do not abuse your digestive organs. If we will take excellent care of our health, the angels of God that are round about us will co-operate with us in our efforts. They want to bring us into a condition where we shall accept the very precious light in order to keep us in a right condition of health so that we can obtain all the knowledge that is essential for us to obtain, that we may work—how? In co-operation with the angels. Then we will be able to carry out the knowledge that God wants us to have, and not spoil ourselves by indulgence.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 4*

Now the youth may feel that perhaps they do not have the advantages they should have in eating, although I have never heard a word of complaint; but they may think so.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 5*

But I want you to consider that there is a consistency in this chapter that I bring before you. It is the *first chapter of Daniel*, and it is full of valuable instruction. You can read further and see how Daniel and his fellows, when tested, endured the test. There was presented a dream, and the king could not get hold of the meaning because the dream and the interpretation had departed from him. He was going to kill all the wise men and astrologers if they could not tell him his dream and the interpretation thereof. Well, an angel of God interpreted the dream to Daniel so that he could give it to the people.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 6*

I speak of these things to let everyone understand that heaven is co-operating with individuals on earth. Everyone who will follow the light that is in this Word, and who will deny his appetite and eat sensible food, good food, denying himself of wines and liquors and such articles, will give an opportunity so that the grace of God can operate on the human mind. This is why we practice self-denial.

Tea and coffee and all these things we have left alone. I have tasted none of these things for many years. For over thirty years I have tasted no flesh meats nor harmful foods of other kinds. I have studied how to keep my digestive organs in a condition of health, and when I do that, then I am prepared to take lessons so that I can bear them in mind and present them to large congregations.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 7*

I have been having some experiences the last few weeks. You will say, What is the matter with Sister White now? Well, the matter is that we had our appointed meetings at a season of the year that we should not appoint them. I labored first at Mountain View, where I spoke four times, and then at Lodi. And I want to tell you that the Lord gave me strength to speak an hour to the large congregations so that they could understand all I said. I do not hurry my speech; I am deliberate in my talking. But in Lodi there was a large company in the meeting room, and they built up a big fire. (It was cold outside.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 8*

The heat came to me, and I knew I was suffering from it, and I told them they must have air. I have to use my lungs and I have to use my abdominal organs so as to let my voice come out, that all may hear. I said to them, I cannot bear this heat. They had come in out of the cold with all their wraps on, but yet they thought they must have a fire because it was cold outside. Well, they did not need the fire, but I had to suffer for it. The house was crowded, and I inhaled the poisonous breaths of all those people.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 9*

Well, you ask, What is the matter with Sister White now? The air that I had to breathe was poisoned. But the Lord strengthened me to take the journey home from Lodi to St. Helena, and I was thankful that I came so comfortably as I did. But when I reached home, down I came with difficulties that I had had many years ago from which I thought I would never recover. I was affected with catarrhal difficulties in my throat and in my head, and I have been good for nothing. This is the first time that I have ventured to speak in public since I came home, and I do not know how I shall come out here. But I want to tell you to guard this matter. Do not poison the air with many breaths. If you have ventilation, frequently it [a

draft] will come on someone who will think they cannot bear it.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 10*

In Lodi I felt as I stood before the people that I must make a draw upon them. They had come to the meeting, and they wanted all the labor I could give them. I asked them if every one of them would undertake the work of co-operating with us in helping the students in every way possible. Now if you will do this intelligently you will have to be careful about the atmosphere that you breathe. You must not heat that atmosphere up so that it spoils the health of the lungs.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 11*

We must use the abdominal muscles to throw out the voice. I use these organs, and that is why my voice never fails unless it is abused. And I want to tell you that every soul that was in that house stood on their feet. I asked them if they would, every one of them, undertake the work of co-operating with us in helping the students in every way possible. Now if you will do that intelligently, you will have to be careful about the atmosphere you breathe. You must not heat that atmosphere up so that it will spoil the health of your lungs. It was the Word of God that I was giving them, and every one of them stood on their feet.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 12*

Well, I was enabled to get home, and ever since I have been unable to do anything. Part of the time I could hardly speak aloud. I would take the portion of Scripture and try to read it in the family, but I could not do it. I had to be still. Catarrhal difficulty was seeking for the mastery, and I am just beginning to get over at it. Therefore I cannot give that volume to my voice that I would be glad to give you.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 13*

But this thing I want to impress upon your mind, that we individually, that you individually, can do much for yourselves to keep yourselves in health. And you can have a strength of voice, you can have a strength of intellect, if you will pursue that course of temperance, never touching liquor or tobacco or any such thing, and living on simple food. If some want one variety of food and some another, you should choose your own variety. But do not choose many kinds of food at one meal. Now what I want is that this school should stand the highest of any school that we have

anywhere. If you do not have advantages here, I do not know where you will find them. You do not have to be thrown into the society of objectionable people.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 14*

We want now to consider what is our future, and we want to be wide-awake in the matter. We do not want to be loaded down with that which we eat, and no one will feel at liberty to come and tell you that you are overeating. I have not heard a word from anyone here on this subject. But I want to say we can help ourselves more than you anticipate by not loading the stomach down, but by giving it a chance and taking wholesome food into it. Now, you can study this out for yourselves. You can study the experience of Daniel and his companions, and you can see what places they were brought into, exalted to the highest station. And then they had another experience, and what was that?*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 15*

Why, the king had a dream of a great image. You have seen the great image represented on charts that our teachers present before the people. Then the king thought he would make just such an image, so he made a great image. He had a dream concerning it, but the dream all left him. Therefore he said that if the wise men could not tell him the interpretation of the dream, every one of them should be killed. [*Daniel 2:5.*] It was a most unreasonable thing. But here were Daniel and his fellows. They went to God, and they pled with God, and asked Him to take charge of this matter, and He did.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 16*

Well, the great image was made, according to the dream. Then the king decreed that every one who would not fall down and worship the image should be cast into a burning, fiery furnace. Here were those Hebrews. They had never bowed their knees to any such image made with men's hands, and they [the king and his men] wanted to force them to do it. Finally they said that if they did not do it, they should be cast into the fiery furnace. Well, these Hebrews would not bow the knee to the image. They [the king and his men] could come to them for the interpretation of the dream, but if they did not bow down to the image, there they were all ready to cast them into the furnace.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 17*

They gave them their choice, and these youths refused to bow the

knee to the senseless image. Then they took them and cast them into the fiery furnace, and they heated it so hot that the men that cast them in were consumed. But when the king looked, he said, Did not you cast three men into the furnace? There is Another there, and He is like unto the Son of God. [*Daniel 3:24, 25.*] That is the meaning of what he said. He looked with astonishment at the four walking in the fiery furnace. He called them to come, and they came, and he had them come out of the furnace, and not a single thread upon them was burned. Now I tell you this because I want you to understand that we have helpers in the heavenly courts. All of us who are striving for everlasting life have angels unperceived but round about us to guard us. Remember this.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 18*

The king called those youths forth from the furnace, and then he did them great honor. Poor man! He considered that they were to worship that image or else be burned up in the furnace. He had had a representation of the Son of God from these very youth, so he said that he saw four in the furnace, and the fourth was like unto the Son of God.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 19*

The angel of God was with them as they walked through the flames, and not a thread of their garments was burned. I want you to understand that heaven is very near to us wherever we are; and wherever there is a company that is striving for everlasting life, you will have your helpers if you strive by prayer and resist evil. Do on your part all that you can, and the heavenly angels will be round about you. We can be overcomers through the blood of the Lamb and the words of our testimonies. I wanted to present, and leave it for you to study, the tests God permitted to be brought upon His people.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 20*

Now, there are intelligent young men and women here, and every one of you has a battle to fight, and the Lord God of Israel will give you victory. Day by day you will obtain precious victories, and you can yoke right up with your teachers in receiving their instruction. And while you are assisting your teachers in their work, you can do, every one of you for yourselves, what no one else can do for you. You can plant your feet on the platform of the overcomer and determine that you will overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the

word of your testimony. That makes you overcomers, and if you follow on to know the Lord, you will take this in—that you are not here to work in a haphazard way, but that you are here so that you may fit yourselves up in character to become educators to others, and helpers to others, so that you can with a clear brain and with a healthful body become overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the words of your testimonies.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 21*

I just throw out these ideas for you to study upon. I know what God will do. I have been an invalid nearly all of my life, and I know that as I followed on step by step to obey the Lord that I would at first think, Well, I cannot live just on bread and these simple foods. I cannot live on this diet. But when I read the Word, I went right into it. And the light given me was that unless I should do what I could on my part, I could not have the health and strength that God was willing to give me unless I would co-operate with God. Well, I have not tasted meat or butter for many years. Now I do not lay this as any test on any of you. Only it was brought to me. I had a work to do for the Master, and must place myself in right relation to do that work.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 22*

For years I was pronounced an invalid, and it was said that I could not live, but here I am. The accident which befell me was a great difficulty to me, but the Lord helped me, and I have been able to do much public speaking. He has given me the power of speech so that my voice has been able to reach thousands of people in different parts of the world—in Australia, in Italy, and in the different countries that I have visited and traveled in. God has helped me to do the very work that should be done and to speak so that they would listen. I do not want to hold you long this time, but I want to tell you there is a heaven to win; there is a hell to shun.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1910, par. 23*

Ms 72, 1910

Talk/Discourse by Mrs. E. G. White at Pacific Union College.

Angwin, California

March 8, 1910

Previously unpublished.

I want to read a few verses of Scripture. (*Revelation 3:1*): "And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead." *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 1*

Now, I was standing in the night vision, and there was an application made of this Scripture, and it was that there was not that work done that must be done by those who claim to be Sabbathkeepers. Many of them do not act as those ought to act who believe the truth. That was the explanation. *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 2*

"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." [*Verses 2, 3.*] *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 3*

This, I am instructed to say, is the position of very many that have stood proclaiming the last work that is to be done, but they have their ideas confused. They need the Spirit of God to come upon them to give the power of the Spirit, and then the impression will be made upon the people. Now if we go back and remember how we did in the early days of the message, how that my husband and I got out the truth, oh, how we sought to make everybody have that truth, because it was such an impressive thing upon us that they must have it, and we tried with all our powers to get it before everyone. When my husband was not well and I was under infirmity, we struggled in every way to get to this place and that

place and the other place, that we might give the warning in the community around us.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 4*

“Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but will confess his name before my Father and before his angels.” [*Verses 4, 5.*] Now, this work must be taken up with every one that shall accept the truth, and that is the reason why we have felt we must have a school, and this school will swell in proportions. You have a number here, but you will have many more. There will be many more here, and there is a work to be done here in this very place. There are to be, as you see the necessities, provisions made so that you can come right up to the work, and not say, Now the time is so short that it will not pay to make such great preparations. Why, the great preparations must be made to make a place for the people, that they can hear, that they can understand, that they can see that there is something in this matter that stirs their souls.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 5*

And every one in our institutions should feel that they are carrying on a work of the highest importance, and every soul in connection with them should be just as clean and pure in the sight of God, that they may understand what their movements make. Here is a party spoken of right here in the *third chapter of Revelation*: “Thou hast a few names ... for they are worthy.” Now there are some that will keep the high standard before them. There are others that will allow their minds to be confused so that it seems as though it never could be possible that the things which we have apprehended are coming upon the world. But what has come since the burning of San Francisco? Why, as it is presented to me, the wickedness of the wicked is almost beyond comprehension. What is the matter? They are hardened. They seem to be where the truth could not reach them, and we have no time to delay.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 6*

We must bring the message before the people just as it is. The precious truth is to come to many who do not now know it. But how are we going to get it to them? Missionaries are to be in every city. Missionaries are to be all through our cities. We are not to delay to

find out whether they can go or not. God says to go. He has given the very first charge that they are to go, and to warn those who are unwarned.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 7*

Well now, there are quite a number of young people here. What are they here for? What is this place prepared for? It is that these young people may become acquainted with the Scriptures and that they may understand that the end of all things is at hand, and that whatever they shall do now, they must bring their souls into right relation to God. The end is near, and everything that is a pretense we want to drop and get in its place the reality, and it is our privilege to do this. That is why I speak to you today. "Remember how thou hast received." [*Verse 3.*] They have had the truth in its purity. They have had a knowledge of the truth, but it has become a tame thing. "Remember how thou hast received."*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 8*

We have an individual work to do and we have little time to do that work. We have a preparation to make, and that is why we felt so thankful when the Lord opened the way that we should have this very place. I can see many advantages that perhaps others cannot see. Well, it seems hard to climb this hill. It seems hard to go so far when we want to get there quickly. But we will make the best of it. And the very reason that the places are secured to us by God is so that we may be out of the cities. There will be places where we cannot inhabit the cities. Our lives will be in danger if we do.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 9*

And this is why I have kept before you for years that the cities must be worked without delay. But how many have been worked? I have seen city after city where one or two men have been allowed to go to work, and then they felt that they had worked the cities. Why, you must act as men striving to bring the truth before others as God has brought it before you.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 10*

Angels of God are watching. They will be all around you to help you and open the way before you. But if there is a hand stretched out to go to the cities to work, it is said, We have no means yet. Well, you must be ready, and go without means. But God does not intend that you shall go without means. He intends that you shall open these cities and go very guardedly. If you do not, you will lose your lives

before you know it. It is no small work that is now resting upon us.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 11*

That which we might have done twenty or thirty years ago will have to be done and carried forward in a very different manner than it could have been then. But do your best now. Do not delay. I lie awake hours and hours in the night season. I am wakened and I cannot sleep another wink. I lie there and cry, Lord, what can I do? I have given the message in print; I have given it before congregations of our people, and what more can I do? Well, I cannot see how, unless you take it up and work upon it. “He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.” [*Verse 5.*]*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 12*

Now that is what the promise is, and I believe in the promise of the Lord. You just go to work, and you see if you do not have ways open before you and if the hearts of the people are not moved. You tell them the simple story of the cross, and lay it right out before them that the salvation of their souls is hanging in the balance; and if you do this, the God of heaven will make the impression. He will do it.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 13*

“I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.” [*Verse 5.*] I know what that means. When I was in despair, utter despair, I understood, when it was opened before me, what that meant. I thought I never, never could get in harmony with the laws of heaven. I knew that I had to do it if I would be saved. I was brought in the visions of the night, by one of the angels, before Jesus, and I fell like one dead. There was the representation. I had then been in utter despair for some time, but as Christ looked upon me, He laid His hand upon mine; He clasped my hand and said, Be not afraid, I will be with you. I will give you light; I will give you courage; I will give you strength. I was only a child then, and I have had the fulfillment of this promise; I have had it ever since. When we came to a strait place, I knew what to expect—that He would help me.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 14*

“And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things

saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.” [Verses 7, 8.] He recognizes the “little strength.” *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 15*

“Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.” [Verses 10, 11.] *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 16*

Now, we must study what the word of His patience is. This is our work. Here are all of these students, and the angels of God are co-operating with you, and we know that if you will press to the mark that you will have evidences of the love of God and the power of God and the salvation of God. You may at times think, What is the matter with me? Is my burden all gone? Have I lost it? Has the Lord left me? No, indeed. There comes up a brighter and stronger courage. There comes up a light from Jesus, and if you will encourage that you will have more. *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 17*

“Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.” [Verses 12-17.] *25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 18*

It crops out every little while because they have not that perfection of character that Christ wants them to have, so that wherever they

may go, they will have the name of Jesus on their lips and will try to reach those that are around them. They will be working for the salvation of others. Here is the great inducement. He will give us a higher realization of truth, and that is what we want; then we cannot hold our peace. I speak it before these young students because I want them to have a sense of what the Lord can do for them. He expects them to have the truth as it is in Jesus, and He expects them to reach a high standard.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 19*

Verse 16. It is because you feel no earnestness, no intensity. You do not realize that it is a case of life and death, and you know not how matters are breaking up in the cities. Why, there is the most awful condition in the cities! We hear the reports from one city and then from another. What are we to do? We have neglected the cities so long that it will be harder for us to work them now; nevertheless, if those that are placed in positions of responsibility will even now wake up and repent and seek the Lord with all their hearts, the Lord will renew unto them His Spirit if they are whole-hearted in the matter, and He will give them the message just as He gave to us in the first messages that came. And I know how we worked all around us. Darkness was everywhere, but we had to urge our way.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 20*

Here are the workers, and here we are to lay right hold and to do the very best we can. "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot." [*Verse 15.*] We do not want to be in that position any longer. We want every one to stir up another, to help another, every one to feel that we are right on the verge of the eternal world. We are right in the time when the Spirit of God is striving with these youth. Get a solid experience. The Lord will teach you. The Lord will guide you. I know He will, for He took me when a child, and when I was suffering so much from the severe accident I suffered.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 21*

The Lord God of heaven would communicate with me, and I would say, "What does this mean, Mother? I do not know what it means." She said, "I know. The Lord wants you to take your position." "How can I do it?" I would ask. "Well," she said, "you must do it." I was enabled to do it, and not a cloud darkened my mind for so long. I was right in the light of His countenance, and when I would go to

the meetings of unbelievers, they would crowd in and crowd in until they drove me right onto the hearth. And there in the homes of the people I would take the families, whenever I could, and teach them, and before I would get through there would not be one still sitting on their chairs they were so stirred by the power of God. Well, of course I did not dare to leave the work there. I saw nothing but the light, and I carried it on.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 22*

Now, what you want is the simplicity of true godliness. Here is the work to be done on this land. Here is the work to be done in building. You need buildings. Why? Because the cities will be in such a condition that our people cannot live in them, and when I heard how much land there was in the possession of our people, I said, "Good." Now when conditions are such that it will be impossible for us to remain in the cities, we must raise everything we can to support ourselves, and then go out into the byways and into the highways to give the message. This is the very work we must do.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 23*

When I was told of this place, I said, "God is in this. He has opened the way." I first enquired how much land there was. They told me. "Are there many settlements nearby?" "No," they said. We feel so thankful that we have a place out in the country, away from the cities, and that it is hard work to get to it. I felt that it was pretty hard work for me today. But we are here, and I want to say a few words more. Let us every one seek the Lord with simplicity of true godliness. Let us, every one here, strive for this. And if we have the true spirit that is pointed out here, let me tell you we will understand and reveal the Spirit of Christ. You will know just how to go.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 24*

After our meetings had been broken up and they had threatened to put us in jail, my husband and I would travel. We did not know just what to do, but we went right ahead just the same. The Lord gave us liberty; He gave us grace; He gave us His Spirit, and I want to tell you that we need a great deal more religion than we have today. Do you mark how fast the devil is working? Do you mark how fast he is securing people so that you never can reach them? Now all these people are not so wicked that they cannot be reached. They have not had the truth presented before them as you have it. Now

we want to be in that position where we can understand what the will of the Lord is, and then we want to take hold to carry it out, because we are very near to the close of this earth's history. We want that everyone shall come just as close as possible into the condition where they shall be favored of God.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 25*

Revelation 20:1, 2. He is working now with all his powers, that old serpent, to get control of the human mind, and you do not realize it. It has come in such a way that you do not realize it.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 26*

I will not stop to read more, but you can read right through this chapter. But I want you to look at this thing, and I want it to be understood. I want these students to understand it. Think seriously. We want you to be cheerful and happy. There is not reason why you should not be happy. Everything around you is pleasant, but do not think that you have nothing to do but come in here and enjoy what there is here. There must be schools prepared in many places, and this is one of them. There must be simple buildings erected. You see the buildings that are here; there is nothing elegant about them.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 27*

It is too late in the day, altogether too late, for great mansions, but what we do want is to make a thorough preparation, to be washed white and clean in the blood of the Lamb in the very simplicity of true godliness. Then you will see that you are in a position where you can have an influence upon others. But the world is growing worse and worse. It is becoming more and more impossible to get within reach of the people, because the wicked Satan himself is working to secure the world and the wicked, and to place his stamp upon all that it is possible for him to place it upon. You know whether he is doing this or not if you read the papers.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 28*

But we want to say, Let us now seek the Lord, every one of us, men, women, and children. We have no time to lose. Let us seek the Lord while He may be found, and call upon Him while He is near. You will find that the God of our salvation is very patient. He understands all about our temperament; He understands how to

deal with us individually. But I feel intensely, and I cannot sleep at night because I think so many are stupid and indifferent and they do not seem to take hold of what they can.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 29*

In Second Peter we read, "Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge, ... into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [2 *Peter 1:5-11.*] Well now, what is that? It is the life insurance policy. We may have our lives insured in the heavenly courts. We do not want to make any mistake here and go on half-hearted, half-converted. Let us every one lay right hold upon the Holy Spirit of God, and we will know what it is. We enjoyed it at the very first when the message went forth, and we have enjoyed it many times since. But there is a sleepiness over our churches just as sure as you live, and we cannot afford to have it there. Let us awake. I have an opportunity now to address you, and I want to tell you that the time has come for you to put away everything like ungodliness, everything like playing the game of life with anyone, or trying to get advantage in any dealing. Come out as Christ would have you come out, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 30*

We cannot afford to make a mistake now. When godliness shall shine into your heart and mind, it will repay you. You will have the satisfaction of knowing that you are a child of God, that you are an heir of heaven. Jesus knows every trial. Carry it right to Jesus, and He will hear your prayer. He will answer your prayer and give you the grace of God. Instead of complainings will be heard praise to God from your lips. Do not let go. Keep your heart in that position so that you will lay right hold upon life eternal and you will not let go. I do not know that I have time to say any more, but I wanted to give you this hint of it, and some time I shall get it out more fully.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 31*

Last night I thought I would not come here unless I saw that I had something to say. I have said this much, and I do not want you to forget it. I want you to lay right hold of it. Remind them of it for Christ's sake. Pray with those who are in a position of doubt and perplexity. Get right down on your knees and pray with them, and ask the Lord to help them. We are to see the saving grace of God in

our own hearts; we are to feel it there. We are to feel the overcoming grace, and you can feel the power of true godliness.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 32*

God grant that all this school may have the advantage of knowing what it means to walk and talk with God. That means to keep your minds stayed on Him and not to speak idle and trifling words, but to take right hold of the grace of God. The cities are growing worse and worse. Thank the Lord, we are here. We want to see the salvation of God, and we want to hear the voice of thanksgiving that shall come to God in prayer, that shall come to Him in speech, and the Lord will bless us as a people.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1910, par. 33*

Ms 73, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *Acts 1*

Oakland, California

March 19, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Acts the first chapter: “The former treatise have I written, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after that He through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom He had chosen: to whom also He showed Himself alive after His passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.” [*Verse 1.*] *25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 1*

What a grand thing that was for the disciples before they were left and Jesus ascended—that He stayed with them, revealing Himself unto them for forty days. How gracious the Lord is with us who are oft so unbelieving! He wants us to have that confidence that we will receive the evidences He has left for us. *25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 2*

Verses 5-8. There is such a thing as being so inquisitive that we shall not feel the importance of relying upon a living faith, upon the promises of the Scriptures. So there are things that we may greatly desire to know that are not given to us to know. We must walk by faith; we must understand and know that it is our privilege to walk by faith and to take God at His word. *25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 3*

“Ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria.” Shall we stop there? No. “Unto the uttermost part of the earth.” [*Verse 8.*] There is no easy chair for you to sit down in here. Christ has given His own life an infinite sacrifice to save the people that were in their sins, that they should not perish, but have everlasting life. We have no right to let our influence be on the side of contention, and to be contending one with another. No, indeed. Time is passing; time is precious. In a little time this world will be

largely in the possession of satanic agencies. It is largely controlled by them now, but we do not realize it. Today the picture is presented, showing some wonderful thing to imperil lives, to show something that no one else has shown. What foolishness!*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 4*

In the world we see the spirit of opposition to one another, striving for the mastery, striving to be exalted above somebody else. What is our business? To look unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith. It is not to take part in this hubbub and all this confusion that is taking place in our world today. Every individual soul is to form a solid character according to the Word of God, that they may have an assurance that they will have an entrance, according to His Word, into the kingdom of God. You want to know for you individual selves whether you have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul. What we want is a living religion. You want it every day of your lives, for you know not when you go out of your house whether you will come in again alive.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 5*

Satan is taking possession of the minds of his party, and he is determined to have the control. And we put off and put off what Christ has told us to do. What is it? To go into the world and to preach to all classes. This is our work, and He gave us an example. And this seeking to get an easy place where you will be exalted or extolled—have nothing to do with it at all. That is what the devil puts into the mind, but you must not do that thing. What we want is to walk in all humility before God. What we want is to be companions with Christ in His sufferings.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 6*

Christ said, “I am the true vine, my Father is the husbandman; every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.” [*John 15:1, 2.*] How is that possible? How is it possible that He purgeth it? It is just as possible as it was for Christ to endure what He endured in coming into the world, to make it possible for you to endure suffering. How? By perfecting a Christian character—not to detract from it, but to perfect it, because you show the Christlikeness. If they abuse you, you will not retaliate. God wants every soul of us to come into right relation to Him. Without being exalted and bolstered up, He wants us to know Him, and to show by

a living example what we will do to be partakers with Christ in His sufferings. Our work is before us.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 7*

I do not pay the least attention to all these little things that are done to try to hedge up my way. I know that I have a connection with the God of heaven, and I am so thankful for it that I have been willing to go from place to place when I am in my eighty-third year. For five months I labored and went from place to place, traveling and laboring every day, that I might go to the places where they begged me to come. It was hard for me to keep changing and traveling, and I am still suffering from the labors put forth at Lodi and Mountain View. Yet I have ventured to speak twice to a congregation as the college, but have not dared to speak long at a time.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 8*

I want to tell you that I thank the Lord I can say a few words. And I want to tell every one of you that unless you come into closer connection with God, your faith will be so weak that when the fiercer trials come you cannot endure them. But you say, I will be a partaker with Christ in His sufferings.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 9*

I was sitting in my chair just before starting on a long journey, and I lost myself, and I will tell you what was presented to me. "I am the true vine. ..." [*Verse 1.*] Whatever your disposition, whatever your temperament, unless you are molded and fashioned after Christ's likeness you will never meet Him in peace. "I am the vine," was presented in such clearness. Those that promise to bear fruit, to work to the glory of God, He pruneth, that they may bring forth more fruit. Now do not consider your trials are an abuse to you. They are to bring you into living connection with God. They are to teach you to resist the devil, and to cling to Jesus Christ. You want to get rid of your old hereditary tendencies and passionate disposition, and learn of Jesus to be meek and lowly. Why? Because there is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. You cannot afford to miss obtaining victories. May God put His Holy Spirit upon you and me, that we may fight the battles of the Lord and come off victorious.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 10*

Now it is stated here, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons." [*Acts 1:7.*] What you want to know is that you are a

branch of the true vine. Now, do not get discouraged at the pruning. God help us that we may bind up with Jesus Christ, and be partakers of His sufferings. What did He suffer for? He had not done a thing but try to win souls to Himself, to His Father through Himself.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 11*

Satan is constantly working, and now is the time that Satan is seeking to take possession of the minds of the whole world, and he flatters himself greatly on account of what has taken place here since the destruction of San Francisco. Since then the wickedness has increased in a tremendous manner. They are working along that line, and it is our business to work just as zealously on the other line, to work for Jesus Christ and to bring in all the examples in faith and truth and holiness by our own words and our own works, by our looking unto Jesus, who is the Author and Finisher of our faith. Every one of us has battles to fight.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 12*

The gospel is to be preached “unto the uttermost part of the earth.” [Verse 8.] Christ died for the world, and we do not realize it. We do not seem to understand that we are to be co-laborers with Christ. You are to save that dollar that you would spend needlessly for dress or some other thing. What are you to do with it? You are to place it where it will be the means of bringing some light to some soul that needs the truth, but who cannot get it unless it is sent to him by our doing self-denying work and letting the light come in. We have no right to hoard means. “Does not Sister White?” you ask. No, indeed, she does not. I am getting my books out, and hiring the money to send them out all the time. That is what I am doing. I am not hoarding up money. We want to understand that there is a world to be saved.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 13*

When I stand before the people, and especially when I see schools such as I saw at Lodi, I have a tremendous intensity of feeling that these may be carried on in right lines, that they may enjoy the most blessed experience that the Lord is willing to give them day by day.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 14*

“I am the true vine ... beareth not fruit.” [John 15:1, 2.] They do not see that there is a world to be saved. The pruning hurts, but if you

will endure it, you will understand that it is to perfect a Christian character. It is to work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. We have a heaven to win, and may God help us that we shall not miss the opportunity when we have it. In the world there is every possible invention to keep up an excitement and to divert the mind and to call people to one pleasure after another. That is just preparing for the coming of the Lord. He will come with power. He will come to put these things to an end. But it will be too late for you to work on the side of Christ then. You will have finished your period that God has given you to bear fruit. We want to bear fruit to His glory now. Every one of us wants to stand in right relation to God.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 15*

You and I are to put an estimate on the souls that Christ came into our world to save. He went on foot from place to place with the Word in His hand, to express that Word, to explain that Word to the people as He traveled, until five thousand were gathered about Him. There were those who hated Him just as badly as they will hate you if you try to win souls to Christ. And if you will give up your trying to be first, God will place the first just where He wants them. He will not ask you about it. He knows you do not know. He knows a good many of you would place them wrongly.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 16*

He has left the old hands, gray-headed men, in the work, that they might give the benefit of their experience from the first; and I have given to them what God has given to me. They are to stand as God has appointed them, to understand the incoming of the enemy and what he would do. Be very thankful for the gray-headed men that are in your midst, and try to hold up their hands and help them. God has appointed them, and He wants every one of you to stand in a position where you will be a blessing to the gray-headed men who have had an experience from the very beginning of the work. They are acquainted with the opposition and all the varied experiences that have come to us, from their boyhood when they stood together with those a little older, and the light of truth has come that they had a message to carry. The Lord enabled them to try to place themselves in that position where they could bear the message.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 17*

Well, He wants every one of us to come into a position where He can lend us His grace and His power to carry forward His work. He says we are to work in the uttermost part of the earth. We are trying to carry forward the work just as hard as we can, to get the knowledge of the truth to various places.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 18*

[Acts 1] Verses 9-15. Mary, the mother of Jesus, saw the Saviour, not in His glory but in His sufferings. Now, that chapter is enough to give you an understanding of just what should be.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 19*

We do not want to bring too many things before you, but we want to tell you it is best for everyone to cultivate the knowledge that Christ has given us in regard to His second appearing. Search the Scriptures. As I read the papers, I know that conditions are just as they have been presented to me time and time again that they would be in San Francisco and Oakland. Wickedness will increase, but we want to get ready, and we want to do the very work that God has appointed us to do.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 20*

We want to walk in all humility of mind so that Jesus can work with us, not to have a strong will of our own to go and come just as we please, but to be in perfect harmony in the work, to help one another, to strengthen one another, to pray with one another. And although there may be those who will carry their reports about this and that and the other, are you to pay attention to it? Are you to stop your work to listen to the reports that are made concerning you and your work? You would not be doing anything for the Lord then.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 21*

Get your eye fastened upon the Lamb of Calvary who for our sakes gave His own life that we might be saved. He is a true Branch, and as I sat in my chair and this was presented to me, I thought I never saw anything so beautiful in my life. I lost all consciousness of everything around me. Strive to be a true branch of the living vine. Let men and women report what they will; they will have that to answer for, but we will not suffer on that account, religiously, unless we give ourselves up, taking heed to it. Think of Christ's sufferings. Could we suffer more? He hung on Calvary's cross, our Redeemer,

the nails driven through His hands and feet, the Pharisees mocking and deriding Him. And you will have just such experiences, but what then? We have a heaven to win. We have a Christ to look to. We have One that will uphold and sustain us at every step. Well, then, let us not give up to any discouragements.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 22*

Acts 2:1-11. All these different nationalities were there, that they might hear in their own tongue; and that would carry conviction to them; that was to go broadcast everywhere. The time will come when we shall have just such representations, if we follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 23*

Verses 12, 13. We will go no further on this, because I have talked as long as my strength will permit me to go; but I want to tell you, my brethren and sisters, this gospel is to go to all parts of the world. When I see our cities unworked, I cannot sleep. I have been night after night, night after night, sleeping perhaps three hours, and some nights not sleeping at all, but talking with the Lord about it and asking that He would give His people an awakening of their minds, that they may not keep them buried up in little items here in this life, letting those that are within our reach go without personal labor, and sending our missionaries away to do work. I have given the message over and over and over, and yet we see so little arousing to take hold of the work. Why, I have lain night after night, wringing my hands in distress, saying, Will they never awake? Will they never awake? Can we say or do anything to arouse them?*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 24*

They sometimes say to me, "Do you know such a one said this and that?" "Yes, I know, but that does not trouble me. I know all about that. If you have something new, I will listen to it." "Well, do not you care anything about these reports?" "No; only for themselves." Let us every one of us close our lips to tattle. There is a world to be saved. If you want to help in the saving of the world, become converted and go right out from place to place, and you will become so interested in the work that all your tattle and all these things will be forgotten. You cannot think of them. You will have something higher to think of.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 25*

Let us lay hold of the work in earnest. Let us go where they have not heard the truth, where they will be glad to have the truth presented. The cities are unworked. I have called attention to this again and again. I have told them that I would take my printed books and let them have them to dispose of in the cities. Go right into the houses and take them the light that God has given you through these books, and then leave the book with them. If they will buy the book, take the money. What we want is to see true conversions, and that will crowd out the tattle of the wicked-minded better than anything else can. Let the Lord work, and we will work wherever we are, and we will see the salvation of God. There is much more I could say, but I think I have said enough.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1910, par. 26*

Ms 74, 1910

Talk/Remarks at Oakland, California

Oakland, California

March 20, 1910

Previously unpublished.

I have words to speak to the people. I dare not hold my peace. There are those who have not walked in the light as God is in the light. There are some in Oakland seeking familiar spirits to supply the place of the Holy Spirit which the Lord gives, and Satan is ready to meet them. There are evil spirits that come to their aid, and they accept these messengers of Satan's providing and they give the credit to the Lord, when it is the evil working of the enemy of God to deceive them to their ruin.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 1*

Oh, that these souls would repent and seek the love of Christ with their whole hearts, and have that repentance that needeth not to be repented of. This is a deception that is coming on many who have had the truth laid clearly before them. If they would come into line, the Lord would accept their repentance. But the stubbornness of the human heart will not accept the evidence God sends by the working of His Holy Spirit. Yet they accept false spirits. They even invite them and pray for them, and they will carry on a work, deceiving themselves and others, which is not ordained of God. This is the way Satan enters in to take possession of physicians, especially, who will not receive the light from heaven but will accept falsehood for truth. They have chosen their own way, and followed a path of their own choosing. The Lord has placed evidence before them again and again, but they will not receive the divine instruction of the Word of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 2*

Our people need to walk carefully and prayerfully before the Lord. Let the light shine in every place, in the highways and in the byways. I read from light which has been given me, "When plans are laid to erect buildings in one locality, give careful consideration to other places that are in just as great need of money for the erection of needed buildings." Souls are precious. Time is short. We

cannot afford to make a mistake in the work now. Wickedness is greatly increasing. Iniquity has made rapid strides since the earthquake in San Francisco.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 3*

Satan has made every effort to impress minds to consume means in creating inventions that are odd and singular but which will benefit no soul. The result has been that much money has been worse than wasted to do a work that they consider to be a work of ingenuity. No benefit is to be derived from them, and the money spent upon them, which might have been spent in good works, is lost. Lives are endangered, and many are not only imperiled but lost. Self-destruction is placed against the names of those who lose their lives in such pursuits. The Lord did not call upon them to run the risk of losing their lives in this manner. The world has gone crazy over the most strange exhibitions of doing the things the Lord has not asked them to do. Reports of these exhibitions are published in the papers as being wonderful performances; then others will see what exhibitions they can, in their turn, make.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 4*

Christ has purchased the world with His precious blood, and having given His life for them, they become His property. It is possible for every father and mother to give their life purposes and works to the service of Jesus Christ. Each child that is brought into the world is to be carefully instructed in the truth that they are bought with a price, even the life of the Lord Jesus Christ, that He shall not have died in vain for them.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 5*

Satan, who was once a beautiful angel in the heavenly courts, became a fallen angel because he did not want to occupy a secondary place, but to be next to God. He would have the Lord Jesus become second to him, for his own glory was very precious in his own sight. He was jealous of Christ, the Saviour. Study the Word of God, and see what this jealousy led to in the end. There is nothing to be gained by jealousies. Although in the beginning Satan was an exalted angel of great glory in the heavenly courts, that glory became extinguished through his craving to be the highest one next to God.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 6*

All ministers are to guard their own households. The great work

begins with the individual self. A message is to be given to the world, and they [ministers] should exert a most wise and precious influence. Husbands and wives, remove from yourselves every phase of spirit that will create dissension. As your children come into the world, maintain love and carry out your work in the fear of God, instructing your children in true religious principles. Home religion is to be sacredly cherished. Fathers, husbands, respect your wives and children. Preserve the sacred principles of home religion. In order to do this, parents, the reformatory movement must begin with yourselves. Restrain yourselves from speaking one word that will not be helpful and that would not be expressed if you knew the Lord was in your home.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 7*

The principles of the law of God are to be stamped upon the retentive minds of your children. Obedience to the law of God is to be the choicest lesson to be given to your children. Parents, carrying out their own convictions in firm obedience, will convince their children of their duty to obey the law of God. Teach your children that the Bible is the Guidebook to heaven, and educate them in the precious things God has expressed in the Scriptures.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 8*

Parents are daily giving to their children an example either of obedience or disobedience to the law of God. By their own words and daily actions, they express either sacred obedience to a “Thus saith the Lord,” or a disobedience to it. In their future life the children will be what their parents have made them. Tradition or custom is not to be your rule. The Word of God is your Guidebook. Let every family manifest their religion by a sanctified spirit in words and actions, thus showing that they sense the sacred responsibilities that rest upon them. Religion in the home, a life which shows respect and love for each other, should be the sacred lesson of every family. Then it may be expected that the same spirit—love for truth and holiness—will extend to the children. Do not let the matter stop here, but in kindness speak words to your neighbors. The fruit of religious principles carried out in the home life means the saving grace of Christ in the home.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 9*

All who work for the Master should have the Martha and the Mary

attributes blended—a willingness to minister and a sincere love for the truth. The heavenly angels are round about you to aid you in every good effort. The Lord calls Christian women workers who are prudent, warm-hearted, tender, and true. These can do a great work for the Master in representing true principles. How much Christlike work women can do when they are truly converted.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 10*

Novels should never be brought into the home, for a snare is laid in so doing. Let fathers and mothers work wisely in behalf of their children.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 11*

We are ministers and people bearing the last message of warning to the world by our course of action. Time is short, much shorter than when many of us first believed. The great reformatory movement that must be made is so feeble that the world does not think that we believe all the solemn, sacred truths which we profess to believe, because our religious life does not express that we do. In our actions we are not to demerit in any sense the sacred claims of the law of God. We are now under test and trial for a short period of time.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 12*

Parents, I am charged by the Spirit of God to say to you that you are under sacred obligations to take up your neglected duties at home. Many are in positions of responsibility, acting as parents who do not understand their own decided neglect to take in the situation. If Christ should come today, a record of unfulfilled duties would meet them. Fathers and mothers who have neglected your life-long religious responsibilities in the home life and in the association with relatives and friends, let your hearts be broken before God.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 13*

A scene was presented before me in which ministers of the gospel, with their companions, were taken unawares, and the judgment was set and the books were opened. The decision made was just—“Depart from Me.” It was said, “Your example has been of a character to lead many souls away from true righteousness and godliness. You have been an excuse to many who do not receive the truth. You have been stumbling blocks. You have had every advantage to understand your duty, but you have not honored Me in

life or character. Heaven will not be the receiver of such. Depart.”*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 14*

I awoke with a terrible burden, and that is why I now write. I never wish to speak of this matter again. I beseech every soul who has encouraged self-sufficiency in himself to change his course. I will say, it is not yet too late for you to change and become converted. If you receive this message, I shall not be sorry that I have written it.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1910, par. 15*

Ms 75, 1910

Talk/Discourse by Mrs. E. G. White at Workers' Institute, Oakland, California

Oakland, California

March 21, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

1 Timothy 4:1. “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.” This we shall realize, therefore we want to be every one of us in our proper order to know how to meet the spirit of Satan, which will come in various ways. The spirit of Satan will come to some and cause them to think that they are not thought as much of as they ought to be, and others will think some other way and will consider that they are not exalted as they should be. Now, is it any of our business to be working on such lines as these? Is it not best to serve the Lord in all simplicity of mind, in meekness, looking not to this one and that one and the other one for fear they will get ahead of us? We cannot afford to do this.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 1*

What we want is to follow Jesus. And we have the Word of God, saying, “He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.” [*John 8:12.*] If we will submit ourselves to Christ, to follow on to know the Lord, we shall know that “His going forth is prepared as the morning.” [*Hosea 6:3.*] We do not see the whole flood of light when the morning dawns. We see a little at a time, and should be thankful for that little. And if that little light comes from God, if He is the Source, we shall have a great deal more. What we want is the simplicity of the gospel of Jesus Christ, and if we will only <cultivate> this simplicity, we shall, just as surely as Christ is our Saviour, obtain the victory. As long as we cling to Christ, Christ clings to us, though we see so much that the enemy will introduce.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 2*

One has recently written that they have decided to have ballplaying at the office in Washington. We have no time for such things. All around Washington there is settlement after settlement in every direction. In their spare time these students should take their Bibles in their hands and go right into the humblest cottages and talk the truth and pray with them. In this way they will gain confidence in one another. There are those in that vicinity that the light must come to, and in other places as well.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 3*

The world is to be worked; the gospel is to be preached to every creature. If they will hear and understand, they may be converted. But in order for the gospel to do its work, every worker must <first> go to Jesus and cast his helpless soul upon Him. Do not think that you must be exalted. "All we are brethren." [*Matthew 23:8.*] If we will seek the Lord with all our hearts, we will know of the doctrine. We have the Word, and we are to walk with all humility of mind in accordance with that Word, and if we do this, we shall certainly have evidence that we are <doing our work as> children of God.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 4*

The most perplexing subjects are presented to my mind that I must present to the people. How do I know how it will be received? I do not stop to know. If it is God's will that I should speak of these things, He has an object in it. What we want is to walk humbly <and prayerfully> with God. We are <not to cultivate too large [an] opinion of self>. There are many of us <carrying our religious experience in a loose, careless way>. We want to feel that we shall be made first, and have much attention paid to <our individual selves>. What are we? We are only <our Lord's> servants. Do not envy <one> another. Do not think that <you must be exalted>. Think of the precious souls that are perishing in their sins. There are souls, precious souls, that must be reached, and every one of us should be so consecrated to God <and Christ Jesus> that we shall understand that it is for us to walk in all humility of mind, and then we can address ourselves to those that need us most.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 5*

God wants to do a mighty work for you right here in Oakland. My husband and I came to this place when there were but three or four Sabbathkeepers in the city, and the Lord would meet with us in

private houses. After a little time, people began to take knowledge of us. We kept humbly before God, and soon we began to have additions to our number. One favor after another would be granted us, until we were able to get that meetinghouse in San Francisco. And we thought we were wonderfully favored to be able to get a meetinghouse established. I want to tell you, brethren and sisters, the best way we have found to work is to go right ahead, looking not to this one and to that one, but to Jesus Christ, the Author and Finisher of our faith. Do not forget that He is the Finisher as well as the Author.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 6*

We shall have hard battles to fight, but what we want is to hide ourselves in the Lord Jesus and follow on to know the Lord. But I am so afraid that we are not becoming as substantial as we should be, so that the grace of God shall come to us, and that we may recognize it. We see that Satan is at work. Every mind that he can work he will work, that these minds may not be diverted to Jesus Christ to draw from the Source of power that strength and that grace that He alone can impart. You know that the wickedness and murder and crime in the city of San Francisco since its destruction by fire has been without limit. And what are we doing? We must work to the best of our ability to let our light shine. Let it shine before men. Do not put it under a bushel in the house.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 7*

Every one of us that <has experienced the love of> Christ is to make Him known by word and by actions. We are to let our light shine <forth> by calling upon others, by studying the Scriptures with them, by praying with them, and in this way we shall find life. But it has been coming in among <many of> us to feel that our very life, as it were, depended upon our getting in to first place. If we were fitted for it, God would have provided that we should be first. The very ones that are less prepared to carry through the subjects that we must carry through are the ones that feel this way. Seek the Lord as little children; come to Him as a child comes to his parents; ask Him to teach you and to lead you and <to guide you, and> then say, I believe, <my Saviour,> because You have said it: "Ask, and ye shall receive." [*John 16:24.*]*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 8*

What we want is to do all the good we can while we are in this

world. The very first work is to begin in your household. <Labor in a Christlike manner to> get your children to come into harmony with you. This will be a lesson to others who are round about you that you have wisdom to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. If you will do this, the glory of God will come into your teaching. You will see of the salvation of God. But if you have your mind on doing something great that someone else is doing that you could not possibly do because you have not the experience nor the capability, you will miss your calling. You are to speak a word here in season and a word there in season. Wherever you are, have the glory of God before you. Seek in everything that you do to glorify God.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 9*

I am glad that Brother Haskell is here. It was not supposed that Brother Haskell could be here another year, but from the light given, [the workers had] not the preparation, with the intelligence of the years and gray hairs <and aptitude>, so that they could understand how to balance the work, that it might go in the right direction. Therefore the Lord made it known that <Elder Haskell> and Brother Irwin should <unite together and> serve another year. Now we want to know if you are going to help the aged man. He is not quite as old as I am. I am eighty-three years of age <next November>, and yet I feel such an intensity for the work.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 10*

The day before I came here, I had no more idea that I could speak, because I had had an ill turn. I was very sick, and I said, I cannot go. Then I thought, Is this not unbelief? I will say I will go; and if I cannot have strength to speak, I will be humble enough to go to the home of Brother and Sister Haskell, and I will say, I have come down here, but I cannot say anything. Well, I came down, and when I stood up to speak to the people, I did not realize any weakness. I realized that angels of God were round about me. They honored my faith.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 11*

There is a world to be saved. If I should begin to tell you some of our experiences in foreign countries, it would astonish you. We pitched our tents, and we would provide tents and food and clothing for the poor who were not able to attend the meetings unless we did this for them. And the Lord honored our faith, and souls were

converted.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 12*

There are men who are lovers of their own selves more than lovers of God. There are those that profess to be Christians who want to be the highest or nothing.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 13*

We will have trials before us that you have never dreamed of, but what we need to know is whether Christ is worthy to be served. When on earth He went from place to place on foot until He gathered a company of some five thousand about Him. Then when they came to a nice grassy plot of ground, He commanded that they sit down. He asked His disciples how much food they had. "Five loaves, and a few fishes," they said. [*Mark 6:38.*] <"Bring them on."> They brought them out, <the blessing was asked of God upon the food>, and He gave each a small parcel, and this amount fed the five thousand souls. Then He said, "Gather up the fragments." [*John 6:12.*] And they gathered up twelve baskets full of fragments. <Here was a miracle.>*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 14*

We do not have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul. Unless we are willing to pass through some hardships, some <severe> trials, <we shall never become conquerers>. We know from experience what it means to open the work in new fields. We must work in the simplicity of <>true> godliness. If you work in this way when the difficulties and trials arise, you will press right forward. <Brace up, saying>, "Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure," <knowing "the Lord knoweth them that are His."> [*2 Timothy 2:19.*] And you will work right along like a child under its parent, and you will know that Jesus Christ is leading and guiding you. You want that confidence in God that will never fail you, and I am so thankful that I can look back and see what has been done in those foreign countries.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 15*

I want to tell you, The cherished feeling that unless you can fill a great place you cannot do anything will put you out of any place. Fathers and mothers are to fill a great place, and to bring their children up in the <nurture and> admonition of the Lord. I have taken children and brought them up to manhood and I know what it means. <Therefore I assure you our only safe course is to [follow] the directions the Lord gives.>*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 16*

I am glad that Brother and Sister Haskell are here. Elder Haskell was with us working in new fields. We know how to press the battle to the gates, and we shall understand how to move on in humility and in the fear of God. I never question whether I am going to gain honor or not. I do not want it—<only that honor which I can reflect back upon God>. What I want is to point souls to Jesus Christ of Nazareth, to Him who said, “I am the true vine.” [*John 15:1.*] Every branch that bringeth forth fruit is pruned. Do not feel when the pruning is being done that you are cast aside and not appreciated. God has a place for you somewhere, and He wants you to stand the test.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 17*

If you will walk humbly with God, the Holy Spirit will be with you. What we need so much is to humble ourselves and to be willing to be partakers with Christ in His sufferings. He was called the Man of sorrows, acquainted with grief. He took our infirmities upon Him; He lifted the cruel cross. He came to our world, leaving behind His kingly crown and royal robe. He was a babe in Bethlehem. He went over the ground, that He might know just how to sympathize with us. He was touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and He wants every one of us to speak a word in season here and there and somewhere else. He wants us to be laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 18*

They could find no occasion to find fault with Christ and His teachings. <They hated His reproof and His sinless character, and> they crucified Him. Pilate said that He was without fault, and yet he gave Him up to them. That was the justice that was manifested in their <determination> to <get Christ out of the way>. He was beaten with rods, the cruel thorns pierced His <holy> brow. They hung Him upon the cross and the nails were driven through His hands and feet. Then they said, “After all, He is nothing more than any of the rest of us. He dies like the rest of us.” But while hanging on the cross the penitent thief said to Christ, “When Thou comest into Thy kingdom, remember me.” [*Luke 23:42.*] And Christ made him the promise that he should be with Him in paradise. Just think of it! That was what He said to the thief that acknowledged Him in His humiliation.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 19*

What we need is to be in that position where we will recognize

Jesus as our <Saviour and> Helper. He will select those to do His work who get into a position where they are willing to do anything that the Lord would have them do. I am so glad that the Saviour knows how to sympathize with poor <fallen> humanity. He has borne the heaviest humiliations that anyone that lives can bear. He has borne them in our behalf. They killed Him, and they laid Him in the tomb. But angels of God were sent, and they came down from heaven and rolled away the stone from the sepulcher. <The keepers of the sepulcher fell as dead men to the earth>, and as Christ came forth from the tomb, He proclaimed over the rent sepulcher, "I am the resurrection and the life." [*John 11:25.*]*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 20*

Now, I want to bring these things before you so that none of you will think that you are going to pass along and be honored by this one and by that one. That is not what you are to think about. You are not to build yourself up in your own thoughts. Think about Jesus, and pray that He may give you grace to go through the trials that come to you so that you may see Him in His kingdom. He will hear your prayer. But I want to say, dear friends, Let us love Jesus, and let us consider that we can go to no greater depths in humility than did Christ. It was humiliation that Christ suffered all the way through, and if we are partakers of His divine nature, we will understand that we must be partakers of His sufferings which will come to the Christian when placed in hard places.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 21*

There is a world to be saved. We need not make a flying machine or some wonderful invention. What glory will that bring to Christ? Not a particle. What we want is to see saved the souls for whom Christ has died. We are not to occupy our time and our brain to institute something that will bring glory from the people to us. It makes them foolish, so foolish, that they never will accept and find a place with Christ upon His throne. They will be spending their time instituting things to imperil their lives.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 22*

Jesus lived to make intercession for us, and He expects us to help Him in carrying the gospel to the uttermost parts of the earth. The Lord has permitted me to write because I was to present Christ and Him crucified. I began when a mere child. And when I have been

greatly afflicted, as I was for eleven months in Australia, that hand has still been enabled to hold the pen. During that time I wrote twenty-four hundred pages. Now you know that I have proved the Lord. I understand that trials are not to make us foolish or foolhardy. Do you think I can doubt the Lord? Not a bit of it. I love Him because He first loved me and took a child of weakness. I have worked through the years since my childhood, and I have no idea of doubting the Lord now in my old age.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 23*

I bless the Lord with heart and soul and voice, and now I will say that I hope to meet you all again when I have more strength. God is good, and His mercy endureth forever. I want every one of you to remember that you have a warfare before you. You must fight the battles of the Lord. Satan is seeking to gather in every soul that he can to work for him. You cannot afford to do <Satan's work>. You want heaven, and when you humble yourselves before God, He will give you strength and fortitude and comfort.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1910, par. 24*

Ms 76, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *First Peter 2*

Oakland, California

March 23, 1910

Previously unpublished.

2 Peter 2:1-9. Now here is our work. It means everything to us, and we want to understand it. We are called out of darkness into His marvelous light. That is what we want. We want heaven's light, to understand what the will of the Lord is concerning us. This is what we want to do, and we cannot be too circumspect in this. We cannot be heedless in this matter. We want to make a business of this work. If we want heaven, we must seek it with all our hearts and all our understanding, and the grace of God will reveal to us His precious light, that we shall not make mistakes. And if we do make mistakes, we will confess them and seek to be overcomers. Let us not try to practice all the sayings and all the customs of the world. We are a peculiar people, and we should show forth the praises of Him who hath called us out of darkness into His marvelous light.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 1*

We must keep this Scripture in view. If people ever need to understand what their duty is, it is best for them to search the Scriptures, for in them we "think we have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me," says Christ. [*John 5:39*.] We will be without any manner of excuse if found deficient at last, because the Lord wants us to come into sacred relation to Himself, and it is possible for us to do so. And if it is possible for us to come into sacred relation to Jesus Christ, we, by beholding His life and character, shall come to be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 2*

In this world we must engage in the warfare. I have here the book *Testimonies to the Church, Volume 7*. Some of the most striking and important things we have placed in these books so that our people might have them to read and examine. My attention has

been called to some special things, and I will read from that section of this volume entitled "*The Extent of Our Work.*" The statement is here made that "God has qualified His people to enlighten the world." Have you ever considered how rapidly the work is going in the foreign lands? The missionaries who go to these countries must learn the language, and then they can give them the light in a way that they can grasp it. *25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 3*

When we had our last meeting at Washington, D.C., there was a most intelligent-looking company of men and women who had come from foreign countries. They wished to be introduced to me, and I was pleased to meet them and speak a few words to them. Of course, I had to have an interpreter that both they and I could understand. I was surprised to see such a large company of these brethren from foreign countries, and I was very much pleased with their appearance. The work is going wonderfully fast in all the foreign lands. It is remarkable how it is going. Many will accept the truth and glorify God. *25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 4*

When I was laboring in foreign lands, if there was any way we could get at the people, we would get at them. One would sit right by my side, interpreting what I was saying. Everywhere I went, the Lord opened the way before me. In Australia when they wanted me to speak before the people, they honored me by putting the stars and stripes up over the platform. We labored in that field ten years, and the Lord blessed our efforts there. He helped us to build up the work and to carry it on step by step. We took hold of the work in the name of the Lord, and His blessing rested upon us all in large measure. So our work has been carried to every country. *25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 5*

Too much attention has been given to reaching those of the poorer classes, while less effort has been put forth to reach the higher classes. This is a mistake. The efforts for the two classes should be equalized. Not one-half of the work has been done in San Francisco that should have been done before the calamity which befell that city. God wants us to act like sensible men and women. He wants us, if we have a truth that enlightens our minds, to dig deep and lay our foundations sure, and to impart the same to others. We are to be in a position so that we can help them in every line

possible.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 6*

It is not our dress or our appearance that is of so much importance, although we are to be neat and orderly. The amount of money that is spent by those living in our cities, on dress and entertainment, would be the means in the hands of God of doing much good. I have letters coming from all parts of the foreign countries where they want means. They want to take hold of the work and push it forward from place to place. What shall we do? I have tried to help forward the work by my books. Here is *The Desire of Ages, Patriarchs and Prophets*, and *Great Controversy*. I keep my workers busy on my writings, and then I look them over to see that every word is as it should be. Thus my time has been spent for many years. And then I make selections of certain portions that they can use from place to place to present to the people.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 7*

Since we have seen the calamity that came to San Francisco, we feel that before a second calamity shall come to that city and to Oakland we must get all the light possible into these places. We cannot endure the thought of this work being neglected.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 8*

I was not feeling at all able to come down here when I came. But I thought, It will not kill me to go, and if I am able, I will speak. And every time I have made an effort to speak my strength has been doubled. I believe in God. I believe He will do what He has said He would do, and that our strength shall be as our day. I am much improved in strength. The Lord gives me strength as I venture.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 9*

We have made a collection of some things on health reform and on other subjects, and they have been gotten out in this form so that the people might have them. We are trying in every way possible to get at the people. I have given a set of my books to each of our schools, that they might have them in their library.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 10*

The judgment of God came upon San Francisco to awaken our people to go to work and do everything possible to bring the light before the people. It is a rough time now to present the things that

do not agree with the sentiments that others maintain. We are to present the truth in order that they may lay hold upon Bible subjects, study Bible subjects and become converted, and they themselves go to work. We want to see the world stirred up to come onto the right platform, and we mean that it shall be if we can bring it about.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 11*

At the meeting at Lodi those present pledged themselves that they would be laborers together with God, that they would try to reach perishing humanity. I ventured to come here, and I am going to Southern California, to carry the message where I go. I expect that the Lord will give me strength to stand before the people.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 12*

We want our sanitariums to stand before God in such a light that He can prosper them financially, and that those who come to them will be brought into right relation to God. That is what we want. In the kingdom of glory, we want to meet those to whom we shall give the light. Reading from Volume 7: "Shall we not do all in our power to advance the work in our large cities?" [p. 114.] These things were in print before the judgments came upon San Francisco. We want our books to go everywhere and the work to be carried forward intelligently.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 13*

I just call your attention to these things, and say to you, Let every one of us come in right relation to God. The judgments of God are surely coming upon our earth. We see that notwithstanding the wickedness that has been brought to light in the courts of justice, it is everywhere murder and crime. The end is at hand. I want to say that although I may drop on the field of battle, the Lord will accept old or young.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 14*

I used to get my young friends together when I was but sixteen years old. I would say, Now we are going to ask God to help us. We do not know much, but we want the help of God. I never let go until every soul would give themselves to God.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 15*

The Lord God of heaven has extended the work largely, and is extending it. We have our sanitariums for the recovery of health and for learning, and God is to be made first and second and third. We

want God to come in in every place.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 16*

Although my strength was small, I spoke at Lodi four times, and the Lord gave me strength; the Spirit of God came upon me, and I felt an intense interest for our people at Lodi. They have a large school there.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 17*

I want to tell you, dear friends, we can do ten times more than we do. Those who claim to have the truth of God in your hearts, I beg of you for Christ's sake to be converted. I ask you, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, to make the most of your opportunities. Speak to those in darkness; open the Scriptures to them. Some may say, Sister White, what does this mean, "Go out into the highways and the byways?" [*Luke 14:23.*] How are we going to accomplish it? By trying. Go right to work, and as you begin to try, you will feel the presence of angels right around you, and you will have the interpretation yourselves of what this means. We are amenable to those around us who have not the light. May God help us that we may carry the light in every phase possible, and not carry it so high up that it cannot be reached. Come right down with the simplicity of the gospel, and open it right before the people.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1910, par. 18*

Ms 77, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *John 15*

Los Angeles, California

March 26, 1910

Previously unpublished.

(*John 15:1*) and onward. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away." [*Verse 2.*] Bear that in mind. The fruit, the fruit, the fruit manifests what we are. It is not our word, it is not our profession, but the fruit we bear. Let every one of us consider that it is a most precious opportunity we have that we may become acquainted with Jesus Christ by a personal profession, and the carrying out of that profession in our lives. He is intently watching to see how many are bearing fruit to His name's glory. We are not to glorify ourselves, but be just as submissive to God as a child is to his parent.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 1*

Christ came to our world and gave us an example of what we should be. "Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it." [*Verse 2.*] So if you have trials, do not think that you are cast away and are not children of God because you have trials. We are to give proof by bearing these trials and pressing close to Jesus Christ in prayer, in submission, in giving our will to the will of Christ, that His will shall be manifest in us. It means everything to us.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 2*

"Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away." [*Verse 2.*] Do any of you want to be taken away? Do you want it to be so that you shall have no living connection with Jesus Christ? Not one of you can afford this. What we want is that living connection with Jesus Christ and every day to learn of Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 3*

"I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." [*Verse 5.*] There will not be complaining, nor faultfinding because you have trials. Go right on your knees to Christ and tell

Him, I am not worthy to be Your child, but if You will bless me and give me strength, I will walk humbly before You step by step. We are here preparing for the future, immortal life; and if you gain that, what do you gain? You gain a crown of glory; you gain an entrance into the city of our God. You will have a life that measures with the life of God, and therefore you want to fulfill every requirement that God has given. Come out from the world and be separate. That is what we are to do.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 4*

“Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.” That is, they are clean in their understanding. “Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.” [*Verses 3, 4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 5*

There is a large company here, and I want to say to you that Christ has given His life to save you. What a sacrifice! What abuse He suffered even in His crucifixion, [made by His enemies] as humiliating as possible. He bore all this that He might bear our sins, your sins, and that He might take away your sins if you will let Him. He cannot take them away unless you are willing to give up these sins and to be converted daily to God. Now let us make a business of this matter. If you have never given yourself fully, soul, body, and spirit, to God, let not another day pass until you do honor to Jesus Christ who gave His precious life that we might not perish, but have everlasting life. This we can obtain if we lay hold of Him by a living faith and live in accordance with His Word, working the works of Christ, being patient, kind, and tender, true fathers and mothers, working out the plan of salvation that is given to us.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 6*

You must become acquainted with Him, that you may when in trial lay your perplexities before Him. Go right by yourself and tell Him all about it, as a child would go to his parents. Go to our Saviour, and just tell Him your necessities. What we need is to be in harmony with Him. Ask Him to lay His fashioning hand upon you, that you may have His image in your life. “Ask what ye will, and it shall be done.” [*Verse 7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 7*

You will ask in the right spirit; you will pray in the right spirit; your

actions will be in accordance, and the fruit of the vine will be produced. It is the fruit that Christ wants. Why? Because you are abiding in Christ. You will not ask things that are unreasonable if you abide in Him and He in you. "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." [Verse 7.] Thank the Lord. If I had not had this promise given to me when I was twelve years old and onward for several years when I was trying to get an experience, I should have been in despair, and I think my life would have gone out.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 8*

"Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." [Verses 8, 9.] He wants every one of you. He does not want a single soul of you to be lost. He wants the fathers and mothers to bring their children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. He wants these fathers and mothers to educate their children to be children of God. You cannot give them up to the world and yet bring a good report unto God. What you want is to be in submission to the will and way of God. That I want to be, that I mean to be, if I know what it is.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 9*

Christ tell us how His Father is glorified. He gave His only begotten Son that through the gift of His Son we should become His disciples through faith.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 10*

"As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." [Verses 9, 10.]*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 11*

It is no make-believe business to be a child of God, for Satan will dispute every step that you take. But if you live your life in Christ Jesus, He covers you, He protects you, He gives you the power to become sons of God, children of the Most High.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 12*

Father, mothers, what a responsibility rests upon you to have that living faith that grasps the hand of infinite power. Christ has made all these promises for us and pledged them with His life. We have

no reason to question that He means just what He says, and He wants every soul of you to represent Him to the world. If you make a profession and do not live up to it, but bring your children up to grow after the worldly fashion and order, then you are responsible for their characters. We want, fathers and mothers, every one of us to be converted daily to Jesus Christ, and then what will we do? *Verses 3 and 4.* Do you think that He tells us the truth? It is an abiding Christ that we must have, and in having an abiding Christ, you will have the comfort of the grace of God in your hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 13*

Now you are in this city. What confusion there is in the streets of Los Angeles, and in every city. In many of the large cities, as we have gone through them, we have tried to bear our testimonies. And I want to tell you that God will sympathize with you in every trial that you have if you will let Him. But if you shut yourself right up to yourself, if you will do just as you please, thinking you will come out all right, you will find that you will come out all wrong. Our precious Saviour gave His life for us, and the question is, Who appreciates it? Who will work out their own salvation with fear and with trembling? Such ones will grasp the hand of infinite power and say, I will be saved through the grace of Jesus Christ who gave His life for me.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 14*

Fathers, mothers, never in the world will you convert your children by working counter to the work of Christ. You want to be children of God, and bow your will to the will of God. You want the light of heaven to be with you as you go into the closet, as you plead with God to give you a parent's heart that is sanctified to Jesus Christ. There is to be no scolding, no fretting. Take these children and kneel before God and plead with Him in their behalf. Let them know that it is everything to them and to you whether they will yield their hearts to be sanctified through the grace of Christ. If you get angry with them, and in impatience cause them pain, do you think you will convert them in that way?*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 15*

Mothers, I plead with you, do not let yourselves be drawn away from a mother's duty. Do not, I beg of you, think, Oh, they will come out all right; it is no use to restrain children so much. The devil wants you to think that. That is just the idea that he wants to get into

your minds. You must fight every step of the way. When I have seen children mismanaged I have said, Give them to me. And I have taken child after child, and I tried to fashion them after Christ's order. I never found it did much good to pound them.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 16*

Once I thought I would have to punish the child, but I took her in the room with me, and I said, We will pray. After I had prayed, I asked her if she would like to say a few words to the Lord. I told her that it was the first time that I had brought anything in my hand with which to correct her, and that I did not want to use it this time. I said, Can you just ask the Lord to forgive you for what you have done? The lips were opened, and the moment the lips were opened the heart was broken, and there she wept and wept. Could I have struck a blow to that child? I told her, I am so thankful that I did not have to correct you. It hurts me worse than it does you. If you will try to do right, we will take you out in the fields where you can pick the flowers, and we will kneel down there and pray all together.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 17*

I want to tell you that there are many children who go to ruin because the parents do not know how to handle them. They get out of patience with them, and then they lose the battle. They hate their fathers and mothers. But we will work in a different way. We will talk with them and pray with them and try to help them. You want to enter in through the pearly gates into the city, and when those gates are thrown open, you want to go in with your children, saying, "Here am I and the children whom Thou hast given me." You want to see these children receive the crown and the harp, saved, eternally saved in the kingdom of glory. Is it not worthwhile to overcome your own passion? You create a warfare when you might have peace.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 18*

How long does Christ bear with us!*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 19*

It is the fruit that you bear in your family that creates an influence to reach other souls in the same line. We are each to help each other. Where there is a useless branch, it is to be taken away. When there are evil traits in your children's characters, you are to talk with them and pray with them and seek to soften their dispositions, and you

will in doing this soften your own dispositions.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 20*

Verses 8 to 12. Love those with whom you associate in church capacity. Love the members of your family. The husband and wife should never scold and fret in the presence of the children. It is a terrible example.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 21*

Verses 13 and 14. He had just come to the point where He was going to lay down His life. “Ye are my friends.” Here is a point that every one of us needs to understand. We are to walk in the direction of these words.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 22*

Verse 15. Precious Saviour, we thank Thee with heart and soul and voice; we thank Thee that Thou hast given Thy expensive life, such terrible suffering, that we might have a right to the life in the kingdom of glory. Will we strive for it? Will we labor for it?*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 23*

Mothers, never scold your children. It will not do them a bit of good. Take some of these words and read them to them, and pray with them. Do not be the one that needs the correction more than the child does, because the child knows so much less than you do, and you ought to study how you can keep the tempter away from your child, that he shall not have the victory over him. Christ wants you to work so that you may save your children. You are to work by overcoming yourself. Overcome your own disposition.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 24*

Fathers, will you unite with the mothers to bring your children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord? We love the children, and we want to see them as children of the Most High God. We want to see them crowned, entering in through the gates into the city of God. We want to see the children with the parents passing in through the gates into the city, there to go no more out into the wicked world—saved, eternally saved, if they gain the city when their warfare here is accomplished.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 25*

Time is closing. We want to be righteous; we want to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. Will we do it? Parents and children, I feel such

intensity as I consider how many children are growing up with scarcely any care to teach them that they are children of God. They must act as children of God; they must have hearts in unity with Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 26*

When this parable of the vine and the branches was presented to me, I lost consciousness. I did not know where I was. When I regained consciousness, I found that I was in my own chamber. It was presented before me that I was to bring these things before the people. "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." [*Verse 7.*] We thank Thee, heavenly Father, with heart and soul and voice. Help us. Help the parents and the children. Help them to be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 27*

When I came to myself, I found that I was sitting in my writing chair, and I did not know how long I had been unconscious. Oh, I had such impressions made upon my mind that parents should make to their children! It seemed I could hardly wait. I must go where I could see the children and the parents together, and I must plead with them. You who are older in years should know more, and your children have leniency from you. God grant that every mother that is in this room shall be truly converted, and every father, to stand by the side of the mother.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 28*

Do not, I beg of you, have an iron rod in your house, for you will often rule unjustly if this is the case. You want Christ who has borne so much for you. He came into this world as an infant to go through life from infancy to manhood. But He did not commit sin, because the God of salvation protected Him; and when He began to work, it was with all faithfulness that He did everything. And the children would say to Him, Why do you take so much pains? He would begin to sing songs of heaven, and the first thing they knew, all would be singing. Now what we want is to sing the songs of heaven. We want to have pleasurable notes in our voices. What we want is salvation every day.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 29*

Verses 1 and 2. Some do not bear the right kind of fruit. How does He purge the branch? He corrects the errors. He shows what their

errors are and what they must do to please Jesus, the blessed Saviour who gave His life for them. Shall we begin, as we never have before, to humble ourselves under the hand of God, and He will bind us up. He understands how.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 30*

You may profess to be genuine Christians, but if you scold and fret if everything does not go just as you would have it, you are anything but that. Suppose that we begin today to seek to become branches of the true vine. Christ has pledged Himself to glorify God through us if we will make the effort to cling to the Mighty One and to bear fruit to His glory. We can do it because Christ gives us the power, and therefore every one of us can begin the battle.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 31*

Here is a large, wicked city, and there are others like it. What are we all doing to bring the light of truth just as it is into these cities? Are we trying to exert every influence possible to sweep back the powers of darkness and to let the sunshine of His glory in? Are you trying, fathers and mothers, sisters and brothers, to make a covenant with God by sacrifice? This is what our Saviour wants you to do. He came to our world, and you know what He bore. He hung on Calvary's cross, and the poor thief who was hanging by His side said to Him, Remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom. Christ said that He would, and He will do just as He has said. There was that thief hanging on the cross, and he showed his faith in the redeeming Saviour right there.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 32*

Now let us overcome our passions. Let us be converted. The converting power of God is to be felt in this city. Let those who profess to be converted give themselves fully unto God.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 33*

Verses 10-14. Now, this is the work that rests upon us. I want to say to you that the wickedness in these cities is increasing continually, and unless we are increasing in spirituality, and unless we can be co-laborers with Jesus Christ to bring these souls to the knowledge of the truth, we shall not be a branch in the true vine. The branch in the true vine bears fruit of the first order. Every one of us needs to be converted to Jesus Christ. Let us this very day make a covenant with God by sacrifice.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 34*

Our Saviour left His throne, and He came to this world as a little child. In His work He went from place to place on foot, taking the Word and going through the cities, gathering the people about Him. In one company there were five thousand following Him. He said, These are weary. They must have rest. He had been leading them all the time to a grassy place where He could invite them to sit down and rest. He asked His disciples, How much food have you? Five loaves and two small fishes, they replied. [*Mark 6:38.*] They brought them on, and that fed the whole company. And after all had had food, they gathered up twelve baskets full of fragments.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 35*

What we need is self-sacrifice and self-denial. We want to push the triumphs of the cross of Christ every day, and if we will do this, we shall see the salvation of God in our homes. Do not speak cross words, because that will teach your children to do the same. Kneel down and pray, and tell the Lord that you are grieved because the children have grieved Him. Beating them will not make the heart any more tender. But the Lord can help you and direct you in judgment. May God give the grace that is needed this day to children and to parents, that the converting power of God may come upon every one of them.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 36*

As I look upon this company, I wonder how many of us will meet in the kingdom of glory. I want to be there. I shall be there, if I follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. And as we follow on to become acquainted with Christ and His truth, He opens our understanding. The devil tries to close it in every way possible. If every one of you that profess to be Christians will be converted daily, you will see of the salvation of God in this city, as we saw them converted in 1843 and 1844 and onward; and now we have the light God has given as we followed on.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 37*

We have our institutions in nearly all sections of America. We must labor in New York City and in all the large cities. And we want workers. We want everyone who will be converted to the truth to bear fruit. Christ will help the branch to bear the right kind of fruit. If you will follow on to know the Lord, you will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. We want new conversion, we want

new sanctification, we want to seek the Lord as we come together in our churches. We want to seek Him with all our hearts, that we may find Him. Then lift your voices in praise to God; that is bearing fruit to His glory. We want to see souls converted. We want converted souls that will come and labor for the salvation of those that are perishing around them.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 38*

Will every one of you consider that salvation is worth winning? Will you take hold of the work? Do you want to be transferred to the higher school? Do you want an entrance into the kingdom of glory? If you do, commence your work without delay, and then you may lead other souls into the path of righteousness. I love my Saviour because He first loved me. I love to do His will. When I thought of coming here, I said, I have not the strength, for I still feel the effect of the labor put forth in Mountain View and Lodi. But the Lord gives me strength, and I thank Him. And I want your help, every one of you, mothers and fathers. Christ is coming. We want your help, that you may convert the members of your families.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 39*

Fathers, we want you to be overcomers, that you may wear the crown in the city of God and touch the golden harp and fill all heaven with rich music and with songs to the Lamb. Oh, that God would help! Will you be converted? Will you stand up this day, you that will be converted? Is it worth enough to be converted? It is worth everything. I am now in my eighty-third year, and I have been working constantly from one end of the earth to the other, in different cities and among different nationalities. I want women to help. I want the men to take right hold, that the salvation of God may be revealed in our communities. Will you make a covenant that from this time on you will try to serve God with full purpose of heart? Whoever will do this, rise to your feet. Amen and amen.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 40*

Prayer: Heavenly Father, we present to Thee this company that have pledged themselves that they will be followers of God, to bear the fruit of the true vine, and You will help them because You have promised. And we ask Thee that Thy blessing shall rest upon all this standing company that have pledged themselves to seek for a higher life, a higher education, that they may be presented to the

King of glory. I ask Thy blessing upon them. Give them a heart to know that they are workers, laborers together with God, and that Thou wilt be their Helper if they will follow on to know the Lord. Amen.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 77, 1910, par. 41*

Ms 78, 1910

Sermon/Thoughts on *2 Peter 1*

Loma Linda, California

April 2, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Thoughts on *2 Peter 1:1-15.25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 1*

Now the track is laid. We are to live upon the plan of addition. We are to add grace to grace. We have our work, and God will sustain every soul who will receive and cultivate the graces of the Holy Spirit of God in their hearts. Why, what a world we would have if this instruction were obeyed! Here is the life insurance policy, and in the day of the Lord, when the books are opened, you will realize, if you have followed on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. It comes degree after degree, strength after strength, as we live on the plan of addition, until we are in a position that it is stated, "we shall never fall." [*Verse 10.*]25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 2

We want to act as though we appreciated this life insurance policy. We want to carry it out every day in our daily practice in our homes and in our families. Let there be no scolding, no fretting, for that is not religion. But what we want is to add grace to grace, and then we want to expect that we will have the life insurance policy, that we shall have that life that measures with the life of God. It is wonderful, and it is in this chapter that the assurance is given us.25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 3

"For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [*Verse 11.*]25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 4

We thank Thee, heavenly Father, that we can claim this promise today while mercy lingers, while the way is open that we may approach to God through our own earnest efforts and faith. We can add grace to grace, and light and power is promised unto us if we

will follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 5*

“Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though you know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavor that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.” [*Verses 12-15.*]*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 6*

What does that mean? It means to every one of us here that there are angels on this ground. It means to every one of us that the impression of the Holy Spirit of God must come to the human heart, and if it comes to the human heart, we must accept it. We must have a heart that will understand these eternal life principles, and then we must work to the point every day.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 7*

Fathers and mothers, you have no right to speak cross and fretful words in your homes, because you are educating, educating in the wrong direction. You must not do that.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 8*

Here are young men before me. We want to meet these in the kingdom of glory. I have one son whom I laid in the grave when he was grown to manhood. He was a Christian, and a beautiful singer, and I expect to meet him again. The younger one was a baby only a few months old when we laid him in the grave. And then we had to lay the father in the grave. He was my faithful worker, who had stood beside me as we worked together. We went to many places to labor together. Night after night we have risen from our beds and pled with God for the congregation for whom we were laboring.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 9*

We were both taken sick at the same time, because of the heavy rains that came when we were returning from a meeting. We did not understand that we were in danger. Just before his death I asked him if I should take our children and have them unite with me in the work, trying to fill his place, and thus continue in my labors. Three times he signified that I should.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 10*

After his death some one asked me if I was not going to pray to have him raised up. No indeed, I said. The old soldier and I have talked these things over together, and we decided that if one should die before the other, the one remaining would try to carry on the work wherever called. I would not be so selfish as to have him stand by my side again, and again pass through death. Never, never! He has had a full life. We have worked together, we have prayed together, we have fought our battles together, and now write, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. I could not say all this just then, but I said it afterward. I wanted them to know that my work was not done. I have gone from East to West, and from North to South, with my son who travels with me. I know in whom I have believed. And I want to tell you that I love the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 11*

I have had rather a weak time here because of the constant writing which has taxed my eyes and my brain so that I needed a rest, and I have had it. I have not spoken to you once. I have not been in any place where I have been so quiet and had such a time to rest as I have had here, and I thank the Lord for it.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 12*

Now I want to call your attention to this Scripture:*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 13*

Verses 12-19. He has full confidence that they will carry out the principles that he is presenting before them. He tells them that while he is with them, he will keep it before their minds, help their memories. Now, let every one of us have an appreciation of these promises. It is an immortal promise, if we will carry out the plan of addition. Shall we do it? Shall we add grace to grace? Shall we follow on to know the Lord? I am so thankful that we are not left in ignorance, but that we have the Word of the living God, and I am so thankful that it is my privilege to see many souls brought into the truth as we try to present the Word of God before them. We want heaven; we want eternal life, and we want to be in that position that we can lay hold on the Word of God as ours.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 14*

Now here are your families, here are your children. It is no small

item to bring up children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. I have taken child after child that I saw was going to destruction. I took Brother Amadon when he was a little boy, driving on the tow path. He is alive today, and is one of our main pillars in Battle Creek, and he often speaks of the time when I took him away from his associates.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 15*

Girls have come to me, saying, Sister White, Will you take me? Certainly, I said. I took them, and we worked together. One of them lies in the grave now, and there are several living whom I took and educated. I kept someone to educate them. I did not begrudge the money at all. My husband and I had to keep together while he was living, and I want to tell you that we have seen the grand workings of the Holy Spirit of God upon human hearts, and we want to be in that position that we can understand that the Lord has His Holy Spirit to help us, to strengthen us, to lead us, to guide us.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 16*

In the *twenty-first chapter of Revelation*, we read of the beautiful new earth. Let us work for one another. Let us work determinedly to bring up the youth in a right manner. We want them to have the crown of life. We want the youth to be overcomers. Angels of God are assisting us in our schools as we seek to educate the girls and boys. They do not leave us to our own notions. The Holy spirit of God is to work with all our efforts. We want to see souls saved. Fathers and mothers, let us take hold of the work.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 17*

I am glad that you have this beautiful place here. I am thankful for it. I was sure that it was the very place we should have, and we have it, and we will praise God for it. We desire that fathers and mothers shall be benefited by the Word of God which we shall bring before them in the name of the Lord, and especially upon health reform. We can give the health reform subject here very nicely because we have the right kind of helpers, and they will work and press the battle to the gates.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 18*

We have a heaven to win, and a hell to shun, and it makes every difference with us whether we lay hold on the provision that has been made for us. How? Did it cost anything? It cost the life of the

only begotten Son of God. He laid aside His royal robe and His kingly crown, He clothed His divinity with humanity, and you will see in the Old and in the New Testaments the workings of God so that this world need not perish in their sins. They may have a life that measures with the life of God if they will. I want to say that we are under God's guardianship. It is He alone that can keep us from falling under the hellish powers of darkness. He is making impressions on human minds this very day, and He wants every one of us to humbly and meekly follow on to know the Lord. He wants us to pray.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 19*

When we used to get into perplexity, my husband would say, We must get right up and pray about it. We must not lie here. How do we know what an influence will be exerted upon human minds? Here is a crisis, and let us pray that the Lord will give us the victory. And we would always have it. We could not sleep until we had evidence that our God was working in our behalf to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 20*

We must use His promises as we live on the plan of addition. Lay hold of them, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Make the most of your opportunities, for God will help you if you will. He wants to help you and give you courage, and He wants you to understand there is a world to be saved. He wants you to act your part in going forth and doing your part.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 21*

Every one of us has a part to act in connection with Jesus Christ, and believing that we shall have that grace and that strength, we shall come off victorious at last. I believe that we shall see the glory of God revealed in every community where we are. We are not to shut ourselves up to ourselves, but we are to take right hold, and we are to weave in the principles of righteousness and truth and justice and love. You thus take the ones that need help and that want you to help them, and give them health and strength, that they may form a character after the divine similitude, so that Christ shall not have died for them in vain.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 22*

We want heaven, and we want all around us to be impressed with the Holy Spirit of God to seek that precious Saviour, full of mercy and love, never turning away a soul that comes to Him. There He

was kneeling in prayer before His crucifixion; and He would get up to see if His disciples realized what He was passing through, and He found them asleep. Are we asleep? We that are entrusted with great capabilities for looking after souls, are we asleep? Every one of us has a responsibility to carry through the perfection of character, that no one shall fall under the temptation of Satan if you can help them. And we are each to live upon the plan of addition.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 23*

My heavenly Father, I thank Thee and I praise Thy holy name that Thou hast presented us the Scriptures, and we will be obedient.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 24*

I know in whom I have believed. I know that He has met me when it seemed an impossibility that I could stand upon my feet. But the moment that I stood up, I had the power of God come upon me, and I could carry my message to the people every time.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 25*

Now I want you to prove the Lord, to work on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, and then try to reach out for souls that do not know that truth, try to convince and help them and be a blessing to them, that they may not lose their chance to obtain the crown of life.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 26*

But now here was our Saviour, as it were, dying on the field of battle, and His disciples [were] asleep. How I have felt when I have thought of these things! He staggered, with the bloody sweat coming from His pores, moistening the sod of Gethsemane; and there was the cup of sufferings presented to Him; and He went to see where His disciples were, and they were asleep. Are we asleep? He staggered back again, and began to pray for them, and here it was that the mysterious cup trembled in His hand. Should He drink of that cup, that cup of sufferings? "If it be possible," He said, "let this cup pass from Me." [*Matthew 26:39.*] A strong angel was sent from heaven to strengthen Him. What if He had let that cup of sufferings alone? We should have been lost. He drank that cup for us, and we want to understand it. We want to sense what He has suffered in our behalf. He did not draw back from any representation of sufferings.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 27*

But here are the young. You are to form a character before these young people with whom you associate and come in contact.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 28*

Christ took the cup and drank it, and then it was that Judas betrayed his Lord. They took Him, abused His person, put a crown of thorns upon His head; they pressed it into His sacred temples and caused Him all the suffering possible; then they drove the nails through His hands and feet. And while He was hanging there on the cross in company with two thieves, one of them repented, and said, "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." The Lord answered him, "Verily I say unto thee today, thou shalt be with Me in paradise." [*Luke 23:42, 43.*] Today, while His hands were pierced with nails, today, while He was suffering on the cross and passing through death, He said, "Thou shalt be with Me in paradise," because the thief acknowledged Him in His humiliation. He could accept the poor thief; He could pardon his sins.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 29*

Let every one of us, for Christ's sake come into that position that we will understand the sacrifice that has been made for us. There He died on the cross. There was an awful earthquake at His death. Mighty angels came from heaven and rolled back the stone from the door of sepulchre, and Christ came forth. He was raised from the dead, and He proclaimed over the rent sepulchre of Joseph, "I am the resurrection and the life." [*John 11:25.*] Then He walked in the way, and He met two of His disciples and made Himself known to them before leaving them. Thank God, thank God, we have a risen Saviour!²⁵*LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 30*

I am so glad to tell it to you, that He can bring us all out of our afflictions. He can be with us in all our sadness and in all our grief, because He is a living Saviour, and He will give us strength and grace to endure all the sorrows and afflictions that we may have to bear. His glory will be revealed when the golden gates of the city of God are swung back upon their glittering hinges. At that time the mothers and fathers with their children who have been overcomers will enter in, the crown of life will be placed on their heads, and the harp placed in their hands. The victory is gained. Now this is just what we want to aim for. I want to say we have a living Saviour.

What rejoicing there was in the heavenly courts when Christ rose from the dead!*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 31*

Now I will say, God bless you. We have a heaven to win, and a hell to shun, and we can do it if we have that living faith that works by love and purifies the soul. I love Jesus. That is why I am trying to travel. I am in my eighty-third year, and I have been an invalid all my life, and yet God gives me strength to bear my message.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 32*

Now, let the fathers and mothers bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, not scolding or fretting or beating them, but pray with them. And who do you think is with them when you pray? The angels of God are there. I have taken children who were just as stubborn as they could be, who have had their own way. The blessing of God would come upon us as we would pray together.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 33*

There is a world to be saved, and what are we doing today for those places that have not heard the truth? God help us that we may do our duty in the name of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1910, par. 34*

Ms 79, 1910

Sermon/Thoughts on *Luke 13*

Loma Linda, California

April 5, 1910

See variant *Ms 79a, 1910*. This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 533-542*.

(*Luke 13:11*): "And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God." [*Verses 11-13.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 1*

Thank God for this! That we can have such manifestations!*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 2*

Verses 14-16. Consistency is a jewel, and we all want it!*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 3*

*Verses 17-22.**25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 4*

We want to have just such a work that we shall take up after Christ's example. That is what we need. And we need much more of the baptism of the Holy Spirit of God than we now manifest, and it is our privilege to have it.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 5*

"Then said one unto Him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And He said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able." [*Verses 23, 24.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 6*

Why? Because they trust to uncertainties. They do not read the Bible. They do not understand what the Word says. When they read the Bible and understand what the Word says, let me tell you, there will a hundredfold more accomplished by our churches, by the

ministers, and by those that are teachers, and by all men in office, and they will then see of the salvation of our God. What is the matter with us? We have not a love from above. We do not make a business of serving God.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 7*

“He went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem.” [*Verse 22.*] He went, teaching on the way. He did not go right straight along. He taught on the way, and when He saw persons who needed help, He would take their cases and present them in His teaching.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 8*

“Then said one unto Him, Lord, are there few that be saved? He said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” [*Verses 23, 24.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 9*

What is the matter? They are not living their faith. They seek to enter in, but are not able because it requires earnest effort for every one of us to walk in the narrow path that leads to eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 10*

Luke 13, verses 25 to 35.25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 11

We see there is a great work to be done, and we want every one to be in their right position and to do their part of the work. We are laborers together with God. Now, God expects us to have a living experience as laborers together with Him, and He wants every one of us to be in working order. We are careless; we are too indifferent; we do not seem to know the plan being worked out. When we go on the cars, there is one who comes through with a great package of papers. We could read them, but what are they good for? We may find a little news in them, but what we need is the Word of life, and to have a missionary spirit wherever we are. The world will never be warned if we take it so easy. We know how it was with the schools of the prophets. We know that they were learning out of the Scriptures, and that they were praising God. Because they understood the Scriptures, God was glorified. And when Saul was searching for David, he came right up to the school of the prophets, and behold, the first thing they saw, he was prophesying right with the prophets. The school of the prophets was a special school to get the endowment of the Holy Spirit of God, and then go forth into

the dark places of the earth and seek for those who would listen to the testimony that they had to bring.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 12*

We are not half awake. We are not to be honored ourselves.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 13*

I was so astonished when I came back to this country, after we had been gone nearly ten years in Australia, to see scarcely anything being done in San Francisco and Oakland. I tried to enquire into it, as to what this meant. They said they had men out. "How many have you? How many will it take in the manner you are doing the work?" Well, they said they had other duties to do, but they did not tell me what they were. There was only one man going around visiting and doing the work they should be doing, and he was not competent. He did not have the experience needed, though he did the best he could.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 14*

God wants active men. He wants men that will work. He wants men that will understand that there is work for them to do. They can go in and give Bible readings. We know because we have seen it accomplished. We have advised it, and it has been done, and the Spirit of the Lord has blessed their efforts. But not one-thousandth part of the work has been done in these cities that ought to be done. That is what is presented to me.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 15*

Now. I want to tell our brethren that there is a work we are to do, and that work is to be interested in the cases of others. There are cities all around us, and when I was in Australia, how glad I would have been if I could have gone around where the people were, as you can here. Christ said, Go everywhere and preach the Word. It is the Word they must have. It is the Scriptures they must have. We do not want these papers that are coming into our parlors. I have told those in our family that if they missed their papers, they need not inquire of me, for they would not find them. I said, If you miss your papers, you can find them where you can, but I shall not take any charge of them, except to put them out of sight where nobody will see them. The news of the day we have sometimes.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 16*

But I want to tell you that there is a great work to be done in our world, and we feel intensely like doing our part.*25LtMs, Ms 79,*

1910, par. 17

In the *fourteenth chapter of Romans* we read, “Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.” And in the *eleventh verse*, he gives us this intimation: “For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.” Everyone must give an account of himself to God. Are you prepared for it? Are you prepared to give an account of yourself before you go to sleep in the night season? Have you called to mind what you have done to glorify God?*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 18*

Now here is this institution. We are glad that we have it. We want to act our individual parts every one of us that believe in Jesus Christ that He is our Saviour. We want a faith that acts. But there are many who, as soon as they come to the place where they can be of service, they grow to such proportions that they cannot handle themselves nor anybody else. What we want is to be humble workers for Jehovah.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 19*

We have to face the future realities. And we have obtained such buildings as these as we could obtain them, that we might give instruction to those who come to these institutions, that they might have light and physical help and understand how to treat their own families and their own sick when they return to their homes. And no doubt there are many of them who appreciate this and consider it a great advantage. Now, every one of us can be workers together with God, and while we are here, we can watch to see if we cannot speak a word in season to this one and to that one. The blessing of the Lord will rest upon us just as surely as we will try to bring ourselves in right relation to God.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 20*

(Reading from Testimonies to the Church, vol. 6, “Praise Meetings,” page 62, to “Revival Efforts,” page 64.)*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 21*

We had to work wonderfully hard before our institutions were established. We went from place to place, and as we saw the cases who needed help, we would take right hold and give them treatments. It would be a good thing if more of this kind of work were done now, notwithstanding we have this institution. There are

a great many who cannot come here for lack of means or lack of disposition to do so. But if you go into the homes of the people and treat the sick that need help, this will link you up with them and they with you.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 22*

Now what is Satan doing? He links himself up with every discordant element in our world. Satan and his vast numbers of those that fell from heaven who are disobedient to the heavenly commandments, will misrepresent the things that were of great importance there. They will give them to understand that they understand all about it and that they can do this and that.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 23*

We are not building up what we should inside and outside of our churches. That is the very work that the Lord wants us to carry forward. We have every endowment and every facility provided for discharging the duties that devolve upon us, and we should be grateful that we have these advantages.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 24*

Now here are the sick. It may be that you could go into their houses and take your Bible in your hands, and read some of the comforting things that are in our books. We must not give ourselves up to ourselves. This institution must spread as a great blessing, and we must every one of us act our part outside as well as inside. And teach the children what to do. This is a good school for children if you make it so, but if you do not, it is worse than if they had not been here. We want to be in a position where we can honor and glorify God every day. What are we doing here in this world? What have we this sanitarium for? It is that we might bring relief to the sick, and then point them to the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world. This is carrying our mission just as it should be carried, and the Lord wants every one of us to be in working order. If we will come under discipline to God, we will be as happy as we can wish to be.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 25*

We see the devil working on his side, and he will bring in the most entrancing things of heaven with which he is acquainted into his own workings. We can have a great deal more knowledge of these things than we possess, and we can be the happiest people in God that are in the world. Right in this institution we can be continually

working on the right side. Do not fall back and look on the dark side. If you have children, here is a good place for you to learn to educate them, to learn how to bring them up, to teach and guide them. You can do this right here, but that is not enough. There are other places, the towns which are around you, and we have seen these places being worked and are thankful for this. We suppose there is work being done all around here.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 26*

What every one of us needs is to keep the Saviour in view. He said to His disciples, instead of mourning at what was before them, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that were I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know." [*John 14:1-4.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 27*

He had been telling them about it and just what He was going to do, and yet the unbelieving disciples said, "We know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way?" [*Verse 5.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 28*

I want to tell you that we must bear our own individual experiences for ourselves, and we cannot enter heaven unless we have that experience. We may have our names on the church book, but have we a daily experience in the things of God?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 29*

"Let not your hearts be troubled," He said. [*Verse 1.*] He would comfort and encourage His disciples with the cross right before Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 30*

Our dear Saviour says again, "I am the true vine. ... Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." [*John 15:1, 2.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 31*

Now, we want to know what fruit we bear. We have a world to save, and we want our hearts to take right hold of the ministry of Christ on

the earth. We want to advance that ministry, and we can do it if we will. You have very many advantages here. I thought when I first saw this place what a blessing it would be if we could only get it; and now I am thankful that we have it. The advantages that we have in this very place mean a great deal. But there are places around us that need help. Let every one that can take their Bible in their hands and see what missionary work can be done. Let them carry with them some of our little books, and if people do not want to buy them, leave them with them, and tell them to see whether they want them or not; and if you want to give some away, give them away. There are chances to work all around us.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 32*

Satan has the advantage in many things. He can quote all those glories that he had in the heavenly sanctuary just as though they belong to him, and he will quote these things. He is working upon human minds, and he will bring in all the sophistries that he can bring before them, and he will mix in with some of his wonderful, wonderful learning and agency that he had in the heavenly courts. And they think he is certainly excellent. You want all these excellencies, with yourself undefiled, and you can have them.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 33*

Now the light of truth is to develop and shine. Satan will present the light that he had so that others may think, Now that must be a very intelligent being, a very good man, and then he will lead them right on to perdition. Now, we have a truth, and we have a God, and we have a Saviour. God wants us to make this institution a perfect success. He wants us to take hold of the work intelligently and to praise His holy name, and we can do it if we will.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 34*

Every time that you go into a meeting where they have not the light of truth, Satan is present, and he is constantly working upon human minds. And as we have the truth, we want to be in a position that we can present it in its beauty and charms. We want to be full of usefulness. God can make a success of this institution, and it depends upon us to make Him all and in all.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 35*

“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God.”
[Isaiah 58:1, 2.]25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 36

Now you see, there are those that do not believe in the commandments, but the Sabbath commandment is to bring us rich blessings. Some do not believe, but we want to be in a position that we can live these commandments, and our very living will teach the people that we are what we profess to be.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 37*

I want to say we should be in earnest and intensely interested. We have a grand review before us. People are watching us everywhere, and they are watching to see how much higher our piety is than the piety of those that have no connection with such an institution. We want to be in a position where we can let our piety bear fruit outside of the institution when we have opportunity. There will be opportunities. You cannot neglect things here, but you can find opportunities where you can let the light of this institution shine forth. God wants you to do it, and I believe you will try to do it. What we want is living, working faith. It is just like this: If we will show forth the praises of God, what He has done for us and what He will do for us, it will have as much influence as any treatment that you can give. Let us all come into that position where we will lay hold upon Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 38*

There is a grand review to take place only a little time from this, when there is to be an examination of what we believe and what we are. Are we preparing to be transferred to the higher course, to the higher school where Christ will lead us to the tree of life and there will educate and teach us in regard to the advantages of that tree, and where we shall take the lessons from His lips? Are we preparing for that grand review? Are we fashioning our characters after the divine similitude? God help us that we may be Christians in every sense of the word.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 39*

Angels will be round about us wherever we go. Every one of us needs to have a connection with Jesus Christ, and to do the works

of God. We want to be wide-awake, full of zeal and love for God, advancing step by step heavenward. Are we prepared for the grand review? It is coming on. Satan is gathering up his grand knowledge that he had when he was an angel of light, and he is coming in to deceive the very elect with that very knowledge. We want to be in a position that we can work intelligently, we can work in faith, we can work outside of just our little compass and bring to souls a knowledge of the truth. Satan is preparing his company for the review that will take place when he tells them that he is going to take all the world for his subjects.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 40*

Young men, young women, teachers, doctors, do not put on a pompous air that you know everything that is worth knowing; but you ask the Lord to let His blessing rest upon you so that you can give it to others. If you do that, the salvation of God will be received, and it will follow you wherever you go. We have but half enough of Christ, for He is a whole Saviour. And He can save everyone that comes unto Him. You have not half that working faith—believing, intelligent faith—that it is your privilege to have.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 41*

If we will walk humbly with God, if we will walk in the Spirit of Christ, no one of us will carry heavy burdens. We shall lay them on the great Burden-bearer. Then we shall experience triumphs, and every camp meeting will be a love feast because God's presence is with His people. All heaven is interested in our salvation. The angels of God, thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand, are commissioned ministers to those who shall be heirs of salvation. They crowd against evil and press back the powers of darkness that are seeking our destruction. Often there are apparent difficulties in our path, but the Lord Himself is our Helper.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 42*

“Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, He hath cast out thine enemies; the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy; He

will rest in His love, He will joy over thee with singing.” *Zephaniah 3:14-17.25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 43*

This is the testimony that the Lord desires to bear to the world. His praise should be continually upon our lips. Such testimonies will be an influence in the world. We must show them that we have something better than that which they are seeking. When Jesus talked to the Samaritan woman, He was not reproving her for going to draw water from Jacob’s well, but He presented something of far greater value. He presented the fountain of living waters.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 44*

If we prayed as much as we ought to pray, if we realized that there is an open connection between God and us, we should be in an altogether different position than we are. We shall be cheerful, and we shall see that there are a hundred blessings all around, no matter whether we are connected with this institution or another one. You will see that you can speak a word for Christ in different places. We have work to do, every one of us. Time is short. We have but a little time now.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1910, par. 45*

Ms 79a, 1910

Talk to the Students at Loma Linda, Calif. By Mrs. E. G. White

Loma Linda, California

April 5, 1910

Variant of *Ms 79, 1910*.

Luke 13:11 “And behold there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. And when Jesus saw her He called her to him and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight and glorified God.” [*Verses 11-13.*]25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 1

Thank God for this! That we can have such manifestations!25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 2

“And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work; in them therefore, come and be healed and not on the Sabbath Day. The Lord then answered him and said. Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath Day loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to the watering? And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?” [*Verses 14-16.*]25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 3

Consistency is a jewel and we all want it.25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 4

“And when he had said all these things his adversaries were ashamed”—and well might they be—“and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 5

Then said he, what is the kingdom of God like, and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew and waxed a great tree; and

the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And again he said whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till the whole was leavened.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 6*

And He went thru the cities and villages teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem.” [*Verses 17-22.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 7*

We want to have just such a work that we shall take up after Christ's example. That is what we need. We need much more of the baptism of the Holy Spirit of God than we now manifest and it is our privilege to have it.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 8*

“And he went thru the cities and villages teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem. Then said one unto Him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the straight gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” [*Verses 22-24.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 9*

Why? Why, because they trust to uncertainties. They do not read the Bible. They do not understand what the Word says. When they read the Bible and understand what the Word says, let me tell you, there will be a hundred fold more accomplished by our churches, by the ministers, and by those that are teachers, and by all men in office, and they will then see of the salvation of our God. What is the matter with us? We haven't a love from above. We do not make a business of serving God.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 10*

“And he went thru the cities and villages teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem.” [*Verse 22.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 11*

Teaching on the way. He did not go right straight along. He was teaching on the way and when He saw persons who needed help he would take their cases and represent them in his teaching.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 12*

“Then said one unto him, Lord are there few that be saved? He said unto them, Strive to enter in at the straight gate for many I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” [*Verses 23, 24.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 13*

What is the matter? Why, they are not living their faith. They seek to enter in but are not able because it requires earnest effort for every one of us to walk in the narrow path that leads to eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 14*

“When once the Master of the house is risen up and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know ye not whence ye are; Then shall ye begin to say, we have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets, but he shall say, I tell you I know you not whence ye are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. And there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourself thrust out. And they shall come from East, and from the West and from the North and from the South, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And behold there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 15*

“The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out and depart hence for Herod will kill thee. And He said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk today, and tomorrow, and the day following; for it can not be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.” [*Verses 25-33.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 16*

“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings and ye would not. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate, and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.” [*Verses 34, 35.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 17*

We see there is a great work to be done and we want everyone to be in the right position and do their part of the work. We are laborers together with God. Now, here God expects us to have a living experience as laborers together with God and he wants every

one of us to be in working order. We are careless, we are too indifferent; we do not seem to know the plan being worked out. Now I see when I go on the cars, there is one comes thru with a great package of papers. We could read them, but what are they good for? We may find a little news in them, but what we need is the work of life and to have a missionary spirit wherever we are. The world will never be warned if we take it so easy. We know how it was with the schools of the prophets. We know that they were learning out of the scriptures and that they were praising God; because they understood the Scriptures, God was glorified. And as Saul was searching for David he came right up to the school of the Prophets and behold the first thing they knew he was prophesying right with the prophets. The school of the prophets was a special school to get the endowment of the Holy Spirit of God and then go forth into the dark places of the earth and seek for those who would listen to the testimony that they had to bring.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 18*

We are not half awake. ... I was so astonished when I came back the first time after we had been gone nearly ten years in Australia, to see nothing being done scarcely at all in San Francisco and Oakland. There was so little being done! Well, I tried to inquire into it,—what it meant. “Oh, well” they said, they had men out. “How many have you?” “How many will it take in the manner you are doing the work?” Well, they said they had other duties to do, but they did not tell me what they were doing, and there the very work they ought to be doing—there was only one man going round and visiting, and he was not competent, he did not have the experience he needed and was a man of incompetency. But what right had that minister to do as he did, unless he would take a company and with them get out and hold meetings in different sections. God wants active men. He wants men that will work. He wants men that will understand that there is work for them to do. They can go in and give Bible readings. We know, because we have seen that accomplished. We have advised it and they have done it and the Spirit of the Lord has blessed their labors, but not one thousandth part has been done in these cities that ought to have been done. That is what is presented to me.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 19*

Now I want to tell our brethren that there is a work we are to do and they are to be interested in the cases of others. There are cities all

around us, and when I was in Australia how glad I would have been, if we could have gone right around where the people were (as you can here). Christ said go everywhere preaching the word. It is the Word they must have. It is the Scriptures they must have. We do not need these papers that are coming into our parlors. Those who have never been used to our house sometimes don't know where to find their papers, but I say, If you miss your papers, you must find them where you can. I do not take any charge of them whatever only to put them out of sight. We may want to know the news of the day and we may have some excuse to just run thru them and see what it is. But I want to tell you there is a great work to be done in our world and we feel intensely like doing our part.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 20*

Romans 14:1: “Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. ...” *Verse 11.*²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 21*

“For it is written, As I live saith the Lord every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 22*

“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”
[*Verse 12.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 23*

Are you prepared to do it? Are you preparing? Are you preparing to give an account of yourself before you shall go to rest in the night season? Have you called to mind what you can do to glorify God? Now, here is this institution and we are glad we have it. It is just what we wanted and now we want to act our individual part in it every one of us. We believe in Jesus Christ that He is our Saviour and that He will bear our sins and we want to glorify His name. But many who are coming into position just as soon as they consider that they are looked upon as those who can help—they grow into such large proportions that they cannot handle themselves nor anybody else. We want to be humble workers for Jehovah. We have to face the future of this work; we have to face it. We want those who come to this institution to obtain just as much blessing as they possibly can obtain. We want them to receive instruction, and light and physical health and understanding, so that when they return to their homes they can treat their own families and their own

sick, and no doubt many consider this a great advantage.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 24*

Now, every one of us can be workers with God and while we are here we can watch to see if we can not speak a word in season to this one and that one and the other one. And we shall have words enough to say. The blessing of the Lord will rest upon us just as surely as we try to bring ourselves in right relationship to God.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 25*

“In our campmeeting services there should be singing and instrumental music. Musical instruments were used in the religious services in ancient times. The worshippers praised God upon the harp and cymbal. Music should have its place in our services. It will add to the interest. And every day a praise meeting should be held, a simple service of thanksgiving to God. There would be much more power in our campmeetings if we had a true sense of the goodness and mercy and longsuffering of God, and if more praise went forth from our lips to the honor and glory of His name. We need to cultivate more fervor of soul. The Lord says whoso offereth praise glorifieth me.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 26*

[Reading from *6T 62, 63*:] “It is Satan's plan to talk about that which concerns himself. He is delighted to have human beings talk of his power, of his working thru the children of men, but by indulgence in such conversation the mind becomes gloomy and sour and disagreeable. We may become channels of communication for Satan thru which words bring no sunshine to the heart. But let us decide that this shall not be. Let us decide not to be channels thru which Satan shall send gloomy disagreeable thoughts. Let our words be not a savor of death unto death, but of life unto life, in the words we speak to the people and in the prayers we offer. God desires us to give unmistakable evidences that we have a spiritual life. We do not enjoy the fulness of the blessing which the Lord has prepared for us because we do not ask in faith. If we would exercise faith in the word of the living God, we should have the richest blessings. We dishonor God by our lack of faith; therefore we cannot impart life to others unless we ourselves bear a living, uplifting testimony. We cannot give that which we do not possess. If we will walk humbly with God, if we will walk in the spirit of Christ,

none of us will carry heavy burdens. We shall lay them on the great burden-bearer. Then we may expect triumphs in the presence of God, in the communion of His love. Every camp meeting may be a love feast from the beginning to the end because God's presence is with His people. All heaven is interested in our salvation. The angels of God, thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand are commissioned ministers to those who shall be heirs of salvation. They guard us against evil and press back the powers of darkness that are seeking our destruction. Have we not reason to be thankful every moment; thankful even when there are apparent difficulties in our pathway. The Lord Himself is our Helper." *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 27*

"Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem." *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 28*

"The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy; the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more." *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 29*

"In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack." *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 30*

"The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy; He will rest in His love, He will joy over thee with singing." *Zephaniah 3:14-17. 25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 31*

This is the testimony that the Lord desires to bear to the world. His praise should be continually in our hearts and upon our lips. Such testimonies will be an influence upon others as we seek to turn men from their self-indulgent efforts to secure happiness. We must show them that we have something better than that which they are seeking. When Jesus talked to the Samaritan woman he did not reprove her for coming to draw water from Jacob's well but he presented something of far greater value. In comparison with Jacob's well he presented "the fountain of living waters." [*Jeremiah 2:13.*] *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 32*

If we prayed as much as we ought to pray, if we realized that there

is an open communication between us and God, we should be in an altogether different position than we are. We should be cheerful, and we shall see that there are a hundred blessings all around no matter whether we belong to this institution or a different institution you will see that you can speak a word for Christ in the different places. We have a work to do, every one of us, and time is short. We have but a little time now! And we want that Satan shall not take the victory of the whole world. He is at work—the devil and the fallen angels. You remember that.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 33*

They too, rebelled in heaven with Satan and were turned out of heaven. Now, they have the highest efficiency and power. They have the highest efficiency and they want to hinder every one of you from obeying the Lord. They want to hinder every one of you that they can, in building up coldness and indifference between you. Now, we have work to do every one of us, and I need not tell you of it. But men may be doing all they can and still there are many on the lost side. In these books I have here—[reads from *Vol. 6*:]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 34*

“His praise should continually be in our hearts and upon our lips.” Now, as I read, in comparison with Jacob's well He presented the fountain of living waters. “If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink thou wouldst have asked him, and He would have given thee living waters.” [*John 4:10*.]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 35*

We had to work wonderfully hard before our institutions were established. We went from place to place giving treatments. There are a great many who cannot go to the sanitariums, but we may go right in where they are and see the sick and tell them how to treat themselves. That is the way my husband and I would do, and we took them right into our house, he would take the men and I the women and work that way. What is Satan doing? He links himself with every discordant spirit in the world. Satan and his vast, vast, numbers who are disobedient to the heavenly commands, and they will represent these things that are of great importance and give all to understand that they know all about it and that they can do thus and so. We are not building up what we should outside of our churches, and this is the very work the Lord wants carried forward.

We have every endowment and capability and every facility provided for discharging the duties that devolve upon us. We should be grateful to God for these advantages.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 36*

When we went to Australia I cannot begin to tell you and you can't understand how little were the advantages there, compared with the darkest places around here. It was hard to gain a foothold for the work there. Here you are better situated. Here are the sick and you can go into their houses and take the Bible in your hand and take some of our books along and read some of the comforting things in these books and some of the encouraging things. We must not give ourselves right up to ourselves. This institution must spread as a great blessing.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 37*

This is a good school for children if you make it so; but if you do not make it so, why then it is worse than if they had not been here. We want to be in a position where we will honor and glorify God every day. Why are we here? What have we this institution for? To bring relief to the sick. This is according to our mission and just the work which should be carried on and the Lord wants every one of us to be in working order. And if we will come under discipline to God we will be as happy a people as you will wish to see. Why? We see the devil working on one side, and that is his side, and he can bring the most entrancing things of heaven that he is acquainted with. He brings these things into his work, but we can have a great deal more knowledge in these things than we possess and we can be the happiest people of any in the world. And right in this institution we can be continually at work on the right side. And do not let us look on the dark side. If you have children, here is a good place for you to learn how to bring them up and how to teach them and how to guide them. You can do this right here. But that is not enough. There are other places and other towns. We have seen these places being worked and we have felt thankful for it and we expect there is a work being done more or less, all around. What you want every one of you and every one of us is to keep the Saviour in view. Jesus told His disciples just before He left them, not to mourn about it, but he said "Let not your hearts be troubled; ye believe in God believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you

and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also.” [John 14:1-3.]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 38*

Well, now He tells them just what He is going to do. We want to say we are a people now that have to have a religious experience for ourselves, and we can never enter heaven unless we have that experience. We may have our names on the church books, but have we a daily experience in the things of God? “Let not your hearts be troubled; ye believe in God believe also in me.” [Verse 1.] And thus He comforts and encourages them with the cross right in view.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 39*

Our dear Saviour says again, “I am the true vine and ye are the branches and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth not fruit he taketh it away.” [John 15:1, 2.] Now we want to know what fruit we are bearing. We want our fruits shall be right before the world in the ministry of Christ on the earth, and they can be if we will. We have all these advantages and how thankful we should be. The Lord brought this place right into our hands. What advantages we have in this very place! But there are other places where they need help, and let everyone who can, take his Bible in his hand and see what missionary work he can do; carry with him some of the little books that we have published, and if the people do not want to buy, leave the books with them, and tell them to read them whether they want to buy or not; and if any of you want to give some away, just do that. There is a chance to let our light shine and we want to do so. Now Satan has the advantage in many things. He can quote those glories that he had in the heavenly sanctuary just as though they belonged to him, and he will quote these things. He is working upon human minds and he will bring in all the sophistries that he can bring in, and mix it in with some of his wonderful learning and agency that he had in the heavenly courts. The world will certainly think that he is excellent. We want all that excellency and power, but we shall have the light of truth which is to shine. But Satan will present that light that he had in the heavenly courts, and many will think that it must be the truth, and they are intelligent men and good women, and he leads them right along to perdition.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 40*

But we have a Saviour who wants to make this institution a perfect success; He wants us to do the work intelligently, and He wants us to praise His holy name. We can do it if we will. Satan grasps the minds every time we come into a meeting where they have the love of the truth in its beauty and its charms. We want to be full of usefulness every one of us and God can make a success of this institution, but it depends upon us to make this all and in all.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 41*

“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet and show my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily and delight to know my ways as a nation that did righteousness and forsook not the ordinance of their God.” [*Isaiah 58:1, 2.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 42*

Well, now you see those who had not believed in the commandments of God. They did not believe in the Sabbath commandment. They did not obey this. We want to be in a situation where we can live these commandments; so that our lives will teach the people we believe just what we profess to believe. I want to say that it will be well for you to become acquainted with these books—[the Testimony volumes].*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 43*

We have seen the application. We have been placed where we had to see it. God meant we should see it.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 44*

A lady was passing by—one of our highest teachers in Battle Creek, and it was icy and she didn't know how to drive and neither did her husband, and the sleigh slipped and jerked the lines right out of their hands. “Jump, jump,” said the husband, and she jumped and was caught right on the side of the sleigh and struck her head on the ice and the blood poured out of her ears and nose and eyes and they thought it would be impossible to save her, but we gathered her up and took her into the house. We said we will take care of her but it is a question of how long she can live. There must be no noise around anywhere. It may be possible we can save her life. The doctor was sent for and when he said, “What are you doing?” We said, giving her a hot foot bath right under the bed clothes.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 45*

Well, he said, you know better than I, and he turned on his heel and walked off and that was the last we saw of the doctor. Well, we kept her for four weeks and we had all the roosters removed from the neighborhood and every bit of noise excluded. And we succeeded in saving her life. Five years later in passing a woman who looked like this same teacher, when she saw me she grasped me in her arms and said, "You saved my life and the life of this child, the only child I have, and I feel so grateful whenever I hear the name of Ellen White mentioned."*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 46*

From this beginning they founded the institution in Battle Creek. It takes a great deal to break down prejudice. Tepid water will not melt cold tallow. We cannot make much impression on cold tallow with warm water.*25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 47*

Well, now I have talked with you long enough. We are intensely interested. We have a grand review before us. People are watching us everywhere and they are watching to see how much higher our piety is than the piety of those who have no connection with an institution. We want to be in a position where we can let our piety pour over the outside when we can. There will be opportunities. You cannot neglect things here; you cannot do that; but you can find opportunities where you can let the light of this institution shine forth. God wants you to do it. I believe that you will try to do it. What we want is a greater work of faith that we may show forth the praises of God in what He is doing and what He will do for us. If we will show this faith, it will have as much influence as any treatment you can give to those who are looking on to see what we are doing. Let us get into the position where we will lay all on Jesus Christ, for there is a grand review to take place; only a little while and there is to be an examination of what we believe and what we are. Are we prepared to be transferred to higher grades? To a higher school where Christ will lead us to the tree of life and there will continue to teach us in regard to the ages of the eternal life. Are we prepared for that grand review? Are we fashioning our characters to that divine similitude? God help us that we may be Christians in every sense of the word. If we will obey God let me tell you the way is already open; the angels of God will be our representatives wherever we go. The angels of God are round about us. Every one is in communication with Jesus Christ; they are one with Him and

we want to do the works of God. We want to be wide awake, full of zeal, and live for God and advance step by step heavenward. Are we prepared for the grand review? It is coming on. Satan is gathering all of his beautiful knowledge that he had when he was an angel of light and he is coming in to deceive the very elect with that very knowledge, and we want to be in a position where we can work intelligently,—where we can work in faith and bring souls to a knowledge of the truth of the grand review that will take place when he tells them that he is going to have the whole world as his subjects and they will gather under his banner, but we must stand higher. Young men and young women, teachers, doctors, do not put on pompous (manners) positions, as tho you knew everything worth knowing, but act as little children coming to ask God to let His blessing rest upon you, that you may teach others; for if you do that the will of God will be revealed and it will follow you wherever you go. We have a whole Saviour. He is not a piece of a Saviour. He will save every soul that comes unto Him. Now, let us have that working faith, have that believing faith, have that intelligent faith that it is our privilege to have. *25LtMs, Ms 79a, 1910, par. 48*

Ms 80, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *Revelation 19*

Loma Linda, California

April 7, 1910

Previously unpublished. Incomplete.

Revelation 19:1-5. That makes us co-laborers with Jesus Christ. We are right on His side, and what we want is to be in a position so that we can honor and glorify our Saviour.^{25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 1}

“And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.” [*Verses 6-9.*]^{25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 2}

We are being called in all the efforts that we make that we may ourselves be in right relation to God, where we are helping others.^{25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 3}

Verses 10-16.^{25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 4}

Now we want ourselves to be taken into that close relation with God so that we may make no mistake in our life character. There are some things I am going to bring before you, and I want that you should understand them as much as possible, and they are what will be in the future. We have the written Word, that we are to follow on to know the Lord, that we are to be prepared; we are to be washed, and we are to be certain to live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace. Now, here is just the work that we have to do, for if we do these works, it is plainly stated we shall never fall.

So now the work is laid out before us, to live on the plan of addition, and we are to remember that the Lord Jesus understands our infirmities. And if we tell Him our weaknesses and live on the plan of addition, He says we can never fall, “for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [Peter 1:11.] *25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 5*

Now, these are the things that should give us courage and hope and faith, and we want a great deal more of it than we have. We want to be constantly looking unto Jesus, who is the Author and Finisher of our faith. He is not going to leave us. He is going to give us the help that we need. But we want to be united in seeking the Lord with all our hearts. *25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 6*

Fathers and mothers, you have never seen the time when publications of the character that are now being printed were going so broadcast over the world as they are today. We are trying, as a people, to bring the light before the people and let it shine. Every one of us have this work to do. If you are a follower of the Saviour, there is work for you to do, and that work is to give by your words and intelligence that which you should have always ready for those that you meet. And while you speak a word in season, there will be impressions made that you do not count upon. These impressions are made by the angels of God. Do you think that angels of God will not be round about us when the evil angels are working with all the power that they possess to get hold of human minds? Let us be armed with the Scriptures; let us be fitting up, for the time is at hand when He that is to come will come, and will not tarry, and we want to be ready for Him. *25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 7*

When the rebellion took place in heaven, it was led by the angel that was next to Christ because he could not have the position of Christ. He desired to be first, and therefore there was created a rebellion by that beautiful angel that had everything, apparently, that could be desired. There was a desire in him to be first, and he therefore applied himself to this angel and that angel and the other angel to get them to understand that that first position was his, that he should be where Christ was; and this work which he began went on and on, while angels that were loyal tried to quell it, but it

seemed like an impossibility; and it extended more and more, and the enemy gained more and more victories until the battle came. He would not yield, and those that were with him would not yield, and therefore there was war in heaven. You will read of how that angel thought he ought to have the first place, and other angels told him he should have it, just as though the Lord did not know what should be. And a good many of us think that we know better than the Lord does.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 8*

Well, there was war in heaven, and all the disaffected ones were overcome and cast down to the earth. I want to tell you that that wonderful Lucifer who wanted the highest place, lost his hold of heaven. He would not repent, and therefore there are two parties in our world. There is one party that is striving that they may be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. The party that rebelled in heaven had intelligence and knowledge, and they used them on the wrong side, to build up opposing elements. That is how they used their knowledge. Do you think that that party would have no influence with the highest parties on the earth? They felt perfectly capable of handling matters, and here was the work going right on in the earth. There were agencies that came from heaven. Why, they had intelligence, the greatest intelligence. They did not lose their intelligence all at once. But they had not the power, the connection with God, the power of discernment, to understand that if they repented, they could be brought back again.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 9*

Now what does Satan propose to do? He proposes that he is capable of changing this Bible. These parties that fell understand all about heaven, and that they can bring in the different sentiments from the Bible, and they are going to have a revision of it. You will see they will make revisions of the Bible, but every one of us needs to stand intelligently on the Word. We cannot afford to be careless, but we must have that simplicity of godliness that is a virtue to us. We must have it.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 10*

To think that the most wicked parties that act have no intelligence is a mistake. They have intelligence, and especially the ones that were shut away from heaven. They work upon high men; they work upon wealthy men; they work upon various parties, and if we feel

that we are perfectly safe, if we do not watch unto prayer, we shall be overcome because the most wonderful sentiments will be brought out. That is what is the matter with Dr. Kellogg. He has linked himself up with teachers, notwithstanding all the warnings that have been given. We want to stand true to principle, every one of us, correct in everything, that the enemy cannot use us as his tools to disaffect. Now, it may seem that these fallen angels are the ones that do not know anything, but is a great mistake. They take the lead of the parties of the world, and although they will not own Christ, they will present sentiments that are so beautiful and so attractive that they will take with the people.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 11*

We want to educate our children to have a true understanding of the Scriptures, and this point I wanted to bring before you: that we shall have just as truly to meet the powers of darkness as it is possible; but we want, every one of us, to be in a position where we can help others who are around us. When you see the beautiful sentiments that come from those that are practicing wickedness and not godliness, remember there is a class of fallen angels that have the highest class of education that can be given. We want to be where we shall appreciate every advantage that is given us in this line to help those that need help the most. We are not to neglect the children in the school.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 12*

There is a great work to be done in our churches everywhere, and I am so astonished that there is not more interest to spread the knowledge of the truth. Let it circulate; make every effort possible. When I used to be traveling, when I was better than I am now, I used to carry quite a number of my books, and I would give them to individuals. Afterwards I would hear from them. I would hear from them that they had from these writings received ideas that they never thought of. Now our work is to take right hold where we are, and right here in this place we can work.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 13*

You have perhaps a good deal to do, and so you have, but in the very doing of the work here, ways will be opened so that you can build up the work of God in many ways. I feel such an intensity that I cannot sleep. It seems as though I am talking to people that need

help, and then I think of those that can go. I am in my eighty-third year, and I am much better than I was when I came here. Before coming I had been laboring very hard. I talked at Lodi four times, and there I felt that the Spirit of God was in the midst if they would say by any movement made that they would advance and take hold for themselves.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 14*

Now, I told them like this: There are children of all ages here in the Lodi school, and you speak to those who have an interest in religious things, speak a word to keep on watch, and when they should see the youth getting into difficulty, why just speak a few words to them, and you will leave a blessing behind and so it may be in many places where we are. I know there is a work to be done, and I feel so intensely that I can hardly keep myself from putting on the harness and going right out. Now I am ... [text ends here.]*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1910, par. 15*

Ms 81, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *John 15*

San Fernando, California

April 9, 1910

Previously unpublished.

(Discourse by Mrs. E. G. White at San Fernando Academy.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 1*

As I look at this company, I remember a letter that came to me when I was in Los Angeles, I think it was, telling me of this place. They tried to give some little description of it, and the word from me was, Secure the place at once, for light has been given me that there are to be places all around that will be, as it were, forsaken, and nothing doing in them. They are for you. I do not know in just which room I spoke here first. I think it was a room above this one, a little chamber, to a little company which you could easily count. There were very, very few, but yet that did not disturb me at all, because I was sure that the Lord meant to work this field, that there was a field to be worked. And therefore I spoke a few words to them and told them what the Lord could do for them if they, on their part, would act their faith and carry out the light that God had given that He had places selected through these different sections where they were not being used, and that God would bring these into our hands.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 2*

Well, now we see this large company here in just one section of that which was presented before me. I am very glad to see you all, and I want to say to you that to every one that will follow on to know the Lord, it will be known that His going forth is prepared as the morning. Now when you see the preparation of the morning, it does not blaze right in upon you all at once, but it comes gradually until the sun shines out in its beauty. I want to read to you a few words from *John 15*.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 3*

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away.” [*Verses 1,*

2.]25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 4

I hope there will not be one here that will have to be taken away, not numbered with God's people.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 5

“And every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.” [Verse 2.]25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 6

Some do not like it, but that is the very process that is going to bring everyone in right relation to God. Associating with the world, and in the world and carrying on the work more or less with the world, you need every one of you to have a living connection with God. Why? He gave His only blessed Son for you and for me and for every soul upon the earth. He gave His only beloved Son, and you know to what. Christ laid aside His royal robe and kingly crown, and clothed Himself with humanity and came a babe, to live the life on earth from babyhood up to His crucifixion. And when we consider what a sacrifice He has made, then we may consider that all the sacrifices we can make are of but very little estimation.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 7

I will continue to read. *Verse 2.* He brings some trials upon you, and afflictions, to draw your mind to God and to heavenly things. Every soul He purchased with His own blood. Behold Him hanging upon the cross, the nails driven through His hands and through His feet, and there He hung while those who had caused Him to hang there were mocking and deriding Him.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 8

Now, we want to come into a condition where we shall glorify God. We want to be in a position where we can honor Him and show that we appreciate Him.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 9

Verses 1-5. Then how important it is that parents should educate their children from childhood up, that these children shall be submissive to the parents, and the parents submissive to God. From the light God has given me, we want the reformation in our homes, so that the entire household shall be sanctified to God. *Verses 6, 7.* Now these were among His very last promises before He was stretched on that cross of crucifixion.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 10

“If ye abide in Me.” Mothers, children, students, all hear this: “If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you,” because you will not ask amiss. With an abiding Christ, with the glory of God in view, you will not make any mistake in asking the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 11*

Verse 8. Now you can consider what the fruit is in words, in actions, in efforts to help every one that is around you, whoever they are, to help them to see more distinctly, to discern Christ more distinctly, and let your words be of such a character that you will not be ashamed to meet them when you meet Christ. “Herein is My Father glorified”—that is evidence of your discipleship.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 12*

Verses 9 and 10. It is no play work, no haphazard work, that the Christian has to perform. It is a solemn, sacred work from day to day, that he may give the right teaching and mould to the character of his children that shall be brought into the world. Christians are to be laborers together with God; as Christ has labored for us, we are to be laborers together with God. This is the very work, to bring your children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. I know there are some parents that carry the burden; I know there are some parents that plead with God in the morning, at noon, and at night. I know they plead with God most earnestly for their children, that they shall have the right mould of character, that Christ can look upon them with pleasure, that they will love Christ, and Christ will love them.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 13*

Verses 10 to 12. What a Saviour we have! If we love one another as Christ has loved us, if we are trying to serve Him and bring souls to Christ, we are laborers together with God, even though we have never set our foot in the pulpit. It is not the ministers merely; it is parents, fathers, mothers, brothers, and sisters that are to work and walk in the family relation to bring that family relation before God in such a way that the Lord will hear their petitions, and then labor right in the line of your prayers to bring them where they can honor and glorify Him.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 14*

“This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.” [*Verse 12.*] “This is my commandment,” Christ says, and

I hope that this congregation will carry that out to the letter. Why? Because you will be happy in this world; you will be happy under affliction; you will be happy in doing your best; you will be happy because you will appreciate the love of God, and gratitude will go out from your heart continually in thanksgiving to God.^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 15}

Verses 12-14. And if you work right counter to the way that Christ worked, you are not His friends. God wants every one of you; Christ died for every one of you. He was crucified for every one of you, that you might have an entrance into the city of our God, that He might meet you there.^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 16}

“Henceforth I call you not servants; ... I have made known unto you.” [Verse 15.] He brought it to you. It is in the world—the Bible.^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 17}

“Ye have not chosen me, ... should go and bring forth fruit.” [Verse 16.]^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 18}

All heaven will come to your help. Angels of God will be round about every one of you who will try to work in harmony with the instruction of Jesus Christ, and they will preserve you from accident and harm, many times when you know it not. And I want to tell you, afflictions will come as they came upon Christ, but you will remember the words, “Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, He may give it you.” [Verse 16.] Now let us consider that. Let us consider every promise, that we are not asking merely in our human strength.^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 19}

If you could have seen what has been represented to me concerning the evil angels that have fallen from heaven because they would not concede to the God of heaven! They are in this world, and they are working unseen. They are hearing what I am saying today. They are right around about us, but God calls for a company that shall have faith that lays hold upon eternal realities and that study His Word and search the Scriptures, and He will work from the little child up. He will use them.^{25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 20}

Parents must be careful how they deal with their children. Deal with them in such a way that they will remember that they are God's property and that they must not allow Satan to take possession of their minds and characters, because their characters must appear as God wants them to appear—in harmony with the One who has given His only begotten Son for the life of the world. He came down into this world as a child, and He gave His life because sinners would not let Him live. He gave His life, and He wants you to read this Book. He wants you to put away all your novels and lovesick stories out of the house. I will not let one remain if I see it in my house. Why? Why, I have a voice here. I have a lesson book. I cannot afford to bring this trash into my mind. I cannot afford it. I have only one life to live, and that life will determine my future, eternal life in the kingdom of glory. If I ever get there it will be through humble obedience to do the will of God, not to have my own way.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 21*

Teach your children that they are not to have their own way. But it is not by pounding their flesh that you will teach them that they are not to have their own way. Take them aside, kneel down with them, ask God to soften and subdue their hearts, ask God to let the presence of His angels be round about the children as they go out and come in. Unless He kept them, you have no idea how things would come out with them. Angels of God are appointed to guard the children. Parents, will you act your part in the home? Will you pray with your children, and teach them the way of the Lord? God help us that we may be converted daily, and then we shall understand the working of the Holy Spirit of God.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 22*

“This is my commandment, that ye love one another.” [*Verse 12.*] Will we remember this? We must remember that all are God's property, and we must not hate anyone, but try to help them, everyone to help the next one. We are not to love their evil works, but it is the “one another,” the living agency, that God is speaking of, and He wants these living agencies to be brought into harmony one with another, to help one another as best they can. We want all the power that God can give us, and He can give us power that will make impressions.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 23*

“How do you feel?” says one, often and often. “Do you feel strong

enough to reach the several hundred that have come out to hear?" "No," I say, "I do not. I do not depend on myself. If God does not give me strength when I get upon my feet, I will sit down and say I have not strength to speak." But I want to tell you we have too little trust in God, too little faith. I do want God to be glorified. I want that we shall have an increase of faith, that we should lay hold upon that One who died on Calvary's cross. When one thief was berating Christ with the words, "Save thyself and save us," the other one said, "Lord, will you remember me when you come into your kingdom?" He said, "I say unto you today, thou shalt be with me in paradise." [Luke 23:39-43.] He honored his faith.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 24*

[John 15] Verse 19. That means the world. There are those that respect them although they have no religion themselves. But I want to tell you that it is best for every one of us to hide ourselves in Jesus Christ. I want to tell every one of you to lay hold upon the hope set before you in the gospel. If Christ has not given you instruction enough, I want to know where you can get it.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 25*

Verses 20-27.25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 26

Now, there is a great deal in that chapter, and we want every one of us to respect Christ, to have faith in Christ, to lay our helpless souls in hope upon the promises of Christ, and then act out those promises to the world.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 27*

I have an intense desire that every soul possible shall come to a knowledge of the truth. If I had not, I would not have continued my labors East and West, in foreign countries, although I am now in my eighty-third year. Yet I have faith. I know Him. I know Him, and I know that He will never leave me. If I go forward in His name, He will be my support. I have wrestled all night in pain sometimes, and it seemed impossible for me to go before the people. But I dared not show unbelief, and God has helped me. Only recently I have stood before them when it seemed that I could not stand upon my feet, and the Lord has sustained me every moment. I know Him, because He has fulfilled His word to me.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 28*

And I want to say to you, parents, Do your duty to your children, for there are a great many who neglect their duties to their children. Do not scold and fret at them; that will not save them at all; but take them right away and pray with them. Ask God to help them, and He will hear your prayers, and it will impress the children more than all the whipping that you could give them. It will help them, and God will unite your hearts with theirs.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 29*

Oh, let us seek with all our hearts to represent Christ in our lives. Begin at home, and let the home life be a sacred one where God can come in and where He can let the influence of His Spirit rest upon the children and where they will be under the influence of the Spirit of God. But if you show any passion, lifting your hand to the children, it would put the devil into them and they would not care what they did. Now the enemy is at work for the children, and let the parents work with all their powers and their influence to train the children. This is quite a company of children, and what intense interest should be in the minds of the parents. God wants you, children.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 30*

When the Master was upon earth, upon one occasion they brought the children to Him. We cannot tell what the burden was that was upon the mothers but they felt that they could not bear the trouble any longer, so one family after another gathered up their children, and they would meet their neighbors and tell them where they were going, and another and another would join them. And when they came up, there was Christ teaching and educating in the field. Do you suppose He did not know who was coming to Him? The disciples were sending them away, saying that the Master could not be troubled. Here He is giving a discourse to the people. Christ catches it, and He says, "Forbid them not. Let the children come to Me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven." [*Matthew 19:14.*]*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 31*

I thank the Lord that we have a Saviour. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that we have a Saviour today, and He knows every trouble and every affliction that comes upon the soul, and He is ready to help you if you will be helped. I see life for us, and I may have the opportunity to speak to you on some other part of it.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 32*

The enemy is gathering up all his forces and powers to work at the present time to divert minds, and there will be woven into writings the most precious, intelligent words. Well, you will say, how do you do that? Who are they? Angels fallen from heaven. The highest angel rebelled because he could not have the highest place in heaven, and therefore there was war in heaven, and he was turned out upon the earth; and I suppose he is hearing what I say today. Do you think that these evil angels cannot weave in the knowledge they had in the heavenly courts? They will put in the most intelligent sentences here and there. People will say, Do you think that any one that can write like that, that can put in such beautiful sentences, is not a Christian? They will make that as a plea, and it is coming to the time when the world will be filled with such publications. They will take this Bible and pick out sentences, and put something else in the place of these. They are going to do this.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 33*

I tell you that Lucifer who fell from heaven, is a busy workman. He is working with all his power, and so are all those fallen angels; and they are highly educated. Did they lose all their education? They took their education and brought it along with them, that they might use it to grasp souls. They can make the plea of their wonderful intelligence, and we want to become intelligent, too, that we may be able to meet the powers of darkness, not by changing the Word, but by the very Word of God we can meet them.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 34*

In Second Peter we have the assurance that if we comply with the requirements, adding to our faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and brotherly kindness charity, that we shall never fall. Now remember that. There is the everlasting insurance: "Ye shall never fall," if we live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace. [*2 Peter 1:5-10.*]*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 35*

We want more religion, more humility, more meekness, to lay right hold of the Mighty One, and you can have it if you will. God gives it to you, for an everlasting inheritance is prepared for those who will follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 36*

I want to say to every soul, Let us be converted daily. It is a daily conversion that we need to meet these powers of darkness, and if we have a daily conversion we shall never fall. Why should you not follow on to know the Lord? He is everything to you. His power, His grace, His godliness are all to you. He will work for you, and He wants every teacher that is here today, who instructs the minds of youth, to keep the heavenly agencies awake in their minds in such a way that it will have an influence upon them.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 37*

I want heaven. I want to see the King in His beauty. I want to behold His matchless charms. I want the crown that I can lay at His feet. I want the harp, that I can sing His praises. I want to enter in through the gates into the city, and have right to the tree of life. I want that He should lead me under the tree of life, and that He shall place the fruit in my hands, and in your hands. I want you to be there. And now I will not hold any longer, but I will say to teachers, Remember, do not leave a wrong impression on the minds of scholars.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 38*

I say to the parents, Bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and let the love of Christ abide in the heart, and angels of God will manifest themselves unto you and unto the one you are trying to save. Salvation, salvation, salvation is worth everything to us. Do not make littleness of heaven. I beg of you to bring heaven into your hearts by studying the Scriptures. May God help every one of you. Will you try? If you will, rise to your feet. Amen and Amen. Now I will offer a word of prayer:*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 39*

Heavenly Father, we present these souls to Thee as those that have expressed themselves that they want to be Thy children and Thy servants. Encircle them in the arms of Thy love, I beseech Thee, and make an impression on the minds and hearts of they people by the words that I have tried to give them. And I ask of Thee to teach fathers and mothers how to lead their children to the very God of heaven by their instruction, and that at last they will be transferred into the city of God, there to see the King in His beauty. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1910, par. 40*

Ms 82, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *Revelation 21*

San Fernando, California

April 10, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Revelation 21:1-6. What are they athirst for? It is a thirst for the heavenly, not the earthly. It is the things which shall be given to us when we shall come into possession of our inheritance, because we have made Christ our friend, and we have given our life to Him, to follow Him. Thank God. "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." [Verse 7.] Now I wanted to read that to every one of you, because we want it. That is just what we are after. That is why we are having these meetings. *25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 1*

That is why we have this building, and I think none of you regret that we have this building. Just such places in different parts are being provided, that we may present the truth as it is in Jesus. We are preparing and we want to understand it, for just this thing. We are getting ready for it. We are to be fitted up for it. We are to be sanctified through a belief of the truth; therefore we are very anxious not be found in heresy, but in the truth. *25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 2*

"I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely." [Verse 6.] What a blessed promise! Now let every one of us take it. Do not keep in a state of hesitancy, not knowing whether you are the Lord's child or not. *25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 3*

Verses 7 to 11. I am glad that these children can hear this. That is worth striving for, children, that you may have a place in that city. Every one of you can have a place there, and I want to meet every one of you children that are here, and my brethren and sisters. *25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 4*

I will not read all of this chapter because I want to say a few words,

and yet it is very beautiful. You can read it when you get home. It describes the city and the gates, and I want to meet every one of you in the city of God. I mean to be there. I do not mean to fail, because God wants me to be there, and if He did not want me to be there, He would not have given us Jesus. He knew that they would not bear Him on the earth. Who would not bear Him? The very ones that were turned out of heaven because they would not accept Jesus as their Head, and God as their Father.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 5*

Now we want to be in that position that every day we shall feel a gladness of heart. Why should we not? It is Christ that has given His life for us. Why should we not feel a gladness? Should not we be in hope and courage and faith? Why should not we be praising God a great deal more than we do? Why should we not show our gratitude to God for all this?*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 6*

Verses 22-27. And it goes on showing what beauties there are.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 7*

“And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.” [*Revelation 22:1, 2.*] Now mark this, for it is something which has been presented to me, that I have marked decidedly and never can forget.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 8*

“And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.” [*Verses 3, 4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 9*

Well now, let every one that understands this work honor the Lord and glorify Him. While we are not trying to make everything around us expensive, remember that the truth is to be carried into all parts of our world, and every one of you from the oldest to the youngest is to seek to honor the Lord and glorify Him here. And seek with your means and with your sanctified influence daily to exert such an influence through the atmosphere about you that the Lord Jesus will

be glorified through you. We want every soul to feel that they can have the sanctifying influence of the Holy Spirit (for heaven is full of it) imparting all the time, and yet there is a heaven full of it still, never to fail. We want all of you to consider that we have a heaven to gain and a hell to shun.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 10*

I want to say to this company that I look upon, I want to meet every one of you in heaven. I mean to be there myself. Although I am in my eighty-third year, if God spares my life, I mean to go east and west, north and south, to give the message, to tell the people that they have a heaven to win. Every one of you today are under obligations to win it. And then what? Why you will help all that are around you. Keep that hasty word to yourself. Do not let it come forth from your lips, but seek earnestly for the Holy Spirit every day.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 11*

I touched upon the subject of the fallen angels, those that wanted to be first in the place of Christ. God did not mean that they should be first, and they showed by their very actions that they were not the ones that should be first. They are at work and they are going to work in every way possible, and I will tell you what they will do. They will present the knowledge that they had in heaven; they will speak in beautiful language that knowledge that they had there, and they will through their influence make merchandise of many to the loss of their souls. The beautiful language they will present in heresies in books. That is where it will come, and we want that every one that is here, and in every place where we shall go to warn them that these beautiful things that seem to be so expressive and wonderful, shall not be deceived and allured as some have been, and a good many that I could mention. We cannot afford it. They have had their warning, but they chose to follow their own way and judgment, and it will lead them so that they will have no part in this inheritance, and it makes my heart ache.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 12*

Now I would say, Let every one help the next one. Refrain from that word that would cause a disturbance in the heart. Think that good angels and evil angels are right around you. Say, Whom shall I please, the good angels or the evil angels? And I want the children to consider that Christ Jesus was always helping children and He

delighted in speaking words of encouragement to children. There are many youth in this congregation, and I want to urge upon you that you should sanctify the words that shall come from your lips; and these words God will sanctify if you will speak them properly.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 13*

Be kind, tender, courteous. We would have almost a heaven upon earth if we would do this, and every man and woman will have to do it, and the children will have to do it, if they enter through the pearly gates into the city of our God. It is best to begin as early as possible and see what a heavenly atmosphere you can create around you. See what a blessing you can have in speaking kindness, and helping this one that needs help and that one that needs help. We can have a little heaven here below, preparing for that grand entrance: the gates of the city are to be swung back upon their glittering hinges and the nations that have kept the truth enter in. Fathers and mothers that have taken such care with their children, and the children that have accepted that care and kindness and have tried to respond and help the parents in their training, why, we can have a heaven right here below. Is it not worth while to stop that hasty temper, to ask God as you go out and as you come in, to give you words to speak in your family that shall not discourage and lead to despondency and gloom. Because it is just the influence that you reflect upon your children that is reflected back to you. Now we are asking these youth to be washing their hands in innocence. We asked these children to pray as they have never prayed before. Why, all heaven is looking upon this company to see what kind of characters you are forming, whether you are fitting for the courts above.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 14*

When I saw this place in the vision of the night, before it was purchased, it was as this place, only some more should have been added to it. But make the most of what you have. We are almost home. The end is very near, and He that is to come will come and will not tarry. I ask you every one to be fitting up for the higher courts. Let not your lips speak guile. Let your characters be kept without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, because you can not enter heaven above unless you are purified and refined.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 15*

Revelation 22:17. How long will we reign? Forever and ever. Is there any end to that? Just enter the gates of the city of God and have the name transcribed upon you. There shall be no night there. Oh, let every one of us seek to glorify God! You are deciding what position you will occupy in the heavenly courts. The reward to every man is to be according to his works. Read this whole chapter.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 16*

Now I would say that I have a deep interest in you all here. I shall never forget the beginning of the work at this place. There was but a handful gathered together in this building, and I spoke to them then. Now here is this company I am speaking to. Let us thank God, and let every one of us purify his soul by obeying the truth. I will say, God bless you all. Pray for me, and pray for my laborers. I have a company of laborers to do all the time as the Lord told me, and that is to keep a record of the light as it came day after day, and I am doing it all the time. The Lord bless you, is my prayer. I shall remember this place, and now I will say, Good day.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1910, par. 17*

Ms 83, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *Deuteronomy 4*

San Diego, California

April 16, 1910

Previously unpublished.

Deuteronomy 4:1-7.25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 1

It will be well for us to consider that if we make the move toward God, if we make the advancement to come to Him, He understands it, and He will be to us a present help in every time of need. “Keep therefore and do them”—not profess merely to do them—“for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon Him for?” [*Verses 6, 7.*]25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 2

God waits to have us call upon Him, and if you call upon Him, He will draw nigh to you. He will impress your minds; He will speak words through His servants to you. What we want is a humble, understanding, contrite heart. It is not the great pretensions that we make, but it is the relation in which we stand toward God that we honor Him, that we glorify Him, that we will do His will. And when we do this, we shall realize impressions upon our minds and hearts that will give us courage, that will increase our faith, that will bring us into a right relation to Jesus Christ, who has given His life for us.25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 3

The nations were watching to see what was meant by bringing these people away from Egypt. We want the impression made upon the people wherever we are that we have a right relation to God and that He is our understanding and our strength.25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 4

“And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments

so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons." [Verses 8, 9.]*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 5*

There is something He gives them to do: "Teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons." [Verse 9.] There is our work plainly laid before us. Do we do it? Do we realize, fathers and mothers, the importance of the work that is given us to do, to sanctify the Lord God in our hearts, in our words, in our actions, and on every point to realize that we are under allegiance to God, under allegiance to Jesus Christ? Do we realize that every individual soul of us is to understand the right relation that we have toward the children, our own children and also the children that shall come under our supervision in our schools that we are establishing?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 6*

Every soul wants to have a decided heart interest in these schools, to fulfil their part of the contract, and when they have filled their part of the contract, you may be sure there will be a response. The power of God will rest upon you, and will rest upon those for whom you are working. It is not we ourselves individually that make the impression, but it is the God whose commandments we are trying to obey in carrying out the directions that He has given us toward all that are around us. We call upon Him, we pray to Him, we draw nigh unto Him, and He draws nigh unto us. Are you not grateful for this, that you have the Creator of the universe pledged that if you will comply with the conditions He will fulfil to the letter His part?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 7*

(Verse 10): "Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children." There is a great work neglected there. When every soul of us shall realize what we might have done, when we come up to the preparedness that we must have in order to glorify God, I want to tell you there will be more careful working on our part in the home life, in assemblies that we shall

meet with, to give the trumpet a certain sound, to tell the truth just as it is in Jesus. What we need above everything else is reality and humility. We need a reality in all that we do, and it will set its stamp upon the people. They will understand it, because there is no certainty that is carried in the Christian life but that it makes its impression.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 8*

We want not to be found wanting in the day of God. We cannot afford it. I want that life that measures with the life of God. I want that preparation that I must have if I see the King in His beauty. And every one of us wants to humble ourselves, not to exalt ourselves, not to feel that I am superior to everybody else around me, but you just take right hold with the humblest souls, and if you are earnest and true and realize your responsibilities, it is God's angels that make the impressions. They are right around us. They are here today, and not only the true, good angels, but there are angels here today that rebelled in heaven, and they are watching every opportunity possible to gather to themselves the people with their deceptions.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 9*

You know how it was. The angels got to quarreling in heaven. They wanted the highest place, and were determined to have it. Just so they do on the earth. Just so they do in our churches. What we want is to walk humbly with God, in prayer to seek Him, and then when we walk humbly by faith, the evil angels cannot touch us. The angels who fell had been so exalted that they knew what righteousness was and what unrighteousness was, but they wanted a place that was higher than the one they had in the place of fulfilling the very work that they could do; and in this they sinned.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 10*

They fell from heaven, and they are on this earth today. And the intelligence that they had in heaven—do you think it is all gone from them? No, indeed. They are working every plan now in this st issue that is coming to the world, that they shall have the supreme advantage, and they have beautiful sentiments that they had in the heavenly courts, that they will use, the most beautiful sentiments. I have seen and heard them as they were using these very sentiments. And I have asked our brethren who were in peril, Do not you suppose that these fallen angels can present things in the

most wonderful light to the people? They certainly can, and if they mingle in their works these sentiments, which they will, and which they are, people will get the impression that that is just the truth they want when it is just the thing they do not want.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 11*

What we want is that every soul of us should walk humbly with God—no exaltation of one man to feel that he is capable of carrying everything. Just as soon as we begin to know that these angels that fell from heaven are at work upon human minds, we are to walk humbly with God, and when we will do this, the sacredness of the truth will be so impressed upon human minds that they will co-operate with us and co-operate with God. When I have seen individuals that want the highest place and highest glory, I have said, Poor souls, you are losing all. I have felt so sad I could not express it to them. And I have felt intensely sad because those angels that fell from heaven have intelligence; they did not leave their intelligence, but kept it. They can do a work that appears to be genuine, and they are doing it.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 12*

Now what we want is a religious experience individually, an experience through humble prayer and working by living faith to help others that are around us, humbling our souls not to be the biggest one, but to take right hold to help the feeble and those that need our help. Angels will make the impression, heavenly angels from the courts above. But we do not want to mingle with those that wanted to be so high they would be equal with God. What we need is humble, unperverted religion, and characters that can reach the very ones that need to be reached.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 13*

There is a great work to be done in our world. We have looked at San Diego again and again, and we have felt that there must be a work accomplished here, and that while many people were moving in here, we must be moving very cautiously and tenderly toward them to see if we cannot win them to see the beauty of truth. God will help us.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 14*

What a work is before us, and we want that work to be carried out intelligently.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 15*

“(For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee,

neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swear unto them.” [Verse 31.] There He was, holding that for those that were obedient. Will we be obedient? Will we consider that we are wholly dependent upon God?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 16*

“And because He loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt; to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.” [Verses 37, 38.]*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 17*

He brought them out from Egypt, and there was a cloud that accompanied them everywhere they went, that encircled Christ Jesus. He drove out the nations before them. Now there is to be no self-exaltation, no boosting up of self, but you stand humbly with God, and see how much good you can accomplish for those that need your help, and angels of God will come right in to make the impression.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 18*

“And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as He hath commanded us.” [Deuteronomy 6:24, 25.] That is the very position we must be in.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 19*

Here is a mutual agreement. Man agrees to give his heart to God; man agrees to study the light of God and His teaching, lest he shall depart from it.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 20*

“When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.” [Deuteronomy 7:1.] Now all these nations God will deal with if you will place yourselves in right relation to God, that He can work your mind so that His blessing can be received before all these people.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 21*

“And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy upon them. ... For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the Lord loved you, and because He would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, He is God.” [*Verses 2-9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 22*

Now that is what you are to know. That He is God, that He is to be honored, that your characters must be brought into harmony with God. You are not to be fretful, even in your own family. You can speak kindly and teach them without being cross and irritable. We believe you can do it. I have taken children from many families, child after child. Brother George Amadon, in whom we have so much confidence, was a mischievous boy working on the tow path with the horses. And then there was another one that his mother could not do anything with. She said that his salvation depended upon his being with someone that he respected. She asked me if I would take him, and I said, Certainly.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 23*

We would take these boys aside and tell them what we took them for. We told them that we wanted them to be prepared to stand in review before God. We wanted them to stand where they would have strength before God, and could call Him their Father. They are alive today, and when I go into Battle Creek, there is a hack that comes up, and these two gray-headed men meet me, and call me Mother; and they say, Where should we have been today had it not been for you? That is all the pay I want. I thank God we can help one another.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 24*

Deuteronomy 7:8-18. Now you can read this, and all of *chapters seven and eight*, and go on and study more than I have time to read.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 25*

The Lord is dealing with His people, and the one point I was afraid you would never know is that the angels that strove in heaven for the highest place have to be shut out of heaven, and now they are determined to war against God and those that are seeking to obey God. Now let every one of us today make a covenant with God by sacrifice. If such pains are taken to bring the people into right relation to God, to preserve us from these fallen heavenly intelligences, they fail, and then they change their course to do the mischief toward God.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 26*

We want to stand faithful to our God and true as steel to principle. Will we do it? Or will we go on as some have, to think they should have their own way in everything, and they will wrestle for it and wrestle for it, and God will wrestle counter to them, and yet they will wrestle for it with all their might. Now, they would better change, or they will lose their souls. What we want is a living connection with God, and He will soften and subdue our natural temperaments, and as we pray and believe and draw with all our power in harmony with God, He will accept us with pleasure.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 27*

I am so glad that I can speak these words to you. Since I was fifteen years old I have been engaged in public labors, giving a message here and there and somewhere else. I am now in my eighty-third year, and I want to say, My love for God, my reverence for God has not diminished. I want to exalt my Saviour, and I want that every one of you should exalt Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 28*

Fathers and mothers, connect with your children. Pray with them. Encourage them. They need encouragement. Why? Because the fallen angels will bring the most beautiful things to present before them in various ways, and they will think that is the highest education. If they can get that education, they will think it is the very highest education that they can have. The highest education that we can have is to be God's obedient children. It is to have a mind subject to Christ, who laid aside His royal robes and kingly crown and came into our world as a little child to bear all the infirmities of children, and He gave the evidence to all that He had the mind of God, and was doing it. He made all that sacrifice, and at last He was stretched on the cross at Calvary. But before that He was in

prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 29*

The thought that He was taking the sins of the world upon Him seemed as though it would crush Him; it seemed so in the humanity of His nature, and yet never had He failed on a point. In His agony He said, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me," but if not, strengthen me to drink it. [*Matthew 26:39.*] And as He prayed, the great drops of bloody sweat moistened the sod of Gethsemane. He went to His disciples, hoping to find them watching, but they were asleep. Are any of us asleep? God help us! We are facing a crisis. Christ was facing a crisis then. We shall have conditions that we do not dream of, and we will need to be in close relation with God.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 30*

As Christ was suffering in agony, a mighty angel came from glory and strengthened the divine sufferer to bear all that. He said, "Not My will, but Thine be done." [*Luke 22:42.*] Taking the cup trembling in His hand, it seemed that the destiny of the lost world was balanced, as I viewed it. But the strength came from heaven to go through the ordeal, to die in our behalf. What are you willing to suffer for Christ's sake in order to help others that are weak and trembling and do not know what to do? Shall we every one of us brace ourselves up? Shall we seek to be humble before God, and meek and lowly? Shall we seek for unity? God grant that we may.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 31*

But the divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, and while there, there was one that prayed while another was mocking Him. One said, Master, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Christ replied, "Verily I say unto thee, today"—stretched there upon the cross in agony—"thou shalt be with Me in paradise." [*Luke 23:43.*]*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 32*

I have much matter which I would like to bring before you. Let us trim our lamps and have them burning. Christ was not left in the grave. Angels from heaven were sent to roll back the stone from the sepulchre, Christ's life came from heaven, and He walked forth from that sepulchre, proclaiming, "I am the resurrection and the life." [*John 11:25.*] Thank God! We have a living Saviour. Do not act as though He were dead, because He has the same power, and we

are having a living issue here in this world, and we want to be in a position where we can grasp infinity by a living faith.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 33*

When they came to anoint the Saviour, they said, He is risen! He is risen! They could not believe it, but it was a fact. The mighty angel had rolled back the stone, and He had come forth from that grave a mighty Conqueror. "I am the Resurrection and the Life," He could proclaim to every one of them.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 34*

My heart feels so earnest at this time that every one of us should come in right relation to God. We cannot afford to lose a day. We cannot afford to lose our time. We must do our very best by sacrifice and self-denial to bring a knowledge of the truth before the inhabitants of all these cities that are right around us. Time is short. We are facing eternal realities, and we are to take up this work as we never have taken it up before. I lie awake hours and hours in the night, while the representation is given me of what we might be and of what are not, and that is why I have consented to come here today to speak to you. We want the help of every one of you. We do not want to exalt you and we do not want any to exalt themselves, but we want you to come in the humility of Jesus Christ and seek to save perishing souls.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 35*

We want you to work for souls as those that must give an account, and if you save one soul, why it is just one soul saved to Christ. And if you are a winner of souls, as they come into the city of God, with the crown upon their heads, as they look upon you they will know just what you have done for them, and they will lay their crowns at the feet of Jesus, and then touch the golden harps and fill all heaven with rich music and with songs to the Lamb. We want the victory. We do not want to stop short of it. We have a heaven to win, and a hell to shun, and we want the help of every living soul to bring souls into the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 36*

I may have an opportunity to speak here again. They have appointments out for me in Los Angeles, to speak in a hall, and I shall go there from here. But pray for me. I believe in prayer. I believe that our faith and humility can grasp the hand of infinite power. Satan is watching with all his bribes to get us into a position

where we shall bring no glory to God. Will we come up to the help of the Lord against the mighty?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 37*

I do not know how to stop. I ask you in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth to help me and to help others. Every one that will live a life of humility and meekness, every soul that will do this, rise upon your feet. May God help you in this matter.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 38*

Praying: I thank Thee, heavenly Father, I thank Thee for this pledge. I pray Thee to give a large amount of Thy Holy Spirit to these souls that they may follow on to know the Lord, that they may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. God will give you strength. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1910, par. 39*

Ms 84, 1910

Talk/Thoughts on *Deuteronomy 4*

Los Angeles, California

April 23, 1910

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

(Discourse by Mrs. E. G. White at Simpson's Auditorium, Los Angeles, California. This copy includes Ellen White's handwritten corrections.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 1*

Deuteronomy 4:1-20. I have chosen my subject, expecting but a small company to be assembled together, but I want this subject still to come before the people. It is the word of the living God, and I want to present it to you. I want every one of you to understand that I am a simple, humble old woman, not depending upon myself for strength. I am in my eighty-third year, and I have been in almost constant labor in the field of service since I was 15 years old, and yet I do not depend upon myself. I know unless the angels of God shall be here, and unless they shall make the impressions, it will not be of benefit to any soul. But if I walk in the fear of the Lord, I leave all the results with Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 2*

“In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountains, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These

are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.” [Exodus 19:1-7.]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 3*

When we receive from the Lord His mercies and His blessings, we may know that the Lord means that we should observe and appreciate all His instruction for our own good, and thus do honor to His name.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 4*

“And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee forever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.” [Verses 8, 9.] What a wonderful condescension on the part of our holy God and carefully should Israel cherish this wonderful manifestation.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 5*

“And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their clothes, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.” [Verses 10, 11.]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 6*

Now here is a very peculiar lesson that shows that the Lord has an interest in all that He requires His people to do, that they may carry out the principles of His Word to the letter. No impurities in their clothing must there be when they come before the Lord. No impurities must come near the Lord. God is going to talk with Israel. He comes in the thick cloud so that His glory shall not destroy the people. And there a sanctification took place, to bring them into a sacred nearness to God. We want, every one of us, as we listen to the Word of God, to be in a position that we shall understand what the Lord saith unto us, and take heed unto His instruction.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 7*

“And the Lord spake all these words, saying, ... Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” [Exodus 20:1-3.] Will we obey it? Are we obeying it, giving it every sanctified impulse of mind and soul and

strength? We are living in the very last days of this earth's history. If it were not so, I would have said today, I have not strength; I cannot come; I cannot speak. But if there is one soul that will hear the word of the Lord and will be wrought up in heart to obey His word, [even] if I should lose my life I would have nothing to regret. For the Lord God means all that He hath said.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 8*

“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me and keep My commandments.” [*Verses 4-6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 9*

Now we want to understand that it means everything to us whether we will listen to the Word of God and obey His requirements, and whether we will obey the Word of God to the letter. It means everything to this congregation to whom this message is repeated. We want in every way to bring ourselves under discipline to God, to heed the Word of the Lord and depart from all iniquity, from [all] sin. We want to take the Word of the Lord into the mind and heart, to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. This word of the Lord is right from God. Here I read it out of His Book, even as He spoke it. It means everything to us whether we are coming into right relation to God.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 10*

“I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.” [*Verse 5.*] Of course, He could not promise and pledge Himself that He would let His blessing rest upon the fathers and mothers and the children when they were transgressing His requirements, which are plainly written in the Book that He has given us, and forbidden that anything should be changed in that Word.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 11*

“Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.” [*Verse*

7.] “In vain”—that means something to every one that has a tongue and a voice. We are to remember that there will be a settlement with every case to decide whether they are worthy, whether they have sanctified heart and soul [so] that they will be fit to come into the presence of God, whether they will see the King in His beauty, whether Christ, whom He has given to the world, has died in vain for them.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 12*

Oh, if we can only be overcomers! If we can only understand that there is to be a grand and critical review by the God of heaven, of every case, that there shall not be a second rebellion in heaven. He says, “Shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.” [*Verse 6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 13*

Every one, every soul that keeps the commandments of God, has a guarantee that he shall have a place in the kingdom of glory, and I have taken my position that I will stand obedient on the commandments of God. I will warn the people by precept and example; I will go East and West, North and South, until I shall lay off the armor at the feet of my Redeemer. Now I want to tell you there is joy and gladness and peace in the service of God. Think you that I would have taken the responsibilities that I have taken in my youth and carried them through to the present time if I had not the confidence day by day that I was working out of the will of my heavenly Father?*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 14*

“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.” [*Verses 8-11.*] This is the Sabbath that God has ordained. After He had created the world in six days, He rested the seventh day, and then what? Why, His people were standing in review before God, as obedient children, and thus we are to stand.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 15*

“Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon

the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 16*

“Thou shalt not kill.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 17*

“Thou shalt not commit adultery.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 18*

“Thou shalt not steal.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 19*

“Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 20*

“Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor’s house, thou shalt not covet neighbor’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor’s.” [*Verses 12-17.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 21*

Now suppose that we obeyed that requirement. Suppose that in our large cities they believed in the commandments of God as they are given. What a change there would be in our cities and in the whole world! He tells us directly what to do.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 22*

“And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.” [*Verses 18-20.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 23*

The Lord graciously proves His people. He gives them messages; He works with them on the right hand and on the left to prove them, that His fear may be before their faces that they sin not. He does not want you to sin, because with every sin there is a crime. God does not want you to sin against Him or against the people, or against anyone in your house. Fathers and mothers, how important it is that you understand that you are not to bring sharp words into your speech in the ruling of your children. They are the Lord’s property. If you do, there is something in their hearts that rises up to resist injustice and to do the very thing that you told them [they] must not do. But if you talk to them kindly and read to them the

Word, and tell them what God says about it, they will be impressed when they are very young, for angels are helping to forward every righteous action.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 24*

The mother is never to lift her voice in anger to her children, because you are educating them, and if you do that, if you strike them and speak in anger, as I have seen many do in the foreign countries, and in our own country, you make an impression, give a mould, that you may never be able to efface. Mothers, do not do it any more. You will feel pleasanter by speaking pleasant words, and the Lord knows the influence of every word. He understands its impression, and He has given us His Word that we may follow it with success.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 25*

“And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.” [Verse 19.]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 26*

They knew that they were a rebellious people; they knew that they moved from impulse. No fathers and mothers who are true Christian will give way to passion. They may be church members but they must be reconverted, because they can never enter the city of God unless they can bear the test and examination of character. They will not be introduced into the city of God, into the heavenly courts, where it [might be] possible for [them] to rebel.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 27*

There are the angels, the beautiful angels exalted in heaven, but where sin sprang from in them it is impossible to tell. Those very angels that fell from heaven may be listening to me in this congregation unseen, because they are working in every city to bring in their temptations and trials so that they will provoke God who cast them out of heaven because they would not be obedient to the laws of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 28*

Let us begin to show forth obedience right here. Let everyone of us fear the Lord our Creator. A grand review is to take place before long, when the case of every soul will be decided. When I think of that, I never refuse any such call as is made to me today, if I have strength to stand upon my feet. And I want to tell you, when I consider what there is to gain if we bear the signature of heaven, I

feel as though I wanted to speak to the whole universe, to work in unity with God. It seems that I could not hold my peace, because it is presented to me in many visions that God has given me of heavenly things, and therefore God is my Keeper. I trust in Him, and when my work is done, I shall be thankful to rest.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 29*

I want to tell to every man and woman, God has given you His work, and if you will just read the Word and see how much God has done for you, then you will try to obey God, not according to your imperfect ideas, but according [to] His Word, that you may not offend God and grieve His Holy Spirit. Fall down upon your knees and plead with God to have compassion upon you that you may not grieve the Holy Spirit of God and drive it from you. You cannot afford to do this. It is too expensive a matter that you should be careless in forming your character in this life for the eternal life. The Lord Jesus gave you His example right in this life, and lived a perfect pattern for every soul that will cooperate with Him in His work.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 30*

There is a world to be saved, a world to be warned, and we want every one of you here present to get into place that you may begin to act your part in giving this warning message to those that are in these cities and towns and wherever people are, that they may be prepared to meet their God. You cannot afford to neglect the light given you even for a day. Give your heart to God in all simplicity, and then ask the Lord Jesus to mold and fashion and convert your soul, and He will do it.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 31*

[*Verse 18.*] Here it says that “when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off,” afraid of God. “And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.” [*Verse 19.*] How many would plead that today? How many who are here would plead that if they were in that very company today?*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 32*

“And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that His fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was. And the Lord said unto Moses,

Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.” [Verses 20-24.]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 33*

Now let us consider how we stand. Oh, let us consider whether we are prepared to meet the requirements of God! That is why I felt that I would not let this occasion pass by, weak as I am, but would come before you. Then He enforces His requirements that they must conform to.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 34*

I want to say to you that it was for your sakes that Christ gave His precious life. Do you appreciate the gift? He left the royal courts; He laid aside the royal crown and the royal robes, and He came as an infant here in this world to carry through the very work that He was to do, to warn the people. He was the Son of the living God, God’s only begotten Son, but He gave Him for you to be your example. He gave Him that He should come, and go everywhere to educate, educate, educate, and yet there was no sin upon Him, not a stain of sin. When you consider this, I want you to realize that God appreciates every such occasion as this. That is why our brethren felt that perhaps some soul might be convicted, and know the value of the saving power of the Lord and what the truth is.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 35*

The world is becoming more and more corrupt, and we have only a little time in which to work. We have it signalized in San Francisco, in the city that was nearly destroyed. Instead of this experience making them better, it seems that Satan’s agencies have more firmly taken possession of the whole city. It is a terrible thing. It makes our work, to express the value of the truth in practical godliness, tenfold harder, yes, a hundredfold harder, because it seems next to impossible to reach the people. And what does it mean? It means that when the angels came to claim the highest place in heaven, above the only begotten Son of God, it was not given to them. And because they did not receive it, there was war in heaven, and those that wanted a higher place, to crowd out Christ

Jesus, were cast out of heaven because they would not repent and accept the rule of God; and they may be listening to me today.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 36*

But I want to tell you, one thing is certain, there is a living God, the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and He will be with us if we will be with Him. There were those beautiful angels, as you will find described in the Word; but they lost heaven because they would not listen to the highest authority, which was God Himself. How many are doing this kind of disobedience today? The angels would have their own way. And they are in this world. They have that beautiful language, the most beautiful language given the angels. These evil, fallen angels will use [it] when it suits their purpose. And they will bring in that language. Learned men are deceived, and people will think that because they can represent things in this beautiful language, that they are just what they represent and claim to be—heavenly beings. They present these things before those that will listen to them, and tempt them, and tell them this and that the other thing in regard to God and in regard to their brethren.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 37*

We must strictly guard ourselves with the Word of God as we have never guarded ourselves before. Why are you building sanitariums all around in different places? Why are you preparing meeting houses? Why are you establishing schools in many different places? We have to do it under a pressure of debt, but we work away at it, denying ourselves of many things because the purity and beauty of the cause and work of God must not be hindered in its advancement. We do all we possibly can [to] bring light and truth to human minds, to convert souls. That is what we are doing. And these very subjects I present before them again and again at certain times. And then they ask why, if our people are being educated, they should not receive the highest education. That is the very thing we are trying to do to elevate, ennoble, and sanctify the souls of believers. We have the highest education that there is to be had in the world. What is it? It is to obey God according to the letter of the Word. That is the highest education that there is to be had in the world. That is the education that is going to save the souls in our world.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 38*

I present before our people and before all to whom I speak, that the higher education is to fashion your souls in living obedience to the Word of the living God. You take that Word and follow out its teachings, and the first thing you who have enlightened intelligence will do is to awaken men and women conscientiously [to] responsibilities. [This] is just what we have been doing. The Lord has said, "And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not." [*Deuteronomy 6:11.*]25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 39

And we have found these very things in taking up our responsibilities in the work right here. We have found them in such places as at Loma Linda and other places. Then what are we to do? After we have been some time teaching, those who have had the old ideas want to go to the physicians and learned men of the world to get the "higher education." They always come out with the lower education. The higher education is to fasten the mind and soul to the Word of the living God, just as it reads, and when you have done this, there are angels that are round about you to make impression upon the human mind, working with human minds that they may not be kept under deception.25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 40

What we want is salvation, for in a little time this world will be in such a commotion as you never dreamed of. I want to tell you that it is high time that we understood that the higher education cannot be obtained by committing yourselves to be educated by leading men who do not obey God's commandments. Leading men, praying men, seeking counsel of God, will be taught of God, and led and directed of God in their work and efforts. But some think they must attach to the worldly sort of men that claim to be physicians, or to some other soul that is not submitted to God. They do not keep His Sabbath, God's appointed day that He has sanctified and blessed. "Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations," says the Lord. [*Exodus 31:13.*] Where will they get their higher education?25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 41

I have not come in here to force anything upon any one, but only to present the Word of God, and let that Word be our counselor and

not have it shut away from the people. We want to say just now that we do not wish to harm any soul. We have come to let light in, we have come to enlighten those that are in darkness, and we want to say to you that there is a heaven of bliss open to you. "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." And what overcoming He did! He was crucified; He was hung upon the cross; He was mocked; He was derided. He travelled on foot from place to place. The people would follow Him wherever He went, and His voice with such melody [in] it would reach the people's hearts where they were, and they would listen to Him. And we want our voices to be tempered into harmonious melody, if it is possible.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 42*

There is a living God, and although the world is going into wickedness, it is not the higher education that God wants us to have. The higher education is that which yields to the Higher Will, the Higher Power, and that will improve the character that will receive it. That is what we want for the people. We want you to have peace of mind; we want you to have grace; we want you to have salvation, because you have [the] minds of your children that you are training up in the way of the Lord. Never, never speak to them in a sharp, harsh way. You cannot afford it. Just take them away and talk to them tenderly. I have taken children that were not my own, and trained them in this way, and they are believers and alive today. Every one of us should work out our own salvation with fear and trembling.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 43*

We read in Deuteronomy four: "Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you." [Verse 1.] It is our life to be obedient children of God. This is the highest class of education. "Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you." [Verse 2.] Now mind that. Men are changing the Bible to conform to the ideas of higher education, and they have those special ones that fell from heaven, that were so enlightened, to help them in making it a very grand thing, but it will be so grand that there will be very few who accept it

that will ever enter heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 44*

“Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you. But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day.” [*Verses 3, 4.*] Now when he would make that representation, there would be a voice to respond, Yea, yea, yea.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 45*

“Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.” [*Verse 5.*] There was the blessed land that they were trying to get to, and He wanted them to become acquainted with their relation to God that they might carry it out in coming into the possession of these lands. Here was their only hope.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 46*

“Keep these commandments therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon Him for?” [*Verses 6, 7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 47*

“This is your wisdom.” Is not that the highest education that human beings can obtain? Is there any higher? Tell me where it is. If you will come in submission to God, you will realize the converting power of God every day.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 48*

“And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?” [*Verse 8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 49*

Is not that the higher education? That is why we purchased Loma Linda and Glendale and Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and other similar property. That is why we are established in Washington, having our school and physicians at work in these sanitariums that we have established, and we are trying to bring all over the world the higher education. It is not to be confined to one place. Why? Because we want the people to understand what the only safe

higher education is. It is to be in submission to the will of heaven. There is no higher education that can come to any mortal but to listen to the Word of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 50*

“Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thine heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons and thy sons’ sons; specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain: and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.” [*Verses 9-12.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 51*

And why was there not a similitude? Because they would go to patterning after that similitude. We do not need one-hundredth part of these pictures that we have been fashioning in our books as a great addition. We do not need to spend our money for many things for which we spend it in creating pictures. We are getting ready for a life that measures with the life of God. We are getting ready to see the King in His beauty. Christ came to our world to carry out the purposes of God. He ministered to the people until wicked men took Him and crucified Him. But He did not stay in the grave long, for a mighty angel came and rolled back the stone from the door of the sepulcher. And the men that were watching the grave became like dead men. The light came so strong that it took away their strength. Christ Jesus came forth from the grave, and He proclaimed over the rent sepulcher of Joseph, “I am the resurrection and the life.” [*John 11:25.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 52*

There was Christ, risen from the dead. He had suffered death. You can suffer no more. You cannot suffer any more than your Saviour suffered; but He proclaimed over the rent sepulcher of Joseph, “I am the resurrection and the life.” [*Verse 25.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 53*

He who has proclaimed Himself to be “the resurrection and the life” has “declared unto you His covenant, which He commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and He wrote them upon two tables of stone.”*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 54*

“And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female.” [*Deuteronomy 4:13-16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 55*

God was giving them these lessons. We want heaven. We do not want to lose heaven. We want to be brought into right relation to God. We want to see the King in His beauty, and we want to be partakers with Christ in His sufferings, that we may in character be lawfully partakers of His glory. The Lord He is God, and what this great person or that great person may say should not affect us. They may say most wonderful things. Bear this in mind, because the fallen angels were educated in a wonderful manner by the Lord God of heaven. They wanted to be first and take Christ’s place in heaven. Let every one of us be a partaker of the divine nature, that we may overcome the temptations that are in the world through lust. Now, we do not want to be the biggest men or the biggest women, but we want to be those that believe the Word of God just as He has given it to us. We do not want to glorify anyone, whatever may be their work, or lift up any human being, but we do want to encourage a faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 56*

Fathers and mothers, I beseech you, educate your children not with scolding or fretting, or anything of that kind, but teach them what is before them in the formation of their character if they ever expect to wear the crown of life, and let no human nature be your judge of your fine capabilities, to exalt yourself and [thus] lose the crown of life. The Lord alone can judge any mortal’s value. I ask you in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, that you will listen to these words that I have spoken to you.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 57*

I want to say that our God is a living God. In the *fifth chapter of Deuteronomy* are words which He wants us to heed: *25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 58*

“Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain. Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day. *25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 59*

“Honor thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commandment thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.” [*Verses 11-16.*] *25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 60*

And so He goes on with His commandments. Let us walk humbly with God. And when we speak to one another, do not let it be in a scolding way, do not let it be in scolding and fretting at your children. Just take them, and kneel down and pray with them, and you will find that there will be a surprising change come to them. Why? Because heavenly angels are sent [to] work with [the] father and mother and they do a work you cannot do. *25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 61*

It is for the purpose of doing a work in the name of the Lord that we have purchased institutions in many places. We are doing a work in school education, and in our sanitariums where the sick and suffering are brought, and we know it to be true that many souls have been converted in these very institutions, and many more will be converted if you all blend in harmony. We want to tell you that the Lord He is God, and we are going to serve Him to the letter. We want to help you, if it is possible, that you may take your position for

the Lord God of Israel. We thank you that you have been so patient to listen to what a feeble woman has had to say to you. When I am on my feet, as I was before thousands in public in Washington, I know no weariness. I stand and speak to the people, and the Lord gives me strength; He gives me people's ears to hear, and He has preserved my life.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 62*

I want to see that there are many becoming true to God my Saviour, that when the gates of the city are swung back upon their glittering hinges, they may enter in and the harp be placed in their hands and the crown upon their heads, and what is the best part of it? They go no more out forever. There will be no more tempting devil to come in and tempt them away from God. We want you to be saved with an eternal salvation. We want you to see the King in His beauty. We want you to bring your children into the city of God, and we want to see the crowns on their head, and to hear their voices in praise for Him who gave His life for them. You ought to want to hear it. So let us all unitedly strive for victory till the word in heaven comes, It is done; the warfare is ended.*25LtMs, Ms 84, 1910, par. 63*

Ms 85, 1910

Sermon/Lessons from the *First Chapter of Daniel*

Berkeley, California

August 20, 1910

Previously unpublished.

(Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White at Berkeley Camp-Meeting.)

“In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.^{25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 1}

“And the king spake unto Asphenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king’s seed, and of the princes; children in whom was no blemish, but well favored, and skillful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king’s palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king’s meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them for three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.^{25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 2}

“Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Beltshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.” [*Daniel 1:1-7.*]^{25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 3}

The king of Babylon changed the names of these captive youth, in harmony with his general policy of changing former conditions with which they had been familiar, so as to gain a controlling influence over the minds.^{25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 4}

“But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king’s meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God had brought Daniel into favor and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 5*

“Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king’s meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.” [*Verses 8-13.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 6*

This was a very short space of time in which to make the test; but the Hebrew youth were willing to venture it, even in that short time.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 7*

So Melzar “consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king’s meat. Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.” [*Verses 14-16.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 8*

And what was the result?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 9*

“As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.” [*Verse 17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 10*

From this experience we may learn that we may all preserve our spirituality, if we hold firmly to the position that we will not live in harmony with the world’s wrong habits and practices, but that we will walk in the path of self-denial. Thus we may keep unobstructed the channel of communication between us and heaven, and there

will be given us the strength and the power we need in order to understand the Scriptures and the deep movings of the Spirit of God.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 11*

The four Hebrew captives knew that by co-operating with God they would be enabled to maintain a close relationship with Him, and their senses would not become perverted. They did all in their power to keep their mental faculties in the best possible condition.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 12*

It is the privilege, yes, the duty of every soul before me today to give careful study to the principles of health and temperance in the daily life. Those who do this will learn how to keep their brain nerve power in a healthy condition, and will be able to distinguish between truth and righteousness. And this means everything to those who are striving to gain life eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 13*

Those who place themselves in right relation to God are learners in the school of Christ. Daily they are learning what the Lord requires of them. Daily they stand in such a position before God that they are able to discern between light and darkness. Time is short. Earth's history is soon to close. There is no time now to indulge in perverted appetite, or to be anxious all the while about the cares of this life. This is a time when all should seek to stand in right relationship with God. It is truth and righteousness that enables men and women to distinguish between light and darkness.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 14*

“Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat.” [*Verse 8.*] He well knew what effect the food served on the royal tables would have on his physical and mental powers, if he were to partake of it. And so he purposed in his heart not to do it. Herein he revealed his loyalty to right principles. How many there are today who would say: “It would be a wise policy for us to forego our personal ideas, and try to come into harmony with the customs of the country into which we have been brought through no choice of our own”?*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 15*

How many there are who would think best to try to live as nearly as possible like the other students with whom they were to be

associated in school life! But not so with Daniel and his three companions. They determined to be true to the God of their fathers, even while living in a strange land and surrounded with all the seductive influences of court life in the palace of the king.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 16*

The record of the experiences of Daniel and his faithful associates reveals the outcome of their determination to be true to God. "God had brought Daniel into favor and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs," and the request was granted for a simple diet for ten days, as a test; and at the end the time appointed "their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat. Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse." [*Verses 9, 12-16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 17*

The result is told in the words of the next few verses:*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 18*

"As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 19*

"And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of Cyrus." [*Verses 17-21.*]*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 20*

The Hebrew youth who were faithful to right principles of temperance reform were, in the providence of God, raised to positions of high honor in the Babylonian Empire. They were placed where they could have large influence. Never would they have been exalted to these positions had they not refused to indulge.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 21*

There is much comprehended in temperance reform. Right habits of eating and drinking have a great deal to do with right habits of thinking. A large variety of food taken at one meal has its sure effect on the brain.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 22*

God's cause today is in need of faithful men and women whose purpose it is to be true to Him under every circumstance of life. Every believer is to occupy some position of usefulness in the Lord's work. Some may act a humble part in a line of work that is easily understood. Others may be able to carry larger responsibilities. All are to act as laborers together with God. Everyone is to trade upon the talents lent him of the Lord, and preserve his body blameless.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 23*

But if every one was in that position where parents would understand how to treat their children, we should see a very different complexion upon the countenances. We should see a very different understanding as it is represented here by the course of keeping out of their mouths and out of their stomachs things that would quarrel.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 24*

We put a great deal too much of different kinds of food into our stomach when we set out our table. Let us have one class of food in the morning, and another at noon. But don't have half a dozen kinds of things in your stomach at once. That stomach will rebel. Then you hear the complaint, Somehow my head aches, and somehow I have trouble. Well, you just try self-denial, and see what you can do in the line of self-denial in eating and in drinking, and in every way possible you do your duty. Do what you can to preserve health.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 25*

I am glad to see today that the ladies now have very simple habits in their dress. It is very nice. I feel thankful to God when I see them with their worsted dresses, just straight down and plain. Hold to it. Don't get rid of it for some other kind of a fashion. When you get a good fashion, hold it. It is simple; it is just as God would have it. He wants you to be simple in dress. He doesn't want you to put on your bodies those things which will be a detriment to your influence, if you intend to work for the salvation of souls, because they will imitate you.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 26*

And now we want every dollar, and we want every particle of health that He can give us, for there are schools being established, and on the right order. There should not be a large company in one school. Never. Cut up the school, and let it be under teachers that can take care of them, and that can understand and read from cause to effect. What we want is intelligence in teachers; what we want are those who can work with their students in taking the Bible in its simplicity and present the Word to their students.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 27*

I talked to them in Lodi, gave them an hour. I talked to them in other places, in Mountain View, and gave them an hour three or four times over. And I felt as though the little intelligence that was manifested on these occasions was tremendous. It was tremendous to me, for it has kept me out of that work. I dared not speak to the public; and I have just come on a venture today.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 28*

I dared not venture to speak in all that time; it was quite a good many weeks ago; but I suffered tremendously with the heat inside. It was cold outside, very cold; but inside there were the stoves, and having to draw in those heated, poisonous breaths from the big crowds which packed in houses of worship, it seemed to me I could not get through it. But I talked my hour four times; I stood it. But I have not been able to stand, or dare to venture, but two or three times since. I was afraid for my life. But it need not have been thus at all.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 29*

If men and women would just take care, and see that they place themselves in the right position, it would be well. I could not help myself. They had gotten the house heated up so, because of the cold, not realizing that all these breaths were giving the heat, poisoning the atmosphere for the speaker. It has cut me away from my work for months. That is what it has done. And I want to tell you, God wants us to have a little more common sense, and He wants us to have that common sense sanctified to His service.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 30*

Now I did not expect to speak about this out here today, but I felt that I must give something on this line. We can do for ourselves

what nobody else can do for us. We can deny our appetites; and the father and the mother that have children, in the place of indulging them, talk with them; tell them what effect this would have on their stomach; what effect the other would have; because you have learned it. You have got to learn it.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 31*

Now these young men had been brought up in just that way, to fill some office of usefulness as long as they lived. That was the work they were to carry out; and therefore they made these conditions.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 32*

You can do very much for yourselves, in placing yourselves with a clear mind, and in right relation to God, to deny the indulgences that will be brought in. Oh, continually it will be, indulge, indulge, indulge, in eating, in drinking, and in dressing. But our ladies, with the exception of the hat part of it, I think are doing excellently well. And I want to tell you that I look upon simple dress, not full, but simple dress that you wear—I look upon that dress as very becoming, and I believe God looks upon it in the same light. Well, let us, every one, speak an encouraging word to a fashion that shall come in to be right; let us approve of it.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 33*

Well now, we want to place ourselves in right relation to a community, and we want to place ourselves in right relation to God. We want to be in that position where our intelligence shall be educated. Now remember that. It belongs to every one of us to make the very best use of our intellect, that we may help others in the same direction. Let every jot of our influence go on the right side of the question, and then we will see that there will be reformations in our churches.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 34*

Now we want the truth to spread all through our cities here, all around, and wherever we go we want to bear the clear, decided testimony of what God approves.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 35*

When we get in right connection with God, His blessings will rest upon our efforts, because our course of action will not deny the truth that we profess.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 36*

No wine, no beer, no rum, nothing that can disturb our brain. We want a temperance meeting on these grounds, and pledges taken. Let alone everything like fermented liquors, or drink. Let it alone; and do let us try to consider that this body is of some account to us, and it is some account to the community. If we will carry out our simple principles, we will certainly have time that we can open the Scriptures to those that shall be in different houses.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 37*

Do you know your neighbors? Have you learned about them? Have you visited them? Have you tried to present before them that life which measures with the life of God? Have you tried to instruct them in the precious words of truth that God has given us?*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 38*

Now I feel intensely over this matter. I thought I should go on to some other striking things, but I am not going to in this discourse, because I want to speak again. And I do not want to weary myself as I have done, and then have to lay aside for months, and to suffer, impossible to sleep, because of the situation. But we will change the situation another time.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 39*

I want to say, I thank God that we can have air here! Praise His holy name! And I am so grateful to the Lord for all the privileges that He has given me. I will rejoice with heart, and I will rejoice with soul, and I will rejoice with my common sense that I can say, Arrange things, that they will have an influence on those that are around me. What we want is religion. What we want is acknowledgment from on high, and we can have it.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 40*

(Daniel 2): "And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 41*

"Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live forever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the

interpretation. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honor: therefore show me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 42*

“They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation of it. The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can show me the interpretation thereof.” [*Verses 1-9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 43*

Well now, as we read on, we find that the Lord came right in to His servants. They were to be destroyed. They were going to kill them all, and Daniel with them; but the Lord gave the interpretation, and they understood it, and therefore their lives were spared.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 44*

I am not going to go any farther in this chapter, but I will speak again of some other things. I want to tell you, we do not arise to our high positions to have intercourse with that power that is above us, which is Jesus Christ. We want to understand the truth that will stand the test of trial and of judgment. We want to know what is truth. If you study, you will find that God requires every soul of us to keep His commandments. And His commandments are wisdom; and it is truth in righteousness. We want that every one should come into right relation with God, and your eating and your drinking are to come into that position that you are an example in your home.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 45*

The smoking, the using of tobacco, it is poison, it is poison. But here intelligent men will put into their lips this poison, and then they will scold, and then they will fret in their houses. What you want is to let tobacco alone. In all cases it is a poison. I know what I am

talking about.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 46*

We have had to work, to go out and open various places for settlements, and the blessing of God has rested upon us and upon them. I went several miles to visit that new country, that had been poisoned by tobacco. The gray-headed father and mother were apportioning little spots to leave their children. They had been converted to the truth. We had sent our teachers, and they were converted. And now, they questioned, what shall we do with the children?*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 47*

Well, the gray-headed father took me and led me around to see the little spot of a farm they had, that they were going to divide up to these children. But, said they, "It is so hard to get out the poison of the tobacco that they have been cultivating; it is so hard. The ground is poisoned; and now we have to work with all our might to get this poison out, if we can, and settle the wives right on this place."*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 48*

There were two or three married women and their young men, noble-looking young men, to go out and carry the gospel to the regions beyond to those that have never heard it.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 49*

Here is the tobacco that they are smoking, and they are chewing. Did God want them to do it? No, indeed; He wants us to warn the world of what they may be and what they may do. We are to come right to them in the gospel message and tell them, Every power of your being belongs to God. You are robbing God of the very work you should give to Him. Tell them that Jesus Christ has given His most precious life to a shameful death, to the crucifixion, that He might stand in relation to the world as their Redeemer, to come here and preach the gospel to all nations, and that He might save them.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 50*

When we were in the South, we went into Nashville, and went around into the different places, and there we saw what might be—we saw what might be; we saw that the trees might be cultivated, and that they might be beautiful farms; but farm after farm was passed by—poisoned with tobacco raising.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 51*

We want all to understand that we must take the platform, and we must talk to the people, good common sense. What we want is religion. What our family wants is a crucified and risen Saviour; and what your young men want is to become acquainted with Him. Put them right into the schools. We have one here in St. Helena, just a few miles from where I live. I have spoken to them several times; and we want that these schools should be built up upon the very highest principles, so that they shall not have that education to destroy instead of to build up. We want heaven; we want eternal life; we want that life that measures with the life of God, and we can have it if we will follow on to know the Lord, that we may know His goings forth are prepared as the morning.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 52*

And you should see what delight these people had. They had my books, *Patriarchs and Prophets* and *Great Controversy*, that we had sent to them in these lands. Now, said I, you go around. You get all you can to listen to the truth. Write to me, and I will furnish the books that shall give them the knowledge. I have the books upon every point they should have, And we sent them books (to Portland).²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 53*

They were getting ready to meet ----, and one old lady they wanted to introduce to me. She came out with *Patriarchs and Prophets* in her hand. "Well," said I, "do you feel that you understand that book?" "I am trying to," said she, "and I am making progress in it. Why, it is wonderful, wonderful." "Yes," said I, "it is because it had come from a wonderful God. He has given light on these subjects."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 54*

Now, I want all these books circulated. I have given packages of books to those who were teaching school, that they could teach their students the principles that the Lord would have them to do. We want to be fitting up for heaven, and we want every one of you to be fitting up for heaven. There is a heaven to win, there is a hell to shun. If you stand and take your position as one intelligent human subject, you may have to overcome habits and practices, but God will give you strength. God will help you in every movement you make on the right. Let the light shine in the hearts and minds and souls of your children.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 55*

What are we doing to our world? What are you doing to bring light to your neighbors? Are you letting them alone, or are you going to them with Bible in hand, showing them, just as I have been showing you, how God works with humanity and humanity works with God; and thereby the light of heaven will come into every place on earth.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 56*

What we want in this world is means. Well, then don't spend means for things that you can do without, but invest it in talking to your neighbors. Don't say, I don't know what their names are, and what they believe, for you are to find out. You are ministers of the Master; you can teach others the way of salvation. You cannot afford to lose precious moments, but take hold of the work and labor with every power of your being.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 57*

I am now nearly 83 years old; I shall be, after November 26, 83 years old. Yet night after night, night after night, I cannot sleep for hours; I am wrestling with God in prayer that He will open the eyes of the people to their opportunities if they can only improve them, to have a life that measures with the life of God in the heavenly courts. Do you want it? If you do, act your own individual part. The Lord wants us to come into line, and He will work with us and He will work by us and He will work through us.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 58*

Now I want to say, We are going to do the very best we can in these meeting; we are going to see people converted; and we are going to see those right in our own ranks that shall come out and take a decided stand to labor with us in our work. We want heaven. We want to honor God. We want to present Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 59*

The Son of God has given His own precious life that they might be saved. Will we help Him? Will we help our Saviour? Will we teach those that are around us, our neighbors, to lay hold upon the hope set before them in the gospel, which is an eternal life of happiness in the kingdom of God? Can you talk it? Can you work it out before them, so that they will understand it, that every foolish habit that takes money must be given up? You want that money for the school.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 60*

We have a school out here about six or eight miles from our sanitarium; and we want that school to prosper; but we have got to have help. We have got to have strength. It is right in the most beautiful settlement right in the woods; and we have advantages of every kind. But they could not hold it, because they were imposed upon by the community from the cities that would come out and be treated and yet give nothing for it.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 61*

And now we want to say that that place needs help, and we mean to give it, and if anyone has change that they want to put in the cause, they can give it to help that place now. They need help, and God will help them. The grace of God will be given to those who have means, and your means will work to the salvation of souls around you. They are doing everything they can. They work their school hours and then they work their own hours to build their houses themselves.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 62*

Well, they are a little bit discouraged, and I want to tell you that Christ wants them to look up. You tell them so, you ministers. You tell them so, Brother Irwin, and you that know them; you just tell them to look up in faith. You touch the hem of Christ's garments. You ask the Lord to let His blessing come upon these schools. Why, you see, to buy these schools, it costs something; but we are going to have them out of the cities, not in the cities. It is going to be out of the cities. These cities will be a hard place in a little while—all the wickedness that will be developed.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 63*

We want every soul of you to take your position now in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and we want you to go to work for the Master. We are working for the saving of souls. You can do it. You can act your part to your neighbors. You can go in and talk with them; you can pray with them; you can open the Scriptures to them. That is the very thing that will help your religious life, and it will give you a confidence in the One that heareth prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 64*

We want souls. It is souls that we are laboring for. We want men and women to be converted; and those that have means to expend it as I have expended mine, and am expending it all the time in the book making, and in every way possible, that I may bring souls to

Christ. I want light, life, light for the righteous; I want light to win souls to Jesus Christ; and just as long as God sees fit to spare my life, I will bear the message of mercy to the world. May the Lord bless you.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1910, par. 65*

Ms 86, 1910

Sermon/Lessons from the *Fifteenth Chapter of John*

Berkeley, California

August 21, 1910

Previously unpublished.

(Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White at Berkeley Camp-Meeting, Sunday, August 21, 1910.)

[*John 15:1-4* quoted.] Now that is the plain statement.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 1*

Verse 5. Will we take that into consideration—"Without Me ye can do nothing"—in the line of soul-saving?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 2*

Verse 5 again.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 3*

Let us bear that in mind. We must have a living Saviour. We must be in a position where we can exercise that right that Christ gives us, so that we bear fruit in Christ. "Without Me ye can do nothing." And if we realize our advantages, and if we will claim the promises of God, we shall see the salvation of God just as surely as it is represented here.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 4*

*Verse 6.*²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 5*

What more can we expect than to have a living connection Christ? There we have the promise that is full, "Ask what you will, and it shall be done unto you." [*Verse 7.*] Now where is our faith? Do we walk out by that living faith that claims our advantage? We are losing a living sense of Christ abiding in us every day of our life; we are losing the most precious experience which it is possible for us to have. Well, then, the simplicity of it is brought right in here. Now a word of it but what you can understand it. And mark you:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 6*

Verse 7. Now there is no need of our going crippling along, and

thinking we are half saved, and that is enough. We want the fulness that is to come to us through a crucified and risen Saviour. He is pleading in our behalf.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 7*

“If ye abide in Me.” The “if” is there. “Ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.” I think how oft we disappoint our Saviour, when if we recognized Him, when if we would come to Him in humility, we should see so many difficulties removed that loom up before us in our religious experience. The fathers and the mothers want that living faith that will bear the test, and we cannot afford to be without it.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 8*

We want that living connection with Jesus Christ that it is our privilege to have, and you can take in what I have read; it is simple enough to be understood.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 9*

Verse 7.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 10

I thank Thee, Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, that Thou hast given us assurance upon assurance, lest our faith should weaken. Help this people to lay hold on this. Help this people that are in this congregation to be baptized with the Holy Spirit of God, and that the sinner may be convicted, and that the sinners may be converted. This is the prayer I offer to our Father now through Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 11*

Verse 7 again.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 12

Well, now, if you feel that you have not much faith, you just take the Bible in your hands, and say, Lord, I am a weak, feeble mortal; but I come right to Thee with Thy Word. I present it to Thee, and I ask Thee to bring me in a sacred nearness with Thyself, that I can speak forth understandingly and intelligently to those that I am trying to win to Thee. Now this is the prayer that you can make.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 13*

(Verse 8, verse 9) to “so have I loved you.”25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 14

Here Christ came to walk on foot from place to place, and the multitudes followed Him. And then there were so many and they

were weary, and He just called them aside, and He said, Prepare a place for these; they are weary; and they prepared a place. There were five thousand, and all that large company was following Christ. They were drawn by the impressiveness of Him that was teaching them. "Herein is My Father glorified." Now, then, we know how our Father will be glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 15*

"That ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be My disciples."*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 16*

Verses 9, 10.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 17

Now this is said to every one of us. It is left for us in the Word, that we should take this Word, and we should believe the Word, and we should accept the Word. And we should in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth claim large blessings, and then we will have the large blessings to bestow. God wants us to increase in faith, in love, in knowledge, and in rejoicing in the God of our salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 18*

Verse 10.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 19

Now here are the conditions; here are the provisions made for us. There are none of us who need to go complaining and feeling that we are really having a hard time. Well, you do not need to have it. There is the promise. Do you believe the words of Christ? If you do, take Him into your family. Teach it to your children, the trust that we can have in One that left the heavenly throne, and came down into our world to meet Lucifer, who was playing the game of life with the souls of men. And here He came to withstand the power of Lucifer, who was cast out of heaven because he wanted the place of Christ and could not have it.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 20*

"If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love, even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love."
[Verse 10.]*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 21*

Verse 11.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 22

Now I want every one of you to have your ears open, and to understand what it is: "This is My commandment, that ye should

love one another, as I have loved you.” [Verse 12.]*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 23*

Is that a possibility? Would He require anything of us that was impossible? Oh, the Lord wants to do great things for us, if we will let Him; if we will only take our position as Christians, humble Christians, not Christians that are one day on the mount, and the next day in the valley. We have got a present Saviour; and therefore we must speak to honor that Saviour, to glorify that Saviour. Every one of us has a character to form for eternal happiness.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 24*

We are passing through the test now. We are passing through the trial, and we are developing character for the future, immortal life, if we accept of Jesus Christ as an abiding Saviour, and take His words, and know that if we know the Lord, we shall know His goings forth are prepared as the morning. Shall we do it? Shall we act like Christians, or will we act half and half—today on the mount, and tomorrow away down in the vale, scolding and fretting because things do not go right? Well, now, if we hide in Christ, and Christ abides in us, we are having the victory every day; and what we want is a living Saviour.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 25*

“If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love, even as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” [Verses 10, 11.] Brethren, what can we ask more? “That my joy might remain in you, and your joy might be full.” What do you think would be the influence if that should be the representation? What would be the influence, I ask, if that should be the representation? Well, it is our privilege to make it so.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 26*

We want to put away our unbelief; we want to put away our pettish feelings. We want not to speak out because we feel disturbed in our minds. We want to sensibly carry forward the idea that Christ is abiding in us, if we will let Him come in and we are abiding in Him. We want to see victories here in this meeting. We want to see the salvation of God revealed here.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 27*

We want your faith to grasp the living promise. We want your faith

to walk out so that it will be demonstrated to believers and unbelievers that your life is hid with Christ in God. Shall it be so? Will you grieve the Saviour that left the royal courts? What did He do it for? Well, Lucifer, he was striving; he had glory in the heavenly courts, but he was striving for Christ's place next to God. Next he wanted to be God, but he could not obtain that.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 28*

Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and Lucifer, that glorious angel, got up a warfare over the matter, until he had to be thrust down to the earth. He knows what I am saying today. He knows whenever there is a company assembled together as you are here. He knows when we are making efforts in every way possible to reach out to win the minds of the people. He has his agencies appointed so that after this meeting will be over, circumstances will arise and the enemy will try to gain the victory.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 29*

Now if you are converted here, if you have evidences that Jesus Christ is abiding in you, if you take that to your homes and with your children, you just bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. We want to meet them in the heavenly courts; we want to see these children. Christ has paid the price of His own blood, that He could bring these children to the heavenly courts, to this eternal life. When you are welcomed into the city of God, and the gates are thrown back upon their glittering hinges, the nations that have kept the truth are welcomed in.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 30*

But if you serve the devil half of the time, you will lose heaven entirely. There is a grand review ahead of us. It is going on now. The time will come when we shall understand what our destiny is—whether we shall enter the courts of the Lord, or whether we shall be forbidden to have any part there.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 31*

Every one of your children could be educated to recognize that the Lord Jesus will cleanse them from all sin. When the parents dropped the burden, when He was upon the earth, they felt their need of help. One family after another came and united together. They came to where Jesus was, and Jesus knew all about when they had left their homes. After they had walked on their long way,

the disciples were sending them away. But Christ is teaching this company that is here. He cannot be interrupted. “Forbid them not,” says Christ. “Let the children come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” [*Matthew 19:14.*]*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 32*

Well, now, let parents take that in. Let them educate and train their children for the future, immortal life. Let them seek with all the influence and ingenuity of the mind to win these children, so that Christ can let His rich blessing rest upon the children. Well, let us take in all of these things. Every one of us that are to act the part of Christians at home and abroad, we want the light of heaven to shine upon our pathway.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 33*

[John 15] Verses 10-12.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 34

What a requirement is that! The commandment is to love one another, and here we see professed Christians that know the truth, and we see them getting up little differences, we see them not in harmony. It causes our heart such pain as we consider that Christ has written this beautiful chapter for every living soul that is connected with the church in any capacity. We want to be in connection with the children. We do not want to set them aside; I know we do not. I know we do not. I know there are efforts made to bring these children to the love of Jesus. There are children that understand the truth—many of them have a knowledge of the truth. Let us work intelligently in this line; let us not repress it.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 35*

“These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you.” [*Verse 11.*] Now you see it is not a hopeless, it is not a complaining, spirit, but “these things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” God help us. “This is My commandment, That ye love one another. As I have loved you. Greater love hath no man that this, that a man lay down His life for his friends.” [*Verses 12, 13.*] And now here He comes right to the point, where in a few hours he would be in the hands of the persecutors—Lucifer working with all his power that he should in some way get the victory over the Son of man. “Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not

what his Lord doeth ... for all things ... I have made known unto you.” [Verse 15.]*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 36*

Will you search it out? Will you bring it into your mind? Will you exercise your reasoning faculties to do the very things that Christ came into the world to make you capable of doing? Shall not every one of us at this meeting get such decided victories that we will be able to glorify God in this tent, and there will be a unity that will destroy this disunion and this hedging one way and the other way, and every one wanting his own way. We thank God that there are many of our people who stand decided, and are trying to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 37*

Verse 15.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 38

He took special pains to correct every evil, knowing just what His lot would be, that they would take Him, abuse Him, and He would move straight along in the channel that was marked out, to do the very works that He should do. Shall we show Christ today that we appreciate what He has done? Shall we do it? Shall we take hold and repent of our sins, and shall we be converted, and shall we lay hold on God? May the salvation of God go through our encampment, that many souls will be brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 39*

He says: “I have called you friends.”*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 40*

Verses 15, 16.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 41

Now mark this promise: “That whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name, He will give it you.” Oh, thank the Lord with heart and with soul and with voice.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 42*

Verse 18-27.25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 43

This chapter should be taken to your hearts. There is a disposition in us—lack of love, lack of resignation to bear any cross or any difficulty—but if we just come in sacred union with God, we shall see the salvation of God in a remarkable manner. The Lord Jesus is to do a great work for us before we can stand that grand review

where we shall be reined up at the Judgment. Let us get ready right here on this campground. You need not wait to get home, but right here humble your souls before God. If you would seek the Lord, confess your way where you are wrong, and let your light shine forth because the Lord is working with you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 44*

Lucifer will come in and he will tell you every kind of theory. Lucifer was determined to have the place of Christ; therefore he worked against Him all the time that He was upon the earth. And he is working for every soul. Fathers and mothers, educate your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The admonition is here in this chapter. You will find it in many ways, and you will find that it requires strict discipline in love. Don't scold, don't fret, because you gain nothing by it. But just present to them that Christ gave His life for them. I have always gained the victory in that way.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 45*

I have tried to approach children, presenting how Christ loved them, how He took children in His arms. And when those mothers came, the disciples wanted to send them right off. "Why, the Master is teaching," they said. But Christ catches that word. Did He not see those children come from home, and in the dusty path, and calling on neighbor after neighbor, and neighbor after neighbor? Did He not observe this? Certainly He did. He caught the word. He said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." [*Luke 18:16.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 46*

Now, little children and large children, we want every one of you to be determined that you will strive for the victory over your passions. See that your parents won't have so hard a battle to bring up their children. They do not want to cause them pain. But do try, for Christ's sake.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 47*

We want the victory at every step, and those who are older, if they want to enter the kingdom of heaven through the gates into the city, they must put away all disunion. They can do it, if they will. But the idea to have one's own way seems to be a great victory for them to gain, when if they should gain it, it would be at the loss of their own

souls. Now let us, every one, strive for the victory; let us every one follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 48*

Let us seek to help one another in the way to life, eternal life; and let me tell you, the grand review is to take place. Are we ready for it? You know not how soon Satan's battle may be set in array, bringing in the most difficult heresies for us to overcome. God help us to help one another, and may we see the salvation of God that shall be revealed. But I want to see fathers and mothers coming to the Saviour, and I want to see them in unity and in harmony and in love, and when we shall come into the meetings the glory of God shall be revealed, because the principles of heaven are being carried out.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 49*

But we have got a work to perform right here in this world. Men that are grown, men that have had an experience, we want to seek the Lord in these meetings. We want the shout of victory to go up from this place. We want to humble our hearts before God, and we want to be reconverted, because the enemy and the powers of darkness are striving against us. Lucifer, who was next to Christ, because he could not have Christ's place, is working the very best he can to deceive and to lead souls to destruction.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 50*

Well, I am glad we have got a Father in heaven. I am glad we have got a Redeemer. I am glad that Christ lives. I am glad that Christ has disciples here upon earth. I am glad we can work in companionship with the heavenly host together, if we will. There is a heavenly host that is working in our behalf against the power of Lucifer, that was condemned to the world because he would not obey the government of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 51*

But let us now obey this chapter. I don't know but that I have said enough on it; but we want, fathers and mothers, never to get into a scolding line. You will never gain anything by it in your home. Just try to bring the children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord in the home. Try to teach them the love and nurture and knowledge of Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 52*

Remember that there is a vast host, a vast host, that is working every device possible, so that souls may perish in discouragement.

But shall we join them or shall we join Christ? Think what He suffered. He was not exalted. He traveled from place to place on foot. He walked, and was weary, until His parents and His friends felt that they must take Him by force, and yet they hardly dared to do it. Christ saw their design, and He slipped out in a boat. He went away, and thought He would have solitude, but there they were; they would come right around. He could not get rid of them. He wanted to keep His work going.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 53*

Well, I want to tell you we have got a Saviour on our side. Will you be on His side? Who will be on Christ's side, we ask you? Who will be on Christ's side, to work with Christ, just to the best of your ability, to overcome the temptations of the enemy? Who will work that they may enter in through the gates into the city? Whoever will, stand up, right up on your feet, if you can. We want to know. We want life, eternal life, that we may enter through the gates into the city, where there is no more death, there is no more sin, there is no more temptation, there is no devil; there is no Lucifer. I hope you will carry out the purpose that you have in mind. I hope you will carry it out to victory.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 54*

May God put His Spirit upon you, and upon our ministers. Let us labor unitedly and heartily for the victory at every step; and if we do, the Lord will reveal Himself to us as Christ is represented by the chapter that I have read, that we are never alone. We are working, working, for the victory, working for heaven, working to see the King in His beauty. You want your children to have beauty of character, that they can be welcomed in through the gates into the city, and have right to the tree of life, and it will only be a little while now, only a short while now and the history here now earth will be closed.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 55*

Brethren, let us do everything that we can, and our very best. That is all we can do—leave our cases in the hands of God. We will have perplexities to the close of time; we shall have it. Souls are deciding one way or the other. May God help us to lift up our “voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily, ... as a people that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of their God.” [*Isaiah 58:1, 2.*]*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 56*

Well, now, let us stop all this parleying with the devil. Let us come right up to the help of the Lord. Let us talk faith; let us work faith; let us pray in faith. There are souls that have been hesitating, who will gather up their responsibilities; they will take their stand on the side of God. Amen.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1910, par. 57*

Ms 87, 1910

Synopsis of Interview on the Work in the Cities

St. Helena, California

June 19, 1910

Filed in DF 151.

Ms 88, 1910

Diary/Fragments

NP

circa 1910

Previously unpublished.

Ezekiel 26:12-14. Read the history and study these statements closely. There will be the fulfillments in our world. The fulfillment of these statements will come to be a temptation to those who have accepted the truth, and some will fulfill the statement. Satan will lay out his plans to practice bribery in the spirit of commercialism. I am much agitated to give the warnings to our people. Those who claim to believe will play at games to obtain property—in some respects as games of cards. [They can be] classed with gamblers. Such a state will come in that those who are drawn into these kinds of games will lose their bearings and reproach will come upon the ones who lost in the game.*25LtMs, Ms 88, 1910, par. 1*

We are to maintain the inspiration of the Scriptures religiously and zealously, in a period of the world's [history] when men who claim to be religious are not religious as far as the sacred Scriptures are concerned. They are a pretense. They would change the Scriptures into an unreliable production and bring in forgery as the Word of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 88, 1910, par. 2*

The Lord Jesus revealed Himself to John. Read *Revelation 1*. Here is the correct representation as God designed. For all these important [revelations] were given to John for him to give in truth and righteousness to the people in words of warning. Read from *Revelation, the first chapter*. Mark every verse. This first, important, solemn chapter is to be clearly understood, because it is explained definitely in the Word the Lord Jesus was to give to all who will be alive on the earth to hear and receive representations that shall be made. Let every heart be opened to take in the true meaning of the vision. The Lord Jesus would have us just as solemnly be affected

and humble as the representation claims. Make no mistakes in the interpretation of Scripture: “The revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass.” [*Verse 1.*]25LtMs, Ms 88, 1910, par. 3

Isaiah 40 and 41. Read these chapters and pray and put away your unbelief. We need daily counsel from God, and [we need] to appreciate the Light of the Word. There is altogether too much commercialism woven into religious experiences. We need the refining influence of the Holy Spirit.25LtMs, Ms 88, 1910, par. 4

Ms 89, 1910

Diary Fragment

Lodi, Calif.

[February 2, 1910]

Previously unpublished.

We came to this place from Mountain View yesterday. It was a beautiful day, but decidedly cold in the evening. We have had a singular experience in the night. We are in a new home that is not completely finished. I was thoroughly wrapped up, but my left lung troubled me, and the night was very clear but very cold. I sneezed and sneezed and decided I was taking cold, for my left lung was suffering. It is this lung that seems threatening, but I put my trust in the great Healer.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 89, 1910, par. 1*

Ms 90, 1910

Jots and Tittles

Loma Linda, California

April 1910

Previously unpublished.

I am very much pleased with what I see in California. I have some things which I wish to present before you. [*Ezekiel 28:11-18* quoted.] Strange things have come, especially has it been thus in America since the destruction of San Francisco by fire. Such strange things have been repeating the works of Satan. He commenced war in heaven for the preeminence, worked with the angels until they were deceived, and concluded they would war against God. But the [loyal angels] would not yield the point that Christ should have the preeminence next to God. And there was war in heaven. *25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 1*

I wish to present to His people some jots and tittles, which the Lord has presented to me. Our people are not all walking and working in safe paths, and I wish to speak decidedly that a decided message is to go forth all through [the church], to every man who has accepted the important position as captain over the Lord's hosts. Everyone who is seeking for leadership needs to work, and work diligently, with God; for Satan will seek every ingenuity to corrupt your souls so that you will walk in strange paths. *25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 2*

The fact that they are to be men chosen to bear important responsibilities, it should be decided whether [each] is fitted to bear these responsibilities. If his home atmosphere is not sanctified then there is danger. The Lord requires in the position of sacred trusts, that the one to whom is committed responsibilities shall himself remain under the special guidance of the heavenly angels. He is to be first taught of God, to follow on to know the Lord, that all may know His going forth is prepared as the morning. He must draw

from a higher power than that which is furnished in the home atmosphere.*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 3*

Lucifer was the most beautiful angel in the heavenly courts next to Jesus Christ, but Christ was one with God, assimilated to the image of God to do the will of God. Satan, knowing that Christ had the first place next to God, began to insinuate to the angels that he should be next to God. His great beauty and exalted position made him feel that he was not receiving due honor in being second to Christ. Therefore he would suggest this to the angels, and this suggestion [began] to be communicated to the heavenly angels, and finally [it was] brought before God that Lucifer was the one who should be next to God. Thus the seed was sown and the result was that angels sympathized with Lucifer; next, there was war in heaven. Lucifer's beautiful appearance was constantly exalted and the Lord God of heaven [saw] that Lucifer and his party were very strong against Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 4*

War came and the result was that Lucifer, with his party, was thrown out of heaven; and thus there has been in our world a rebellious party ever since. Let no man suppose that these angels became saints. Through satanic agencies, the great exaltation of certain ones became united to have a change in the divine order. The efforts made to correct the evil matter were not a success. There was war in heaven and the rebellion was overcome. Heaven was closed against them.*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 5*

The very same will be repeated in our world in the future through the inhabitants of the earth who receive not the truth. This warfare will result in Christ, the Captain of the Lord's host in the courts of heaven, coming to our world to save the inhabitants. [This is made possible] only by the true Son of God meeting the satanic agencies. The Word of God gives the history.*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 6*

But this is not the end. Christ was one with the Father. The mighty, loyal angels guarded that sepulcher. The chiefest powers in heaven came to that sepulcher, rolled the stone away from the door, and the brightness of the glory from the heavenly courts laid the Roman guards as helpless as dead men. The mighty angel spoke to Jesus, "Thou Son of God, Jesus of Nazareth, Come forth." And the Roman

guards could not but be helpless in the exceeding brightness of the glory that came to that sepulcher in the words “Jesus, Thou Son of God, Come forth.”*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 7*

Christ obeyed the voice and proclaimed over the rent sepulcher of Joseph, “I am the resurrection and the life.” The whole earth was shaken as with an earthquake, and the Roman guards beheld and heard the words of Christ, “I am the resurrection and the life.” [*John 11:25.*] And they fell as dead men to the earth. They could not for a moment resist the power by which He spoke.*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 8*

There is a testimony I have to bear. Read *Mark chapter 10*. Read and publish the whole chapter. Read and understand. [*Verse 1* quoted.]*25LtMs, Ms 90, 1910, par. 9*

Ms 91, 1910

Diary/The Responsibility of Parents

NP

Circa 1910

Previously unpublished.

Fathers and mothers, are you both converted? Do you love the Lord? Do you keep His commandments? Parents, fathers, mothers, guardians of children, I have had a special charge [given me that you are] to educate your children according to the light of the words given in the Bible. Fathers and mothers, while working with your hands you can keep the teaching of the Scriptures before you. You have equal responsibilities to fit your children at home to receive the benefit of an education, in carrying themselves properly in the home life—doing home duties and bearing responsibilities—that will make them fitted to bear the responsibilities that come in school life. Do not forget this, fathers and mothers. You are to speak words to your children in the home that will guard them when away from home.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 1*

Every class of people are to be favored with the evidence from the Bible of truth, saving truth. Do not talk or act discouragement. Now is the period of time when we must not speak smooth things. It is now, just now, that all the messages to be proclaimed must be the genuine gospel. A solemn responsibility rests upon the fathers and mothers. Unless they realize the solemnity of their work, to be themselves converted daily, their self will rule without daily sanctification. This is the work that needs to be done. Humble your hearts in prayer, for we have a most wonderful, definite message, and as rulers in the household we need the conversion and sanctification of our own souls. The remnant people of God must walk before Him in all humility.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 2*

How we can work to help all classes of people in the right way is a problem. There cannot be charity or benevolence exercised indiscriminately without doing positive harm to a large number. There is a class of people inclined to poverty through no fault of

their own, and there are a large number who have not been educated from their childhood to know that selfish indulgence will spoil their character. The Lord calls all parents to guard religiously their children's habits and inclinations, that they shall not become warring elements against truth and righteousness. We are not, as parents, to permit the evils which if indulged will become a warring lust against Christ who gave His own life to save the souls of youth and children, that they shall become helpers together with Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 3*

Mothers and fathers, awaken to your responsibility to discern the first coming in of Satan to tempt your children to become self-centered. In many families children are indulged to be fond of dressing, and pride is fostered. Can you consider, parents, the sure results? Just as soon as possible teach your children to practice self-denial, and in the place of their spending time in mere self-indulgence and amusement, give them the easy lessons of doing. Teach boys and girls to help mother and father and sister and brother so that in their increasing cares the children, if instructed, will have plenty of physical exercise. Keep them in a right intelligence of how to exercise with a purpose—to help father and mother in every way possible. Thus they become adept outdoors and indoors. Tell the children that as a family—fathers, mothers, and children—they are to consider they are helpers, partners, in the family firm, that each is to have his part to act to be a pleasant help in carrying the lighter burdens, for the home is the first school. This is their school of education from their earliest childhood through the first ten years of their life. The association with children of all kinds of characters before ten years is a mistake. Their lessons in education are to be given first by their parents in the home life.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 4*

Fathers and mothers are bearing large responsibilities, not scolding but educating [children] how they can employ their hands and their active brains with something to do. Keep before them your own spoken words, and take an interest in their active plans. Carefully show them how they can be helpful and be a blessing to relieve the situation in the home. If you have to reprove, speak without excitement, and pray with them every day, just by themselves, for it is not enough to let your praying be done in the morning and at

night. You have in your children a garden to cultivate to keep out the growth of weeds in precious lives. You are laborers together with God, and you have an earnest work to do for the Lord—the saving of souls ready to perish.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 5*

We have the history of the Lord Jesus Christ to study. Study His life. Behold the shame of the cross—[Christ crucified] on the cross as a criminal. Look at the apostle Paul's conversion, and trace out his life. "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." *Gal. 6:14.25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 6*

The danger is that of the neglected work in the very family. Many things are done as essential that are not thus. The first great work that is not to be neglected is the true conversion of every member of the family. The work must be thorough.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 7*

All who know the reasons of our faith must be a converted people. Morning and night seek the Lord most earnestly. Do not let your children sin against God without a sense of what constitutes sin. I am charged to present before our people, and especially members of our own family, that they have a life of constant watchfulness lest they shall grieve the Holy Spirit of God. We have a most wonderful message to practice decidedly for ourselves. Not a passionate word should come from the lips of parents to their children. Let not fathers and mothers be satisfied unless their children shall be guided in the safe path that leads from wrong to the light. I was instructed that we have, as families and church members, been altogether too loose and careless and inattentive to the conversion and sanctification of the souls of our children. There is a strength that comes through obedience. I am charged to keep before our people their responsibilities as fathers and as mothers.*25LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 8*

All who claim to believe in health reform, and do not practice the same, are not walking in the light but cook as they choose and work counter to the light, rejecting the light the Lord has given. Working counter to health reform, [they] will see the effect of their course of action in their own household. It is essential that we walk in the light

while we have the light, lest darkness come upon us. Those who claim to believe in health reform and yet do not practice it are not only injuring their own souls but their example is leaving a wrong impression upon believers and unbelievers. A solemn responsibility rests upon all who claim to be health reformers but do not practice their belief. These make objectionable presentations. There is a most solemn work to be done. The words were spoken to me to give the truth to all of this class, for unless their lives shall be brought into practice in the light, they will become more and more estranged from truth and righteousness. A solemn responsibility rests upon all our sanitariums. I am to repeat the words given me: Deny thyself and walk in harmony with the light God has given upon health reform.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 9*

“Behold the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.” [*Matthew 25:6.*] Many are in this class; they have a knowledge of the truth but have no oil in their vessels with their lamps. It is not merely an assent to, or a professed belief in, the third angel's message while not coming into harmony with the truth. We must have the oil of grace in the vessel with their lamps. Our faith must not stop at this period of this earth's history. For those who know the truth, all their works must correspond with their faith. Then, through sanctified lives, their works will testify decidedly to their faith. Sensible of the work to be done to sanctify their lives, they will sense the fact that indulgence of the appetite is a snare.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 10*

The words come to us with striking force, “Repent and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.” *Acts 3:19.* “But ye denied the Holy one and Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised up from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the

Lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." *Acts 3:14-21*. Read this chapter attentively.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 91, 1910, par. 11*

Ms 92, 1910

Talk/To the Students at Loma Linda

Refiled as *Ms 79a, 1910*.

Ms 93, 1910

Visit to Pacific Union College in Angwin, California

St. Helena, California

February 23, 1910

Previously unpublished.

We see by San Francisco paper this news, "Cold weather rules in Mountain Region. Denver temperature drops 35 degrees in two hours. The Colorado Midland passenger train, due at Buena Vista yesterday at 5:30 p.m., is fast in a snowdrift at Haver, 30 miles from Buena Vista, and the snow plows sent to their relief are also tied up. Other trains on the Midland are waiting until traffic is opened." *25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 1*

Thank the Lord for this freedom we have from freezing and drifting snow, blocking the way of travel. We have no snow in St. Helena. I keep up a moderate fire in my fireplace on the cold days in my good sized chamber. Let us all be grateful. *25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 2*

We visited last Sabbath the Angwin place where our school is located. Elder Corliss was present. Opened the meeting with prayer. We were pleased to see the number of students, all intelligent and promising. I spoke from *Daniel 1*. I was very thankful to have this privilege and to see the buildings so well occupied. Let all our schools improve the lesson given in this chapter. All our schools have lessons to come home to [the students], to practice self-denial in their eating and drinking. We can see in the book of Daniel that the Lord gives an important account of the history of these three youth. Please read this chapter until you have the facts of what gain there is in self-denial of appetite. Let all our students take in the lesson that the Lord is honored and glorified in the students who are on trial to excel in the line of brain power, seeking knowledge. *25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 3*

They need to become wise how they treat their blood-making organs. They must be careful in their diet. *25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 4*

We see that our young men and women in the school have their apportioned hours of exercise in putting up their own buildings, which is essential. There are trees to be felled, lumber to cut from the hills, and worked up in necessary buildings. They have the sawmill being prepared to saw the lumber and make their own dwellings. They have before them several buildings which are good houses for the students, and this we appreciate. The main building was for a summer resort for city visitors, and we honor the good judgment exercised in the plan of the building for the students. They occupy the buildings all prepared and appreciate them, and yet there are many more that must be built. All are busy in their exercise hours to prepare the lumber from the large trees, and they will learn the lessons of how to build to the best advantage. This is the advantage to be had in this place. The students may learn the lessons of how to build which will be a great blessing to them in their doing missionary work when this school term is finished.*25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 5*

We wish every school would teach their students to build, but this cannot always be done. But here are lessons to be learned just now in house-building as well as the book knowledge. I am so thankful that the students have an opportunity to obtain their physical exercise in this way. This is the way we worked in Australia, in Cooranbong, to establish our schools. The efforts made in accordance with the laws of life and exercising their muscles, they will find to be profitable, for the physical muscles must be used if the body is to be kept in health.*25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 6*

We have great advantages in all this kind of physical exercise, for the young men are being educated how to build and create conveniences, but I cannot specify all the advantages. We can thank the Lord the youth are not tempted with the unhealthful foods being placed before them. The students will have here good, healthful foods prepared in a wholesome way. We thank the Lord for the knowledge of health reform. There are no flesh meats that come on the table, and the milk is prepared in various ways they know is wholesome.*25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 7*

I do not know of a better place that could be found to have the conveniences of this place in the mountains. I shall be ever thankful

as long as the Lord spares my life for this excellent place out of cities, away from the temptations of our cities. We have a number of good buildings already with little changes. The work has been done and seats prepared which answers for a school room, also for a meeting house until we can do better. All buildings will be prepared in these mountains as a lesson in education. The exercise will be an education in learning how to put up buildings which are simple and useful to accommodate the students, thus the educational art of building. There is excellent chance here for an all-around education miles away from the settlement of cities and villages where there are the temptations to form acquaintance and learn the habits of those who, unless converted, will not see the heavenly courts. We need to be thankful, parents, that we have such a blessing with so many buildings which are good. The main building is so arranged with all the modern conveniences of toilet and bathrooms but not any superfluous arrangements.*25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 8*

I wish to express to the ones who prepared these buildings so thoroughly, so much in accordance with the real needs—I would have the ones know who designed these arrangements—we appreciate [it] so much, that all these preparations in all these buildings can be put to best use. The orchards bearing their treasure of fruit will, with gratitude, be enjoyed this very first winter. The large treasure of canned fruit makes us grateful, and the Lord shall, we hope, be sincerely honored by the use made of the buildings which we could occupy with making a few changes. I hope that every student of this school will understand the Lord made it possible to bring this school [and its] advantages into our possession. Let us be thankful and continue the same useful simplicity in all our buildings essential for us to have. Not any sum should be expended for unnecessary display—there is a world to be saved.*25LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 9*

I have written this by lamplight, I could not sleep after one o'clock, and at two o'clock I left my sleeping room to write these lines in my writing desk chair. I am so grateful that it will be made possible to create the means for cancelling this debt. [To] the Lord shall [be] the glory, for a short work will the Lord do in our world. Satan is working, working, for the control of the world. His armies are immense, but all who come to the Lord, humble and penitent, will

see the work soon cut short in righteousness. I lift my voice to all to whom my writings shall come. We have come to a time when it is essential for every soul to now work zealously to train their powers, to present to these parties [what] the Lord has kept before them the last twenty years. Let everyone sanctify their brain nerve power and their voice and their entire being to do the will of the Lord. Pray, believe, and grasp the power of the Lord Jesus Christ by a living, holding-on faith. "I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless and qualify me to reach souls perishing in their sins." Let this prayer come forth from souls who feel their own necessities, that they may meet perishing souls in and through Christ Jesus.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 93, 1910, par. 10*

1911

Letters

Lt 2, 1911

Jones, A.T.

Refiled as *Lt 215, 1902.*

Lt 4, 1911

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

February 15, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *CG 134; UL 60; 6Bio 340, 344.*

Elder W. C. White

My dear Son:

This is one of the coldest mornings we have had this winter. The ground is white with frost, and we can hardly keep warm, even with our fireplace packed with long, heavy chunks. Up to the present time, the days have not been so very cold.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 1*

I am thankful that I can remain at home for a time, where I can be close to my helpers. Since you left, I have been very fully employed in the preparation of matter for the *Life of Paul*. We are trying to bring out scriptural evidences of truth, and these, we believe, will be appreciated by our people. I have been anxious to bring into this book much matter that will be of special help to our workers who may be called upon to pass through experiences similar to those that came to the early Christian church. There is, in the history of the *Acts of the Apostles*, much that, if appropriated in the daily life, will inspire our brethren and sisters with a desire to seek for a higher spiritual life and for greater power, and for wisdom to co-operate with heavenly intelligences in the salvation of souls.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 2*

Recently we received, from some source, the news of Dr. C. C. Nicola's strange disappearance. His wife must be all the more afflicted because of the uncertainty connected with the case. I am made sad by this circumstance. I have not as yet received definite word from any of the relatives or friends.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 3*

Last night I slept more hours than usual. I thank the Lord for restful sleep.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 4*

We appreciate the letters that come to us from your own pen. O that the Lord would work decidedly to build up our conference! We have the Word of the Lord, and we are to appreciate its instruction. True humility will keep us learners as long as we are in this world. We are to watch unto prayer. We are to work in accordance with the Lord's plan, and not after one of our own devising.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 5*

The light given me now by the Lord is that we are to be careful not to spend our precious time and our money unwisely. Many things may suit our fancy; but we are to guard against the expenditure of money for that which is not bread. We shall need much means to advance the work decidedly in our cities. Every one is to have a part to act in the Lord's work. Parents are to instruct their children in lessons of economy, in order that the younger members of the flock may learn to share the responsibility of supporting the cause of God at this time.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 6*

Often have I been instructed by the Lord to call the attention of our people to the needs of the unworked cities; and in planning to respond to this call, our brethren should remember that these needs exist also, to a greater or less extent, in the surrounding settlements as well. I am instructed to bear a decided message to all those who are interested in the proclamation of the truth in these last days. We have no means to spare for unnecessary dress or for buildings that are not positively essential; for a neglected work remains to be done, and we are to repent of our indifference toward this work and pray for spiritual discernment to see and to sense, as we should, its urgent needs.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 7*

To us has been entrusted enlightening, saving truth. All about us are multitudes who have never yet been enlightened. To these we must proclaim the life-saving truths of the third angel's message. We are to hunt for souls, laboring with all diligence to communicate to others that which is for their eternal welfare.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 8*

The unwarned multitudes are fast becoming the sport of the evil

one. Satan is leading them into many forms of folly and self-pleasing. Many are seeking for that which is novel and startling; their minds are far from God and the truths of His Word. At this time, when the enemy is working as never before to engross the minds of men and women, and turn them from the truth, we should be laboring with increasing activity in the highways and also in the byways. Diligently, interestedly, we are to proclaim the last message of mercy in the cities—the highways; and the work is not to end there, but is to extend into the surrounding settlements and in the country districts—into the byways and the hedges. All classes are to be reached. As we labor, we shall meet with various nationalities. None are to be passed by, unwarned. The Lord Jesus was the gift of God to the entire world—not to the higher classes alone, and not to any one nationality, to the exclusion of others. His saving grace encircles the whole world. Whosoever will may drink of the water of life freely. “Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” [*Acts 2:21.*] But there is earnest work to be done. The gospel invitation is to be given in every place; for “how ... shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?” [*Romans 10:14.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 9*

The Lord desires His people to arise and do their appointed work. The responsibility rests not upon the ministry alone. The lay members of the church are to share the burdens of soul-saving. Many who have never been warned may be reached by means of missionary visits and by a wise distribution of our literature. Often books can be sold to those who are visited in the highways and in the byways; and to others who are interested, books can be given away.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 10*

Let companies be organized to search for souls. Let our church members open the Scriptures to their neighbors in the highways and in the byways. Some may be set at work in the hedges; and thus, through wise planning, the truth will reach all districts. With increasing aptitude in the opening of the Scriptures for the enlightenment of the unwarned, many will see fruit of their labors in the salvation of souls. These converted ones will, in turn, enlighten others. Thus the seed will be sown in many places, and the truth

will be proclaimed to all.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 11*

The Lord now calls upon those who have a knowledge of the truth for this time to arouse from their lethargy and become true missionaries in His service. Time is short, and the Lord's work must be done without further delay.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1911, par. 12*

Lt 6, 1911

Paulson, David

St. Helena, California

February 6, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *4MR 378*.

Dr. David Paulson
Hinsdale, Illinois

Dear Brother:

I have just read communications from you. I am always pleased to hear from you. Many miles separate us, but we are engaged in the same work, and I am glad that you are in the line of advance in the medical missionary work.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1911, par. 1*

The work now to engage my attention is to close up my writing on Old Testament history.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1911, par. 2*

The Lord would so educate the minds of all who serve Him that we can reflect the light given us by cultivating our powers to reflect back glory to the Giver. All our powers are entrusted to us to be used in the accomplishment of the work of saving souls. All the powers of the mind are to be used, through sanctification of the truth, to win souls. In such a work God is glorified.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1911, par. 3*

Lt 8, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I can write you only a short letter at this time, but I will say that I am pleased to know that you will not go directly to South Lancaster. I have hoped that you would visit Loma Linda and call at several other places on your way East.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 1*

Last night, I retired early after my bath treatment, but had a hard night; therefore I do not feel as well as I should like to.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 2*

Elder Haskell, we are certainly making progress in the matter of meeting the people not of our faith. As we shall act our part, and do the definite work God has pointed out, we shall see many souls acknowledge the evidence of the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 3*

Tell Brethren Sutherland and Magan that one important matter that is repeatedly pressed upon my attention is the importance of our ministers, physicians, and teachers in the South, seeking and finding opportunities to unite their interests with the teachers in the large educational institutions in the South, and especially in those established for the education of the Negroes.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 4*

Brother and Sister Haskell, I am hoping that you both shall now make your life just as restful as possible, because you do not know what is before you. Let us hear from you as often as possible.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 5*

We must do all that we can to maintain an understanding one with the other. We must draw in harmonious lines. I am so thankful that

you both are in the work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 8, 1911, par. 6*

Lt 10, 1911

Palmer, E. R.

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *3MR 272-273*.

E. R. Palmer

Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother Palmer:

I was pleased to receive a letter from you, as one who has been appointed to act a part in the distribution of the sustentation fund.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1911, par. 1*

In the past I have many times spoken of our duty to sustain the needy ones among the Lord's laborers who, because of age, or on account of weakness caused by exposure or hard labor in the Lord's work, cannot longer bear the burdens they have once borne. When these faithful laborers become sick, we should manifest our interest in them and see that they do not suffer for lack of the things they need. This is a sacred privilege, as well as a duty.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1911, par. 2*

Let us now be careful not to discourage these workers and make them feel that there is but little that they can do. Their influence may still be exerted in the work of the Lord. The testimony of the aged ministers will be a help and a blessing to the Church. They have borne their heavy burdens in the past, in the heat of the day, and they are not now to be regarded as of little service, because of their feebleness or old age. Give them opportunity to bear their testimony in behalf of present truth. The Lord will give them words to speak that will be a help and a blessing to the hearers. God will watch over His aged standard-bearers night and day until the time comes for them to lay off their armor. Let them be assured that they are under the protecting care of Him who never slumbers nor sleeps, watched over by unwearied sentinels. Knowing this, and realizing

that they are abiding in Christ, they will rest trustfully in the providences of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1911, par. 3*

My brethren, it is right that sure plans be laid for the support of our aged workers, or the younger workers who are suffering because of overwork. It is right that a fund should be created to make comfortable these faithful soldiers who still long to put brain, bone, and muscle into the work of giving the last note of warning to the world. Let us not become weary in sustaining the afflicted or the aged standard-bearers, who have in the past labored faithfully, but who are now unable to carry the work as they have done formerly. This is a part of our duty at this time.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 12, 1911

Cottrell, H. W.

St. Helena, California

March 3, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *3BC 1161*.

Elder H. W. Cottrell

My dear Brother:

I have not had any special conversation with you recently, but for a long time I have had a most earnest desire that you might see and understand clearly all things relating to your religious experience.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 1*

The Lord has given me a message for you. Your confidence in your own experience and judgment is dangerous. The word of the living God alone is Yea and Amen. If you believe a certain thing to be true, it is almost impossible for you to change your opinion, even though you may be wrong in your belief. You are inclined to regard your own judgment as superior to that of your brethren; but you have certainly been wrong in some of the decisions and opinions on which you have taken a very strong stand.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 2*

To Elder Cottrell and those associated with him, I have this to say: When a man takes the position that when he has once made decision he must stand by it, and never to alter his decision, he is on the same ground as was Lucifer when he rebelled against God. He held his plans regarding the government of heaven as an exalted, unchangeable theory.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 3*

No man should think that human opinions are to be immortalized. Any man taking the stand that he will never change his views places himself on dangerous ground. Those who hold the position that their views are unchangeable cannot be helped; for they place themselves where they are not willing to receive counsel and

admonition from their brethren.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 4*

During the Pacific Union Conference held at Mountain View in January, 1910, we met with stern opposition to the leadings of the Holy Spirit. I was then given a message for Elder Cottrell and for all who were so confident of the value of their judgment that they felt that they must not give up the sentiments they had once entertained, or retreat from a position they had once taken. I am bidden to tell the brethren that for them to take the position that their views and ideas are never to be given up is to pattern after Lucifer. The ideas that he wove into his experience, in regard to his place and his influence in heaven, he refused to give up or exchange. He refused to harmonize with Christ and was determined to carry out his purposes.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 5*

When God would not concede to Satan's claim regarding the place that he should occupy in heaven, Satan rebelled. There was war in heaven, and he was cast out. He pressed his claim to be equal with Christ, but the warfare resulted in his losing his position in the heavenly courts.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 6*

Satan came to this world and determined to carry out here the idea that men could be equal with God. He led men to doubt the word of God and to distrust His goodness. Because God is a God of justice and terrible majesty, Satan caused them to look upon Him as severe and unforgiving. Thus he drew men to join him in rebellion against God, and the night of woe settled down upon the world.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 7*

Christ volunteered to come to our world and give to men the true light. God gave His only begotten Son to the world to reveal the Father as supreme in heaven and in earth. Christ came in the form of humanity, to meet and overcome the enemy and his devices.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 8*

All that Christ undertook to do in coming to this world, He accomplished. From the manger to the cross, He lived a sinless life, never once swerving from His allegiance to His Father. Thus he proved Satan's assertion that the law of God could not be kept, to be a falsehood.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 9*

But those to whom the Saviour came would not receive Him. He was taken by wicked hands and humiliated, mocked, and condemned. Satan was at the head of those who reviled and crucified Him. On the cross of Calvary, the Redeemer of mankind suffered a cruel death of shame, and by His death He proved the falsity of Satan's charges against God, and vindicated God in the sight of the angels in heaven as One willing to make in man's behalf the greatest sacrifice that could be made. Angels witnessed the cruel deeds of men as they put Christ to open shame, demanding His death and calling for the release of Barabbas, a robber and murderer. To the maddened throng Pilate declared that he found no fault in Christ; yet he delivered him into their hands, and they crucified him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 10*

Satan led the cruel mob in its abuse of the Saviour. It was his purpose to provoke Him to retaliation if possible, or to drive Him to perform a miracle to release Himself, and thus break up the plan of salvation. One stain upon His human life, one failure of His humanity to endure the terrible test, and the Lamb of God would have been an imperfect offering and the redemption of man a failure. But He who by a command could bring the heavenly hosts to His aid, He who could have driven that mob in terror from His sight by the flashing forth of His divine majesty, submitted with perfect calmness to the coarsest insults and outrage.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 11*

“And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified Him.” [*Luke 23:33.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 12*

The enemies of Jesus vented their rage upon Him as He hung upon the cross. Priests, rulers, and scribes joined with the mob in mocking the dying Saviour. At the baptism and at the transfiguration, the voice of God had been heard proclaiming Christ as His Son. Again, just before Christ's betrayal, the Father had spoken, witnessing to His divinity. But now the voice from heaven was silent. No testimony in Christ's favor was heard. Alone He suffered abuse and mockery from wicked men.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 13*

“If Thou be the Son of God,” they said, “come down from the cross.”

[*Matthew 27:40.*] “Let Him save Himself, if He be Christ, the chosen of God.” [*Luke 23:35.*] In the wilderness of temptation, Satan had declared, “If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.” “If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down” from the pinnacle of the temple. [*Matthew 4:3, 6.*] And Satan with his angels, in human form, was present at the cross. The archfiend and his hosts were co-operating with the priests and rulers. The teachers of the people had stimulated the ignorant mob to pronounce judgment against One upon whom many of them had never looked until urged to bear testimony against Him. Priests, rulers, Pharisees, and the hardened rabble were confederated together in a satanic frenzy. Religious rulers united with Satan and his angels. They were doing his bidding.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 14*

Jesus, suffering and dying, heard every word as the priests declared, “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.” [*Mark 15:31, 32.*] Christ could have come down from the cross, but it is because He would not save Himself that the sinner has hope of pardon and favor with God.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 15*

Christ rose from the dead and appeared unto His disciples “as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen. And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In My name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues, they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 16*

“So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.” [*Mark 16:14-20.*]*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 17*

Brother Cottrell, I wish I could present the subject to you in such a way that it will be the convincing evidence that I wish it to be. You have received and entertained ideas that have been distinctly presented to me as wrong. You feel that you must hold and vindicate the opinions that you have formed. But if you continue to build your faith on this line of reasoning, you will find yourself in a most dangerous position. Some of the ideas to which you hold so firmly are not true. Sentiments that you have held as vital, soul-saving sentiments, are not saving. I entreat you to give careful considerations to this subject.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 18*

I am instructed to present these things to you that you may have a right understanding. Do not think that you are to hold your ideas as unchangeable. This is false reasoning and places you where we cannot give you the encouragement that you need. I want you to see things in a correct light. Do not regard your own opinions as superior to the opinions of your brethren.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 19*

I am entrusted with this message for you: Connect with your brethren, even at the cost of yielding to their judgment in many matters. Break away from the sentiments which you have cherished, and unite with your brethren. Your soul is precious, and therefore I write to you. The time has come when you must give up some of the ideas that you have held tenaciously; for they will not stand the test of truth. I have nothing to specify, but am to tell you that the heavenly beings are saying, "Unify, unify; come into line."*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 20*

If you have envy, suspicion, or jealousy in your heart, you have a work to do. Confess your sins, come into harmony with your brethren. Speak well of them. Throw out no unfavorable hints, no suggestions that will awaken distrust in the minds of others. Guard their reputation as sacredly as you would have them guard yours; love them as you would be loved of Jesus. Work for their interests instead of seeking to tear them down that you may build up self on their ruin. Satan is an accuser of the brethren, and he loves to have you help him. But disappoint him. Do not let him triumph over you.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 21*

A great work is to be done, and not a discordant note is to be heard in all our ranks. There is to be unity among those giving the message for this time. Hundreds and thousands of unbelieving families are to be visited. Thus the work in Portland, Maine, was carried forward during the 1844 movement. Meetings were held in the daytime and in the evening. The surrounding towns and villages were warned. On every side doors were thrown open, and many who heard became interested. This was a solemn time, and a time of earnest effort. Many hearts responded to the call of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 22*

We must be careful how we treat the messages of truth. In the future men and women will be convicted and converted. A much greater solemnity is to be brought into our meetings. The Lord is calling His people to service. He is calling upon them to unify; and as they are forced to great decisions, I ask you, Elder Cottrell, to unite with us in carrying the work strongly forward. Now is your opportunity—not to frame opinions that hold you back to question—but to harmonize and move forward with God’s cause.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 23*

I cannot write on this subject without feeling moved. For several nights I have had but little sleep. I felt that I must write this letter. I hope that it will be understood. In the past Elder Cottrell has stood nobly by Elder Haskell. My message for him now is, Come into line, and bear the message of truth for this time.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 24*

Your sister in Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1911, par. 25*

Lt 14, 1911

Harper, Walter

"Elmshaven," St. Helena, California

March 9, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Walter Harper

Dear Brother:

Your letter has been received and read. We hope soon to visit Loma Linda, if my health permits. I have not been sick in bed, but have hardly been well enough to travel. Here at home we have a place of refuge. Seldom do we have high winds, but at times we have continuous rain for several days in succession. The recent rains have done great damage in some places, but not where we are living.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 1*

We are as favorably situated as we could well hope to be. When I was on the vessel crossing the Pacific, on the way from Australia to America, the angel of the Lord said to me, "I have a refuge for you." Shortly afterward, my attention was called to the Pratt ranch, just below the sanitarium. We are retired as much as is desirable, being a little off the main road of travel. Carriages are not continually passing by.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 2*

This morning my son W. C. White came in to tell me that he was on his way to the Pacific Union College at Angwin. Yesterday Elder Corliss and Brother C. H. Jones came down to our house from the sanitarium where they have been attending the annual meetings. We had a short interview. Today they have both gone up the hill to the school in the mountains. And now I am seated in my room, writing you a few lines.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 3*

You are perfectly welcome at our home, when you come. We have been expecting to go to Loma Linda in the near future. W. C. White will accompany us. I may not be able to travel at this season of the

year, unless the weather should become more settled. I do not wish to be exposed to the heavy rains while journeying. We read in the papers of fearful rainstorms in San Francisco and adjoining towns. We have had continuous rains, day and night, but no fierce windstorms.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 4*

I am not as well as I should like to be, but I am making every effort possible to get matter prepared for publication. I find much to do and will complete the work as soon as possible. Of late, I have been getting a little stronger. We have not had opportunity to ride during the past two weeks because of the rains. Yesterday we had a rest from the rain. Today it is cloudy and is raining a little. When reading of the terrible storm in San Francisco and elsewhere, I felt as if we have reason to rejoice that we are sheltered from these storms.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 5*

I shall be much pleased to visit Loma Linda once more, if I am able to stand the journey. I may not dare leave my home. Recently I have been in no condition to travel. I have been taking some treatment at the sanitarium, and I spend all the time that my strength will permit on my writings. I wish so much to bring out some things in print.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 6*

I must now stop writing. I hope your father is resting and improving in the Loma Linda Sanitarium, which is so highly favored in many ways. I must now give my attention to other matters.*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 15, 1911

Haskell, S. N.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

[March] 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 344*.

Message to Leaders in Washington

Elder S. N. Haskell:

Your letter received from Madison Rural Sanitarium, dated March 12, 1911. I have read your excellent letter. Thank you. I shall not be able to write you but a few lines. I have not been feeling as well as I would like to feel, but will respond in saying a few words.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 1*

I am much pleased to read your encouraging letter. You respond in words that vindicate all that I have expressed of the light given me concerning the location of a sanitarium in Madison. You write: “There is much improvement made since the time you and a few others ate a lunch under the trees after it was decided to purchase the farm. I think it is an ideal place.” It is a quiet place. It is out of the city. And they have about all the students they can manage and utilize at the present. “The sanitarium is nearly full of patients.”*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 2*

This is very pleasant and acceptable to me. Notwithstanding all the ideas that have been expressed, I have not had one doubt concerning the place the Lord directed for our school. I have visited the place and seen the establishment of the school, the meetinghouse, and the whole arrangement; and I thank the Lord that the light given me has proved the leadings of the Holy Spirit. If the Lord had not been preparing the way for us to do in accordance to His will, success would not have been, for there were men who opposed and held back that which could have been accomplished without so much hard, trying labor.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 3*

We need individually to understand that the highways are to be worked, the byways are to be worked, the hedges are to have the message, by all harmoniously working in the Lord's order. A hundredfold might now be revealed if men would not block the way with their own ideas and plans. If the school in Nashville had advanced under the Lord's word, Go forward, a very much larger work would have been accomplished. There have been hindrances to block the way. There are those whom Christ mentions as having eyes but see not and ears but hear not, and their insensibilities as leaders have retarded the work. And now it is tenfold more difficult to do the very work which might have been done if leading men had been willing to be led. Advance following advance would have been made, making impressions upon human minds. That living faith which works out God's plans was lacking, and the large work that might have been done was hindered by the unbelief and counterworking of those who should have stood united, having spiritual eyesight to take in the work and moving forward intelligently to follow the leadings of the Holy Spirit of God.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 4*

The Lord sees a people far behind in genuine faith. Health reform has not done the work it would have done if professed believers had come up to the help of the Lord in earnest. Truths which the Lord has sent in health reform have not accomplished the grand work they would have done had all been drawing in even cords. God sends His workers, men of genuine faith, to do a work in various places; but there are those who have kept up a continual counterworking in their own finite ideas and plans. If the work of entering into our cities under the discipline of Christ had been commenced ten or twenty years ago, and had enlarged in the prominent places, the last message would have been given. Truth would have entered families, and many reforms would have been made in cities and villages. But there has been much counterworking of God's plans.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 5*

The Lord sends His message upon health reform, but there is not harmonious action; and the messages that were heard in Washington were heard but not received and practiced by families. Health reform practiced in families would have been God's appointed means of saving lives. But families were not awake

sufficiently to understand. Physicians whose advice and counsel does not follow in health reform lose their discernment and follow their own impulses. In that important meeting the voice of the Lord in warnings was not heeded. There is a blindness through self-indulgence. Truth is not sanctifying soul, body, and spirit. The Lord calls for all who shall attach themselves to that place to practice health reform and consecrate themselves, soul, body, and spirit, to God and become reconverted.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 6*

I merely touch on these matters now. The Lord has given the light for years, and how many are walking in the light? I have much more to write on this subject. (Signed) E. G. W.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 7*

I have borne in Washington, when convened in conference, the very message that if received would be a savor of life unto life to all who would be reconverted. My brethren, my sisters, it is a sad continuation of choosing your own way to be wilfully deceived. The warning came to all in Washington in hearing the messages there given in clear lines—the word which God was giving me for His people to be received and carried out. Had there been a working out of the Lord's plans, there would have been a carrying out of health reform in every family to save their own souls and the souls of all with whom they associated. But the message was unheeded by some, and the indifference of some created a boldness in following their own course of action; and others took liberty to be bold in Washington. I am burdened night and day over the things presented to me of those who heed not the counsel of the Lord. There is a commonplace religion. We need the Holy Spirit's work on human minds. Angels of two orders were in our meetings in Washington.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 8*

Some were eager to receive light and work it out in action, sanctifying and refining their souls for carrying out the Lord's will in the development of character. The truth believed will work out in action. With the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation of their own souls and the souls of others through their influence. Truth, sacred truth, must be stamped upon the heart. All who are indeed converted must have a deeper experience, else their profession of godliness is

worthless. Only love the Lord with all thy heart and all thy soul and all thy strength. Then all the mind is pure and undefiled. The heart is the citadel of the whole man; and until that is on the Lord's side, the enemy will gain constant victories. Right in Washington Satan is working determinedly. Self works its own will and way. I want to say, You are in great danger.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 9*

It is a life-and-death question now with many in Washington, and not only in Washington but wherever there is a school established, and especially where there is a sanitarium established. The greatest danger comes from those who are disloyal to God and do not live out a character after the divine similitude.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 10*

You are not to increase your responsibilities in Washington. You need now, in the place of planting more responsibilities in one place, to move out and build up in places where there is need of work being done. God calls for a decided work being done in Washington. Unless there is a much greater sense of the truth which sanctifies the soul, there will be a much lower grade in the place of a higher, truer sense of what God requires in true holiness. Do not gather in those who have made crooked paths, and connect them with the work and enlarge your work, for the Lord calls for a different mold to be placed on the work. There must be much more living the Scripture before they can work out the plan of God in and through sanctified belief of the truth as it is in Jesus. It is the life of true holiness in the heart and character that is needed in teachers and in students.*25LtMs, Lt 15, 1911, par. 11*

Lt 16, 1911

Kellogg, Sister [H. W.]

St. Helena, California

May 2, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. H. W. Kellogg
Battle Creek, Michigan

Dear Sister Kellogg:

A few days ago we returned from Southern California. We had been away a month. During that time the Lord strengthened me to speak several times to the workers at Loma Linda and Paradise Valley Sanitariums, also once at Glendale and once at Fernando.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 1*

As we stepped off the cars in San Francisco, we were pleased to meet our old friend Brother Henry W. Kellogg. He was on his way to Mountain View; and as there was some time before his train left, we had a very pleasant visit in the waiting room of the depot.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 2*

Several times during the last two years, when I have met your husband, I have been impressed that he was working too hard and wearing too fast; and I hope that you will realize the danger he is in, and that you will decide to come to the beautiful home that he has purchased in Mountain View. I was much pleased to learn that he has made plans to change his mode of living and to provide for himself and you a home together. I am sure that it will be a mutual blessing to you both to unite your interests in such a place as he has secured. There you can, while enjoying the privileges of a quiet home, give him such attention as will be a blessing to him and help to prolong his life.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 3*

With two daughters in Battle Creek, and a son-in-law to help in emergencies, your mother, I believe, would be well cared for while

she lives, and you should be free to take your position by the side of your husband, where your interests can be more united, and you can plan and counsel together, share responsibilities, and occupy your rightful relations as husband and wife, in harmony with your marriage vows. Marriage vows are sacred, and husband and wife are under solemn obligations to God to help and bless one another, preparing for the coming of our Lord Jesus.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 4*

I beg of you to consider this matter aright and to comply with your husband's request. I trust that my words to you may not be as an idle tale, for it is a matter of great importance that you should care for your husband when he needs you. Surely it is not necessary for three daughters to remain in Battle Creek to care for your mother, while your husband is left without the comforts of a home. Therefore, I urge you, Sister Kellogg, to come, in harmony with your husband's wishes, and be with him, even though you must leave your mother to be cared for by her other children. In case of serious illness, you would be able to reach her in a few hours.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 5*

Please consider this matter carefully in the light of your marriage vows. At his age, your husband especially needs your help in caring for him and in counseling with him in the care of the farm. It is right that he should not be compelled to be engaged in business that continually calls him away from his home and family, and I shall be greatly pleased to see you both together on this excellent place in Mountain View, where with his wife's mind and judgment linked with his own, he can care for the farm and orchard and be free from the heavy responsibilities and anxieties that he has been carrying.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 6*

I will not write more, Sister Kellogg, but it is forcibly impressed upon my mind that you and your husband should be united in carrying the necessary burdens and in planning wisely. You both need a change. It will be conducive to your spiritual and physical health to work together, while you both prepare to meet the Lord when He shall come in the clouds of heaven.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 18, 1911

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

May 18, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 573*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother Burden:

I will now endeavor to write a few words to you. I have been very sick for some days, and Sara has been sick also. During the last few weeks many in our neighborhood, I am told, have also been sick with a very undesirable disease. It has been quite severe among the children, and a few of the older ones have suffered.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1911, par. 1*

I wish to say to Elder Burden that the money which I pledged to help purchase the eighty-five acres will be sent without fail. Please let me know if a couple of weeks' delay will trouble you seriously. I am truly glad that I gave my promise to help to purchase this land, under the influence of the Spirit of God. I felt that the land must be secured; otherwise that we should have reason to regret that we did not obtain it.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1911, par. 2*

We are always glad to hear from you.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1911, par. 3*

Lt 20, 1911

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

St. Helena, California

April 30, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 568-569*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

On Wednesday evening we took the train at Los Angeles. We had good accommodations, and nothing in particular transpired to cause any unpleasantness. It was a very long train of cars. We had a good lunch and were all very comfortable.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1911, par. 1*

My letter must be a short time, as my head is easily wearied. As soon as I begin to use it, I am troubled with disagreeable pains. I have not yet recovered from the severe affliction I suffered at Glendale. After our trip to Fernando my heart and arm were seriously painful. Sara gave me most thorough treatment, and after a long time relief came. I was urged to visit Long Beach, to see how they were situated in the work there; but I was in such pain that I had to refuse. I dared not venture to go.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1911, par. 2*

In the afternoon of the day that we left for home, Elder Andross took us in an automobile to visit the several churches and the Bible Workers' Home in Los Angeles. We did not get out of the conveyance, but stopped and spoke to some of those engaged in the work. It was a very pleasant trip, and I was very glad to see so much of the work in Los Angeles. The automobile was an easy-riding machine that did not jolt me, so I was spared any increased suffering. We reached home in safety, and on Friday I got relief from the pain I had endured for two days and nights. I felt that the Lord had blessed me; and on the next day, Sabbath, I consented to speak in the sanitarium chapel. I was surprised to meet so large a congregation there and was thankful for the opportunity of speaking

to them.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1911, par. 3*

My mind is settled in regard to the purchase of the land in front of the Loma Linda Sanitarium. We must have that piece of land. I will pledge myself to be depended upon for one thousand dollars. I hope to be favored with an opportunity to hire some money soon; but I shall not worry in regard to this, or I shall not be able to do anything. The effort of speaking on Sabbath and of reading my letters today is all I have been able to do to the present time. But as soon as I can I will make some movement concerning the raising of the one thousand dollars. The piece of land we must have; for it will never do to have buildings crowded in there. Do not fail to carry through the purchase of it. Do your best, and I will do my best. The money from me you may depend upon. We shall be able to send it soon.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 22, 1911

Ruble, Brother; Burden, J. A.; Evans, I. H.

St. Helena, California

May 7, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *SpTB #15 1-11*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Brethren Ruble, Burden, and Evans
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brethren:

I have words of instruction for you and your co-workers who are ministers and physicians and counselors at Loma Linda. During my visit to Southern California, light was given me that many of the leaders in our sanitariums were failing of meeting the requirements of God, and, more than this, they did not realize their lack. I was instructed that those who stand in positions of responsibility in these important institutions are engaged in a most sacred work, that they have little time in which to do the work committed to their trust, and that it was of the utmost importance that faithfulness and consecration mark their efforts in every line.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 1*

In a remarkable way God has brought into our possession some of the institutions through whose agency we are to accomplish the work of reformation to which as a people we are called. At this time every talent of every worker should be regarded as a sacred trust to be used in extending the work of reform.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 2*

The Lord instructed me that our sisters who have received a training that has fitted them for positions of responsibility are to serve with faithfulness and discernment in their calling, using their influence wisely, and, with their brethren in the faith, obtaining an experience that will fit them for still greater usefulness. The

instruction of the apostle Peter, "Add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge" [2 *Peter* 1:5], they are to bring into their individual experience; and this work of daily sanctification through co-operation with the Spirit of God will develop their knowledge and capabilities.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 3*

In ancient times the Lord worked in a wonderful way through consecrated women who united in His work with men whom He had chosen to stand as His representatives. He used women to gain great and decisive victories. More than once, in times of emergency, He brought them to the front and worked through them for the salvation of many lives. Through Esther the queen, the Lord accomplished a mighty deliverance for His people. At a time when it seemed that no power could save them, Esther and the women associated with her, by fasting and prayer and prompt action, met the issue and brought salvation to their people.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 4*

A study of women's work in connection with the cause of God in Old Testament times will teach us lessons that will enable us to meet emergencies in the work today. We may not be brought into such a critical and prominent place as were the people of God in the time of Esther; but often converted women can act an important part in more humble positions. This many have been doing, and are still ready to do. It is a woman's duty to unite with her husband in the disciplining and training of her sons and daughters, that they may be converted and their powers consecrated to the service of God. There are many who have ability to stand with their husbands in sanitarium work, to give treatments to the sick, and to speak words of counsel and encouragement to others. There are those who should seek an education that will fit them to act the part of physicians.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 5*

In this line of service a positive work needs to be done. Women as well as men are to receive a thorough medical training. They should make a special study of the diseases common to women, that they may understand how to treat them. It is considered most essential that men desiring to practice medicine shall receive the broad training necessary for the following of such a profession; it is just as essential that women receive such training and obtain their

diplomas, certifying their right to act as physicians.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 6*

Our institutions should be especially thorough in giving to women a training that will fit them to act as midwives. There should be in our sanitariums lady physicians who understand well their profession and who can attend women at the time of childbirth. Light has been given me that women instead of men should take the responsibility in such cases. I was directed to the Bible plan, in which at such times women acted the part of the physician. This plan should be carried out by us; for it is the Lord's plan.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 7*

Again and again light has been given me that women should be chosen and educated for this line of work. Now the time has come when we should face the matter clearly. More women should be educated for this work, and thus a door of temptation may be closed. We should allow no unnecessary temptation to be placed in the way of physicians and nurses, or the people for whom they minister.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 8*

The Lord has greatly favored us in providing suitable buildings at Loma Linda for the carrying forward of the work as it should be carried. Let us be in earnest in following the counsel we have received.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 9*

I have been instructed to say to our leading sanitarium workers throughout our ranks: The work must move forward on a higher plane, and after a more sacred order than it has heretofore, if it is to accomplish all that God designs should be accomplished by it in our churches and for the world. We need to pray and to consider earnestly what is the great spiritual need of men and women in this age. Strange things are being done which are not after the Lord's counsel, but after the devising of men. As wicked practices increase among those who are determined to do wickedly, there is great need that our people bring into prominence before the world a pure, untainted work. The Lord says to us, Be ye clean that labor in the health institutions. Work under the influence of the Holy Spirit of God. Let the men holding positions of sacred trust view the work from a high standpoint.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 10*

I ask you who stand as leaders in this work to read prayerfully

chapters four to eleven of the book of Deuteronomy; for there is instruction that all need who would understand God's dealings with His people. And I wish to impress upon all who read these chapters that they mean much to every soul who carries responsibilities in connection with sanitarium work. "Thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God," the Lord declares, "and the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto Himself above all nations that are upon the earth." [*Deuteronomy 14:2.*] All the directions He has given are to be carefully observed, from the greatest to that which may seem the least.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 11*

The Lord says to all, Purify your souls from all commonness. Set before your children and households an example in word and deportment that will lead them to desire above all things to render to God consecrated, loving service. Pray for your home; instruct your family; sanctify the Lord God of Israel in your hearts and in your lives.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 12*

I am deeply pained as I see with some a spirit of carelessness in speech and deportment. This is a hindrance to spirituality. The Lord declared to Israel: "What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the Lord, and His statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day." [*Deuteronomy 10:12-15.*] Read these words thoughtfully, and consider how great are the privileges of the people whom the Lord chose to serve Him.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 13*

To all connected with sacred duties I am charged to say, Seek the Lord. Take heed to your conversations; lay off all cheapness of speech; for the Lord would have you become intelligent workers and wise counselors. Let those with whom you associate see nothing of frivolity in your words and works. You have the knowledge of sacred truth, and you are to honor those truths as men and women who must give an account for the talents entrusted to them.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 14*

God would have His honor exalted before men as supreme and His counsels confirmed in the eyes of the people. The witness of the prophet Elijah on Mount Carmel gives the example of one who stood wholly for God and His work in the earth. The prophet calls the Lord by His name, Jehovah God, which He Himself had given to denote His condescension and compassion. Elijah calls Him the God of Abraham and Isaac and Israel. He does this that he may excite in the hearts of His backslidden people humble remembrance of the Lord and assure them of His rich, free grace. Elijah prays, "Be it known this day that Thou art the God of Israel." The honor of God is to be exalted as supreme, but the prophet asks further that his mission also may be confirmed. "Let it be known this day that Thou art God in Israel," he prays, "and that I am Thy servant, and that I have done all these things at Thy word. Hear me, O Lord," he pleads, "hear me." [*1 Kings 18:36, 37.*]25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 15

Elijah was intense. As he prayed, the silence of death seemed to be about him. As the Amen was spoken, Lo, the fire of heaven descended on the sacrifice in the sight of the multitude.25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 16

The people were wonderfully affected by the scene. At the manifestation of God's power, they fell on their faces on the earth, and extolled the God of Abraham, and gave glory to the God of Israel. With a loud voice they shouted, "The Lord, He is the God; the Lord, He is the God." [*Verse 39.*]25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 17

But while the people acknowledged the God of heaven, the priests, with hardened hearts, refused to be convinced. They would remain still the prophets of Baal. Thus they showed themselves ripe for destruction. And Elijah said to the people, "Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape." [*Verse 40.*] The time had come when delusion was unveiled. The people saw the awful deception that had been practiced upon them by the false prophets; and when the word was spoken, they fell upon the prophets, brought them down to the brook Kishon, and took part in their slaughter. Thus was Elijah's faith crowned with victory, the priests of Baal put to shame, and the worshipers of false gods confounded.25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 18

Elijah's whole life was devoted to the work of reform. He was a voice crying in the wilderness to rebuke sin and press back the tide of moral evil. And while he came to the people as a reprover of sin, his message offered the Balm of Gilead for the sinsick souls of all who would be healed. His zeal for God's glory and his deep love for the house of Israel present lessons for the instruction of all who stand today as representatives of God's work in the earth.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 19*

Let the conductors of our institutional work catch the spirit of zeal felt by Elijah and learn its intensity. Let them seek for the grace of God that will give them an experience in advance of that which they have heretofore enjoyed. Let them love the work of God and pray for its advancement in the world.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 20*

The following is my talk at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium:*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 21*

A Deeper Concentration

Last night I seemed to be in a meeting where there were present leading men who were asking questions concerning the sanitarium work; and I had many things to say to them regarding the sacredness of this work. I told them that the Lord desired us to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to Him, and that in this work everything like lightness and trifling was out of place, because we are preparing for the serious events that will come in the future. I was deeply in earnest in telling them that they were to take their position decidedly to maintain a high standard as men and women who were preparing for victory. In the future many trying experiences will arise, and we must be ready to meet them.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 22*

I told them that the enemy would seek to introduce a cheap experience among the leading workers in our sanitariums, but that the Lord would greatly help all who will depend upon God to work with them. If we will take our position firmly for the right, there will be a mold placed upon this sanitarium that is according to the divine plan—a mold that will be seen in every leader, every physician, and every minister connected with the institution.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911,*

par. 23

The men who are holding important positions must bear in mind that there will come here those who know little of our experience as a people, and it is important that they should be favorably impressed with what they see and hear. It means much if the impressions made upon patients and carried by them to other places are of a character to build up and strengthen our work. If this is to be accomplished, those who bear responsibilities here must in character and deportment properly represent the solemn, sacred work with which they are connected. All should realize that the work must stand on a higher plane. Let no cheapness in conversation be indulged in, but let all realize that God requires solemnity in all who stand in this work.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 24*

This is a testimony similar to that I have borne in many places where carelessness in words and spirit have been manifest, revealing a low spiritual standard. God wants to work through ministers, through physicians, and through all connected with sanitarium work; and there will be a great work done here when all cheapness and frivolity are put away. In a marvelous way God has worked to give us this and other similar institutions; but it is represented to me that these institutions are not reaching the high standard that God requires them to reach. The workers cannot attain this of themselves, but God can give them the right mold of character if they feel the necessity of looking to Him and holding fast to His promises.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 25*

The message borne to us by the apostle Peter is, "Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." [2 *Peter* 1:5-8.]*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 26*

Our sanitarium workers are required of God to stand on higher ground. They need to cultivate kindness and tenderness of heart. They need a strong determination and faith in Christ. This it is their privilege to have; and this is their eternal safety. The promise to

them is, "If ye do these things ye shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [Verses 10, 11.] These words were repeated three times: "It is your eternal life insurance policy." If the workers will take hold of the faith of Christ, and in humbleness of mind seek daily to bring into the life—into the words and actions—the sanctification imparted by the Spirit of God, they shall never fall. And this experience manifested in the life of the workers will make upon the minds of those who come into the institution impressions for good which will be carried away with them. The light of heaven will come in, and it will shine into the hearts and minds of unbelievers, making impressions that will be a lasting influence for good in their lives. *25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 27*

In the many places where I go to visit our health institutions, this instruction is repeated to me, because our workers need to climb higher. We are satisfied with too low a standard in spiritual things. We must learn to work away from this low standard. The promise is, "If ye do these things"—if you work on the plan of adding grace to grace—"ye shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord." [Verses 10, 11.] The workers need to encourage the presence of the Spirit of God in their hearts and minds; then He will be manifest in the speech. Then the angels of God can connect with them, and lasting impressions for good will be made. It is impossible for the human agent, unaided, to make the desired impression; but Christ will do this. He will work with those who will work with Him. *25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 28*

The company to whom I was talking last night was larger than this one. In my words to them I sought to impress them with the truth that the Lord will give His help to all who will consecrate themselves to Him. I told them of the plan of addition, by which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, the children of God will grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. If we will faithfully follow this plan, the angels of heaven will draw near and will sanction our efforts. *25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 29*

The words of every worker connected with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium should be such that the Spirit of God can impress them

upon human minds—their works such that the light of heaven will be reflected in their efforts. Then when these workers go to other institutions, whether for service or only for a visit, they will be ready to speak helpful words to those whom they meet. Constantly they will bring into their speech the strengthening power of the Holy Spirit and, working on the plan of addition, will add to faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness charity. “If these things be in you, and abound,” the apostle declares, “they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.”
[Verse 8.]*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 30*

We have little time left in which to perfect the character that God is looking for in His people. Let us make the very best use of our opportunities and capabilities. Let us pledge before God and before our brethren that we will be faithful in the use of our opportunities to do good, and in the use of our words, that the Holy Spirit may work through us to make right impressions upon human minds. God will help all who will make an effort to purify themselves through obedience to the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 31*

At every institution where I go, I testify that the Lord would have His workers reach a higher standard. It is His will that the Holy Spirit should indite our words, and give us speech that will impress hearts with the truth of God. It should be our aim to help all within our reach who need help. There are many in our sanitariums who have never enjoyed the privilege that the helpers have had. Let all see that you are attaining to a high standard of Christian experience. Let them see that you refuse to indulge in careless and trifling words. The sick are here; pray for them. God can do great things for the sick, believers and unbelievers, through the ministry and prayers of consecrated helpers.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 32*

What we need in our institutions is deeper consecration, a determination to choose always the upward path. God has brought into our lives rich experiences, and He wants us continually to gain precious victories. We must work in harmony with the Spirit of God. It is our privilege to stand, as the angel represented it to me, on a higher platform, by the power of the Holy Spirit, lifting ourselves up

unto God. It is the privilege of physicians and nurses and the workers in every department to make impressions of a spiritual nature on the minds and hearts of those to whom they are called to minister. The men and women who care for the sick in our institutions need to keep their minds pure and uplifted.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 33*

My brethren and sisters, I believe that you will grasp the promises of God, and that you will be able to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. The angels of God will surely work in every institution where there is an earnest resolve on the part of the workers to grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. This determination will bring overcoming power, whatever may be your temperament. And as you seek to walk in the way of the Lord, that your influence on other lives may be uplifting, the Holy Spirit, in your own life, will make you the most blessed of mortals.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 34*

This is all that I need to say to you now. We have a good place here; the Lord brought it into our hands. Let us regard it as a gift that is to be used to the very best account. If we do this, the Spirit of God will work with us, and we shall receive more and more light as we follow on to know the Lord, whose going forth is prepared as the morning. You have seen the going forth of the sun in the early morning. Its light grows a little stronger, a little brighter in the heavens, until there is seen the full light of day. So your experience is to grow. Then the visitors and patients who come to this institution will see that the Spirit of God is inditing your words and actions, and an excellent work will be done for God.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 35*

I cannot at this time give you all the instruction that I received last night; but I will try to write in regard to it later. Once more I would say to you, Make every possible effort to overcome those defects of character that prevent you from reaching the highest standard. Seek for the co-operation of the Spirit of God in your lives, that right impressions may be made on those not of our faith. Let the grace of God come into your hearts, that you may have the help of a power above yourselves. Thus you will be fitting yourselves for the future, immortal life. The Lord will surely work with all who will work with

Him and who will daily seek to exert an influence that will lead souls to Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 22, 1911, par. 36*

Lt 24, 1911

Irwin, Sister

Loma Linda, California

April 3, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 345*.

Dear Sister Irwin:

Sara has mentioned to me that you would be pleased to come to my home and remain a few weeks. Come, and welcome. I am sure Sister Youngs will make you at home and comfortable. Whether I am at home or abroad, there is a place for you in my home, and be free to enjoy the visit.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1911, par. 1*

I can write but a few lines this evening. We had a pleasant journey and a safe arrival at Loma Linda. Yesterday and today there have been heavy clouds, and we have had no sunshine. We hope the sun will soon shine, for it seems lonesome without the sunshine.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1911, par. 2*

On Sabbath I spoke in the afternoon, and the Lord strengthened me. I shall speak again perhaps tomorrow. There is quite a nice company here, and decisions are being made concerning the work. I think the Lord will guide the people who have gathered here to make right decisions.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1911, par. 3*

They have excellent food here, strictly hygienic. I wish you were here. Your husband is attending business meetings. There are many things to be considered. Be of good courage.*25LtMs, Lt 24, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 26, 1911

Piper, J. F.

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. F. Piper
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother:

I will write a few words to you this morning. I feel a deep interest in the work to be carried on in Portland, Maine. At present we are held here to complete the work on the life of Paul and the early apostles. When that is finished, and if I am relieved from other responsibilities that hold me here, I hope to be able to visit Melrose and Portland and spend some time in the eastern states.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1911, par. 1*

Next November I shall be eighty-four years old. I am not writing as much as in former years, but some days I am up and writing at four o'clock in the morning and am able to accomplish considerable writing during the day. I thank the Lord during the day. I thank the Lord from my heart for the strength He graciously gives me.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1911, par. 2*

Last Sabbath I spoke at the sanitarium chapel, the week before at St. Helena, and the previous Sabbath at the Pacific Union College.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1911, par. 3*

We have a deep interest in you all and would be pleased to be with you. But the work on my book must be completed first. Then I hope to receive strength from the Lord to visit the East again and bear my testimony once more in my native state.*25LtMs, Lt 26, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 28, 1911

Harris, Stonewall Jackson

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *SpTB #17a 23-29*.

Stonewall Jackson Harris
San Francisco, California

Dear Brother:

Yesterday I received your letter dated May 30 and the little booklet containing the statements regarding the Harris Company, which you say you wrote for publication in the *Signs of the Times* and the *Watchman*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 1*

You say in your letter that you are getting out 35,000 copies of this statement to send out to our people, and you ask me to read the statement and to ask the Lord to show me if this is His work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 2*

In answer to your questions, Brother Harris, I am instructed to say to you that God is not leading you in your large plans and speculations.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 3*

I have been instructed that we should not accept your representations and plans and methods for obtaining money for the advancement of the work of the third angel's message. That which you suppose to be light from the Lord is a device of the enemy of souls to lead you and others out of the way of the Lord. Your proposals should not be encouraged by our people.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 4*

Again and again in the experience of the church, the servants of God have been called to meet deceptions in various forms that have crept in among the people to lead them astray and spoil their Christian experience. As we have sought the Lord for instruction

concerning these delusions, I have been instructed that they were deceptions of the enemy by which he designed to lead men and women away from the sacred truth of the Word of God, which must ever be their guide, into strange and forbidden paths.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 5*

The enemy is well pleased when, by means of wonderful representations, he can mislead church members and persuade them to receive impressions regarding their work that bring dishonor to the cause of God.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 6*

You endeavor to reach correct decisions regarding religious duties and to make decisions regarding business enterprises by the tossing up of a coin and letting the position in which it falls decide what course you shall pursue. I am instructed to say that we are not to give encouragement to any such methods. They are too common, too much like sleight-of-hand movements. They are not of the Lord, and those who depend upon them for direction will meet with failure and disappointment. Being nothing more than a matter of chance, the influence of adopting such tests regarding duty is calculated to lead the mind to depend on chance and guesswork, when all our work and plans for work should be established on the sure foundation of the Word of God.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 7*

The people of God can come to a correct understanding of their duty only through sincere prayer and earnest seeking for the sanctification of the Holy Spirit. When they seek aright for instruction concerning their course of action, these strange and unreliable methods will not be accepted by them. They will then be saved from haphazard work and from the confusion that is ever the result of depending on human devisings.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 8*

Brother Harris, the methods by which you design to raise means for the advancement of the work of God, as set forth in your statement, do not bear the divine credentials and therefore should not be accepted by the people. If you persist in carrying out your ideas, your work will have to be met by the message that God has given me. It is not by any such methods as you have adopted that God makes known His will to His children. These sleight-of-hand methods are the devices of the enemy to work on human hearts

and lead them from God into deception and confusion.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 9*

The work of God for this time is not to be supported by the results of wild speculation. God would have our energies drawn out, not in a speculative experience that will lead souls on to Satan's ground, but in honest, hard work that produces beneficial results, and in earnestly seeking Him to know His will. Here we shall find certainty, and not guesswork. Those who seek the Lord with all the heart will obtain a knowledge of their duty, and the assurance that the prayers of God's faithful people are honored in heaven.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 10*

Again and again testimonies of reproof have been given to the church to correct the spirit of speculation. Now I say to you, my brother, the Lord did not guide your mind when you were led to take up the work you are now doing. My testimony to you and to those who are connected with you in your plans and speculations is that you are pursuing a course which, if continued, will lead men and women away from obedience to God's commandments. You and those associated with you need to learn to distinguish between the interposition of Providence and the workings of a deceived mind.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 11*

Should the plan you are following for the raising of means be adopted by our people, a state of things would be brought in that would result in great confusion and loss of faith, and many souls would be hindered from reaching that sanctification of heart and purpose that God requires in His church.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 12*

The spirit of venture that you are manifesting is not in harmony with the Spirit of the Lord. If persisted in, it will bring disappointment and confusion to you and to those who are caught with the ideas you present. Again and again in the past experience of the church, men have led out in speculations similar to those you are now undertaking, led on by the hope of securing great gain for the advancement of the cause of God. But after many trials, and the investment of time and money that brought in little returns, they were led to see that this is not the way of the Lord for His people. I

have not time to tell of the many different ways in which men sought to obtain means by wrong methods, and whose course the Lord has corrected by testimonies of reproof and instruction.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 13*

I was instructed that our conference presidents and those who hold responsible positions in the work should be careful to give no encouragement to speculative plans for the securing of means, for by these plans Satan will work to confuse the judgment. I was shown that in these last days there will arise many deceptive doctrines. Those who stand as teachers in the cause of truth need to learn the ways of the Lord, that they may not be easily deceived by the agencies of evil. The work that is so essential to be done in these last days calls for earnest effort, and lives consecrated to entire obedience to the will and ways of God.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 14*

To our people I will say, Let none be led from the sound, sensible principles that God has laid down for the guidance of His people, to depend for direction on any such device as the tossing up of a coin. Such a course is well pleasing to the enemy of souls; for he works to control the coin and through its agency works out his plans. Let none be so easily deceived as to place confidence in any such tests. Let none belittle their experience by resorting to cheap devices for direction in important matters connected with the work of God.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 15*

The Lord works in no haphazard way. Seek Him most earnestly in prayer. He will impress the mind and give tongue and utterance. The people of God are to be educated not to trust in human inventions and uncertain tests as a means of learning God's will concerning them. Satan and his agencies are always ready to step in to any opening that can be found that will lead souls away from the pure principles of the Word of God. The people who are led and taught of God will give no place to devisings for which there is not a "Thus saith the Lord."*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 16*

Let all who claim to be preparing for the coming of the Lord humbly seek Him for a knowledge of His will, and for a spirit that is willing to walk in all the light He sends. As a people we have had much

instruction regarding our duty to depend upon God for wisdom and counsel. Let us go to the Word of God for instruction. "Search the scriptures," the Saviour said, "for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*] We need to humble our hearts and purify our souls daily, learning at all times to walk by the faith of the Son of God.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 17*

My brethren and sisters, leave all minor tests that you may be tempted to make, and test your spirit by the witness of the Word of God. Study that Word, that you may know the character and will of God. It is positively essential that every believer make the truths of the Bible his guide and safeguard. To every young man and woman, and to those of advanced years, I testify that the study of the Word is the only safeguard for the soul who would remain steadfast unto the end.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1911, par. 18*

Lt 30, 1911

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 6, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 303*; *Ev 458*, 535-536; *10MR 208-209*; *6Bio 341*.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Son Edson:

It is some time since I wrote to you. Sometimes I have begun letters that were never finished. They are laid aside and forgotten before they are completed. Since my long trip to the camp-meetings in 1909 I have written but few letters. What strength I have is mostly given to the completion of my book on the work of the apostles.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 1*

For a few days I have had to give attention to the work of Stonewall Jackson Harris, a surveyor who in the past has made some money and given liberally to the cause. Now he has great plans for buying mines and other property and is working with all his power to draw our people into his company, to take part in his gigantic speculations.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 2*

We spent the month of April in Southern California. At Loma Linda an important council was held. Willie was in meeting early and late. I had freedom in speaking to the students and sanitarium workers several times, and on Sabbath the chapel was crowded by our people at Loma Linda and from neighboring churches.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 3*

The second Sabbath I spoke at Riverside. Mr. Tremain, a Seventh-day Baptist, took us over in his automobile, and Brother Claflin took us back to the sanitarium after the meeting. Willie remained to have a visit with Elder F. W. Paap from Australia, who is laboring in

Riverside, and returned by train in the afternoon.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 4*

We spent a week at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Brother and Sister Charles Lindsay were there visiting their son Harmon, who is manager of the sanitarium.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 5*

At Los Angeles I spoke to a large congregation in the Carr St. church, and at San Fernando to the students and teachers, and to church members who had gathered in and filled the chapel.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 6*

A few days ago an incomplete letter to you was found, which I will now finish up and send without further delay. I have read your letters in regard to your proposed move to Marshall, Michigan. This seems to be a rather strange proposition. I sincerely hope that you will move wisely. I am sorry to have you so far away and am perplexed to see you in any way connected with Frank Belden and the Battle Creek Sanitarium.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 7*

I think if you and Emma would come to Loma Linda, and give that place a trial, you would find you could be a blessing to the workers there, and they would be a blessing to you. I have been very desirous to see you and Emma; and sometimes I fear that I shall not see you again. I am comfortably situated here by the sanitarium; why should not you and Emma visit us? We would be pleased if you could do this.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 8*

For several weeks I took treatment with the X-ray for the black spot that was on my forehead. In all I took 23 treatments, and these succeeded in entirely removing the mark. For this I am very grateful.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 9*

One subject upon which I dwelt particularly while at Loma Linda was the importance of having lady physicians to attend women in cases of confinement. I showed that in our institutions men must be trained to treat men, and women to care for women. And in those cases to which I have referred we should be careful to have the help of lady physicians, rather than men. We have come to a time in our experience when decided changes should be made in this matter.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 10*

As a people we need greater faith in the Word of God. Individually we need a work done for us by the Holy Spirit. All who are engaged in the ministry of the gospel need to learn of Christ His meekness and lowliness of heart. Then they can testify to the power of Christ as the great Restorer. Christ was the great Medical Missionary. Read in the *second chapter of Mark* and the *fifth chapter of Luke* the record of His works for the spiritual and physical needs of those who sought His help. There are precious lessons to be learned from a study of Christ's ministry of healing. *25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 11*

I would say to you, Edson, Find your place in the work of God. Medical Missionaries are needed everywhere to do the work that Christ did while He was on the earth. To each of His appointed agencies the Lord says, Take your place at the post of duty, and stand firmly and labor patiently for the righteousness of Christ to be revealed. The enriching light that comes from God's eternal throne will be imparted to those who seek to reveal to needy souls the principles of righteousness. *25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 12*

We need more heavenly grace, and this grace Christ imparts to all who seek for it. He says, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 13*

It is the Lord's desire that renewed efforts shall be put forth in many places and small plants be established. A work is to be done that is to open the way for the advancement of the truth and that will increase the faith of souls. The world is the Lord's vineyard; but He has been strangely shut out. Now He requires that the vineyard receive special attention. The work we are called to do in giving the light is expressed in the words of the Saviour's commission: "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 14*

There are many fields to be worked, and calculations should not be made to plant many large interests in a few favored localities. The Lord has instructed me that we are not to make many large centers; for in every field there should be facilities for the successful carrying on of the work. For this reason a few large institutions should not be allowed to exhaust all the income of means. In small and large cities, and in settlements that lie outside the cities, there should be maintained small centers where faithful watchmen are stationed who will labor for souls. Wherever the missionary worker goes, there should follow his efforts the establishment of some small plant, that the advance of the work may be hastened. When God's servants do their work faithfully, Providence will open the way for these facilities in many places.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 15*

In the highways and the byways, efforts are to be put forth. We are not developing the work according to the best plans. We should plan to divide and subdivide our working forces, that we may work new fields. Then on special occasions the workers can come together for counsel and spiritual help. In spirit Christ's missionary work embraced the world, and the words of His commission point out our field.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 16*

Right where you are, right where the people are, let earnest effort be put forth. The Word of God has been, as it were, hid under a bushel. That Word must be explained to those who are now in ignorance of its requirements. Search the Scriptures with those who are willing to be taught. The work may be small in its beginning, but others will unite to carry it forward; and as in faith and dependence on God earnest labor is put forth to enlighten and instruct the people in the simple truths of the Word, those who listen will catch the meaning of true discipleship.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 17*

In the colored people and the foreigners now in this country, there is brought to our doors a great foreign field—a broad and almost unworked field. These people, because of their ignorance of God and their unconsciousness of their great need, should appeal strongly to us to take up the work of teaching. Can any of us express as it deserves the greatness of God's gift to our world? We cannot; but we can tell those who know Him not of the love that sent His only begotten Son into the world to bear the chastisement

for man's sin. We can testify that "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life;" and that "God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved." [*John 3:16, 17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 30, 1911, par. 18*

Lt 32, 1911

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

June 5, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 573*.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

I thank you for your short letter, and for the assurance that you recognize the voice of the Lord, and are clear in regard to your duty to bear witness to the truth in the cities. I know, my brother, that you have a message to bear in the cities. You have become perplexed in regard to some things; but at such times if we follow the best light we have, the Lord leads us to see our duty more distinctly. As we do our best, truth will be made clear to us, and we shall see clearly the will of the Lord concerning us.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1911, par. 1*

There is great need that our people be grounded and established in the faith of a sure and certain experience. I feel deeply the importance of believers' having an established spiritual experience. Those who are grounded in the faith will know of a certainty that they are being led and taught of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1911, par. 2*

I realize that a place like Loma Linda needs experienced men and women to conduct the work in its different departments. But the Lord is willing to work with all who will commit their ways to Him, and who will be led by the Holy Spirit. All are to be workers with Christ. He commits to His true followers the power of persuasion, the power of His grace and truth, a deep and constant love for His work in home and foreign fields. He gives them hearts that are in earnest in gathering with Christ. With helpers possessing such gifts as these, the medical missionary work cannot be without fruit.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1911, par. 3*

The power of persuasion is a wonderful gift. It means much to those who would win souls to Christ. Let us keep our souls in the love of God. If Christ is working with His messengers, fruit will be seen as the result of their efforts.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 32a, 1911

Belden, F. E.

Refiled as *Lt 201, 1908*.

Lt 34, 1911

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 573-574*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I want to say to you both that I am thankful I was moved to speak as I did concerning the piece of land in front of the Loma Linda Sanitarium. I was urged by the Spirit of God to make the pledge of one thousand dollars; and I did so hoping that others, who were better able to give than I, would follow my example. I dared not leave the meeting without following the conviction I had; and now I feel that I have done my duty, showing my faith by my works.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 1*

I am glad that we were able to send you my part of the first payment a few days ago.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 2*

I would like to inquire what progress has been made in the raising of the means for the purchase of the land. My investment was not made in order to lessen the responsibility of others who should help. Do what you can to encourage those who have money that they can use in the cause to use it wisely and not let it slip away into speculation. Secure pledges from those who have not the money in sight. We need special wisdom to move out at the right time. I thank the Lord that He encouraged me to walk by faith, and I pray that He will help you to show others their privilege in this matter.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 3*

True “faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” [*Hebrews 11:1.*] Thus far the Lord has led us as we have moved under the guidance of His Spirit. He will continue to work for us if we are careful to follow the counsel He gives.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 4*

Medical missionary work is the pioneer work of the gospel. Let us seek to understand the scope of the work to be done in our sanitariums for the saving of the souls and the healing of the bodies of those who come to us for relief. My soul is drawn out to encourage men and women to see in Christ the great Physician. If they will be drawn to Him, He will be their Helper. He understands their every need. He stands ready to heal both body and soul. Let physicians and nurses learn to tell of the One who has power and who is willing to do a marvelous work for human beings. Talk of His love; tell of His power to save every sinful soul who will cast himself upon Christ’s merits. His power will save to the uttermost all who truly accept Him.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 5*

I am glad that your wife is wholeheartedly united with you in the work. Let her stand by you to give help and encouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 6*

I have written to you the instruction that has been given me regarding the special work to be done by the lady physicians in our sanitariums. It is the Lord’s plan that men shall be trained to treat men, and the women trained to treat women. In the confinement of women, midwives should take the responsibility of the case. In Bible times it was not considered a proper thing for men to act in this capacity; and it is not the will of God that men should do this work today. Very much evil has resulted from the practice of men treating women, and women treating men. It is a practice according to human devising, and not according to God’s plan. Long has the evil been left to grow, but now we lift our voice in protest against that which is displeasing to God.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 36, 1911

Harris, Stonewall Jackson; Covell, Brother

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 28*.

Brethren Harris and Covell
San Francisco, California

Dear Brethren:

I am charged to keep ever before our people—ministers of the gospel, and all who claim to be giving the light of truth to the world—the danger of marring the sacredness of God’s work by allowing the mind to consent to a cheap interpretation of the way that God desires His work to be done. I have had special instruction given me regarding bringing human plans and devisings into the work of making known to the world the truth for this time.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1911, par. 1*

Again and again in past years I have been bidden to speak in protest against the fanciful and forbidden schemes that have been presented by one and another. My message has ever been, Preach the word in simplicity and all humility; present clear, unadulterated truth to the people. Open no door to fanatical movements; for the influence of these is to bring confusion of mind and discouragement and lack of faith to God’s people.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1911, par. 2*

I cannot consent to your using my name in connection with your work in any way whatever, either in your printed circulars and booklets or your letters. I do not approve of your plans or methods and protest against the use of my name or my writings in any connection with your work. It is my duty to reprove and oppose this move which will be taken advantage of by the enemy of souls to draw from the brethren their money and secure its use in a work that, when it is developed, they will wish had never been done.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1911, par. 3*

Whenever I have been called to meet fanaticism in its varied forms, I have received clear, positive, and definite instruction to lift my voice against its influence. With some the evil has revealed itself in the form of manmade tests for ascertaining a knowledge of the will of God; and I was shown that this was a delusion which became an infatuation and that it is contrary to the will of the Lord. If we follow such methods, we shall be found aiding the enemy's plans. In times past certain among the believers the great faith in the setting of signs by which to decide their duty. Some had such confidence in these signs, that men went so far as to exchange wives, thus bringing adultery into the church.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1911, par. 4*

I have been shown that deceptions like those we were called to meet in the early experiences of the message would be repeated and that we shall have to meet them again in the closing days of the work. At this time we are required to bring all our powers under the control of God, exercising our faculties in accordance with the light He has given. Read the *fourth* and *fifth chapters of Matthew*. Study *Matthew 4:8-10*; also *chapter 5:13*. Meditate upon the sacred work that was carried forward by Christ. It is thus that the principles of the Word of God are to be brought into our labors.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1911, par. 5*

Lt 38, 1911

Harris, Stonewall Jackson

Refiled as *Lt 192, 1905*.

Lt 40, 1911

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 8, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear son Edson:

You have been much upon my mind during the past few days. The warnings given me for you have been repeated. Why will you give yourself so much to do? Why will you take on responsibilities that you are certainly unable to carry? When you walk in the way of the Lord, then wisdom will be shown in your management. As you obey the word of the Lord, sanctified wisdom will be revealed in your work. The influence of obedience to the instruction the Lord has given you over and over again will mold your life.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 1*

The counsel of the Lord for you contains specific directions for the regulation of the life. The directions are pure and sensible, and obedience to them will give insight into divine things, and foresight into things to come. The messages of God's Word, if received in the right spirit, mean the sanctification of mind and heart and thorough conversion to the Lord's plans. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul. This law is holy, just, and good. It bears not the shadow of a blemish, but is a transcript of the divine character.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 2*

I am charged with a message for you that I cannot forbear giving you. You study out plans and projects, which in your own judgment are good, and enter upon them without finding out if you have means at your command to carry these plans to completion. You make plans that involve large expense in the employment of help; and after a beginning is made, more help is needed. And today,

after all your experiences, you are being tempted to endeavor to show, at any cost, that your plans were laid in wisdom. This is sure to result in disappointment and to leave your enemies to take up the reproach against you that your work is a failure.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 3*

You have your appointed work. Take up this work that the Lord has given you, and blessing will come to you. Through thorough conversion daily you are to be a humble servant of Jesus Christ. And when the Lord opens the way, you are to connect with men of wise judgment.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 4*

We know that it is not our duty to unite with you in the carrying out of the plans you have devised. Thus our influence would be hurt, and the final outcome would be harm to you also. I am warned that we should be careful lest we dishonor God by helping you to carry out wrong plans, for in so doing we should be hindering the great work that is to be done. We have committed to us a sacred work that should advance the cause of truth.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 5*

I plead with you to be sanctified through the truth as it is in Jesus and to walk humbly and intelligently with God. You are doing a great wrong to your mother and to your brother when you plan, as you have been doing, to enter into the manufacture of books. Were we to unite with you, we should be brought into great embarrassment. We have had an experience in this, and we know that it is unwise for you to make such plans. By this course you are robbing your own soul of spiritual growth. You refuse to reason from cause to effect.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 6*

You need now, for your own soul's salvation, to change your course of action. Do not depend on your own wisdom and judgment in the work of making books. The meekness and lowliness of Christ, the only begotten Son of God, is to teach us wisdom. You have lessons to learn of Christ. When you are genuinely converted, you will yoke up with your brother. There is a broad and sacred work for your united efforts.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 7*

I am unutterably sad as I am led to view your case. Without making sure that you will be successful in obtaining the necessary means, you go right ahead as though you would somehow be sustained in

your efforts. Then in your extremity you look to us for the loan of money to keep your work moving. I cannot advance money to you as I have done in the past. I have not the means, and we cannot uphold you in the borrowing of money on which you have to pay a large rate of interest.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 8*

Your sick wife is not encouraged as she should be. Impressions are left on her mind that hurt her. She is led to think that your brother could help you more financially if he desired to do so. But he has not means of his own that he can use. His wife and children have worked hard to help him, so that they would not be a tax upon him. And he has gone as far as he ought in encouraging me to hire money and send it to you.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 9*

I am not able to lessen my debts, greatly as I desire to do this. And I dare not continue to add to my already large indebtedness. When you feel that you must venture out into large enterprises, with the hope of hiring money from outsiders and paying the interest they demand, you should remember the cautions that the Lord has given to me for you and call a halt. I tell you that it is simply impossible for you to go on as you have been planning. I hoped that you would see your way clear to connect with my work. We hoped that you would regard this as a privilege, and to your advantage. But we shall not urge the matter. Now I am perplexed beyond measure regarding your future.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 10*

Why will you cling to the work of manufacturing and selling books, when there is a work of so much greater importance that the Lord has called you to do? It is the preaching of the Word that should occupy your chief attention. In the decisions that you are making regarding this matter, your life is at stake.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 11*

I testify to you that if you go on entangling yourself in these manufacturing enterprises, and great reverses and disappointments come, as they surely will, that it will cost you your life; and more, your soul is at stake.*25LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 12*

Night after night I lie awake thinking of these things. Time is short, and we are not doing what we ought to be doing to warn the people. What can I say to persuade you to let alone the things that are of

lesser importance, and to give yourself to the very work to which you have been called of God?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 40, 1911, par. 13*

Lt 41, 1911

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

June 4, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder S. N. Haskell
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Brother:

I thank you for your excellent letter, which I have read with much interest. Your encouraging reports regarding the school and sanitarium at Madison, Tennessee, vindicate what I have written regarding the location and working of these institutions. You say, "There is much improvement made since you and a few others ate a lunch under the trees, after it was decided to purchase the farm. It is an ideal place."*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 1*

It is a quiet place. It is away from the city, and I understand that they now have about as many students as they can well accommodate. I am glad to hear that the sanitarium is well patronized.*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 2*

Notwithstanding the varied ideas that some have had regarding the work of the Madison school, I have never doubted that the Lord directed in the establishment of this work. I have visited the place several times and have seen the progress in the erection of buildings and the development of the farm. I thank the Lord that it can now be seen that the encouragement that I have given was indited by the Holy Spirit. Had not the Lord prepared the way, and gone before the workers at Madison, such marked success would not have attended their efforts; for there were many who criticized and opposed. Were it not for these hindering influences, the good results now seen might have been attained with much less hard labor and discouraging effort.*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 3*

We need individually to understand that the byways must be worked and that those in the hedges are to hear the message. In all lines of work there should be a harmonious blending of effort. A hundredfold more might now be seen of progress in these neglected fields in the South if men had not blocked the way. There are those who are like the men of whom Christ said, "They have eyes, but see not; and ears, but they hear not." [*Jeremiah 5:21.*] These retard the work of God and make the work of their brethren much more difficult. The great work that might have been done has been hindered by unbelief and the counterworking of men who should have possessed clear discernment, and moved forward under the leading of the Holy Spirit to help in the work so greatly needed, and so clearly called for in the testimonies regarding the work in the South.*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 4*

Many of our people are far behind in genuine faith. Health reform has not accomplished what it might have done for them and for those whom they can influence, had they stood firmly for the principles that they acknowledge to be right. There has not been a drawing in even cords in harmony with the light that God has given. Some have tried to do a faithful work, but others have worked counter to the light, and they have displeased the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 5*

If during the last twenty years there had been in our large cities aggressive, enthusiastic efforts to proclaim the message of truth, it would have been accepted by thousands who would not only be rejoicing in it, but laboring to impart it to others.*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 6*

The Lord calls upon all who labor for Him to follow the principles of health reform and to consecrate themselves, soul, body, and spirit, to Him. The Lord has given light on this subject clearer and clearer for many years, and how many have failed to walk in that light!*25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 7*

At the last General Conference I bore a decided testimony in regard to health reform, but by many this subject is treated as a matter of little importance, and they have continued in their own way, still following their appetites and inclinations. The indifference of some

in influential positions leads others to disregard instruction of great importance. There is work of reconsecration to be taken up by the watchmen, that they may be refined and sanctified and fitted to minister acceptably in the Lord's work. *25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 8*

The truth believed will manifest itself in action. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." [*Romans 10:10.*] Truth, sacred truth must be stamped upon the heart. A deeper experience is needed by many, else their profession of godliness will avail them nothing. The Saviour said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy mind, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength." [*Mark 12:30.*] The mind must be pure and undefiled. *25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 9*

In places where the light should shine the brightest, the enemy is working constantly to gain victories. Wherever there is a school, a sanitarium, or a publishing house established, many are gathered together, and there are grave dangers. In centers such as Washington and Mountain View and Nashville, there should not be an effort to add new responsibilities and gather together more families of believers, but rather our brethren in these places should study how they can move out and establish centers of influence in places where is need of work being done. *25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 10*

The Lord calls for a decided work to be carried forward in the hearts of our brethren in these places of influence. We must not gather in those who have made crooked paths and connect them with the work. Unless there is a greater appreciation of the solemn truths that sanctify the soul, there will be seen a still greater backsliding instead of a higher attainment of true holiness. A different mold should be placed upon our work. There needs to be more living in harmony with the Scriptures. Purity of heart and holiness of character are needed in teachers and students. *25LtMs, Lt 41, 1911, par. 11*

Lt 44, 1911

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *RC 248*.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear son Edson:

On Sabbath, June 10, we went up to the school, where I had promised to speak. Brother James drove us in the double, covered wagon. In the early morning I found myself so weak that for a time I feared that I must give up my plan to speak to the students; but as the morning advanced I felt stronger, and by nine o'clock was ready to attempt the journey.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 1*

The chapel was filled with students and teachers and church members who live in the neighborhood of the school. When I first stood up to speak, I felt my great weakness, but the Lord strengthened me to speak.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 2*

I spoke from the first few verses of the [fourteenth] chapter of John, and the message of Christ to His disciples: "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there ye may be also." [*Verses 1-3.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 3*

A few weeks before, I had spoken to the students on the lessons of the *fifteenth chapter of John*. These two chapters—the *14th* and *15th of John*—have been impressed frequently upon my mind lately. I addressed the students earnestly, urging upon them the instruction of the Word, and bidding them keep in mind the higher school, to which, if faithful, they will soon be transferred. It is always

wise to impress the minds of the youth with a determination to meet the highest standard.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 4*

I have a deep interest in this school and greatly desire that it shall work out the Lord's plans for the education of our youth. I desire that these students shall do their best, and not lay any stumbling block in their own path or in the path of others; but that individually they shall strive to be Christians, seeking by diligent study and earnest prayer to gain the training essential for acceptable service in the cause of God.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 5*

I long to see the youth helping one another to a higher Christian experience. We are preparing for the grand review of that day when every case shall be forever decided. In view of this solemn event, not only the youth, but all who are striving for eternal life, need to put every power of heart and mind into the work of learning Christ's way. We have severe conflicts to meet and important victories to gain.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 6*

I greatly desire that you, my son, shall not fail nor be discouraged. I have not time to write to you all that I would like to say at this time; but again I would caution you against making plans that embrace too much. If you attempt to follow out your present devisings, you will surely take up a work in which you will sadly fail. If you follow on in the way you have planned, you will fail, decidedly fail. You accept some material for publication that is not worthy of the effort that you bestow upon its circulation.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 7*

I ask you to seek the Lord for guidance in your work. Do not listen to suggestions that may be made to you that would lead you away from wholehearted service for Christ. My son, if you will not listen to counsel now, in eternity, when it is too late to make wrongs right, you will discover the mistakes you have made.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 8*

In the light that God has given me, you have been given instruction regarding your duty. Never should you yoke up with men who are drawing away from God. It pains me to the heart to consider what will be the result if you are led to link up with those who will eventually glory in your downfall. My son, I do not want you to expose your weakness as you have done; but I want you to place

yourself in the channel of light.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 9*

When you are genuinely converted, you will not draw away from your brethren as you have done. Unless you are daily converted from the ideas that you now hold, you will stand on losing ground.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 10*

I am instructed to say to you, Make an entire change. Humble your heart before the Lord. Keep heart and mind pure and clean, and free from worldly entanglements. Every power of the sanctified life will be brought into the service of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 11*

“At a certain battle, when one of the regiments of the attacking force was being beaten back by the enemy, the ensign in front stood his ground as the troops retreated. The captain shouted to him to bring back the colors; but the reply of the ensign was, ‘Bring the men up to the colors.’” This is the spirit we are to manifest. It devolves upon every faithful standard bearer to bring the men up to the colors. The Lord calls for wholeheartedness. Many professing Christians lack the courage and the energy to bring themselves and those connected with them up to the true standard. Will not the standard-bearers, as brave, true men, bring the men up to the colors, remembering that Christ, the Captain of our salvation, is on the field?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 12*

From all countries the Macedonian call is sounding, Come over and help us. God has opened fields before us. If human instrumentalities will co-operate with divine agencies, many souls will be won to the truth. The Spirit of the Lord will be graciously manifested.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 13*

This message has been coming to God’s people for the last forty years. Heavenly beings have been waiting to co-operate with men. Some have heard the message and have responded. Let every sanctified heart now respond by seeking to proclaim the life-giving message. Men have stood with their forbiddings to hinder the progress of the work; but if men and women in humility and faithfulness will take up their God-appointed work, divine power will be revealed in the conversion of souls to the truth. Wonderful will be the results of their efforts.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 14*

A world is waiting to hear the last message of warning to be given to man. And while the servants of God are aroused to give the light of truth, all nationalities are represented as pressing into service as instruments of divine choosing.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 15*

I leave with you the words of the apostle Peter to “those of like precious faith.” “Grace and peace be multiplied unto you,” he says, “through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 16*

“And beside all this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 17*

“Wherefore ... give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 18*

“Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.” [2 Peter 1:2-13.]*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1911, par. 19*

Lt 46, 1911

Leading Men in Our California Conferences

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *SpTB #17a 29-39*.

To the Leading Men in Our California Conferences:

Instruction has been given warning our people against uniting in the least degree with those who advocate false theories. He who allows his sympathies and interests to be enlisted in a work that is opposed to the teachings of the Word of God is on dangerous ground, where he is surrounded with the agencies of evil. Satan is working with great determination to introduce among God's peculiar people strange and forbidden things. Commercialism threatens to absorb energies and means that should be given to the work of God for this time. Of those who are advocating these enterprises, God declares, "I have not sent them." Shall the people who have had great light, precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little, yield to the temptations of the enemy on this point and refuse to heed the warnings of God to them?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 1*

So vast is the field, and so subtle and untiring the efforts of the enemy of souls, that God's people need to be very watchful, and to labor earnestly and unceasingly to counterwork evil in the church and in the world. Satan and his agencies are laying out special lines of labor for men who can be controlled by his power. Deceptions of every degree and kind are arising, so that if it were possible, Satan would deceive the very elect. There will be lords many, and gods many. The message will be heard, Lo, here is Christ, and lo, there! With the same subtle power that he plotted for the rebellion of holy beings in heaven before the fall, Satan is working today to operate through human beings for the fulfilment of his purposes of evil.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 2*

I ask our people to study the *28th chapter of Ezekiel*. The

representation here made, while it refers primarily to Lucifer, the fallen angel, has yet a broader significance. Not one being, but a general movement, is described, and one that we shall witness. A faithful study of this chapter should lead those who are seeking for truth to walk in all the light that God has given to His people, lest they be deceived by the deceptions of these last days.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 3*

The prophet Ezekiel writes: “The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: with thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: by thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 4*

“Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 5*

“Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 6*

“Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou has been in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the

emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in any ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.” *Ezekiel 28:1-15.25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 7*

Lucifer was created perfect, but there came a time when iniquity was found in him. The prophet declares, “By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.” *25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 8*

“Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.” *Ezekiel 28:16-19.25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 9*

God is sending warnings to His people that they may be kept from strange and forbidden things. Commercial plans are being laid and presented that will, if accepted, lead to the deception and confusion of the church. They are presented as something which will prove a great blessing to the work. This effort to press commercialism into the work, as some thing that will be of great service, an instrument of divine provision for the rapid advancement of the work, is a deception which threatens to ensnare many souls. Even now many are in danger. There are few who realize the evil that is working; yet these plans are surely the temptations of the enemy and will prove ruinous to the spiritual experience of those who accept and follow them. Their purpose is to divert the minds of men and women from present and essential duties. *25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 10*

I warn our people to seek the Lord in earnest, humble prayer, that Satan may not triumph in this evil design. Let all who desire to honor God refuse to accept presentations that are so evidently opposed to the ways of the Lord. By such methods as Brother Harris is advocating, the truth we hold so sacred is misrepresented before the world. It is as if they say, Believers could not find a "Thus saith the Lord" that would satisfactorily explain their duty, and they are compelled to accept the chance methods adopted in gambling to direct their course of action. A hit-or-miss service is a very poor presentation of the true way to make to the sinner who is ignorant of the Lord's way. It is a poor return to make to God who has given all for us.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 11*

The representations that Brother Harris is making are similar to some that have been shown me that would come into our ranks in these last days. His methods of obtaining money for the carrying on of the work are not in accordance with the ways of God, but are calculated to involve in disappointment and loss those who adopt them. In these methods, commercialism is taking the lead, and God is not in this. I have been instructed that when such fallacies come into our ranks, I must meet the evil promptly with a "Thus saith the Lord." When the men who have followed such plans shall come to their senses, they will see how far removed they are from the methods by which the Lord reveals his will to His people.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 12*

I was shown that I must warn our people against the evil that would result to those who allowed their interests to be caught by the spirit of commercialism and chance. They are elements by which Satan will if possible deceive the very elect; and by giving place to them, believers open the door to great temptation. As a people we are to be wide-awake to the devices of the enemy and take a sensible course. We are not to allow ourselves to be caught by the spirit of the world, where every scheme is being laid for the making of money, and where life is counted of little value. Let our people at this time consecrate themselves wholly to the Lord and walk humbly with Him. They are to unite with heavenly beings for the upbuilding of the kingdom of Christ in the earth. Every sanctified agency is to be pressed into the service as a peculiar providence of God, to counterwork the work of those who, while claiming to be helping the

cause of truth, are placing their powers under tribute to the plans of the enemy.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 13*

The Lord is working by His divine power to keep His people from being overcome by the powers of evil. He desires that they shall recognize His intervention in their behalf and accept His ways instead of the ways of the enemy. Those who follow Him in meekness and in singleness of heart, seeking daily for the sanctification of His Spirit, will not be led, through Satan's devisings, to dishonor Him.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 14*

To Brother Harris, I would say: I have been instructed that the ideas you are presenting do not bear the divine credentials; and I must warn our people not to accept and endorse your work. It is not the Spirit of the Lord that has placed this burden upon you, but another spirit; and therefore your work cannot be accepted as a God-appointed one.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 15*

God has not given you instruction to secure means in the way you propose; nor does He direct you by the tossing up of a piece of silver. He could not do this and honor the sacred truths of His Word. By the course you adopt, the precious truth regarding God's guidance of His people is cheapened and the spiritual experience lowered to the level of common things. Those who follow manmade tests to decide their duty will bring into their experience that which will destroy their pure faith in the Word, a practical knowledge of the teachings of which every soul must have who would perfect His Christian character.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 16*

The Lord has shown me that your religious experience is becoming a matter of chance. It savors of gambling. I beseech you that you let this experience go no further. You are educating church members to think it a virtue to obtain money in a way that should not be admitted among us. The methods you are advocating for the raising of means should never come into our ranks at all, much less be carried to the lengths that you and your associates have taken it.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 17*

I have been instructed that the ideas you are advocating have in them the seeds of the sinful thing that destroyed Lucifer. The spirit that worked in Lucifer when he allowed ambition and selfish desire

to rule has been working to control you. If you continue to present these ideas before believers, you will be instructing them in the same way that led to the loss and ruin of heavenly beings.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 18*

In all our churches there are souls of little experience who are ready to receive new ideas from those who come in among them. Many times there have arisen among us those who have presented human devisings which have belittled the sacred truth we hold and worked harm to the experience of many souls. Should the fallacies that you are following be accepted as coming from the Lord, many honest souls would be deceived and drawn into temptation, because they are led away from trusting in the Lord's plan for the assurance of eternal life. By continuing in your present course, you will not only endanger your own soul, but will sow seeds in other lives that will spoil their hope of everlasting life.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 19*

My brother, I earnestly appeal to you to study the Word of God and let His light come into your mind. I am intensely anxious that our people shall not be corrupted by your commercial spirit and by your representations regarding the Lord's methods of guidance. God condemns the spirit of chance that is revealed in your work. He forbids that we give such lessons, by precept or example, to any souls, believers or unbelievers; for it is an evil that will spoil the experience of all who allow its principles to rule.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 20*

It is dishonoring to God for men to make such radical movements as you have made without any higher direction than you have had. You rejoice at the outlook as if you knew that the Lord stood by your side to guide your hand as you make your test. But this is not the method by which matters of eternal interest are to be tested. Rather it is one of Satan's schemes for binding about the work of God. Let not the idea be entertained that any form of chance work is the dictation of the Holy Spirit; I know it is not. I can speak decidedly regarding this, for I know whereof I speak. The act of tossing up a piece of silver to gain a knowledge of duty shows the judgment of a man who needs to come to God in confession and in simplicity and faith, to seek the Lord for true guidance.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par.*

I felt reluctant to see you when you visited St. Helena, because I was shown that you would not receive counsel; that the idea that you must bring in a large amount of money to the cause had full control of you, and you would not be advised. You are so strangely confused in your ideas, that unless you come to the light as it is in Christ Jesus, unless you seek to understand the sacrifice that Christ made that He might bring the light of life to men, you will remain in darkness. This is why I try to break the spell that is upon you. It is a spell that is darkening your understanding. The plan that you have marked out will not lead you to the possession of that character that will win for you a welcome to the courts above. My brother, you need to be born again, converted in soul and body and spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 22*

A right acceptance of the principles of truth will always result in transformation of character. Christians need to study well the character of Christ, that their lives may be cleansed from sin and fashioned after the perfect life of Christ. In the home and in the church the converting power of God is needed. The Lord requires that every professing Christian shall be self-denying and self-sacrificing. It is not possible to receive and obey the words of Christ without having the character conformed to the likeness of Christ. If we are wearing Christ's yoke, we shall be meek and lowly as Christ was. The grace of Christ will refine the soul, establish faith, and give clear judgment, that the life of the believer may be brought into harmony with the divine.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 23*

Men and women have been bought with a price, even the precious blood of Christ. Those who accept Christ are to work out their salvation with fear and trembling, remembering that it is God that worketh in them to will and to do of His good pleasure. Thus they are laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 24*

Think of the position we occupy in the sight of heaven. How does it appear, think you, to Christ and heavenly beings for those who have divine power at their command to resort for guidance to the chance result of the tossing up of a piece of silver? Satan works to control such actions to carry out his purposes, and he rejoices when

he is given opportunity of doing so. Let us as a people break every yoke. The Spirit of the Lord must work decidedly to refine and cleanse and sanctify, that every human obstruction may be removed. Human judgment must be brought into perfect accord with a "Thus saith the Lord."*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 25*

There is no chance work with God in the directing of His people. Let us never forget that His providences guide in every circumstance of life, and that in the determination of important questions regarding His work and people there is no uncertainty. Remembering this, God's people will estimate at their true value such movements as this in which Brother Harris is now engaged. Let our people reason from cause to effect and place their true value upon human devisings for which there is not a "Thus saith the Lord."*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 26*

Our faith in Christ is not to be exchanged for any human device or plan. Those who have faith in Him, who came to the world to give men a perfect example, will never resort to a game of chance for an understanding of their duty. God is not glorified by such experiments. His perfect way is to be studied and understood by a prayerful searching of the Word of God.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 27*

Christ came to the world to be our perfect example. He lived and suffered and died, that we might be perfect in every condition of life and under every circumstance. It is to be our first consideration how we may express the character of Christ in ours. It is because of sin that men cannot offer to God the perfect sacrifice of a holy life; but in Christ we have a perfect pattern as well as a sin-pardoning Saviour.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 28*

Let the men and women who are entrusted with sacred responsibilities show forth the meekness and wisdom of Christ. In the study of the Word will be found that which will bring blessing and hope to old and young, teaching them how to perfect holiness in the fear of God. Let none question or underestimate the precious privileges which the children of God possess as members of the body of Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 46, 1911, par. 29*

Lt 48, 1911

Believers Gathered at the Stockton Camp-Meeting

St. Helena, California

June 8, 1911

Previously unpublished.

To Believers Gathered at the Stockton Camp-Meeting

My Brethren and Sisters:

I would say to all who shall assemble at the camp-meeting. There is a great and important work yet to be done in giving the light of present truth to men. We have but a short time in which to labor. Do not be careless and indifferent now.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 1*

Seventh-day Adventists have been entrusted with great light, important truth. I am instructed at this time to call upon our people to give heed to this light and truth. Do not be indifferent to the messages God sends for the spiritual uplifting of His people, nor negligent of the responsibility that has been placed upon you in a knowledge of the First, Second, and Third angels' messages. I call your attention to the instruction sent in *Volume 9 of the Testimonies to the Church*. The messages of warning and instruction contained therein should be earnestly studied by every believer.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 2*

The most solemn truths ever entrusted to mortals have been given to this people to proclaim; and the knowledge we have is not to be confined to a few places. East and West, North and South, lies the field of our missionary endeavor. There is no work of greater importance than that of giving to the world the light of present truth.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 3*

I am instructed to say to our people that there must not come into our labor the spirit of speculation. Neither should we link up with unbelievers in the business of the world; for it is by such means as this that the enemy works to hinder us from fulfilling our God-given

commission. We should not link up in business enterprises with those who have had the truth, but who refuse to accept the evidences that the Lord is at hand. We should not bind ourselves up with the interests and ambitions of the world; for when these things occupy the energies of heart and mind, we are not left free to do the work that must be done for those who are walking in darkness and whose hope of enlightenment lies in a knowledge of Bible truth.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 4*

I ask you to study the *fifth chapter of Matthew*. This chapter is full of instruction for the followers of Christ. Meditate upon its precious lessons. As you learn to appreciate these precious truths, as that which should be sacredly cherished in your lives; as you take heed to every divine specification, they will work in your life that transformation of character that will make you “a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people” to “show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.” [*1 Peter 2:9.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 5*

The lives of God’s professing people are to show forth the virtue of Christ’s character. “Ye are the salt of the earth,” the Saviour said, “but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and trodden under foot of men.” [*Matthew 5:13.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 6*

Consider the nature of the influence that is to go forth from those who claim to be followers of Christ. “Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”²⁵*LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 7*

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets,” Christ declared; “I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great

in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [Verses 17-20.]*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 8*

“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.” [*Matthew 6:19-21.*]*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 9*

Christ says to His people, “Ye are the light of the world.” [*Matthew 5:14.*] By the revelation of truth in the life practice of the believer, men and women who know not God are to be warned of their danger and won to Christ. My brethren and sisters, be true to the light that God has committed to your keeping. Strive earnestly to live out the principles that bind the heart of the faithful to God.*25LtMs, Lt 48, 1911, par. 10*

Lt 50, 1911

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 11, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My Son Edson:

I wish to express to you my great desire that you should do the work that the Lord has point out for you to do. If you have kept all the letters I have written to you, you will find in them this wish expressed in words of warning and encouragement. You have made a mistake in working away from the Lord's plans regarding you.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 1*

In urging yourself to enter into the work of book publication, you have not followed the leading of the Lord. You are not a financier; you have not the faculty to figure closely in this work or to economize in means. Your mother and your brother have made every effort to relieve you in your perplexities; but I have feared sometimes that we should not be able to bear the strain. You are not required to carry the burdens that you have taken upon yourself. Your brain will not bear the tax if you enter into so many enterprises. Your present perplexing position is one very much of your own creating.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 2*

You will never be able to make a correct estimate of the terrible burdens and sleepless nights I have had to bear on this account. And I know that your brother has passed through severe trials because of your undertaking so much that you could not carry.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 3*

When you undertake to do financiering, you do not have the blessing of the Lord because of your determination to carry out your

own plans. What a pleasure it would be to me to have this condition of things changed. How glad I should be to have you united with us in our work; for there is a great deal to do. Unless you come to a different state of mind, we could not unite with you; but when you act your part there will be no difficulty.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 4*

In the courts of heaven our individual cases are pending. How shall it be with us? Does the Spirit of Christ rule in our hearts and lives? If this Spirit, and not ours, takes the control, the decisions of the judgment in our cases will be such as to cause angels to rejoice.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 5*

The Lord is calling our people in every place to sow beside all waters. "As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth forever." [2 *Corinthians* 9:9.] We must use our God-give abilities in such a way that our spiritual energies shall be strengthened and ennobled.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 6*

My son, your standing apart from your brethren as you do exerts upon other minds an influence that pleases the enemy of souls. When you follow out the principles of the Word of God, your influence will be of value to any church, any organization. You are to come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty. Let all frivolous words and acts, all lightness and trifling, all that would give the enemy an advantage, be put away. If you will humble yourself before God, He will give you a decided message for the people in the highways and the hedges.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 7*

Let your heart be sanctified by the Spirit of truth. Trim your lamp and keep it burning, that wherever you go, and in all your dealing, you may reveal, in speech and action, wisdom and light. If you will seek the Lord with all your heart, you will do a work in the ministry of the Word that will bring honor to God.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 8*

When in Washington, the Lord opened before me the case of some of the leading brethren, showing that He could not work with them because they were viewing matters in a false light. They were in danger of creating a condition of things that would have marred the work, but these brethren heeded the instruction that was sent, and

sought the Lord. God brought them into the full light, and now their work is acceptable to Him.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 9*

When the Lord sets His hand to prepare the way before His ministers, it is their duty to follow where he directs. He will never forsake or leave in uncertainty those who follow His leadings with full purpose of heart.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 10*

The Lord calls upon you to follow the light. You are not prepared or fitted to make the move you are now contemplating, and which you suppose will be a success. You are not fitted to be a leader in the publishing work. It is in the order of God that you should unite with men who can supply your deficiencies. If you had done this as the Lord has directed, you would now be prepared to act your part intelligently.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 11*

When you need help, let the Lord be your adviser and counselor. In asking advice from those who are not instructed by the Lord, you have shown a lack of true wisdom. Then when you have been brought into strait places, the Lord has counseled you; but His instruction was not pleasing to you.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 12*

I was instructed that you and your brother could unite to follow in the light of the Lord in publishing, advising with each other, and working in harmony with our intelligent workers. Then the Lord could be your adviser, your front guard, and your rearward. But when you choose your own course, launching out as you are now planning to do, you are making a great mistake, although you cannot discern this. You two brothers and your mother should be in perfect harmony in carrying on the work of God in publishing lines, standing on the eternal principles of equity and working unitedly for the upbuilding of God's cause.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 13*

I can write no more now, for I am weary, and must stop. My work on the new book calls for much of my attention. When I have read this over carefully, and it is in the hands of the printers, my part will be done; but this work is not done yet.*25LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 14*

I shall have messages to bear to our people as long as my life shall be spared, encouraging them and pointing out their dangers and their mistakes. Will they heed the messages? Will they walk in

humility before God? Will they follow on to know the Lord, whose going forth is prepared as the morning?²⁵*LtMs, Lt 50, 1911, par. 15*

Lt 52, 1911

Laird, Brother and Sister; Hurlbutt, Brother and Sister; Black, Mr.

Oakland, California

July 9, 1911

Previously unpublished.

To Elder and Mrs. Laird, Mr. and Mrs. Hurlbutt, and Mr. Black

Dear Friends:

The letter from Sister Hurlbutt I have read, and also the letter from Brother and Sister Laird and Brother Black²⁵*LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 1*

To build up and maintain in Lake County such a school as you have in mind to establish for the training of Chinamen to be laborers in the cause of present truth will require much means to supply all the needed facilities and will call for the employment of much precious talent to conduct the work properly.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 2*

Recently much light has been given to our people regarding the urgent work to be carried forward in our large cities. There must be great wisdom used as to where and how we establish our work for the Chinese and those of other nationalities.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 3*

All questions regarding such a work as you have in mind should be carefully weighed by our brethren having the responsibility of leadership. Should a school be established for the Chinese, it ought to be where much can be accomplished with a moderate outlay, and not too far from our working centers.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 4*

This matter was clearly presented to me, and I was instructed that to establish a school in such an isolated place as the Hurlbutt farm would draw our workers away from the places where they are needed and would lead to an expenditure in an out-of-the-way place of much means which is needed for the work waiting to be

done for the multitude in the cities. Therefore I must say that I see no light in the proposal to establish a missionary training school in the place you have in mind, the place we visited with Professor Sutherland about three years ago.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 5*

An important part of the education of Chinamen who are under training for evangelistic work will be for them to see the successful efforts of those who are winning souls to belief in Jesus Christ. When a missionary and educational work is undertaken for this people, it should be begun where there are missionaries at work and where the Chinese can see an example of right methods of carrying on gospel work for their countrymen. Much will be gained as a result of their observations of successful methods and plans for the handling of missionary enterprises.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 6*

At the present time it is a problem with the Chinese how far they shall advance in reform. And as soon as they come in contact with our people of various nationalities who are assembled in the cities, and see how their affairs are conducted and their relations are adjusted without conflict, they take knowledge and are being prepared in mind and heart for the acceptance of the truth when it is presented, accompanied by the demonstration of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 7*

We are to study how to meet the people where they are. An impression is to be made upon the people of all nationalities by their association together in Christian assemblies, where consecrated believers with the greatest earnestness express their faith in God and reveal the light of the gospel truth as it is in Jesus. Such assemblies as this camp meeting that we are now holding in Oakland, where able workmen are making special persevering efforts for the unconverted, will have a powerful influence upon the people of all nationalities.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 8*

The Lord will be pleased to see all our brethren and sisters who are in the cities moving forward under the deep influence of the Holy Spirit and laboring earnestly for the unconverted. With the Bible in their hands, and its truths in their hearts, they should with all simplicity and tenderness express their love for those whom Jesus

Christ died to save.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 9*

In all our actions, in all our dealings, we are as Christians to demonstrate the converting, purifying power of the gospel. Today, wherever we may be, is our opportunity to let our light shine. We are to seek on the right hand and on the left for such as may be saved. We are not merely to receive with thankfulness the blessings of the gospel. With vigilance and power, we are to be wide-awake, efficient workers for souls, casting the net where the fish are to be found, hunting where there are souls to be won, humbly working in harmony with Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 10*

I see no light in drawing away ministers and teachers from the multitudes needing gospel truth to isolated places where they would labor to serious disadvantage with a few. Let workers go forth among the multitudes, laboring two and two, doing a vigilant work. Personal labor for individuals is greatly needed now. The servants of Christ should arouse and trim their gospel lamps and go forth with zeal and courage to find those who are lost. With simple, fervent prayer, they are to lay hold of the power of heaven and labor as those realizing their responsibility.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 11*

Let not means be diverted into enterprises of men's choosing, where a large investment would be required to make a beginning, and where a continuous work will call for the use of large sums of money for the accomplishment of small results.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 12*

Let our workers go forth in meekness and humility, receiving from Christ the strength and wisdom they need to carry the message of salvation into the highways and into the byways, where there are wanderers to be found, and win them to obedience to the requirements of the Lord Jesus. May the Lord bless and strengthen the workers. Let us ever remember that our time is short.*25LtMs, Lt 52, 1911, par. 13*

Lt 54, 1911

Kress, Sister [L.]

St. Helena, California

July 28, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *5MR 86*.

Dear Sister Kress:

I would be very pleased to see you. Then we could converse together in regard to some things which have been presented to me about our work. I sincerely hope that we shall meet you at the Long Beach camp-meeting. *25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 1*

I am fully in earnest to do all I possibly can to follow the Lord's direction. As we follow to the best of our ability the light that God has given, He will prepare the way before us. As we follow on to know the Lord, receiving light from Jesus Christ, the great Teacher will guide in right lines. *25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 2*

Christ is the great Medical Missionary. He stands before the world as the ideal of truth. The word of truth never languished upon His lips. This perfect Teacher is prepared to guide you. Are you willing to be guided? He will lead you in a sure path. He wants to impart to each of us precious, sanctifying truth. If you will submit yourself fully to His leading, words will be given you to speak, and wisdom to act. Our wisdom in guiding souls to Christ will depend upon our individual acceptance of the guidance of Christ. *25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 3*

The sign of our relationship to our heavenly Father is to be seen in our willing obedience to His requirements. God brought Israel to Sinai, and in awful grandeur He there proclaimed His law to them and made known His majesty and His authority as Ruler of the world. Thus He sought to impress the people with the sacredness of His law, and the importance of obeying it, and to inspire their confidence in its Author. *25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 4*

I honor and obey the law of God, and I desire that we all shall honor the great Lawgiver before all with whom we associate. Because of the light that has come to us on the Sabbath question, we should regard ourselves as a wonderfully favored people. "Verily My Sabbaths ye shall keep," the Lord declares; "for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you." "It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." "Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant." [*Exodus 31:13, 17, 16.*]*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 5*

Let us reverence God's institution, the Sabbath day; for it is the sign of our relationship to God, the sign by which we are demonstrated as His people. Let us strive, not to stand highest, but to be always obedient to all of God's requirements. It is our privilege to be loyal and obedient, true as steel in maintaining the faith. It is through our obedience, and our loyalty to the truth, that we stand before the world as subjects of Christ's kingdom.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 6*

The enemy is ever working on human minds, seeking to lead men and women to follow his ways. My sister, walk humbly with God. Do not allow yourself to get into a questioning frame of mind. Study the *first chapter of the Second Epistle of Peter*, and carry its teachings into your religious experience. Live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace. We are to take no backward steps, but to follow on to know the Lord, taking our advance steps always with rejoicing.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 7*

I have a true, deep interest in you, my sister, and I greatly desire that you and your husband shall advance step by step in the way of the Lord, offering praise and thanksgiving as you render Him willing service.*25LtMs, Lt 54, 1911, par. 8*

Lt 56, 1911

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

July 25, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *The Testimony of Jesus*, by F. M. Wilcox.

Brother F. M. Wilcox
Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother Wilcox:

A few days ago I received a copy of the new edition of the book *Great Controversy*, recently printed at Mountain View, and also a similar copy printed at Washington. The book pleases me. I have spent many hours looking through its pages, and I see that the publishing houses have done good work. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 1*

The book *Great Controversy* I appreciate above silver or gold, and I greatly desire that it shall come before the people. While writing the manuscript of *Great Controversy*, I was often conscious of the presence of the angels of God. And many times the scenes about which I was writing were presented to me anew in visions of the night, so that they were fresh and vivid in my mind. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 2*

Recently it was necessary for this book to be reset, because the electrotype plates were badly worn. It has cost me much to have this done, but I do not complain; for whatever the cost may be, I regard this new edition with great satisfaction. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 3*

Yesterday I read what W. C. White has recently written to canvassing agents and responsible men at our publishing houses regarding this latest edition of *Great Controversy*, and I think he has presented the matter correctly and well. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 4*

When I learned that *Great Controversy* must be reset, I determined that we would have everything closely examined, to see if the truths it contained were stated in the very best manner, to convince those not of our faith that the Lord had guided and sustained me in the writing of its pages. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 5*

As a result of the thorough examination by our most-experienced workers, some changing in the wording has been proposed. These changes I have carefully examined and approved. I am thankful that my life has been spared, and that I have strength and clearness of mind for this and other literary work. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 6*

While preparing the book on the *Acts of the Apostles*, the Lord has kept my mind in perfect peace. This book will soon be ready for publication. When this book is ready for publication, if the Lord sees fit to let me rest, I shall say Amen, and Amen. If the Lord spares my life, I will continue to write and to bear my testimony in the congregation of the people, as the Lord shall give me strength and guidance. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 7*

There is now a great work of soul saving to be accomplished in the home field. There should be a general awakening on the part of the people and fresh efforts made to get the light of present truth before the world. In cities and villages and towns, in every possible way, let the light shine forth. Missionaries are needed everywhere, and hundreds of workers from our ranks should be carrying the light of truth to those who know it not. The messengers of truth must be wide-awake. The Lord says to them, Let light go forth in warnings and in opening and explaining the Scriptures to the people. *25LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 8*

Day by day golden opportunities are opening for our publications to go forth as silent messengers of truth. Let men and women be selected for the canvassing work—not from the floating, careless element, but from those who carry a burden for the extension of the knowledge of truth. Keen foresight and consecrated ability are needed at this time. Let those be selected for the canvassing work who are adapted to this line of work. Let not these feel that they must work hard to obtain a license to preach. The Lord is calling for efficient laborers in many lines of service. If there is one work more

important than another, it is that of getting before the people the publications that will explain to them the Word of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 9*

Parents should consider that their children are constantly beset by temptation. They would receive strength to resist temptation if they would study with deep searching of heart the books containing the light of truth for this time. Parents, do not encourage your children to read literature that will be no help to them spiritually. Do not encourage them to read the story of the life of Christ in the form of a novel. We need to make solid, earnest preparation for the great day of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 10*

God calls for missionary work to be done in our homes. Years have passed into eternity, leaving undone the work of conversion that should have been accomplished in our families. Many of our youth are not being fitted for the work that needs to be done. They are to let the light of truth shine forth in their lives.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 56, 1911, par. 11*

Lt 57, 1911

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

July 27, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder F. M. Wilcox, Pres., Review and Herald
Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother Wilcox:

Yesterday and again this morning I have read the letter written by W. C. White to our general missionary agents, and his letter to the members of our publication committee, regarding the new edition of *Great Controversy*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 57, 1911, par. 1*

And now I wish to say to you that what he has written regarding my wishes, and decisions, and instruction relative to this work is a true and correct statement.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 57, 1911, par. 2*

Lt 58, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

August 2, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I am more pleased than I can express that you are preparing to begin work in the state of Maine. Your first work, I suppose, will be in the city of Portland. I have a deep interest in the work in this place. I encourage you to go ahead, and as far as I am able I will use my influence to see that you are furnished with means. The lack of means is one of the great hindrances to the advancement of the work. Be of good courage; I am sure we can co-operate with you in this enterprise. We have not labored altogether in vain for so long. Let us take this matter to the Lord in prayer. He will help us.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 1*

I attended the Oakland camp-meeting and was able to speak several times. This was a large and successful meeting. Since the general meeting closed, the workers in Oakland have been following up the interest created by the camp-meeting.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 2*

On my return from Oakland, I took a heavy cold, and for several days was quite sick; but today I am better, and I feel encouraged. I place myself in the Lord's hands, and He will help and strengthen me. The Lord is our God; we can trust in Him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 3*

I have cautions to give you, Elder Haskell. Do not overwork. Be of good courage. The Lord is acquainted with your circumstances, and He will hear and answer your prayers. Let us seek the Lord in faith, holding fast to His promises. "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] "He that spared not

his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with Him also freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*]*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 4*

I send this message to our people at this time, Arise, shine! for the time has come when we should no longer delay in giving this last message to the world. I call upon all who possibly can to connect with the work, and to do it now. Make determined efforts in behalf of the work in Portland and in all the unworked cities of our land. I would encourage all to stand by the side of Elder Haskell, to help him and stay up his hands.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 5*

Let us appreciate the great sacrifice that God has made in our behalf. There will never be a time when we shall be more welcome to the gifts of His grace than now. Christ gave His life for us, that we might know how He loves us. He does not want any to perish, but that all shall have that life that measures with the life of God. This all may have who surrender to Him.*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 6*

This is the message you are to bear to perishing souls in their sins. If they will come to Christ in repentance, He will receive them. And He will recreate them in His image. God gave His Son, that men and women might be partakers of the divine nature. The sword of justice fell upon Him, that they might go free. He died that they might live. God's first and great commandment is, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." The second is like it: "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." [*Matthew 22:37, 39, 40.*]*25LtMs, Lt 58, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 60, 1911

White, J. E.

NP

August 4, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *3MR 181-182, 11MR 20*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Son Edson White:

I have read your recent letters, but cannot answer them now. Ever since returning from the Oakland camp-meeting I have been suffering from a heavy cold.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 1*

I spoke several times at the camp-meeting. The meeting was a large one, and the large tent was crowded with attentive listeners. The arrangement of the ground was excellent. The weather was cold. At some of the meetings the large tent would not accommodate all who came. Perfect order was preserved on the ground throughout the meeting.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 2*

Our rooms were directly across the road from the campground and were very comfortable. I was very pleased with the arrangement, as I had only to cross the road and walk into the large tent to meet my appointments.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 3*

When we were ready to return home, a brother who is always ready to place his automobile at our disposal took us several miles through the city to the station and saw us on board the train for St. Helena.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 4*

O how thankful I was that the Lord had given me strength to stay through the meeting. The last meeting at which I spoke the Spirit of

the Lord rested upon me in a large measure. I felt very sensibly the presence of the Lord, His peace was in my heart, and I felt that underneath were the everlasting arms. Never have I felt more free or more fully satisfied. The Spirit of the Lord was present in the congregation, leading to a general movement in a season of prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 5*

Meetings are being continued in Oakland to follow up the interest created by the camp.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 6*

On the journey home I felt at perfect peace. I felt no weariness or pain, but rested quietly in God. About the second day after we reached home, a heavy cold came upon me, and I began to raise great quantities of phlegm from my throat and lungs. This condition continued for about a week. Yesterday I began to recover and am now very much better. Today I took my meals with my family—the first time I have done this since this cold has been on me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 7*

My courage is good in the Lord; for I see the work of God being carried to all parts of the world and conversions to the truth being made.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 8*

This year the camp-meeting in Southern California is to be held at Long Beach. We expect to start next Monday for this meeting. When in Southern California, I shall visit Loma Linda²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 9*

My workers are busy completing the work to be done on the new book *The Acts of the Apostles*. This we expect to close up very shortly. This will be a precious book for our people. You shall have a copy of it as soon as it is finished. My workers are continually bringing in chapters for me to read; and I lay aside my other work to do this.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 10*

I shall not be able to write you as long a letter as I could wish. This morning I have already read several chapters on the life of Paul; and after that I felt at first that I could not write. But I will get off this short letter to you, God helping me. I hope to be able to write a longer one soon. I hope that Emma will be blessed with health and strength. Whether in sickness or in health, we need to be of good

courage in the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 11*

A letter has just come from Elder Haskell, telling of his contemplated work in the state of Maine. They will be pleased if we can help them financially, and I will certainly try to do this. I would be pleased to connect with Elder Haskell, but this does not seem possible. I can send him books. He needs money, and I may be able to help him in this from the amounts that church members send me from different places to use where I shall see fit. Portland is the place where I was born, and there I first heard the message of the coming of the Lord. It is where my first experience was gained in seeking to bring the truth to others. If my book work were all done, I might feel free to spend some time in Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 12*

I would be pleased to see you both, Edson and Emma, but this cannot be just now. May the Lord bless and guide you, is my prayer.*25LtMs, Lt 60, 1911, par. 13*

Lt 62, 1911

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

August 25, 1911

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder A. G. Daniells
Takoma Park, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

I have had the privilege of reading your letters to W. C. White, and I am very pleased with what you have written regarding the book *Desire of Ages*. The manuscript for this book, and for the other large and small books that I have prepared for our people, have some of them been written under unfavorable circumstances, and with great anxiety and effort. They contain precious instruction for the people of God who live in these last days, and I have sometimes wondered that they are not more fully appreciated. If our brethren and sisters would heed the light that is given in *Desire of Ages*, marked changes would be made in their religious experience. There would be a better understanding of God's purposes for His church.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 62, 1911, par. 1*

There are those among us who have revealed a disposition to carry things after their own order, to make suggestions and press matters which they supposed would be helpful, when they were unable to clearly judge of spiritual things. These have sought to impress their mold upon their follow workers and to make them follow their plans and suggestions. You see the workings of these men and know who they are.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 62, 1911, par. 2*

There were men in Christ's day who sought to follow a similar course. They tried to make themselves His advisers. They thought to influence Him to follow their plans and suggestions. But Christ

ever followed the clear light He had from His Father. In His childhood and youth, though under the supervision of men who professed to be God's chosen messengers to the people, Christ steadfastly followed the instruction of the Lord, and not the counsel of priests and rulers.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1911, par. 3*

From time to time the Lord has given me clear instruction regarding our duty to look to Him for counsel and guidance. Let us follow the light that God sends, step by step. I am instructed to place before God's people the counsels given me to meet conditions which have arisen that call for plain, decided messages.*25LtMs, Lt 62, 1911, par. 4*

Lt 64, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

August 31, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *CG 555-556; 3MR 326; 7MR 407-408; 11MR 20*. + Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder S. N. Haskell
53 Williams St.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have just read your letter, and I desire to write to you at once; for I am anxious that you should be encouraged in your work. I am deeply interested in your work at Portland. We are glad that you write to us often and tell us the particulars in regard to your work. I will help you in every way I can. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 1*

The present is an important time for me here in connection with my writings. My work on the book *The Acts of the Apostles* is nearly completed. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 2*

I do not think I shall be able to go East this Fall; but if instruction comes for me to go, I will do so. We are doing our best to encourage workers to enter new fields. There are many places where laborers are needed. An effort should be made to bring the truth prominently before the people at Long Beach. Something has been done in this line, but the work must advance. *25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 3*

I hope you will put forth your strength wisely. Do not be backward in calling for helpers. As the cold season advances, you will not be able to work as steadily as now. Do not overwork. I will send \$100 more to help where it is needed most. Let your faith

increase.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 4*

On Sabbath and Sunday, in visions of the night, I seemed to be bearing my testimony before the people. On both these occasions I seemed to be in a mammoth tent which was literally packed. The Lord gave me a decided message for the people. My burden was for our families who are unprepared to meet the Lord. A special burden was upon me to point out to our people the need of seeking the Lord with close searching of heart and earnestness of purpose.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 5*

Church members who are truly converted will be laborers together with God. The words "together with God" [*1 Corinthians 3:9*] mean very much more than many of us suppose. All who are branches of the living Vine will partake of the sap and nourishment of the Vine. They will not be withered, fruitless branches, but will bear the fruit of the Vine.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 6*

Parents who are truly converted will reveal in their home life that they are bringing their lives under the discipline of the Word of God. They will endeavor to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. They will not strike their children in anger or manifest impatience with their faults and mistakes. These children are to have a correct understanding of the character of their Redeemer. Ever should parents bear in mind their solemn responsibility to train their children for the service of God. Nothing should be allowed to come in that will lead them to neglect their children. These children are to be instructed line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Let it be remembered that you are required to fit your children for the future, immortal life. The work we are doing today is done for eternity.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 7*

Parents should consider that they are the home educators of their children, and they should therefore act intelligently in all their dealings in the home. The children should not be neglected for visitors or any other interest. To the mother and father the right training of their children is the most important work of their life. Never should the mother manifest a hasty spirit in the correction of her child. She should form the habit of speaking in gentle tones.

Great changes will be wrought in our families where such habits are formed.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 8*

Can we not, Brother and Sister Haskell, give instruction to parents along these lines. I hope that you will do this.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 9*

Do not, Brother Haskell, encourage the taking of much wine. This will block your way and do you no good. Do not give long discourses that will weary you. Husband your strength, but do not let the impression go forth that Elder Haskell's strength is kept up by any special food or drink. Make God your strength. Seek Him, and trust wholly in His power to work in your behalf. Be cheerful, but solemn and sedate. This is a time when all our people should be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. May our God whom you serve give you victory at every step. Make Him your hope and trust.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 10*

There are thousands hungering for the message of pure truth which sanctifies the soul. In Sister Haskell you have a wise teacher of truth. You both have a wide understanding of the Scriptures. But you will need to trust firmly in God. The Lord calls upon us as a people to occupy a position that is without fault before Him. You are one in the Lord. Guard yourselves and your influence, considering that you are to be instruments of the Lord for the carrying forward of His sacred work on the earth.*25LtMs, Lt 64, 1911, par. 11*

Lt 66, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

Long Beach, California

August 28, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 254; 7MR 408; 8MR 334-335*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder S. N. Haskell
53 Williams Street
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I pray that the Lord will give you courage in the Lord. I am deeply interested in the work that you shall do in the state of Maine. Let it be carried onward and upward. "Seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God." [2 *Corinthians 4:1, 2.*]*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 1*

I am instructed to say to our ministering brethren, Let the messages that come from your lips be charged with the power of the Spirit of God. If there was ever a time when we needed the special guidance of the Holy Spirit, it is now. We need a thorough consecration. It is fully time that we gave to the world a demonstration of the power of God in our lives and in our ministry.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 2*

For years there has been creeping into the church an element that is educating many professed believers to resist the teachings of the Holy Spirit. In their efforts to make of no account the Word of God, many array their strength on the side of the deceiver. I am instructed that we are to cherish as very precious the work that the Lord has been carrying forward through His commandment-keeping

people, and which, through the power of His grace, will grow stronger and more efficient as time advances. The enemy is seeking to becloud the discernment of God's people and to weaken their efficiency; but if they will labor as the Spirit of God shall direct, He will open doors of opportunity before them for the work of building the old waste places. Their experience will be one of constant growth in assurance and power until the Lord shall descend from heaven with power and great glory to set His seal of final triumph upon His faithful ones.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 3*

The Lord desires to see the work of the third angel's message carried forward with increasing efficiency. As He has worked in all ages to give victories to His people, so in this age He longs to carry to triumphant fulfilment His purposes for His church. He bids the saints advance unitedly, going from strength to greater strength, from faith to increased assurance and confidence in the truth and righteousness of His cause.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 4*

Let us ever bear in mind that our work is to be one of advancement. We are to follow on to know the Lord. God understands the actuating principles of every mind. He has witnessed the persistent, rebellious course of some whom He has warned and counselled <repeatedly>. His all-seeing eye has noted the determined following of human devisings. "The way of man is before the Lord. He knoweth the thoughts." [*Proverbs 5:21; Psalm 94:11.*] "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good." [*Proverbs 15:3.*] He looketh to the ends of the earth, and He seeth under the whole heavens. The Lord searcheth the hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 5*

We are to stand firm as a rock to the principles of the Word of God, remembering that God is with us to give us strength to meet each new experience. Let us ever maintain the principles of righteousness in our lives, that we may go forward from strength to strength in the name of the Lord. We are to hold as very sacred the faith that has been substantiated by the instruction and approval of the Spirit of God from our earliest experience until the present time.*25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 6*

I long for strength to do the work that must be done at this time. I

would speak daily at this Long Beach camp-meeting if I could; but I have not strength to do this. I dare not consume all my strength in this meeting; for there is other important work before me. Lately I have given considerable time and effort to the work of completing the book on the *Acts of the Apostles*. This book is now nearly finished, and I am very thankful for this. *25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 7*

I feel that decided efforts should now be made to give this message at Long Beach. The congregations during this meeting have been large, and there is a good interest from the outside. My heart is deeply stirred for these places where so much is at stake. May the Lord direct us, is my prayer. *25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 8*

Every believer in present truth should be deeply in earnest now; for there is a great work to be done. As the enemy sees an interest in the truth being awakened, he will bring forward many discouraging features; but heed them not. We must press the battle to the gates and beyond. Let us be determined to succeed. *25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 9*

Let no time be wasted, but do not overwork. Teach the truth as it is in Jesus. When the power of truth is felt in the soul, the principles of truth will be brought into the daily life. Then true godliness will appear. Use your ability to accomplish decided movements of reform in the churches. Gather about you those who are true as steel to the principles of the third angel's message, and the Lord will be glorified in the work that is accomplished. Let every worker resolve that he will not fail nor be discouraged. *25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 10*

Arouse the people to the importance of the times in which we live, that they may be led to place themselves under the discipline of Christ. In His human life Christ revealed a divine nature; no defect appeared in His character. Beholding His life of self-denial and sacrifice, that He might minister truth to the world, they may be changed in life and learn to reflect His likeness. *25LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 11*

We are to perfect in our sphere as Christ is perfect in His sphere. Let us not be unconcerned regarding our responsibility to form righteous characters, but let us place ourselves under the molding

influence of the Holy Spirit, that we may form characters that will reflect the divine life.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 66, 1911, par. 12*

Lt 70, 1911

Sanderson, Sister [A. J.]

St. Helena, California

September 8, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *CD 484-485*. +Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. A. J. Sanderson
El Reposo Sanitarium
2222 Chapel St.
Berkeley, California

My sister:

I have just read your letter. You seem to have an earnest desire to work out your salvation with fear and trembling. I encourage you to do this. I counsel you to discard everything that would cause you to do half-way work in seeking the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Put away every indulgence that would hinder you in the work of overcoming. Ask for the prayers of those who can comprehend your need of help.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 1*

There was a time when I was in a situation similar in some respects to yours. I had indulged the desire for vinegar. But I resolved with the help of God to overcome this appetite. I fought the temptation, determined not to be mastered by this habit.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 2*

For weeks I was very sick; but I kept saying over and over, The Lord knows all about it. If I die, I die; but I will not yield to this desire. The struggle continued, and I was sorely afflicted for many weeks. All thought that it was impossible for me to live. You may be sure we sought the Lord very earnestly. The most fervent prayers were offered for my recovery. I continued to resist the desire for vinegar, and at last I conquered. Now I have no inclination to taste anything

of the kind. This experience has been of great value to me in many ways. I obtained a complete victory.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 3*

I relate this experience to you for your help and encouragement. I have faith, my sister, that you can come through this trial and reveal that God is the helper of His children in every time of need. If you determine to conquer this habit, and will fight it perseveringly, you can obtain an experience of the highest value. When you set your will resolutely to break off this indulgence, you will have the help you need from God. Try it, my sister.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 4*

As long as you acknowledge this habit by indulging it, Satan will retain his hold on your will and bring it into obedience to himself. But if you will determine to overcome, the Lord will heal you and will give you strength to resist every temptation. Ever remember that Christ is your Saviour and Keeper.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 5*

I have not strength to write you a longer letter today, but shall hope to write again. I shall wait to hear from you, to learn that you have gained the victory.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 6*

In love.*25LtMs, Lt 70, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 72, 1911

Workman, Mabel

St. Helena, California

September 18, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. Mabel Workman
Loma Linda, California

My dear granddaughter Mabel:

Yesterday and today you have been much on my mind. I would be glad to see you. I am anxious to hear from you; and as you have not written to me for some time, I thought I would stir up your mind to the remembrance that your grandmother is alive and very much interested to hear from you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 1*

Recently I have been very much occupied in the work of closing up my book on the *Acts of the Apostles*. I think that my part of this work is about finished.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 2*

Whenever you find a place where you can use your experience and ability to be a help to the workers at Loma Linda, cheerfully act a part. You need not mind so much whether the work pays anything or not. Do what you can to help; and if you need help from me, just let me know.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 3*

When you were a child, your mother committed you to me, and said, "Mabel will need your counsel." Then I faithfully pledged myself to have a care for you. My counsel to you at the present time is this, Guard very carefully your religious experience. With faithfulness guard your spiritual eyesight. Look to heaven for light, for wisdom, and for strength. Let your spiritual perceptions take in the situation as it is in that great institution; then you may be able to impart to others a helpful influence. Let not your interest in the institution and the faithfulness of your labors in any way be measured by the reward which you may receive, but be true and

kindly, and help where you see your help is needed. I will ever stand by you to help in time of need.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 4*

Your husband I highly respect as a man who loves and fears God. I am sincerely interested in his welfare. With heart and soul I long for your soul's welfare, and desire to help you both that you may stand true and do good in whatever capacity you may be called upon to labor.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 5*

Later. Since writing the foregoing, your father has handed me your letter of September 16, telling us that you have been requested to consider the matter of acting as preceptress in the women's dormitory. My advice to you is to seek the Lord earnestly for guidance and for help. Then offer yourself to do whatever you are requested to do. Work humbly in the fear of God. Study the instruction He has given in His Word. Study the counsels He has given in the testimonies. Let your husband's judgment help you, and do your best.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 6*

Your grandmother.*25LtMs, Lt 72, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 74, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

September 10, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 357*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
53 Williams Street
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We received and enjoyed your letters. Let me assure you again that we do not forget the work in Portland, Maine, and we believe you are both in the very place where the Lord would have you. Ever remember that the Lord is your director. Look unto Him as the Author and Finisher of your faith, and press forward in the work that you have taken up. There may be those who will make your work difficult, because they do not understand the way of the Lord. But I encourage you to go forward in faith and hope.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 74, 1911, par. 1*

I hope to visit Portland again. I would like to be there now, but it seems too great a risk to go just as the cold season is coming on.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 74, 1911, par. 2*

If the weather in Portland becomes very severe, you should not remain there during the winter; but I hope that you will be able to stand the climate for some time yet. Be careful to supply yourself with needed comforts. Put your trust in the Lord, and look to Him for guidance. He has promised to strengthen you for His service and to direct you in all your ways.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 74, 1911, par. 3*

You have not taken the time to rest that we expected, and that was due you. You have felt that when the cause of God needs your labors and your experience and help, and there was special opportunity to do good, that you must continue to labor. The work in

Portland needs the encouragement and help that your long experience enables you to give. We pray for you, and we shall hope that as long as you can feel that it is safe for you to labor in that field, you will continue to labor there.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1911, par. 4*

The bell is ringing, calling me to worship and breakfast; so I will stop.*25LtMs, Lt 74, 1911, par. 5*

Lt 76, 1911

United Laborers in Portland

St. Helena, California

September 10, 1911

Previously unpublished.

To the united laborers in the cause of God in Portland

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

The Lord has given me decided evidence concerning the work of Brother and Sister Haskell. He has shown me that they should stand unitedly in defense of the truth, and to act as burden-bearers, occupying positions of trust in His cause.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 1*

The Lord signified that Brother and Sister Haskell should carry large responsibilities in connection with the work in California, and He enabled them to fill positions of large trust acceptably. For two years He encouraged and sustained them in carrying heavy burdens in this state. The God of Israel was their Counselor; for they sought Him earnestly. I thank God that they were strengthened to do this work.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 2*

After a long period of unremitting labor, these responsibilities were removed, in harmony with instruction given me that changes must be made, and that the responsibilities borne by Elder Haskell and his wife must be carried by others.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 3*

We have been thankful that the Lord gave to His people in California true helpers at a time when they greatly needed help. We have reason for gratitude that Elder Haskell and his wife carried their responsibilities faithfully. Their influence was of great benefit to the cause at that particular crisis.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 4*

Brother and Sister Haskell are now filling an important place in the work at Portland, Maine. We are confident that they can give to the work there the help that is most needed. We recommend them to

our people in fullest confidence, as workers whose labors will add strength and stability to the cause of present truth. And if our brethren and sisters in Portland will take hold with them to do what needs to be done, an effective work will be accomplished.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 5*

Let not the spirit of jealousy among church members hinder the efforts that should be put forth. Let all differences be put away, that the advancement made may be real and lasting. The time has come for the workers to unite, with all their capabilities, to carry the work in Portland. If they will lay hold of the Strength of Israel; if they will unite in seeking for Christlike unity among themselves, they will do a work that will glorify God.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 6*

Let not self stand in the way of the advancement of the message. Let your prayers and supplications go up to God for grace and strength to labor unselfishly and wisely. Make every possible sacrifice that the third angel's message, with all its attendant truths, may be clearly presented before the people. Let the temperance truth stand forth in exalted dignity. Never by one jot or tittle of your influence encourage the sale of liquor. For years the people in Maine have stood on the Lord's side of this important question. We speak to you from St. Helena, my brethren and sisters, counseling you to walk in every ray of light that shines upon your pathway.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 7*

God made the great gift to the world of His only Son, that He might save men and women from the miseries brought upon the human race by self-indulgence and sin. The evil of intemperance is again seeking to gain pre-eminence in the state of Maine. Let our people arouse and open a vigorous campaign against the use of liquor in any form. Let them keep on the right side of this question. Thousands of men and women are being tempted who may be saved from ruin by faithful effort on your part. Will you not make this effort?*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 8*

As a people God has given us a message and an experience on this question. And now shall we not do our part to oppose this evil? Shall we not rally around the standard, and lift the banner high, that this great evil may be pressed back, and men and women be saved

from ruin? Let us do all we can to prevent the spread of the liquor traffic, which is the curse of our beautiful cities.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 9*

Every effort will be made by the enemy to block the wheels of Providence; but let your faith be manifest unto all. Let all seek the Lord in earnest prayer, that He may cause His work to triumph. If His people will harmonize in their labors and their plans for labor, letting the light of temperance shine forth clearly, their efforts will tell to the glory of God.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 10*

I am instructed to say to our workers, Perfect the gift of speech. Speak slowly and fervently, never hurriedly. Learn how to lift up your voice in earnest prayer, and in ministering truth to the people. Train every capability to do service for God. Honor the Lord who has made His commandment-keeping people His messengers to the world.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 11*

Resolve that you will give to the Lord all that He requires of you. Let ministers and teachers and workers in every line ask God to help them to be true ministers in word and action. Offer to Him the sacrifice of faith and devotion. By self-denial render to Him your gifts and offerings. Thus you may thank him for His great and unspeakable Gift to you. “God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] Let your hearts be filled with gratitude for this wonderful Gift, in which God has poured out all heaven to you.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par. 12*

When you come to God in prayer, present your petitions with hearts that are broken and subdued. Pray with intensity of desire. We need something more than formal prayers if we would receive the fulness of the grace and power of God. Let the Holy Spirit take possession of the powers of mind and body. Seek the Lord for the gifts of His grace; and His Spirit, which is a present help in every time of need, will make your service for Him effectual.*25LtMs, Lt 76, 1911, par.*

13

Lt 78, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

September 28, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *Te 257, 259; PC 314*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant St.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I am thankful that of your own free will you decided to engage in the work at Portland, Maine. I know that you will put heart and soul into this work, manifesting the same earnest spirit that you have shown in your work in other places. I dare not ask you to continue to work in Maine during the cold winter months; for I realize that there are limitations to your strength and powers of endurance. Be guarded, I beg of you, regarding your health. I shall pray that you may be given strength to continue for a time your labors for Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 1*

If our people have allowed the enemy to come in and quench their faith and weaken their energies, I am sorry for them and for the people of Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 2*

In the years 1842 and 1843 there was a strong effort made in Portland, Maine, in behalf of the cause of temperance. This question has been again and again a living issue in Maine. I do hope that Portland will act its part in giving a loud cry for temperance. If our people can be made to realize how much is at stake, and will seek to redeem the time that has been lost, by now putting heart and soul and strength into the temperance cause, great good will be seen as the result. May the Lord save Maine from joining in the confederacy of evil for the support of the liquor traffic.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 3*

Just as I am writing on this subject, a letter has come to me containing a draft for twenty dollars. I send this to you to help carry forward the temperance work in Portland. I am pleased that this means should come just now, because I greatly desire to help you in your efforts to establish a strong work in Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 4*

The Lord desires to see Maine stand in freedom from all enticement to liquor drinking, and refusing to come under the terrible influences of the saloons. I was shown that should poisonous drugs be dealt out again as pure wine, and satanic influences be allowed to come in to enslave the minds and bodies of men by drink, that I must do what I could to oppose the evil. I was shown that if the people of Maine should give license to liquor selling, God would be greatly dishonored. Many souls would be enticed to ruin, and satanic agencies would triumph.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 5*

Drink is a fearful agency of hell. When once the habit of drink is formed, men are led on and on in the path of slavery and degradation.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 6*

I rejoice that it has been my privilege to bear my testimony on this subject before crowded assemblies in many countries. Many times I have spoken on this subject to large congregations at our camp-meetings.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 7*

The closing work on the book *The Acts of the Apostles* has kept me engaged lately. I am glad that this book is nearly completed. It will soon be ready for our people. If it has a good sale, I may be able to do more for the work in Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 8*

I have made some investments for Loma Linda to enable that institution to secure land, adjoining the sanitarium, that was for sale. Had this land been sold to unbelievers, and they had crowded in, the institution would have been placed at a disadvantage. I felt that we could not afford to run this risk. The land is now purchased, and to that extent we are safe from elements that might work trouble and confusion to our medical school. I could not rest until I had the assurance that we were safe from this possibility. This purchase may mean the keeping away from the institution a class of people who might have proved burdensome. Now that we have this land, a

burden is rolled off my heart.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 9*

My brother and sister, study carefully the *first chapter of First Peter*. Those who follow the instruction of the Spirit of truth in willing obedience will gain spiritual strength. Then study the *first chapter of Peter's Second Epistle*, and consider the work of constant advancement that is before the believer in Christ. "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you," the apostle declares, "through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 10*

"And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 11*

"But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [2 *Peter 1:2-11*.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 78, 1911, par. 12*

Lt 79, 1911

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

October 4, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. A. Burden's Work, Burdens of Medical Workers

[J. A. Burden:]

I have had several messages to give to our leading men in our institutions. The Lord's work is to be carried forward after the Lord's orders. The converting power of the Lord Jesus must be seen. A very strange work is being done in some places, of which we must present the dangers. The Lord has wrought in a wonderful manner to leave His converting grace upon human hearts. The Lord will work for His people if they will be worked. The Lord has used certain men to do a work to stand firm and to raise the standard and never permit human agencies to put their own selves forward.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 1*

There has been a work of the right order done in Loma Linda, with much wearisome labor that many do not take in. Brother Burden and his wife and others united with them have worked in harmony. I understand this matter, for the burden was upon me night and day in regard to preparing the way of the Lord. Brother Burden carried the heavy load, and his propositions were in accordance with light the Lord had given me. His hands held up the banner of truth. The Lord said, "Make truth stand out clear and free, above the many things some would bring in." And Elder Burden was in perfect harmony with the light the Lord had specified should be carried forward.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 2*

Brother Burden had faithful and true men who bore the burden with much study and prayer over difficult matters. Light was given me that if they took a certain course, seeking constantly to God for wisdom, the Lord would make them true light-bearers to establish

sanitariums that would bear the impress of the divine Leader. "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven (will be converted from error to obey the truth). Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." [*Matthew 5:13-18.*]*25LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 3*

Thank the Lord, we have a work to do. The managers in any of our sanitariums are to be men who are daily converted. The Lord is the Teacher and the Leader. The Lord is to be recognized as providing in His providence certain men to carry out His work under divine directions, and success will be given them if they remain humble men, working under the guidance of the angelic agencies. Therefore there must not be any work that shall bear the features of medical men who will seek to divert the work in any institution where the Lord has blessed them with success, to put into their minds a supposition that these physicians shall change their location to a new section, after the Lord had given them great encouragement. His angels were with Brother and Sister Rand, to make for them a place in prospering their work. They were given assurance that the Lord was working with them, and it was the Lord who was giving Brother and Sister Rand wisdom and success that would inspire confidence in the hearts of the people.*25LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 4*

But they were taking upon themselves too many cares. They should have had persons with whom they could share these responsibilities, and this should always be the case. This I have set before our brethren again and again, and for Brother Rand to change his position will not cure the mistakes. There should not be such heavy responsibilities committed to one man, but there should be no less than two; and as the case is carefully considered, man

must be provided to share the responsibilities. Brother Rand is in danger of overworking unless another man is appointed to unite with him, and that other man is to carry the responsibilities in connection with Eland Rand from the beginning. His dangers will not be cured by placing him in another place, for responsibilities will need all that Brother Rand can give, in connection with another capable physician who will share with him the responsibilities he bears wherever he may be.*25LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 5*

I have slept but a few hours the past night, for I am charged to give the message to our physicians who have the knowledge to carry the responsibilities in the institutions. Two men should stand shoulder to shoulder under the responsibilities to be borne, to counsel together, in the place of removing one and placing him in another responsible position. This will not cure the difficulty, but there must be arrangements made to relieve the situation in some such way as is now to be considered and acted upon.*25LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 6*

I have not been able to sleep the past night but a very short period, for this is the second time this matter has been presented to me to be carried out in action. If the wages of the physician were doubled, that would not cure the difficulty and prevent the evils that will come. There must be two men to bear the responsibilities, to breast the possibilities of overwork.*25LtMs, Lt 79, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 80, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

October 6, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 216-217*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant St.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We have just received your long letter, and we thank you for writing so full an account of your work. We are pleased that your own prospects are so favorable. If it were not that the winter months are right upon us, I would be pleased to unite with you in your efforts for Portland, Maine. If the winter proves severe, it may be wise for you to change your place of labor till the warmer weather comes again.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 1*

My book *The Acts of the Apostles* has gone to the press. Soon it will be printed and ready for circulation. I feel more thankful than I can express for the interest my workers have taken in the preparation of this book, that its truths might be presented in the clear and simple language which the Lord has charged me never to depart from in any of my writings. The Lord has been good to me in sending me intelligent, understanding workers. I appreciate highly their interest and the encouragement I have had in preparing this book for the people. I trust that it will have a large circulation. Our people need all the light that the Lord has been pleased to send, that they may be encouraged and strengthened for their labors in proclaiming the message of warning in these last days.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 2*

I am very thankful that the Lord has given me the privilege of being His messenger to communicate precious truth to others. All who have heard me speak know that I have not departed from His

instruction that I should present the truth in its simplicity.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 3*

There is a great work to be done. The truth for this time is to go forth with simplicity and yet with power. It is to be told in words that will be understood by all classes, that all may be blessed thereby. Even the unlearned are to comprehend the precious lessons which the Lord desires us to teach. It is the Holy Spirit that impresses the truth upon the heart. He will make the words of the faithful worker so impressive that the hearers will have no excuse for saying, I did not understand what the message meant.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 4*

I am very thankful that you are in Portland. I was in Portland when the message of the Lord's soon coming was first preached there in 1843 and 1844. I was quite young then; but the Lord gave me His Holy Spirit that I might act my part in that movement. Now I am in my eighty-fourth year, and the Lord is still working through His instrument; I am still proclaiming this last message of warning to the world.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 5*

Brother and Sister Haskell, take care of your health. Live simply. Your habits are to be controlled by sanctified wills that are guided by the principles of truth and righteousness. Pattern your life after Christ's. He studied His plans, that He might speak and work in such a way as to carry out the purpose of His Father; and His teachings drew all classes of people to hear Him.*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 6*

It means much to sow beside all waters. It means a continual imparting of the gifts that we have received from God. We need the light of heaven to shine into our hearts; we need the grace of God to be constantly imparted to us, that we may abound in every good work. "As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; He hath given to the poor: His righteousness remaineth forever." [2 *Corinthians 9:9.*]*25LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 7*

Let us minister to the people the truths of the gospel in word and deed, and in the simplicity of Christ. Talk the truth; pray the truth, and the Lord will enrich you in every good work. "Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not

grudgingly, or of necessity: for the Lord loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.” [Verses 7, 8.] I ask you to study this *ninth chapter of Second Corinthians*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 8*

Brother and Sister Haskell, true laborers together in the Lord, do not be discouraged. You do not write as if you were in any wise disheartened. Come into a sacred nearness to the Lord. You are to stand unitedly to do the will of the Lord wherever the way seems to open. Everywhere we shall see the need of means for the advancement of the work. But be of good courage in the Lord. Do not harbor doubts in your mind. Time is short. Under the influence and in the power of the Spirit of God, we are to give this message to the world.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 9*

In visions of the night representations passed before me showing the results of presenting the truth in the simplicity of true godliness. I seemed to be in a gathering with our people. The sick were being healed. The spirit of intercession was upon the people. Urgent appeals were made, and hearts were subdued and broken before the Lord. Many confessed their sins.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 10*

On every side doors were thrown open for the proclamation of the truth, and genuine conversions were made. I heard the voice of intercession. Then I heard the voice of rejoicing. I said, This is a work like that which was done in 1843 and 1844.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 11*

The Lord is sending us repeated instruction, pointing us to the importance of becoming earnest, diligent workers. We have an important work to do, a work that will not wait, a work that can be accomplished only in the power of the Spirit and under the guidance and direction of Christ. Let every believer at this time show himself a worker together with God. Let all differences be put away, all light, meaningless talk. Let us speak and act righteously. The Lord will work with very soul who will yield heart and mind to His control. To all who will be led by the Spirit, God will impart His righteousness. His glory will be their front guard and their reward.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 12*

There is missionary work to be done in many unpromising places. Now is our time and opportunity to do this work. God requires that believers shall take up the work that is waiting to be done, and do it with earnestness and diligence.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 80, 1911, par. 13*

Lt 82, 1911

Workman, Mabel

St. Helena, California

October 6, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. Mabel Workman
Loma Linda, California

My dear Granddaughter Mabel:

I have just read your letter, and I thank you for your prompt reply.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 1*

I have a deep interest in your welfare. Your mother bade me have a special care over you, saying, For my sake, Mother, take charge of Mabel. She is an independent little soul; but if she is under your guardianship, I shall feel at rest concerning her. Your mother's solicitude in behalf of her children was very deep. I promised her that both Mabel and Ella should have my care, and that Mabel should be my special charge. Then we prayed together, for the mother and the children, and the blessing of the Lord came in, and His Spirit filled the room. The place seemed filled with the presence of holy angels.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 2*

At the same time Elder Olsen was dying a short distance from where we were watching over your mother. The hours spent with these dying saints are distinctly before my mind today. I am confident that we shall meet them in the morning of the resurrection.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 3*

Your mother was a faithful worker. She stood by my side when I was overworked and much in need of help. I left much of the caretaking to her. Your father has been faithful to the work laid upon him. He is my counselor. I have been shown that the Lord gives him special guidance. You have the capabilities of your father and mother in a large degree. Ella also is capable, and you both need to

be guarded, that you do not become overcharged with responsibilities and lose your faith and courage. You are ever to remember that you are the Lord's property.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 4*

I write these particulars that you may understand my deep interest in you and Ella. I am pleased that you are engaged in the Lord's work. If you are faithful in your service for God, you will meet your mother in the heavenly courts. I am looking forward to that glad morning when mother and children shall meet again.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 5*

You will be greatly blessed as you strive to meet the requirements of the Lord. I ask you to study the *first chapter of Second Peter*. These words are written to all the faithful in Christ Jesus, that they may be encouraged to strive earnestly for the promises. If we will fulfil the conditions laid down in this chapter, working on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, God will work for us on the plan of multiplication.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 6*

"If these things be in you, and abound," the apostle writes, "they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore ... give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [*Verses 8-11.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 7*

I have you and Ella in remembrance, and I greatly desire that you both, with your husbands, shall form characters after the divine similitude and make your lives a blessing to those with whom you associate. I pray that nothing may be neglected by either of you, but that you shall be made a blessing in your homes in the fulfilling of your marriage vows.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 8*

In Christ you will find a present help in every time of need. Cultivate the moral and intellectual powers. Study the Word of God diligently. This book contains a wonderfully interesting history, and it points out the way of salvation through Christ. Read and obey its

instruction. Salvation is gained by obedience to the Word of God and faith in Christ's redeeming grace. Christ is your guide to the higher and better life. Follow Him earnestly, faithfully in this life, and then at His coming you will be prepared to receive the finishing touch of immortality.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 82, 1911, par. 9*

Lt 84, 1911

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

October 6, 1911

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Marshall, Michigan

My dear Children Edson and Emma:

I have a great desire to see and talk with you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 1*

I do some writing every day. Some days I am deeply wrought upon as I write on subjects that are of great importance to our people.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 2*

The last public talk I gave was at Long Beach. It was near the close of the camp-meeting, when our people were preparing to leave, and I thought the congregation would be small. But I found the large tent literally packed, while a number of people were standing around on the outside. As I saw the large company before me, I felt the need of special help, and I sent up an earnest prayer to God. And I was wonderfully sustained. I felt that the everlasting arms were underneath me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 3*

At the close of the meeting some told me that my voice was clear and my words could be distinctly heard. I was very thankful for this last opportunity to speak to the people at Long Beach.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 4*

I bore to the people a solemn message, presenting the duty of parents to their children, and pointing out that these responsibilities are not being realized as they should be. Many parents among our

people are not bringing up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. I pointed out the evils of scolding and fretting, of hasty and passionate speech, showing that these accomplish no good, and only serve to injure the influence of parents with their children. This evil, which prevails in many professedly Christian homes, is one which parents will have to meet again in the judgment day.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 5*

The Lord gave His Spirit to make the impression upon the minds of the people. I will send you a copy of this talk.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 6*

I have a deep interest in you, my children. I greatly desire that you shall make your calling and election sure. Determine to be on the Lord's side. Walk in the straight way, the way of holiness. If you will place your dependence upon Him, the Lord will strengthen you to be an overcomer.*25LtMs, Lt 84, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 86, 1911

Rand, Howard

St. Helena, California

October 9, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Dr. Howard Rand
Sanitarium, California

Dear Doctor:

I should be very pleased to have an interview with you. You know I am hard of hearing. If you could visit me at my home, I should prefer it. I have felt reluctant to add to your burdens by requiring an interview with you; but I have some difficulties of which I wish to tell you. This has worried me for some time, and I would feel more free to talk to you if I were in my own home. I wish to avoid everything that would make me more of an invalid than I am.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 1*

I have confidence in your capabilities as a physician and as a minister of Christ. I have never lost confidence in you as the Lord's chosen physician for the St. Helena Sanitarium. This confidence I have expressed many times in many places. The Lord has been your helper, and He will still be with you.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 2*

The Lord has given you skill in the treatment of disease. He has placed you in a position of sacred trust. You occupy a responsible place. You have been entrusted with capabilities that enable you to deal successfully with the afflicted. You are God's minister to speak the truth where you feel that it is needed to save souls that are perishing. Let the Lord use you to His name's glory to the saving of the souls as well as the bodies of men. You are in the Lord's work for the relief of afflicted souls. It is your privilege to speak words to the sin-sick souls that will bring to them spiritual life and blessings. Bring the truth into your daily life; and as you carry on your practice, seek to minister to the souls of the afflicted and suffering.*25LtMs, Lt*

86, 1911, par. 3

I am glad that you are in a position where you can represent the truth to those who come to the institution for relief. Ever seek to do this in a way that will not offend, but will enlighten and bless. There is a world perishing in sin. Rejoice that to you has been given that which will recover souls from sin and give them hope in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 4*

Of one thing I am convinced. You cannot be excused, and another take your place. I am convinced that this is the place where you can render the most acceptable service. You have been able to take in the situation here, and the Lord will have you remain. If there are advantages that you need in order to make your way more easy, let it be known what they are. We will do our best to relieve you. I desire that you and your wife shall have every encouragement. I have a deep interest in you and your family.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 5*

In the experience of the St. Helena Sanitarium I have hard battles to fight which but few understand. We are pleased with your administration, and we cannot consent to let you go.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 6*

I hope your brother's influence will not have weight with you. He is not on the Lord's side. I understand that his position is unchanged from that which he held in Australia. I wish to ask you if there are any of my published books that are not in your possession. I would like to give you copies of any that you do not have.*25LtMs, Lt 86, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 88, 1911

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

October 15, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *MRmnt 61*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder. J. E. White
Marshall, Michigan

My dear Children:

I would much prefer to see you and talk with you today than to write, but I am thankful that the Lord still gives me strength to trace with my pen the words I have to communicate. I can write you only a short letter at this time; for I have taxed my mind so long and so continuously that I am brain weary. Last night, the first in several nights, I had some hours of painless sleep. I thank my heavenly Father for the rest of body and the quiet of mind that I enjoyed.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 88, 1911, par. 1*

My work on the book *The Acts of the Apostles* is completed. In a few weeks you shall have a copy. I have had excellent help in preparing this work for the press. There are other writings that I desire to get before our people, that they may speak when my voice is silent. The book on Old Testament history, which we hope to bring out next, will call for earnest effort. I am grateful for the help the Lord is giving me in the labors of faithful, trained workers and that these workers are ready to carry forward this work as fast as it is possible.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 88, 1911, par. 2*

My message to you is: Lift up your eyes and look upon the fields. They are white unto the harvest. The reapers must act their part. We may cry to the Lord, "It is time, Lord, for Thee to work; for they have made void Thy law." [*Psalm 119:126.*] But this is not enough.

The workers must arouse from the sleep of indifference and selfishness and reveal a desire to be used as the Lord's helping hand in this work. The unbelieving world is making void the law of God. God's servants, through the exercise of diligence and faith, must act their part in giving the message that declares the binding claims of that law.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1911, par. 3*

"Say not, There are four months, and then cometh harvest. Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." [*John 4:35.*] Many are preparing for this harvest, but they know it not. At this time every word and act of ours should be fraught with meaning; for there is a heaven that these souls may win if we will put our talents and energies to their best and most important use.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1911, par. 4*

I would greatly rejoice in the Lord if I could see our people putting forth the earnest efforts to overcome and to teach others the joys of overcoming that are essential if they would share the reward of the faithful. Dear children, strive for the crown of immortal life; and so strive that you may obtain.*25LtMs, Lt 88, 1911, par. 5*

Lt 90, 1911

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

October 25, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *AH 321; TDG 307; 7MR 408-409.*

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant St.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I should be very pleased to be with you in Portland, Maine. I am thinking, as soon as the winter months are past, of making the journey to Maine. I do not now see anything to hinder this.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 1*

On Monday, October 30, we go to Loma Linda. There I can continue to write. Our people need to have the importance of Bible truth often impressed on their minds.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 2*

Often in the night season I am bidden to write to our brethren in responsible positions to arouse them to make earnest efforts to follow on to know the Lord more perfectly. When our workers realize as they should the importance of the times in which we live, there will be seen a determined purpose to be on the Lord's side, and they will become in truth laborers together with God. When they will consecrate heart and soul to the service of God, they will find that an experience deeper than any they have yet obtained is essential if they would triumph over all sin.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 3*

There is need of constant watchfulness, a daily reconversion, that our individual traits of character shall be wholly sanctified to God. All our powers are to be purified from the dross of sin and trained for service. There are many who while professing to be the servants

of God, and to be looking for the soon return of Christ, are not having the experience that all must have who stand without fault before God. They are making mistakes in the work of character building. To continue to make these mistakes is a costly business, for they hinder the progress in the divine life.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 4*

Our religious obligations begin in serving God faithfully in the home life. I am urged to bear earnest testimony to parents in public and private, that they may be led to devote all their powers in sanctified service for Christ. I am instructed to urge upon our people the need of being imbued with the Spirit of God. This Spirit will teach believers to work in harmony with Christ whenever and wherever opportunity offers. As different families among our people have been presented before me, I have been shown their great need of the converting power of God.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 5*

God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that we might have a pattern of true holiness. Let parents study the pattern, that they may become true laborers together with God for the salvation of their children.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 6*

Religion in the home is of vital importance. Upon fathers and mothers rests to a large degree the responsibility for the mold of character that their children receive. Let not the mother gather to herself so many cares that she cannot give time to the spiritual needs of her family. Let parents seek God for guidance in their work. On their knees before Him they will gain a true understanding of their great responsibilities, and there they can commit their children to One who will never err in counsel and instruction.*25LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 7*

Heaven is worth striving for. Let parents pray with their children individually as well as in the family circle; they need to do this if they would bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Parents, bring Christ into your life; let not unkindness be expressed in words or actions. When difficulties arise in the home, parents are often tempted to deal with their children hastily, and their correction of wrongs often reveals lack of mercy or justice. Let them remember that scolding and beating will not accomplish that which they should

most desire. Instead of punishing your child hastily, pray with him; and as you do this, let your own heart respond to the softening, subduing influences of the Spirit of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 8*

The father of the family should not leave to the mother all the care of imparting spiritual instruction. A large work is to be done by fathers and mothers, and both should act their individual part in preparing their children for the grand review of the judgment. The work done in the home is a work which in many cases will decide the welfare of the children through all eternity. If parents must neglect something, let it not be the work of molding the character after the divine similitude.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 9*

The Lord revealed Himself not only as the true and living God, but as our heavenly Father, when He sent His only begotten Son into the world to purchase our redemption. "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God;" "for ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." If we accept the invitation of the Spirit of God, we become "heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ." If we are partakers with Christ of His self-denial and become laborers together with God, we shall be heirs with Christ to all the glories of the eternal world. "If so be that we suffer with Him," the apostle writes, "we may be also glorified together." [*Romans 8:15-17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 10*

The Spirit of God bears witness with our spirit that we are members of the royal family, children of God. But those who would be partakers of the divine nature must suffer with Christ in this world. Discipline in the school of Christ is the portion of all who in the future would share His glory. Then let us be diligent students, co-operating with Jesus Christ in the work of redemption from sin.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 11*

In this life we are called to endure test and trial, that God may prove our devotion to Him and our fitness for a place in His kingdom. Think of the sacrifice Christ made, the sufferings He endured to make it possible for us to have these privileges. In His life was given us an unerring pattern. To those who, recognizing the pattern, strive earnestly to follow it, the eternal reward is assured. Christ's

own hand will place the crown of glory on the heads of the faithful; His voice will bid them welcome to the everlasting kingdom, saying, "Well done, good and faithful servant; ... enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:23.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 12*

"Ye are bought with a price," the apostle declared; "therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." [*1 Corinthians 6:20.*] As believers yield heart and mind to follow the counsel of the Lord, striving to be worthy of the name of sons and daughters of God, their lives will give forth an influence that will be felt by all with whom they associate. If parents will teach their children to conduct themselves according to the principles of the Word of God, these children will unconsciously teach others what it means to be Christians. Let parents maintain true Christian dignity before their children, and they will be greatly aided in their work of upbuilding the kingdom of Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 13*

The apostle Paul, describing the children living in these last days, declares them to be "disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy." [*2 Timothy 3:2.*] It is important that parents realize the tendency of the age and labor untiringly to educate their children away from those things, preparing them, by teaching them to love and copy the life of Christ, for a place in the future life of holiness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 90, 1911, par. 14*

Lt 91, 1911

Brethren

Refiled as *Lt 42, 1912*.

Lt 92, 1911

Roth, Brother and Sister [L.]

Loma Linda, California

November 9, 1911

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 322*.

Mr. L. Roth
Sonoma, California

Dear Brother and Sister Roth:

I send these words to you in the love of Christ, and I pray that you will act upon them. The Lord will teach you His will if you are willing to be taught.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 1*

Those who are striving to be overcomers will be pursued by the temptations of the enemy. Satan will tempt them to corrupt the principles which all must maintain who would reach the high standard that God has set before them. Satan rejoices when he can lead souls to follow mistaken ideas until their names are blotted out of the book of life and recorded among the names of the unjust. We can overcome only in the way that Christ overcame—by wholehearted obedience to every commandment of God. True religion is obedience to all the commandments of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 2*

Every soul who is saved must surrender his own plans and follow where Christ leads the way. The understanding must be yielded up to Christ for Him to cleanse and refine and purify. This will always be done when we receive aright the teachings of Christ. O how much we need a more intimate acquaintance with Him! We need to enter into His purpose, and to carry out His will, saying with the whole heart, Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do? My brother, watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. It is poor policy to give the enemy the slightest advantage. Human nature will continue to be human nature, but it can be elevated and ennobled by union with the divine. It is by partaking of the divine nature that men and

women escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. When truth abides in the heart, the daily experience is a revelation of the controlling power of the grace of Christ. Never keep the truth in the outer court. Let the Holy Spirit stamp it upon the soul.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 3*

The child of God is to reach out for higher and still higher attainments. He is to confess every sin, that by his example others may be helped to confess their sins and to cherish the faith that works by love to purify the soul. He is to be constantly on guard, never standing still, never turning back, but ever pressing on to the mark of the high calling of God in Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 4*

My brother do not allow a difference of opinion to break up the sacred union that should ever exist between husband and wife. The Lord desires to see you and your wife standing in a position where you will bring honor and glory to His name. Are you doing this in the home? Do you live as in the presence of God? Do you keep before you the example of Christ and seek to pattern your lives by His?*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 5*

We should keep ever before us the fact that time is short. Iniquity is increasing on every hand. The righteous are set as lights in the world. Through them the glory of God is to be revealed to the world. Keep ever before you the solemn events of the future—the great review of the judgment and the coming of Christ. You with your family are to prepare for that day. Lay no stumbling block in their way. You are to do all that you can to help your children to walk in the path of truth and righteousness.*25LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 6*

My brother and sister, the Lord is coming soon. Will you in that day bring to Him converted children? Then work for their salvation now, that they may be fitted for a place in His kingdom. In doing this work, you will experience a daily conversion in your own lives. If you will do the will of God, you will see of the salvation of God in your family. Follow on day by day to know the Lord, rejoicing that it is your privilege to say at His coming, as you stand with His faithful, waiting children, "This is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us: we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation." [*Isaiah 25:9.*] May God help you as a family to present to the world and in

the church an example of truth and righteousness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 7*

May the Lord bless you, my brother and sister. May He give you strength to walk together in the path of righteousness. May He fill your hearts with faith and love and hope and courage, that you may win the reward of the faithful.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 8*

Remember, my brother, that Christ gave His life for you. Let not the enemy gain the victory over you by leading you to place hindrances in the way of your wife's acting in obedience to the commandments of God. We are living in the closing scenes of this earth's history. The Lord foresaw that at this time the spirit of opposition and unbelief would take possession of many hearts. May the Lord help you to see the danger of encouraging such a spirit and lead you to heed His words of warning. Do not make it hard for yourself and wife, so that you will be filled with perplexity and trouble. God help you to be truly converted, is my prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 92, 1911, par. 9*

Lt 94, 1911

Belden, Vina

Loma Linda, California

November 19, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister Belden:

I received your letter two days ago. I am sorry that I have allowed my many cares to put you out of my mind. The work on my new book *The Acts of the Apostles* has taken much time and thought. Now this is finished, and I will write to you. We received today the first copy of the book from the printers. Soon other copies will be ready for sale, and I will see that you get a copy.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 1*

We are visiting Loma Linda. A council meeting has been in session this week, and a number of the leading brethren of this conference, who were in attendance, have remained over Sabbath. W. C. White, who has been away from home for several months attending important meetings in the East and elsewhere, is expected this afternoon.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 2*

We have very pleasant rooms on the third story of the sanitarium building. Sara and Minnie occupy a room next to mine. Our housekeeper is also with us. She is an earnest Christian woman and is proving good help in the home. All my family is with me; it is a small family now.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 3*

We look out from our windows upon beautiful scenery. Away in the distance is a range of mountains, and in the valley lie several prosperous cities. Orange groves stretch for miles across the country. We have had beautiful weather almost all the time of our stay. Today as I look out from my window, there is not a cloud to be seen.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 4*

Mabel Workman is here, acting as preceptress of the girls'

dormitory. Her husband is also engaged in the work. You will remember that Mabel lost her child when it was two days old. This was a great sorrow to her, and one that she finds it hard to forget.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 5*

Sabbath

Today I spoke to our people in the Loma Linda church, and the Lord gave me clearness of mind and speech. The house was full, and the people listened with attention. I am thankful to the Lord for His sustaining grace. The Lord is our helper and our God.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 6*

I feel deeply in earnest in regard to the work yet to be done. This work must not be neglected. The Lord waits to supply the needs of every worker who will seek Him in faith. Why do we not rejoice more for the great goodness and love bestowed upon us? The Lord is good and merciful; let us appreciate His blessings to us. Let us humble our hearts before Him and render to Him thanksgiving and praise. Let us strive to show forth in our lives the light and truth He has so graciously given us, that we may bring honor to His name.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 7*

I wish you could be here with us. If it were not for the long journey you would have to take, I would send for you. But I feel that you could not take that journey, and I would not advise it. The end of all things is near; and while it may not be that we shall meet again in this life, we have the glorious hope of meeting where friends shall never part again. Then we shall see our Saviour as He is, and we shall praise Him throughout eternity for His wonderful dealings with us. My sister, let us serve the Lord with full purpose of heart.*25LtMs, Lt 94, 1911, par. 8*

Lt 96, 1911

Gravelle, Sister [J. J.]

Sanitarium, California

December 29, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *12MR 271-273*.

Mrs. J. J. Gravelle
Fargo, North Dakota

Dear Sister:

A long time ago I received your letter enclosing a draft for \$100. Twenty-five dollars of this you say is a thank-offering to be used in carrying forward the work in some needy place. As you have requested, I shall use it where, according to my best judgment, it is most needed. The reward of whole-souled liberality is the leading of mind and soul and heart to a closer fellowship with the Spirit.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 1*

You ask if I will accept tithe from you and use it in the cause of God where most needed. In reply I will say that I shall not refuse to do this, but at the same time I will tell you that there is a better way.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 2*

It is better to put confidence in the ministers of the conference where you live and in the officers of the church where you worship. Draw nigh to your brethren. Love them with a true heart fervently, and encourage them to bear their responsibilities faithfully in the fear of God. "Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." Read *Philippians 2:1-16*.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 3*

There are many things that I am bidden to bring before our people. There is a great work yet to be done, a work that calls for the sanctification of all our powers. This message must be preached in the highways and the byways. The efforts put forth for the recovery of souls must be greatly increased. Justice and the love of God

should mark the lives of His workers. We are too far advanced in this world's history to indulge in ease and idleness. And none should think to hoard their means for future years, but let them invest their means to create new interests in places where the need of truth is felt. If all the professed followers of Christ had followed this course, great changes would have been wrought in our cities. If they had been in earnest, and had worked as laborers together with God, many souls would have been convicted and converted who now are ensnared by the wiles of the enemy. The wickedness of the wicked is increasing; Satan's efforts are not lessening. But the love of many believers is growing less, when it should be increasingly revealed in untiring labor for lost souls.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 4*

My brother and sister, we need to keep before us the example of Christ's perfection. When we allow our minds to dwell upon the imperfections of others, our own souls become filled with the leaven of evil. In our endeavors to represent the truth for this time to the world, we shall meet with many difficulties; but if we will keep heart and mind fixed upon the precious Saviour, if we talk of His love and power, the perplexities will pass away, and we shall become happy in the assurance of a Saviour's love. We are not dependent upon the world and its changeableness. He in whom dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, and in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, is our joy and crown of rejoicing, our peace, our power, our satisfaction. Then let us rejoice, whatever may happen, within and without. We must obtain that measure of the grace of Christ that will enable us to dwell together in love and unity in this life, else we can never dwell together in the life to come. I am trying to show our people the need of the unity for which Christ prayed. The soul must fully own the power and authority of the Word of God. Christ, the perfect example, is ever before us. To Him we may look for grace and power to overcome every fault. We are to get ready for the great day of God by carrying out in the daily life the perfect principles presented to us in the life of Christ. We are called by Him to be His representatives. We are God's children. By spiritual adoption we become His sons and daughters. We are to live in conformity to His will, representing Him in life and character.*25LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 5*

Perfect conformity to the will of God is the condition on which

eternal life is given. The apostle Peter writes: "Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [2 *Peter* 1:5-11.]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 6*

May the Lord bless you, my brother and sister, and lead you, through a knowledge of His word, to a perfect understanding of His will concerning you.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 96, 1911, par. 7*

Lt 100, 1911

Kellogg, J. H.

NP

November 21, 1911 [typed]

This letter is published in entirety in *13MR 366-370*.

My Brother J. H. Kellogg:

I beg of you no longer to stand apart and think that the meeting you designed to have in Battle Creek would have been what you represented that it would be. You had every opportunity at Berrien Springs, and yet you were so fully under the control of another spirit that you could not discern how far you were from God. I think you are still unable to see that you yourself have hindered the work of God for years. I know better than any one else can know that you have worked in various ways to hinder the workers so that they could do nothing to advantage. The Lord forbids that the representation you would now put upon the past should be regarded as true.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 1*

I have seen no way in which we could honor God but to separate from you and your associates and take a decided stand against your sophistries. I know where the people of God should stand, and I am sure that when you are worked by the Spirit of God, you will make thorough work for repentance. You have long carried things in your own way, and your only hope is to be converted and then try to save your associates.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 2*

Your course of action has nearly cost me my life, but my greatest sorrow is the thought of the souls that might have been saved, but are lost to the cause of God.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 3*

If you have not yet escaped from the snare that Satan laid for your soul, I have nothing on which to build hope in regard to your case. You have been led and controlled by satanic agencies, and you do not break with the enemy. He holds his power over you firmly. At one time you make statements that are not true, and then at

another time you say something that means exactly the opposite. "How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow Him." [1 Kings 18:21.] It is time that you made the move which you have not yet made. Separate yourself from the evil influences that have controlled you. You have brought yourself into hard places. You have come to the point of breaking, but have drawn back. Will you not now make a decided break with the enemy? This is your only hope. *25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 4*

Because of your course of action, the cause of God has been brought into financial embarrassment. You would not have done this had you heeded the word that God sent you, had you fallen on the Rock and been broken. Unless you do this, the embarrassment must continue. You have made lawyers your wisdom, and there are those who will be driven to desperation in an effort to make the most of their only hope to secure justice by law. What can those do who are trying to the utmost of their ability to relieve this embarrassment? You know in regard to the situation, and yet you have not made any effort to relieve it, but have done that which has caused it to become more and more complicated. *25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 5*

In the prosecution of your work, you have loaded yourself with responsibility after responsibility. With the strength of your determined mind you have risked your own soul and by your unfaithful stewardship have brought great hindrance upon the work and cause of God. You have placed yourself where your brethren could not sustain your management. They have felt great reluctance to have the cause of God bear the reproach and stigma that must come upon it. All this time warnings have been coming to you, but they have been unheeded, because Satan controlled your faculties. *25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 6*

There is a time when the work of God must be vindicated. God has given you encouragement again and again to make a change of leaders. Break away from worldly satanic agencies, from worldly lawyers, and from the ideas that you have educated yourself to believe. The time has come when something will have to be done quickly. Men and women have been duped by your inventions. *25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 7*

When you hear of words spoken that place you in an unenviable position, you are provoked. But you have not broken with Satan. You have parleyed with him, and efforts must be made to relieve the situation. Crooked paths must be made straight. You would be regarded by some as a fraud, entrusted with great responsibilities, and yet unfaithful to the trust. God has been dishonored and His cause betrayed into apparently insurmountable difficulties. *25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 8*

All these matters are to be investigated. No soul is secure in any false way. I have looked upon you as a blind man, partially unbalanced in mind. This you must be, or you would never have done as you have. There was presented before me a scene in which you were holding a conversation with Brethren Prescott and Daniells, presenting before them in the most subtle manner the enemy's reasoning in regard to the work God has given me. The evil angels were close by you while you were making these representations of me and my work. Brother Daniells and Brother Prescott were both confused and for a time regarded the work God had given me as a mystery. I saw that they were in terrible conflict as to whether to take their stand for or against the light that God has permitted me to bear to the world. It seemed to me like a life-and-death question. I cannot describe it, but the conflict was a terrible one. The seductive presentations framed by satanic agencies were presented by subtle reasoning, and their minds had well-nigh become overwhelmed, when a heavenly messenger let light shine forth. There came to them the thought, "Review the past experience of the people of God; review the history of the work from the first, as if you were beholding it in a mirror. Has this work been what it has been represented to you to be?" Then another and still another scene was presented before them by the heavenly messenger, until they saw truth bearing the signature of the heavenly in the past, then present, and still more decidedly in the future. The words were spoken, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Broad is the road and wide is the gate that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat." [*Matthew 7:13, 14.*]*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 9*

Christ our Saviour came to the world to seek and save that which

was lost. "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] During every moment of Christ's life in our world, God was repeating His gift. Christ, the sinless One, was making an infinite sacrifice for sinners, that they might be saved. He came as a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and those for whom He came looked upon Him as stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. The cup of suffering was placed in His hand, as if He were the guilty one, and He drained it to the dregs. He bore the sin of the world to the bitter end. And yet men continue to sin, and Christ continues to feel the consequences of their sin as if He Himself were the guilty one.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 10*

Did the Father hear the cry of His Son in His agonized humiliation, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?" [*Matthew 27:46.*] That cry, wrenched from the divine Sufferer in that hour of anguish, was an appeal to the Father. No line can fathom, no measurement compute, the love revealed by the cross of Calvary. We could understand it more fully if we were capable of seeing it as it is.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 11*

In every pang of anguish endured, we behold the throes of paternal love. The Father Himself travailed in the greatness of His almighty love in behalf of a world perishing in sin. By the sacrifice that has been made, the gift of eternal life has been placed within the reach of every son and daughter of Adam.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 12*

You may see the Lord looking pityingly upon you. If you will cast yourself upon His mercy, crying, "Rock of Ages, cleft for me, let me hide myself in Thee," He will receive and pardon you. When you take your stand truly and humbly before God, then and then only will you be received by Him. My soul has longed to see you separating from every false dependence and casting your helpless soul on Christ. Without delay make sure that your feet are placed upon the sure foundation. Then you will no more compromise with any evil work.*25LtMs, Lt 100, 1911, par. 13*

Lt 104, 1911

Jones, A. T.

NP

November 19, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *13 Crisis Years*.

Elder A. T. Jones:

I have given you instruction in straight, clear lines in regard to the perverting influence under which you have placed yourself. Your lips have uttered perverse things. You have denied the clear light of truth and have linked up with strange elements.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 1*

I gave you a correct statement in regard to your position, but you went on doing the very things the Lord had warned you not to do. It has been a strange course for one who has been enlightened by the Lord as you have been, but you have acted very much like a man who has lost his bearings. The question is, Do you think you can still hold your membership in the Seventh-day Adventist church and go on hurting the influence of this people by the tracts that you publish? You have done a cruel work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 2*

I have warned you in regard to these things. I presented the case as the Lord presented it to me. When your blind eyes were opened, when your spiritual eyesight is restored by the heavenly anointing, you will see that you have a work to do for your own soul and to undo what you have done to confirm others in unbelief.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 3*

I think you have never yet been thoroughly converted. You have seen the strait gate, but you have not passed through it to the narrow way. In view of your recent strange experience, we cannot have confidence in you. For years your religious life has been of a character not in accordance with the Bible standard. For years you have been as a man who was in some things departing from the faith. And for a long time you have been disjointed in your

experience.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 4*

The experience that you and others had at the Union Conference held at Berrien Springs was an experience that need not have been; for the Lord gave you a convincing testimony that He was at work. But your spirit and experience changed until you were ranked by heavenly angels as a man departing from the faith and giving heed to seducing spirits. Your voice was changed and your countenance, O how changed it was. As scenes passed before me, you appeared as one in harmony with evil angels.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 5*

If you are truly seeking to become one in spirit and faith with the remnant people of God, if you will confess your sins and give evidence of genuine repentance and conversion, you have the privilege of uniting with us. But if you suppose that by making a spurious move, you can deceive God's people, I must tell you that we do not care to encourage a repetition of the past.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 6*

You are a man of strong impulses. I have a report of that meeting at Fresno where you and Elder Corliss were so deeply moved; and if I should see an attempt being made to hurt us, I should bring the report and all the circumstances before our people.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 7*

We should rejoice greatly if you would be really converted. The Lord will not receive you as a faithful minister, to be trusted with His flock, unless you throw your lot in with his people, to confirm them in the faith, not to rule them according to human ideas.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 8*

The Lord comes to those whose hearts turn to Him as He came to Elijah in Horeb. Has the Lord been working with you, to transform your heart, to cast down your evil imaginations? When the Lord came to Elijah, a storm of fire and broken rocks preceded His coming. Are the rocks in your experience still unbroken? Has the fallow ground of self-righteousness and self-sufficiency been broken up? Scenes have been presented to me in which I have heard you use rough, harsh language, coarse and denunciatory. Close beside you stood the father of lies, inspiring you with his satanic energy,

and you uttered words of which you should ever be ashamed. These harsh, unbecoming words were registered in the books of heaven.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 9*

If you wish to renew your covenant with God by confession and repentance and rebaptism, we shall rejoice with you. When you are converted, your self-sufficiency will disappear, and you will become meek and lowly in heart. When you see and repent of your mistakes, you will be a great blessing in helping others. The destroyer now takes advantage of your self-righteousness to weave into your experience his own ideas and theories.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 10*

When you are really desirous of uniting with those from whom you have withdrawn yourself, the testimony will be borne that you looked up after you had stepped off the platform on which you had previously stood, and that hands were put beneath your arms, and you and Elder Waggoner were lifted once more on to the platform, standing there with shining countenances and uplifted hands. Has this time come?*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 11*

I have written this to you on the Sabbath day, and the Lord has helped me. If there is a work of reformation going on in your heart, if you are convinced of your error, we shall say, The way is open, come.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 12*

Elder A. T. Jones:

You must not suppose that we will give you the right of way to spoil the flock of God. In order to be a clean vessel, consecrated to the work of God, you must be thoroughly converted. You show a reckless desperation in your efforts to gain the confidence of the people of God. The charge has come to me, Watch for the souls that are in danger of being led astray.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 13*

When the Spirit of God convicts A. T. Jones, and he sees the wicked, desperate course he has pursued, and is filled with alarm

for the safety of his soul, we shall all know this. I would not open the way to place him before our people on any pretense of his. He has gone against direct warnings given by those who were earnestly trying to save him. He has set himself in direct opposition to the work the Lord laid out for him and has gone to desperate lengths in walking and working in defiance of light. When he sees himself as the Lord sees him, there will be on his part a repentance that needs not to be repented of.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 14*

The message given me to bear concerning him is, If he does not truly repent, let him alone. I do not advise that our people accept him as a safe teacher.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 15*

At the Fresno meeting, Elder Jones made a heartbroken confession. He and Elder Corliss confessed to each other and to the people. At this time they determined to stand under the banner of Prince Emmanuel.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 16*

But where is A. T. Jones now? He has departed from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits. He is blind and cannot see afar off. He has united with others who have despised the Lord's warnings. The Lord would have helped them if they had come to the light, and He will help them now if they will repent. But we dare not let them, in their present spiritual condition, have influence with the people of God. The note of warning must be raised.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 17*

"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of." [2 Peter 2:1, 2.]*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 18*

The course that A. T. Jones has pursued has fulfilled these words:*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 19*

"And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them

into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment, and spared not the old world, but saved Noah, the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly, and turning the city of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly, and delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked, ... the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.” [Verses 3-9.]*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 20*

The Lord gave light, but there were some who would not receive it. Even when the messages of warning were coming to them, they exalted themselves.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 21*

“For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption, for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.” [Verses 18-21.]*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 22*

“He that being often reproveth hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.” [*Proverbs 29:1.*]*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 23*

There are many who would rejoice to see you turning square about. But if it is your intention to deceive if possible the very elect, the Lord will reveal this.*25LtMs, Lt 104, 1911, par. 24*

Lt 106, 1911

Mason, Paul C.

St. Helena, California

July 31, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Paul C. Mason, Accountant

Dear Brother:

In view of the efficient and faithful work which Brother Crisler has done the past few months, particularly in connection with the revision and resetting of *Great Controversy*, I desire that you should place at his disposal two hundred (200) dollars, charging the same to the Manuscript account.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 106, 1911, par. 1*

Lt 108, 1911

Coon, Brother

St. Helena, California

October 10, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *20MR 16*.

Dear Brother:

Some days ago I read the booklet called *The Searchlight*. Last night I was instructed to say to the brother who has used my name and my writings so freely in that document, that he has no right to interpret my writings as he has done, and that it is wrong to place me and my teachings before the public in the light that his booklet represents them. I forbid the use of my writings in any such way.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 108, 1911, par. 1*

Furthermore, I protest against the teachings of the *Searchlight* as to the method of our Saviour in healing the sick. In the name of the Lord I would rebuke all such representations of our Saviour's work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 108, 1911, par. 2*

Lt 110, 1911

Nicola, Mary

NP

February 28, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Dr. Mary B. Nicola

My Sister:

I have heard of the trouble you have been passing through. I am sad over this matter. I am troubled and distressed with you. But this is a case that cannot be explained. We must leave it in all its grievous suggestions of uncertainty. I am not well and have been afflicted with a severe cold. I cannot talk much without I have to suffer with strange dizziness, and I thought I must suggest to you we do not forget you. We will continue to present your case before the Lord, that He will direct and guide. My head will not permit me [to] write [to] you; I become dizzy. You are severely afflicted, but look unto Jesus who is the Author and Finisher of your faith.*25LtMs, Lt 110, 1911, par. 1*

Let me hear from you.*25LtMs, Lt 110, 1911, par. 2*

Lt 112, 1911

Those in charge of the Nashville Sanitarium:

NP

July 1911

Previously unpublished.

[Written on the back of a W. C. White letter to Ellen G. White, July 9, 1911.]*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1911, par. 1*

Those in charge of the Nashville Sanitarium:*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1911, par. 2*

I feel a great interest for this sanitarium. The Lord calls for His people to arouse out of sleep and begin to work in earnest. The exhibition of the fruits of righteousness will become marked with the exhibition of the love of God in earnest missionary effort and they [God's people] [will] become laborers together with God. I have not any special light to give. I cannot express anything in particular. I will, if possible, send you a few words. We need to be wide awake as far as the location of sanitariums are concerned and in regard to the establishing [of] sanitariums. As you represent the case, I am perplexed to know what to say in regard to the present condition of things. If I am impressed with words to give you, then you shall have them.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1911, par. 3*

We are in the midst of a very large interest. I need all there is of me to understand how to help them here.*25LtMs, Lt 112, 1911, par. 4*

I want to speak the very words now that ought to be spoken and [not] confuse you with words that will not relieve your present perplexity. If you get together and ask the Lord to help you just now and do not become discouraged, the Lord will give you light and teach you how to move. Suppose you now take this matter to God in prayer and believe that a prayer-hearing God will relieve you in your perplexity. Please to do this. I will ask the Lord in your behalf. This is all I can say at present. I cannot draw any more burdens on my soul than I am now carrying. I wish I had words that would

relieve you, but I fear to express more than this, lest I confuse you.
But let our people meet together and pray the Lord for light.²⁵*LtMs*,
Lt 112, 1911, par. 5

Lt 114, 1911

Harris, Sister

NP

June 13, 1911

Previously unpublished.

I address Sister Harris and her sister:*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1911, par. 1*

I greatly desire that God's people shall act according to the light He has given. This He expects us to do. He holds us responsible for every ray of light He sends, and looks to see it reflected in our Christian experience.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1911, par. 2*

All through my experience in the work of God I have kept a record of my experiences and of the instruction God has given me for His people. Thus when evils have arisen in the church, which had formerly appeared, I could turn to these records and repeat the instruction given at that time, when similar deceptions threatened to work the ruin of some of God's children. Light has been given to meet the fanaticism that is now showing itself. I hope you will follow the light. All who seek the Lord earnestly to know His will, will be led in straight paths.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1911, par. 3*

My work in this cause began when I was only sixteen years of age, when I was instructed by God to go to different places and bear the message He had given me. Ways were opened before me that were providential, and devoted women and ministers helped me in the work. The providence of God guided me to Bangor, Maine, where my first testimony against fanaticism was borne. The time was directly following the disappointment of 1844, when our people looked for the appearing of the Saviour in the clouds of heaven. With the disappointment consequent on the passing of the time came a species of fanaticism among some of the believers that threatened to work serious evil to the church. I was instructed to lay before these brethren and sisters their danger, and to tell them that the Lord was not guiding them in the course they were taking.*25LtMs, Lt 114, 1911, par. 4*

As the right way was explained to the believers, the Lord impressed their hearts, and some received the testimony sent, and gave up their fanaticism. Convinced of their mistake, they became thoroughly converted, and turned from their wrong course to follow fully in the light of truth.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 114, 1911, par. 5*

Lt 116, 1911

White, W. C.

Los Angeles, California

November 26, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Eld. W. C. White

My dear Son:

On this, my eighty-fourth birthday, I instruct you to present a copy of my latest book, *The Acts of the Apostles*, to the persons named below.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1911, par. 1*

Your mother.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1911, par. 2*

[The following names are written in the handwriting of W. C. White:]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1911, par. 3*

Elders J. A. Burden, E. E. Andross, S. N. Haskell, A. G. Daniells, W. A. Colcord, W. W. Prescott, Mrs. L. A. Parsons, Mrs. J. Gotzian, H. W. Lindsay, Jasper Smith, Hart, L. P.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 116, 1911, par. 4*

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1911

Talk/A Deeper Consecration

National City, California

April 16, 1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpTB #15 6-11*.

(Address by Mrs. E. G. White to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, April 16, 1911.)*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 1*

Last night I seemed to be in a meeting where there were present leading men who were asking questions concerning the sanitarium work; and I had many things to say to them regarding the sacredness of this work. I told them that the Lord desired us to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to Him, and that in this work everything like lightness and trifling was out of place, because we are preparing for the serious events that will come in the future. I was deeply in earnest in telling them that they were to take their position decidedly to maintain a high standard, as men and women who were preparing for victory. In the future many trying experiences will arise, and we must be ready to meet them.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 2*

I told them that the enemy would seek to introduce a cheap experience among the leading workers in our sanitariums; but that the Lord would greatly help all who will depend upon God to work with them. If we will take our position firmly for the right, there will be a mold placed upon this sanitarium that is according to the divine plan—a mold that will be seen in every leader, every physician, and every minister connected with the institution.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 3*

The men who are holding important positions must bear in mind that there will come here those who know little of our experience as a people, and it is important that they should be favorably impressed with what they see and hear. It means much if the

impression made upon patients and carried by them to other places is of a character to strengthen and build up our work. If this is to be accomplished, those who bear responsibilities here must in character and deportment properly represent the solemn, sacred work with which they are connected. All should realize that the work must stand on a higher plane. Let no cheapness in conversation be indulged in, but let all realize that God requires solemnity in all who stand in this work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 4*

This is a testimony similar to that I have borne in many places where carelessness in words and spirit have been manifest, revealing a low spiritual standard. God wants to work through ministers, through physicians, and through all connected with the sanitarium work; and there will be a great work done here when all cheapness and frivolity are put away. In a marvelous way God has worked to give us this and other similar institutions; and it is presented to me that these institutions are not reaching the high standard that God requires them to reach. The workers cannot attain this of themselves, but God can give them the right mold of character if they feel the necessity of looking to Him and holding fast to His promises.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 5*

The message borne to us by the apostle Peter is, “Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [2 *Peter 1:5.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 6*

Our sanitarium workers are required of God to stand on higher ground. They need to cultivate kindness and tenderness of heart. They need a strong determination and faith in Christ. This it is their privilege to have; and this is their eternal safety. The promise to them is, “If you do these things, ye shall never fall. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [*Verses 10, 11.*] These words were repeated three times: “It is your life eternal policy.” If the workers will take hold of the faith of Christ, and in humbleness of mind seek daily to bring into the life—into the

words and actions—the sanctification imparted by the Spirit of God, they will never fall. And this experience in the life of the workers will make upon the minds of those who come into the institution impressions for good which will be carried away with them. The light of heaven will come in, and it will shine into the hearts and minds of unbelievers, making impressions that will be a lasting influence for good in their lives.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 7*

In many places where I go to visit our health institutions, this instruction is repeated to me, because our workers need to climb higher. We are satisfied with too low a standard in spiritual things. We must learn to work away from this low standard. The promise is, “If ye do these things”—if you work on the plan of adding grace to grace—“ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord.” [*Verses 10, 11.*] The workers need to encourage the presence of the Spirit of God in their hearts and lives; then He will be manifest in the speech. Then the angels of God can connect with them, and lasting impressions for good will be made. It is impossible for the human agent, unaided, to make the desired impression; but Christ will do this. He will work with those who will work with Him.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 8*

The company to which I was talking last night was larger than this one. In my words to them I sought to impress them with the truth that the Lord will give His help to all who will consecrate themselves to Him. I told them of the plan of addition by which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, the children of God will grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. If we will faithfully follow this plan, the angels of heaven will draw near and sanction our efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 9*

The words of every worker connected with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium should be such that the Spirit of God can impress them upon human minds—their works such that the light of heaven will be reflected in their efforts. Then when these workers go to other institutions, whether for service, or only for a visit, they will be ready to speak helpful words to those whom they meet. Constantly they will bring into their speech the strengthening power of the Holy Spirit and, working on the plan of addition, will add to faith virtue, to

virtue knowledge, to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness. "If these things be in you and abound," the apostle declares, "they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." [*Verse 8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 10*

We have little time left in which to perfect the character that God is looking for in His people. Let us make the very best use of our opportunities and capabilities. Let us pledge before God and before our brethren that we will be faithful in the use of our opportunities to do good, and in the use of our words, that the Holy Spirit may work through us to make right impressions upon human minds. God will help all who will make an effort to purify themselves through obedience to the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 11*

At every institution where I go I testify that the Lord would have His workers reach a higher standard. It is His will that the Holy Spirit should indite our words and give us speech that will impress hearts with the truth of God. It should be our aim to help all within our reach who need help. There are many in our sanitariums who have never enjoyed the privileges that the helpers have had. Let all see that you are attaining to a high standard of Christian experience. Let them see that you refuse to indulge in careless and trifling words. The sick are here; pray for them. God can do great things for the sick, believers and unbelievers, through the ministry and prayers of consecrated helpers.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 12*

What we need in our institutions is deeper consecration, a determination to choose always the upward path. God has brought into our lives rich experiences; and He wants us continually to gain precious victories. We must work in harmony with the Spirit of God. It is our privilege to stand, as the angel represented it to me, on a higher platform, by the power of the Holy Spirit, lifting ourselves up unto God. It is the privilege of physicians and nurses and the workers in every department to make impressions of a spiritual nature on the minds and hearts of those to whom they are called to minister. The men and women who care for the sick in our institutions should keep their minds pure and uplifted.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 13*

My brethren and sisters, I believe that you will grasp the promises of God and that you will be able to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. The angels of God will surely work in every institution where there is an earnest resolve on the part of the workers to grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. This determination will bring overcoming power, whatever may be your temperament. And as you seek to walk in the way of the Lord that your influence on other lives may be uplifting, the Holy Spirit in your own life will make you the most blessed of mortals.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 14*

This is all that I need to say to you now. We have a good place here; the Lord brought it into our hands. Let us regard it as a gift that is to be used to the very best account. If we do this, the Spirit of God will work with us, and we shall receive more and more light as we follow on to know the Lord, whose goings forth are prepared as the morning. You have seen the going forth of the sun in the early morning. Its light grows a little brighter, a little stronger in the heavens, until there is seen the full light of day. So your experience is to grow. Then the visitors and patients who come to this institution will see that the Spirit of God is inditing your words and actions, and an excellent work will be done for God.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 15*

I cannot at this time give you all the instruction that I received last night; but I will try to write in regard to it later. Once more I would say to you, Make every possible effort to overcome those defects of character that prevent you from reaching the highest standard. Seek for the co-operation of the Spirit of God in your lives, that right impressions may be made on those not of our faith. Let the grace of God come into your hearts, that you may have the help of a power above yourselves. Thus you will be fitting yourselves for the future immortal life. The Lord will surely work with all who will work with Him and who will daily seek to exert an influence that will lead souls to Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1911, par. 16*

Ms 2, 1911

Talk/Men and Women Physicians

Loma Linda, California

April 4, 1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *13MR 113-119*.

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White to the Board of Directors, Loma Linda, California, April 4, 1911.)*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 1*

2 Peter 2:1-12, quoted. Now here is a rule for us that we can carry out if we will. I am so thankful that the Lord is so gracious to us, that He has given us Jesus as a pattern. He did not exalt Himself; He came to this earth and was meek and lowly in heart. He traveled around on foot from place to place, and yet He was the greatest teacher that has ever stepped on the soil. Now, the Lord would have us in the position of learning from Him and of being just what He would have us to be. I want to speak something of how the Lord would have us carry on the work of God sensibly, men and women connected in the work, and each carrying their part, but in a way that God will be glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 2*

The time has come now when there are to be—and there should have been long ago—sensible changes. Men have their appointment to take care of the men, and the women are to take care of the women. But when it comes to bringing the men and women together in private practices of childbirth and such cases, to have them associated right together, I should say it is not right nor to be justified. Women had their appointed work in the Bible times, and these women took charge of the women; and there was a special understanding that that was the way it should be. And that is the way it should be now in childbirth. Let the women be as thoroughly trained as the men, and let them take charge of these matters. I speak intelligently. I speak because I understand what I am speaking about, that there is too great a commonness.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 3*

Now the Lord would have us pursue a course that can be an

example to others. We are right in the last days. The women should take charge of the women and the men take charge of the men whenever they are sick and privately sick. Do not in such cases mix up men and women. See that you remove temptations. I cannot tell you how many have come to me with their complaints and wanted me to heal these difficulties, but I felt as though I was not prepared to do it. But recently the light has come to me that too great commonness has been practiced. It must be that the women will take charge of the women and the men take charge of the men. Of course there are some things in which they have to mingle. Women will have to do some things. But it is too great commonness that has been brought in, and this has been brought before me several times. But I felt as though I could not rein myself up to touch the point.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 4*

But I have felt recently, now that you are about to make some moves here, that it is time that I should bring these things out, that it should be so arranged that the women will have greater responsibilities. It is their privilege to be educated just as thoroughly as the men are educated in some lines of work. In Bible times the women always took charge of the women, and the Lord worked with them. I want to say there are many temptations presented to me by individuals, that I have kept my own counsel. I have not said anything, but it has been sins brought in by this commonness and the temptations that come in. Now I know of some that have been tempted over matters. I know the women for myself. I know the women are clear, and they are not to be censured, only in one point, and that is to take their stand of propriety and not to mix and mingle right together, the men and the women taking charge.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 5*

The physicians may have to be there, but there can be women physicians just as thoroughly trained as men. The Lord would have us to do everything possible to close the door of temptation. If you knew how many letters that come to me, asking what they shall do; and one man offered me a large sum of money if I would give him advice. I did give him advice, but it did not meet his mind. He was leaving his wife and giving his attention to another woman, and I wrote him a letter. He had quite a large sum of money I suppose he was prepared to give me if I favored his action, but I came right out

and took my position in the letter that I wrote. But I have not seen the money yet, and I do not want to see it unless it is pure money. There was a feeble wife, sick, and I wrote to him as I thought was appropriate; but I have not received a letter since I wrote so plainly as I did.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 6*

I want to say that from the light the Lord has given me, we must remove temptation. We have come out of the Bible order. The women in Bible times were to take care of the women, and in childbirth cases they should be educated to take their position. We want to be fitting for heaven. We do not want to open any door of temptation. We do not want to do this, but to take the position that right is right, and that we can manage this matter if we will. We should have the women educated to do their work intelligently, and we need not speak of the men because they are already provided for. But then men should not take what belongs to the women's work, and that was God's plan.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 7*

I have had this before me time and time again. I have put it in writing for fear I might be taken away. But I want to say that we must step up onto a higher plane of action, and if we will do this the Lord will let His blessing rest upon us. I have had so many letters from women and from men about their falling right under the temptations of the devil as they were brought in connection with the childbirth of women. I do not need to argue this because your own sense will tell you that we are in a world of temptation and trial. And we are to purify ourselves from every such thing. God help us. You have no need to have me dwell upon this any longer. The light given me is that we open the door to temptation and for transgression. Let us have just as much a duty to take the burden that rests upon the women for the women in childbirth as it is possible for us to do. That is the right as it is presented to me.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 8*

I want to be in that position to carry out these things before our people. I shall do it privately as I can. If the husband cannot carry through the case himself, there should be women who can be called to take charge. We are to be refined and purified. We are to be made white in the blood of the Lamb, and we are to be tried. Each one of us is to be living on the plan of addition. "Add to your

faith virtue ... if ye do these things ye shall never fall.” [2 *Peter* 1:5-10.]*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 9*

We are going to settle a good many questions here, and we want everyone to have his mind in a correct position. But here is light for us. And the great door of temptation that has been opened to so many I have not the courage to take up. I was afraid I should say something that I ought not to say, but I know of so many cases that have been brought to me, the wife suffering under the wrongs of the husband, knowing that he is not in the faith and cannot be in the faith because of his association with other women. I want to tell you that we must draw nearer to the Lord. We must give the women their chance and encourage them to do certain work that men need not do, except in trying circumstances. The men physicians will have to do something now because many of the women are ignorant. They certainly have not the light and knowledge to feel that there is any crime or sin in the matter.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 10*

Midwives—it was their practice, their work, to take charge of the women in childbirth. Now I lay it open before you and tell you that we want to be prepared in thought, in word, in action, as you are about to work changes here and enlarge and have greater responsibilities come upon you. We want that you should every one feel the responsibility of searching the Scriptures, that you may stand firmly upon the true foundation and not be drawn from it. It will be quite a work to do that. As you are now enlarging, give the women such education that they can come in and that they can deal with these cases. Encourage them to do this. It is too painful to me to think of the many letters that I have received, and what could I do? I could not do anything.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 11*

J. A. Burden: You have spoken of the practice of their dealing with the sick. How about the education of young men and young women together? Is there any danger of commonness there?*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 12*

Mrs. E. G. White: Yes, there is. There is danger of commonness in having them associated together. There is danger, and I want to

say that I have gone to several and, I think, written to several about this matter. I do not know whether it has done any good or not. I cannot tell. I would like to speak of it if I can, but I do not know that it has done any good. But I have felt intensely now that you are going to launch out in the medical line. Give the women a chance; encourage them. I should be willing to do something in that line. I should be willing to give of my means to do something for the women.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 13*

J. A. Burden: From the light you have, do you feel that the same principles of separation in the delicate subjects should be maintained as are maintained in practice? Is there the same danger in studying together? Should there be classes formed in the delicate subjects for the women and classes for the men?*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 14*

E. G. White: If they have the same work to perform, they must. But I think there is a great deal to be done before they come down to it.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 15*

J. A. Burden: The medical studies which they pursue, following along the lines of the delicate subjects of men and women—when it comes to studying these, should the classes be separated? Is it unsafe to keep them in the same classes?*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 16*

E. G. White: I do not think it is safe. I tell you we are in a world of temptation, and you get men and women dealing over subjects like these, and it is feeding evil ideas. I think it would be safe to separate them. I think the women have much more intelligence than they put into exercise.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1911, par. 17*

Ms 3, 1911

Interview/Regarding S. J. Harris

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *SpTB #17a 13-20*.

Interview Held With Mrs. E. G. White, May 29, 1911²⁵*LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 1*

Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elder W. C. White, Mrs. Ada I. Harris, Jane Brewster Gossard, Sara McEnterfer, Mary Stewart, and Helen Graham.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 2*

W. C. White handed to Mrs. Ellen G. White a letter from Mrs. Ada I. Harris, and said, The question that Sister Harris wanted to particularly bring before you is expressed here. He then read the letter as follows:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 3*

May 29, 1911

Sanitarium, California

Mrs. E. G. White, "Elmshaven," Sanitarium, California²⁵*LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 4*

Dear Sister White:

I would like to present before you the case of my husband. He is very anxious to advance the cause of present truth and is devoting 60% of the proceeds of his business to this purpose. He wants the direction of the Lord in everything he does and decides his business affairs and all matters pertaining to his daily life by casting lots. His method is to toss up a coin. I feel that it will lead him into serious error if he continues this course and have tried to lead him to see that it is not wise, that we cannot be sure that the Lord answers him in this way; but he feels that he is right. He has made successful land deals and has been able to turn thousands of dollars into the

work. In these deals he has sometimes been guided by the method above mentioned. His business affairs are assuming larger proportions, and greater sums of money are being involved. If he continues to depend upon this method of guidance, I feel that his affairs may end disastrously at any time.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 5*

The advice of his friends has no influence with him, for he is sure that he is led by the Lord. I know that is the past when the course of individuals has been detrimental to the work of the Lord, He has given light.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 6*

This morning my husband acknowledged that if he should receive a testimony condemning the course he is pursuing, he would stop his present method. So I lay the matter before you, earnestly praying that the Lord may send us some word of counsel.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 7*

Sincerely your sister,*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 8*

(Signed) Ada I. Harris.

Mrs. E. G. White: Here is a course of action that if it appears all successful, will call in the talents of our people. The enemy of souls is very anxious to hinder the completion of the special work for this time by bringing in some erroneous transaction. He will bring it in under the garb of great liberality; and if those pursuing this course have apparent success for a time, others will follow. And the very truths that are testing our people for this time and which, if clearly understood, would cut off such a course of action, lose their force.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 9*

Some will strike out into flattering, speculative, money-making schemes, and others will quickly catch the spirit of speculation. It is just what they want, and they will engage in lines of speculation that take the mind off from the sacred preparation that is essential for their souls in order for them to be prepared to meet the trials which will come in these last days.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 10*

The enemy of souls has his plans carefully laid, and he will try in every possible way to carry them to success. Something after this order, a plan that promises to be so gracious and so successful,

has been started a good many times among our people. But when the time came that they expected great success, it proved to be an entire failure. That confused the minds of the people. They had gotten into speculation, and they liked that plan better than hard work and going right on as we have done usually, laboring perseveringly and trusting in the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 11*

The way we came into possession of the sanitariums we now have in Southern California was not at all in this manner. With all our hearts we sought the Lord. The representation had been made, "I have a place for My work to be carried on." We knew there was a place prepared. We had no feverish anxiety. And when we did get Loma Linda, everything was furnished and prepared for us to go to work. That is the way in which we came into possession of Loma Linda and other places.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 12*

W. C. White: What is your mind regarding the matter of deciding business questions and questions about the daily movements and decisions of an individual by asking the Lord to answer "Yes" or "No" to his question in this way? He writes the words on either side of a card and then drops it and accepts as an answer the way in which the card falls, believing that in this way God indicates that He does or does not want him to do a certain thing.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 13*

[Inserted by Mrs. E. G. White when correcting this report: It is a haphazard method which God does not approve. To men who have suggested such tests, I have said, "No; no." The sacred things which concern the cause of God must not be dealt with by such methods. God does not instruct us that we are to learn His will by any such way.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 14*

Will it furnish us with experiences that will glorify God for us to decide what is His will by the dropping of a card or a coin and observing how it falls? No; no. Such tests as this will spoil the religious experience of the one who adopts them. Every one who depends upon such things for guidance needs to be reconverted.]*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 15*

[E. G. White:] After the great disappointment of the Adventist people in 1844, we had all these things to contend with over and over

again. Then I was raised up from a bed of sickness and sent to give a message of reproof for such fanaticism.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 16*

They used different methods. They would select a sign and then follow the course indicated by the sign. In one case they would not bury a child that had died, because they understood from the signs that they had set that the child was going to be raised from the dead.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 17*

[Inserted by Mrs. E. G. White in correcting report: They had so fully accepted their impression as being revelations from the Lord that they were led by these impressions to do strange things. As a result, some of these people were arrested and put in prison.]*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 18*

I was sent to bear my testimony regarding the fallacy of these things that they were using as signs. According to the light that God has given me, there is no safety for us except for us to take a "Thus saith the Lord." Nothing that we can control is to be accepted as an evidence of God's guidance. No; no; we have had all that over in the past, and I have had to rebuke it repeatedly.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 19*

W. C. White: Suppose it comes to a business transaction. I see a property that looks good to me. I ask the Lord to tell me whether to buy it or not; then I adopt the manner of tossing up a piece of money; and if it comes one side up, I buy it, and if the other side comes up, I will not buy it.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 20*

E. G. White: God has given me the message that no such thing is to come into the work of His cause. It would lower it into the dust. This is how it was presented to me. It would divert the mind from God and His power and His grace to commonplace things, and the enemy would use these commonplace things so as to show something wonderful as the result of following these manmade tests. One would say, I can roll like a hoop; another, I can put my hand on a hot stove, and it will not be burned. God wants no haphazard work brought in to decide questions whether you shall do this or whether you shall do that. This is the testimony that I have ever had to bear. ...*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 21*

W. C. White: In the light of thee things, do you want to send any word of counsel to Brother Harris?*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 22*

Mrs. E. G. White: I should say, Now, my brother, I have seen just the very same thing as your moving a piece of silver and its falling so and so, and I have seen how it ended with those who accepted this as indicating the mind of God. It is the Bible plan for a group of people to pray together and study His Word together for light, rather than that an individual shall follow his fancies supported by such methods. If the Lord is working for us, He does it in His own order. He does not step out of His order to adopt methods of such an earthly character.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 23*

W. C. White: Sister Harris says that Brother Harris always prays before he tosses up his coin. Would not that make some difference?*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 24*

E. G. White: Not a whit of difference. Did not the fanatics of whom I have spoken always pray when they were going through those awful experiences in the state of Maine? This plan leads to trusting in what the human can do. What we want is not less of the power of God, but more. We want a solemnity that will come alone from the God of heaven. Then we shall work in accordance with His divine teachings.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 25*

W. C. White: There is a mine that Brother Harris thinks about buying. It is to cost about \$300,000. Brother Harris thinks that the Lord has shown him that he is going to make several millions of dollars out of it. He wants to use the greater part of the earnings in carrying the message and hastening the close of the work. Sister Harris and some others have advised him that he ought to have expert men go and examine it; but he has depended upon these tests, and he feels that the Lord would have him buy it. He has several thousand dollars of the price to raise today. Do you have nay word of caution to send him?*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 26*

E. G. White: I would certainly discourage such action. I would say to Brother Harris, Let your movements be guarded. God does not place His approval on any such movement as this. I could talk from morning till night and give incident after incident of how our people have entered unwisely into mining speculations. We met a case of

this kind at Fresno. There our brethren thought they were going to secure a very rich mine. And they kept at it and at it, investing money, and more money. I told them that it would not amount to anything, because they were not working after the Lord's plan. I stood up in meeting and told them that they were drawing the minds of the people away from the truths that the Lord would have them dwell upon. I said, Here you have the money from this one, and that one, and the other one, that they intended to use to help the cause of God in this section, and they have been persuaded to place it in your hands to invest in the mining business; but the Lord will not bless you with success. Well, they worked and worked, and the mine never amounted to anything.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 27*

Every movement of this order which comes in to excite the desire to get riches quickly by speculation takes the minds of the people away from the most solemn truths that ever were given to mortals. There may be encouraging prospects for a time, but the end of the matter is failure. The Lord endorses no such movements. If this work is sanctioned, many would be attracted by these speculative schemes who could not in any other way be led away from the work of presenting the solemn truths that must be given to the people at this time. I told our brethren in Fresno that in coming in and getting money from our people for the purchase of mines, they were drawing minds away from truths of the highest value, and that they were pleasing the enemy who tries in every way to bring in some fanciful picture of financial gain to divert us from the work of God. Our work in the Fresno district was hindered for several years on account of this matter being handled as it was; and I had to work and work to undo the evil that had been done.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 28*

I shall never consent to anything of this kind coming in among our people. It must not be permitted. We have been working with all our powers to encourage our people to come to God in faith, and to believe that His Holy Spirit will be freely given them as a teacher and guide, and that by its ministration they may know the will of God. But if you bring in the spirit of speculation among our people, if you encourage them to invest in mining stock, there will follow confusion and discouragement.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 29*

When this matter was brought to my attention, I knew that Satan was now getting some to follow his suggestions; and that if not restrained, he will work and work till much harm is done. As I thought of this, the sad results were presented to me. Then dizziness came over me so that I could hardly stand upon my feet, and I felt that I could not see anyone today. I know that these great expectations cherished by Brother Harris are a deception of the devil. I know it. With how much delight would the enemy work to get these plans to be accepted by our people and to be presented as great blessings from the Lord. We would have to work and work and work to meet this deception. When I heard that this thing was coming up again, I said, What shall I do? What shall I do? God does not want such things to come in now to perplex His people.

...25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 30

My message to Brother Harris is, Stop right where you are. Do not proceed further. God does not want His people to depend upon haphazard speculations for the advancement of His cause. When our people come to depend on such things, their minds will be drawn away from the truths that they should heed, and they will neglect the most solemn truths of His Word. But let the Spirit of God rest upon the hearts of God's children, and they will sacrifice for His work, and He will open the way for it to go forward in verity and godly dignity.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1911, par. 31*

Ms 5, 1911

Portion of Interview re S. J. Harris

Extract from *Ms 3, 1911*.

Ms 7, 1911

City Work

NP

June 13, 1911 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

As I consider the conditions in the cities that are so manifestly under the commercialism of Lucifer, I ask myself the question, What will the end of these things be? Since the earthquake and fire destroyed so much of San Francisco, the wickedness in many cities has been increasing. Crime and iniquity are at work on every hand. New species of idolatry are continually being introduced into society. In every nation the minds of men are turning to the invention of some new thing. Rashness of deed and confusion of mind are everywhere increasing. Surely the cities of the earth are become like Sodom and Gomorrah.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1911, par. 1*

As a people we need to hasten the work to be done in the cities, which has been hindered for lack of workers and means and a spirit of consecration. The people of God need at this time to turn their hearts fully to Him; for the end of all things is at hand. They need to humble their minds and to be attentive to the will of the Lord, working with earnest desire to do the work which God has shown must be done to warn the cities of their impending doom.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1911, par. 2*

Of great importance to the church is the history of Elijah and Elisha. Elijah was not called from a high station in life or from a city of renown to take his place in the work of God. He was born among the mountains of Gilead, on the other side of the Jordan, and came from among a nation that was idolatrous and overspread with idolatry and the abominations of the Amorites.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1911, par. 3*

Elijah entered upon his work with the word of faith and power upon his lips. Here surely was the voice of one crying in the wilderness. Ever since the death of Solomon the evil of idolatry had been

coming in among the Israelites, and now the tide of corruption threatened to overflow the land like a flood. It seemed that no barrier could prevail against its ruinous influence or prevent the torrent of idolatry and general corruption from sweeping everything before it.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1911, par. 4*

The labors of the prophet were not easy. His whole life was devoted to the work of reform. His was the vocation of a voice crying in the wilderness to rebuke sin and press back the tide of moral evil. He presented his message as a converting power to all who would receive it. And while he came to the people as a reprover of sin, his message offered the Balm of Gilead for the sin-sick souls of all who would be healed.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1911, par. 5*

Ms 9, 1911

Talk/Aggressive Moves at Loma Linda

Loma Linda, California

April 20, 1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 563-568*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Remarks of Mrs. E. G. White Regarding Aggressive Moves at Loma Linda^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 1}

(At a meeting in the chapel, April 20, 1911.)^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 2}

[Thursday afternoon, April 20, there was a council meeting called in the Loma Linda chapel to consider the opportunity that had just been presented to purchase from Mr. Kelly a tract of land west of the Pepper Drive and south of the Colton Road, consisting of about eighty-four acres.^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 3}

After very brief remarks about the Vine and the branches, and the benefits resulting from the disciplinary process of pruning, Sister White spoke of various phases of the work.]^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 4}

Today with Sister McEnterfer, and again with my son, I rode around the Loma Linda grounds and took more particular notice of them than ever before; and I feel very thankful that we have such a place. Surely we ought to be a grateful people because God has brought us into possession of this beautiful place.^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 5}

In our meetings during this council, we have been speaking of the higher education. What is the higher education? It is to understand Christ's words and teachings and to follow on to know the Lord. It is to know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.^{25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 6}

Today, as I looked over the place more thoroughly than ever before, and saw the grounds, the drives, and the cottages that were standing before we came here, I felt gratitude in my heart toward God, that through His providence we had been brought into possession of Loma Linda. I felt thankful also to see the improvements that have been made since we have had the place. And I thought how important it is that we make every move in accordance with the will of God.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 7*

As the Lord prospers us, we should manifest our gratitude by a willingness to advance. We should see the advantage of adding to that which we already have. I feel a burden regarding the danger of letting anybody come into the neighborhood to spoil the place.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 8*

There is a piece of land across the railroad, lying next to a piece already purchased, which should be secured. One day we drove over it and all around it. We wanted to see all about it. And I am sure from the representations that have been made to me that this piece of land ought to come into our possession. If you are wise, the next time I come here, you will have that land. I will try to help you all I can. Let us work intelligently.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 9*

There are several reasons why you should have this land. You need the produce from it for your cattle to subsist upon; this piece is close at hand and joins that which you already have.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 10*

Here we have our school, and here many important interests are centered. We must not permit elements to come in that will tend to hinder and retard the work. It will be pleasing to the Lord if we keep our eyes wide open, and are fully awake, ready to take advantage of every circumstance that will place us in right relation to the work we have to do. It would be a grievous error for us to allow to pass an opportunity to secure this property, for we might never again have such an opportunity. I advise you to secure it before it becomes so expensive that you could not afford to buy it.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 11*

There is danger of our becoming too narrow. These many little houses close together across the railroad do not look well. If we can

get land, and have room, so as not to build any more in that way, it will be better.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 12*

You need the land, and it will be a matter of regret by and by if it is not secured. Do not make any delay to take steps that will prevent its being taken up by those who would plan for unbelievers to crowd into it. We should keep them out. If we do this, we shall have reason to rejoice.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 13*

The Lord is well pleased with what you have already done here at Loma Linda. When one sees the prosperity that has attended the work, and the spirit of consecration that prevails, the conviction deepens that you are working in harmony with God.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 14*

I desire that all the work of this place shall be a correct representation of what our health institutions should be. Let everything that we lay our hands to show the result of the moving of the Spirit of God upon the human heart. This will be evidence that we have the highest education. Workers whose hearts are in obedience to the movings of the Spirit of God will make this place what God desires it to be. I am surprised, happily surprised, to see everything looking so well. It is beyond my expectations. And now let everyone strive to keep it so and labor for improvement.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 15*

I am highly gratified as I look upon the land we already have. This will be one of the greatest blessings to us in the future—one that we do not fully appreciate now, but which we shall appreciate by and by. I hope that you will get the other land that I have spoken of and join it to that which you already have. It will pay you to do this. As I have carried the burden of this place from the very beginning, I wanted to say this much to you. Now I leave the matter with you; and let us work in harmony.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 16*

Our Duty to Reach Out

Individually we should stand in freedom before God, serving Him intelligently. The Lord will work through every soul who is consecrated to Him. He will give them knowledge and spiritual

understanding, and He will direct their steps. How shall we know that He is leading us? Because we act in accordance with the Holy Spirit and are in harmony with Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 17*

You know how hard the enemy worked that we should not get this place. Now it is in our possession, and you have been working to the point of occupying and using and improving the place for the benefit of the sick and the honor of Christ's name. The Lord is pleased with this. He wants you to work His vineyard faithfully; and your faithful service appeals to the understanding of the patients and visitors. If it were not for this faithfulness, you never would have secured the favor and gained the advantages that you enjoy today in regard to the educational work taken up here. You stand in favor before the people. This advantageous position you could not have gotten if there had been a laxness in the work and a leaving things at loose ends. "Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." [*1 Peter 1:13.*]*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 18*

Those who stand here are to be an example in humility, in steadfastness, in high standing, showing to the world what is the higher education, showing what it means to be linked up with Christ. If your will is united with Jesus Christ, we shall see the work of God advance steadily in this place. It will reach to Riverside; it will reach to other places that are all around. There is a work to be done in many little settlements round about here. There is no virtue in settling down in one place and spending all your time and energies there. There are many towns and settlements where earnest work needs to be done for the saving of souls. You are to have an arm of strength in all these places. The word comes to you: Be wise; be vigilant.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 19*

We should feel a deep interest in those souls who are brought into connection with us. We are to labor for them, leaving unused no means that God has put in His world for our use in the behalf of others. It was thus that Christ labored. Going from place to place, He preached the precious gospel, sowing the seeds of truth in the hearts of the men and women who would listen to His testimony. And He wants every soul of us to appreciate the work that He has

given us and the example He has set.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 20*

Unity Among the Workers

Do not let division come in to destroy the spirit of unity. We want unity; and when we pray together, let faith lay hold upon the Mighty One. Christ is looking upon us in love. If we will walk in His footsteps, following on to know the Lord, we shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 21*

The blessed Saviour did not refuse to die for men, but for their sakes submitted to abuse and mockery from His enemies. His life was taken away in cruelty. As He hung upon the cross, His enemies, standing at the foot, divided His garments among them. Consider how much Christ endured, that we might believe that no experience can come to us that He does not fully understand. We are to be led by a spirit entirely opposite to that which inspired the enemies of Christ. It is our privilege to help one another and sustain one another, thus showing that the Spirit of God is working in heart and mind and character.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 22*

I am glad there are sensible men and women here. I am pleased that there is a strong force of physicians and teachers. And I want to say to you all: Work in harmony. "I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye shall speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." [1 *Corinthians 1:10.*] The Lord wants you to do this, and I believe you will. If you cannot possibly do it here, just go away where you can. We need to draw steadily with Christ and to labor to glorify His holy name. And the responsible men and women in this place should give thanks to God for His manifold mercies. But do not complain or indulge in criticism, because this is all out of place. It will spoil the work.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 23*

Not Amusements, but Consecrated Work

There are some who feel that if there is prosperity here, it will be necessary to get up some amusement. Let us not cherish such thoughts as this. Rather let the people see that you have a mind for

usefulness and duty, and that to the saving of the soul. The amusements that consume time, just to gratify self, do not pay.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 24*

I have felt so thankful regarding the improvements that I see here. God has prospered you, and He will continue to prosper. And we must give ourselves to the education of those who do not appreciate these things. We must keep it before them in the living light.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 25*

Regarding the securing of means for the development of the work, you must exercise that living faith that takes hold from above. Some here know what a battle we have had in order to secure harmonious action; and we thank the Lord that when the enemy comes in like a flood, then the Spirit of the Lord lifts up for us a standard against the enemy.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 26*

Some will think that by having amusements here we will gain more influence. But what we want is to go steadily forward, with our hands firmly holding the divine promises, believing that Christ will lead and guide and bless and place a heavenly stamp upon our work. Do not feel that there is not enough in all that we have to do in this place for Christ and heaven, and that you must reach out for some amusement outside of your God-given work. Do not do it; for this will not harmonize with Christ's example. Stand solidly for God. Tell the students, Here we have Riverside and other places. If you want to do a good work, take our publications, and carry them to these places. Hold meetings, and let the people see that you have a living connection with heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 27*

If you are a child of God, your prayers and your work to strengthen and build up will have an influence, and God will bestow His blessing upon you. We need not feel that we must provide amusements to gratify the desires of some who come in here hoping to attract attention to themselves. It would be better that such ones should go elsewhere. We are here to give the last message of warning to a perishing world, and every jot of our influence is to be consecrated to God. It is not His will that frivolous, unsanctified amusements shall be instituted here. We have a heaven to win, a hell to shun; let us work solidly in behalf of

ourselves and others for eternal life in the kingdom of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 28*

At Paradise Valley I told the workers that they must do all in their power to honor and glorify God. God makes the impression upon hearts; it is not we who make it. If we work faithfully to glorify God, He makes the impression upon the people. He will lift up and strengthen every soul that seeks Him in sincerity. He will teach us how to lay hold of His promises, so that His grace shall abound in the soul.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 29*

It is our privilege to be co-workers with God. Let no one feel that he must secure the highest place in order that he may do the greatest amount of acceptable service. Do not fear that you will lose patronage unless you enter into some of the world's fashions and amusements. Your eyes must be fixed on the pattern Christ Jesus. Imitate Him in works, in conversation, in your deportment before the people. If you will follow in the footsteps of Jesus, you will have an everlasting reward. The way is open for you to work in unison with Christ; and He who gave His precious life for you will help and strengthen you, and guide you step by step, if you desire to be led.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 30*

<In the early morning I am up. I found this writing. I endorse it heartily. I subscribe my name for the gift of one thousand dollars towards its purchase.>²⁵*LtMs, Ms 9, 1911, par. 31*

Ms 11, 1911

Talk/Conformity to Christ's Example

Angwin, California

April 10, 1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *HP 278*.

(Talk by Mrs. E. G. White, June 10, 1911, in the school chapel at Pacific Union College.)*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 1*

“These words spake Jesus, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee: as Thou hast given Me power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 2*

“I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work that Thou gavest Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own glory which I had with Thee before the world was.” [*John 17:1-4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 3*

What a prayer is this. There was none who could offer this prayer but He whom the Father had appointed to come to give His life for men, that through His word men might come into possession of eternal life. How great was the sacrifice Christ made when He left the courts of heaven and the royal throne and came to our world where, as a man among men, He worked and taught. What wonderful condescension! Let none demerit the great sacrifice made in behalf of the fallen race.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 4*

Christ came to the world to suffer reproach and shame. He bore all the insult and mockery that wicked men could heap upon Him. He came to feel the venom of the serpent through satanic agencies and to live as we must live in order to gain eternal life. It is our privilege, through the study of the Word, to make ourselves acquainted with Christ's earthly experiences and to understand what are the terms of salvation. We cannot afford to be found

lacking, for others will see our lack; and Christ gave us an example that was wanting in nothing. God gave His Son to our world, that through Him we might follow on to know the Lord. We should learn to appreciate every advantage that enables us to exalt the riches and the grace of God.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 5*

Christ came to teach men the way of eternal life, that none might be left in ignorance. The way of salvation is so simple that a little child can understand it. We are to follow on to know the Lord; and as we daily follow His leadings, we shall learn that His goings forth are prepared as the morning. Christ did not come to earth to sit on a throne and rule the nations. He came as a humble man to be tempted and to overcome temptation and to follow on, as we must, to know the Lord. In a study of His life we shall see how much God through Christ has done for men. And we shall see that however great our sufferings and trials may be, they cannot exceed what Christ endured that we might know the way, the truth, and the life. We are to show our appreciation for God's great sacrifice by a life of conformity to Christ's example. Living thus, we shall not lose any of the benefits brought to the world through Him.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 6*

I would say to these students, Never feel that you need not be particular in your Christian experience; for you can never enter the kingdom of heaven until you represent in your life the life of Christ, until you have learned the need of living every hour in and through Christ. Only then will your example and your influence upon others be such as God can fully commend.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 7*

The Saviour watches with a deep interest over the human family. When He ascended to the Father, He did not leave His followers without help. In His earthly life He overcame in their behalf, and they are to overcome in His strength. All have trials to meet. There are the old natural temperaments to contend with; but these temperaments are to be brought into subjection to Jesus Christ, that we may stand on vantage ground with God. I am so thankful that none of us need disappoint Christ unless we choose to do so; and we cannot afford to do that. We want heaven; we want to see the King in His beauty; we want to have the crown of immortality placed on our brow; and when we come up to the city of God to have the

gates thrown back on their glittering hinges, and to enter in, welcomed there by the Father and the Son.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 8*

The crown of glory will be placed on the brow of all who have overcome temptation by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. This word of our testimony means a great deal. It is before all the heavenly universe and before the world. The soul who dishonors God by his words and works, who does not acknowledge Christ as his Saviour, places himself on the losing side. Satanic agencies gain the advantage, and the world does not have the advantage of the winning influence [that] that soul might have exerted had he sought to honor God in all his ways. We can afford to lose no advantage that will help us in living our life by the faith of the Son of God. It is possible for all to live this life because the Father sent His Son into the world to live a life after the heavenly order. Then let us appreciate the infinite sacrifice made for us.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 9*

When I have thought of the possibility of my ever taking a course that would dishonor my Saviour, I have resolved anew that with Christ's help I would not thus disappoint Him. All who will follow on day by day to practice the virtues of Christ will gain constant victories. The powers of darkness are continually gaining victory over those who do not serve God with full purpose of heart. Let us not do the work of Satan in a single instance.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 10*

I am so thankful that this school is located here where you cannot see and hear the iniquity of the city. I am thankful that the Lord is helping you. I desire that these students shall be sons and daughters of God. My prayers ascend to God that every soul who shall have the benefits of this school shall learn to appreciate at what a cost the way of salvation has been secured to them. You have been bought with the infinite price of the Son of God. Consider His sufferings upon the cross of Calvary—the nails driven into His hands and feet, the mockery and abuse of those He came to save.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 11*

As the Saviour was dying upon the cross, one of the thieves that

were crucified with Him gave expression to his faith in Him as the Son of God. He stated his belief in a kingdom which it was his desire to have. "Lord, remember me," he said, "when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." And the Saviour replied, "Verily, verily I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with Me in Paradise." [*Luke 23:42, 43.*] Those who were mocking the Son of God were arrested by those words. They remembered them afterwards when He whom they had crucified and sealed in the tomb was raised again from the dead.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 12*

When after Christ had risen the Marys came to offer their service of anointing, they found the Saviour gone from the sepulcher. Great was their amazement. But soon He appeared before them and proclaimed Himself the resurrection and the life.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 13*

When I thought this morning of coming to speak to you today, I felt that I could not do it. I feared that if I made the attempt I should fail. But then I thought, If I stay at home, I shall certainly fail. And the Lord is giving me strength to say a few words to you. Let me say: Jesus is your helper. No one understands so well as He your peculiarities of character. He is watching over you; and if you are willing to be taught, He will throw around you influences for good that will enable you to accomplish all His will for you. We are preparing for the future eternal life. Soon there is to be a grand review in which every soul who is seeking to perfect a Christian character must bear the test of God's searching questions: Have you set an example that others were safe in following? Have you watched for souls as they that must give an account? The heavenly host are interested in the case of every student in the school, and they are intensely anxious that you should bear the test, and that to you shall be spoken the words of approval, "Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:23.*] You can have the joy of the Lord in this school—every one who will follow on to know the Lord, seeking Him earnestly in prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 14*

Letters come to me from different workers, telling of places where the truth is going and where schools should be established. We realize the needs and the perplexities of these workers; and we

write to them not to be discouraged, but to establish their school by prayer and humility and self-sacrifice. The cause of God needs praying men and women who will overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 15*

I want to encourage our people to strive intelligently to become branches of the living Vine. When we do this, we are taking sides with the Lord, and heaven recognizes us as laborers together with God.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 16*

We are to seek a preparation for the last great change; for we know not how long our lives will be spared. I was called to lay my husband in the grave because of overtoil. We laid the faithful soldier to rest till the morning of the resurrection, and I could say, "Write, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. ... They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." [*Revelation 14:13.*]*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 17*

The students in this school may do a grand work if they will take their position to exalt the Saviour in their daily lives and conversation. Let them remember that they are here to build characters for eternity, and that God requires them to do their best. Let those older in the experience watch over the younger ones and, when they see them being tempted, take them aside with them and pray with and for them. Let them be examples to the younger ones. The Lord would have every one of us recognize the great sacrifice Christ has made for us by showing an interest in the salvation of those He came to save. If the students will seek for the grace of Christ, He will be with them to make their efforts effectual.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 18*

The Lord looks with deepest interest upon each striving soul. He loves each one. Did He not, He never would have given His only begotten Son to die for us. By His amazing sacrifice He has made it possible for all who will to have that life that measures with the life of God. We shall appreciate more fully all that God has made possible for us if we will study more faithfully what great things heaven has already done. The blessed Christ who was crucified for us has shed His love through the heavenly courts in behalf of those who are seeking to overcome. We are called to reach perfection of

character, and we can reach this only as we study the life of Christ and copy His perfect example.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 19*

The Lord will help all who will do their best, walking humbly with God. Let us be encouraged in believing that we have a mighty arm to lean upon, and that so long as we rely upon Christ's strength, we cannot dishonor God. We are on trial now, but under every test let us make it manifest to all around us that we are on the Lord's side. We are on trial for our life, and it is eternal life. This will be ours if we will follow on to know the Lord, that we may know His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 20*

I am thankful for the comfort we have in the Word of God. "Let not your heart be troubled," the Saviour says, "ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." [*John 14:1, 2.*]*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 21*

Christ is preparing a place for us. Shall we prepare a place for Him in our families, in our school, in our meetings together for worship? God help us to do this. "And if I go and prepare a place for you," He says, "I will come again and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there ye may be also."*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 22*

"And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest, and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye would have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him."*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 23*

"Philip saith unto Him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of Myself; but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the work. Believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; or else believe Me for the very works' sake."*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 24*

“Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth in Me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to My Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name He will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 25*

“If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him; but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 26*

“I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you. He that hath My commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father; and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him.” [*Verses 3-21.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 27*

Many of us are only half converted. We give up under trial and let discouragement sap our spiritual strength. Let us change this manner of service. When we serve God with our entire affections, we shall see the salvation of God. Christ is living to make intercession for us. He wants to set His seal upon us and to fashion our character after the divine pattern. He wants to take from us everything that would stand in the way of our reaching perfection. He wants us to believe in Him and to turn away from our sins and to follow on to know the Lord. I ask you to think of these words that I have spoken to you at this time.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1911, par. 28*

Ms 13, 1911

Regarding the Purchase of Land Adjoining Loma Linda

NP

August 29, 1911 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 579-580*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Loma Linda is an important center. We needed this place and all its advantages. We were successful in obtaining it, and we have had success in operating it, notwithstanding the opposition shown by some who should have been acting as helpers in the effort to equip the sanitarium properly. I have a deep interest in Loma Linda. It is a beautiful place. For sanitarium work, we could not have a more favorable situation. And it is well adapted for the other lines of work that we desire to see done there. *25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par. 1*

Recently the question arose about securing more of the nearby land that is for sale. One piece, a tract of 86 acres, has already been purchased, and there is another of 47 acres joining the Loma Linda property which is now offered for sale. Because this piece of land is so near to our Loma Linda buildings, we do not want to see it sold to outsiders who will divide it up and sell it to those who may desire to crowd into this neighborhood. In the night season I was talking to our brethren, telling them that this must not be allowed and pointing out what unfavorable results would follow. If this piece of land should be purchased by outsiders, and divided up and sold to those who would be no help to our work, the injury to Loma Linda would be serious and lasting. I cannot bear the thought of this. Cannot a group of individuals who are alive to the vital interests of the Lord's work unite together and make this land our property? Then if we wish to sell any portion of it, let it be sold to our people. There is an orange orchard on the place, and this could be handled to advantage by the sanitarium. The institution is hardly complete without the control of this orange orchard. *25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par.*

Will not some of our brethren who thus far have invested but little in Loma Linda help the Lord's cause by assisting in the purchase of this piece of land? I place this matter before you, feeling sure that you will not allow the land to pass into the hands of unbelievers. We ought not to place ourselves where we shall become unfavorably associated with those who could make it hard for us if they chose to do so and restrict us to certain limits.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par. 3*

Families and institutions should learn to do more in the cultivation and improvement of land. If people only knew the value of the products of the ground, which the earth brings forth in their season, more diligent efforts would be made to cultivate the soil. All should be acquainted with the special value of fruit and vegetables fresh from the orchard and garden. As the number of patients and students increase, more land will be needed. Grape vines could be planted, thus making it possible for the institution to produce its grapes. The orange orchard that is on the place would be an advantage.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par. 4*

We must have room to keep ourselves distinct as a Sabbath-keeping people. The Lord has given directions that we are to make provision which will prevent our being harassed and inconvenienced by having to crowd in with unbelievers. I wish I might make on your minds the impression that has been made on mine regarding this matter.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par. 5*

If a portion of this land must be sold, we can sell it to the friends of the institution.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1911, par. 6*

Ms 15, 1911

An Appeal in Behalf of Our Medical College

St. Helena, California

August 29, 1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 580-582*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The proper development of the work at Loma Linda calls for prayerful thought and planning, that the instruction which the Lord has given concerning the work there may be fulfilled. Our people in the eastern and middle states, as well as those on the Pacific Coast, should feel an intense interest that a special work be done at Loma Linda at the present time. It fills me with anxiety to think that any who seek to obtain the benefits of the education that Loma Linda can give should be turned away because the buildings are insufficient to give them a place. That some patients have had to be turned away from the sanitarium has caused me sorrow. The work of the medical college at Loma Linda must not be crippled for lack of room. There must be some way devised to enlarge quickly the buildings for the rooming of students, so that those who seek a training at Loma Linda may not be turned away.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 1*

The students at Loma Linda are seeking for an education that is after the Lord's order, an education that will help them to develop into successful teachers and laborers for others. When their education at Loma Linda is completed, they should be able to go forth and join the intelligent workers in the world's great harvest fields who are carrying forward the work of reform that is to prepare a people to stand in the day of Christ's coming. Everywhere workers are needed who know how to combat disease and give skilful care to the sick and suffering. We should do all in our power to enable those who desire to be thus fitted for service to gain the necessary training. I am instructed that those among us who have

means should become God's agencies in this work.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 2*

Our people should become intelligent in the treatment of sickness without the aid of poisonous drugs. Many should seek to obtain the education that will enable them to combat disease in its various forms by the most simple methods. Thousands have gone down to the grave because of the use of poisonous drugs who might have been restored to health by simple methods of treatment. Water treatments wisely and skilfully given may be the means of saving many lives. Let diligent study be united with careful treatments. Let prayers of faith be offered by the bedside of the sick. Let the sick be encouraged to claim the promises of God for themselves. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1.*] Christ Jesus, the Saviour of men, is to be brought into our labors and councils more and more.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 3*

I am instructed that there are among us those who should become God's agents to labor for the advancement of this work. The Lord would be pleased to see our people who have means, using it freely in opening the way for workers to get a training as medical missionaries. To those who have money, we say, Make your donations. The Lord has given us great advantages in bringing into our possession such institutions as Loma Linda. Let us co-operate with Him in making these places a blessing to humanity. By liberal gifts, let us say to the burden-bearers at Loma Linda, "Put up your men's dormitory quickly."*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 4*

Elders Irwin and Corliss have been selected to visit our brethren in some of the larger conferences and to ask for immediate help for Loma Linda. Others also are to be appointed to prepare the way for the work to go forward at Loma Linda. The Lord has made it possible for this place to stand as a training center for medical evangelists. A good beginning has been made, but the work must broaden. Help is needed at this time. Let us make room for the carrying forward of the grand work that the Lord has specified should be done. Now, just now, let your means be invested to provide the buildings which the carrying on of this work demands. Do not delay. Encourage the brethren who shall call for means by

revealing a spirit that is willing to do the work that greatly needs to be done.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 5*

I ask you, my brethren and sisters, to do what you can to help, and to do it now. Let your means be invested in the interests of this work that is so far-reaching. This is the work of God. He has given us great advantages for the carrying on of His work; He now calls for the advantage of your means, that many may be qualified to go forth to finish up His work in the earth. The Lord will reward all who come forward in emergencies and do their best. Those who can help should be deeply interested in preparing the way for those who wish to be qualified as missionaries for God. My brethren and sisters, work for God with your means while you have opportunity. In doing this, you will be using your talent to His name's glory.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1911, par. 6*

Ms 17, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *Philippians 2*

Long Beach, California

August 19, 1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *UL 245*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

“If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of mercies, fulfil ye my joy that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.” [*Philippians 2:1-4.*]25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 1

Let us study this Scripture, and follow its instruction. If we will put self out of sight and come into right relation to God, we will manifest a forbearance and kindness that will make us a blessing to all with whom we associate. We need to come into right relation to God, for we are not safe unless we place ourselves under the broad shield of Omnipotence. Only there can God work through us to will and to do of His good pleasure, as we work out our salvation with fear and trembling.25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 2

“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus,” the apostle continues, “who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant; and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ

is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 3*

“Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you, to will and to do of His good pleasure.” [*Verses 5-13.*]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 4*

God desires that we shall be in a position where we shall honor Him. And how can we do this? We must first humble our hearts before God, bringing ourselves and our families into right relation to Him. We cannot afford to go on to Satan’s ground every now and then, but we must press steadily forward to the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. If we do this we shall have the approval, and angels of heaven will be near us to help us.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 5*

Fathers and mothers, you have a great responsibility resting upon you. If the lives of your children meet the approval of God, you must work with an eye single to the glory of God and fashion your life according to the perfect pattern. Who is this pattern? It is the Son of God. Christ consented to come to this world and become a man, that He might by His own example teach humanity to bring their lives into conformity to the will of God.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 6*

Consider the sacrifice of God in permitting His only begotten Son to come to our world to be this example to all the human family. Christ gave His precious life a daily sacrifice to men; and when His earthly ministry was accomplished, He suffered the death of the cross, that He might give to man an example of what heaven was willing to do for fallen humanity. Let us not disappoint God. The sacrifice made in our behalf cost too much for us to regard as a light thing the salvation which His Word bids us work out in our daily experience. There is a tremendous reality in the work that we are called to carry forward in the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Let us not dishonor God by doing a haphazard work, but let us humble ourselves under His hand, that He may exalt us in due time. If we seek to exalt ourselves, we will surely make mistakes; but if God exalts us, the seal of our exaltation will be recorded in the books of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 7*

Fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, let us seek to follow closely the divine Pattern, to imitate the life of Christ; then we shall be exalted to stand by His side in the heavenly courts and to have placed on our brows the crown of immortal glory.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 8*

Many of us need a clearer understanding of what it means to be an overcomer by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. We need to learn, as we follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. You have watched the rising sun and the gradual breaking of day over the earth. Little by little the light increases till the sun appears; then growing constantly stronger the light increases until we have the full glory of the day. This preparation of the morning is a beautiful illustration of what God desires to do for us in the perfecting of our Christian experience. We cannot afford to do a haphazard work in this world. We are seeking for a life that measures with the life of God. And we cannot afford to make mistakes that will give to others a wrong example.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 9*

We need to keep ever before us the course that Christ followed. It was an overcoming course. When the devil came to Him in the wilderness of temptation, bidding Him command that the stones be made bread, that He might satisfy His hunger, the Saviour, though faint from want of food, refused to follow his suggestion. In the work before Him He would meet those who were suffering and needy. It was in the order of God that He should have this experience, that He might be touched with the feelings of the hungry and know how to sympathize with those who were suffering and in want. Men and women would be led to cast their helpless souls on the care and protection of Him who for their sakes had been hungry and had suffered want.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 10*

We must learn to work intelligently; and if we will seek His help, God will give us His wisdom and strength to do this. He will give us power in prayer and in speech, and He will give us overcoming power. And this will bring us victory through Christ. We must be prepared to meet our Redeemer. We cannot afford to run the risk of the sinner. Let us keep our eyes upon the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 11*

If you do this, fathers and mothers, it means that you must do more than order and direct as you shall feel inclined. You must wrestle for your children; nor can you afford to give up the battle for one hour, whatever may be your disappointments and trials. As the enemy worked to overcome the Saviour, so he will work with the human family today. But in every time of trial and difficulty, remember that Christ has passed through similar experiences, and He came out from every trial without a stain of sin upon His character. He came to show what every member of the human family may become through His grace. He understands every difficulty that we must meet, and He stands ready to strengthen those who struggle with Him against the powers of evil. He waits to hear and answer their prayers. When heaven is won, and we pass through the gates of the city of God to hear the words "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord" [*Matthew 25:23*], how small will seem the trials and difficulties that have beset our pathway here.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 12*

Who among us will determine to have the victory? Parents, here are your children. Are you educating them so that they will make it the first business of their lives to bring their spirit into harmony with the spirit of heaven? Let us respond to the light that God is giving. Let us help the children, strengthening them in every way possible, so that they may be overcomers. It is their privilege daily to gain victories over the agencies of evil. You cannot afford to be lax in your family life. You and your children have heaven to win. Every soul is under test and trial by which he will prove his fitness to pass the grand review of the judgment. Thus we are all to be prepared to glorify God in the courts of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 13*

We need to educate our children to keep the commandments of God. Especially should we impress upon them the sacredness of the seventh-day Sabbath. "Six days shalt thou labor," the Lord declares, "and do all thy work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God." [*Exodus 20:9, 10.*]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 14*

We must stand the temptation in this world if we are to stand in the grand review when the gates of the city of God are thrown open and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter in. Then a crown will be placed on the brow of those who have been overcomers, a harp

will be placed in their hand, and their songs of praise and victory will resound through the heavenly courts. Then let us be overcomers here, that the glory of God may be revealed in us, and that from our sanctified lips may roll forth the songs of the victor in the city of God.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 15*

We do not know how soon we shall be called to suffer for the truth's sake. But let us be preparing for that time by witnessing for the truth every day as it comes to us. We have children, or brothers or sisters or friends. Let us give to them an example that will encourage them to be overcomers. By manifesting patience and forbearance, we may teach them to be patient under test and trial. And what a reward will be ours when we see those whom we have sought to influence in right lines saved, eternally saved in the kingdom of God, where there will be no more temptations to meet, no tempter to resist.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 16*

Christ was an overcomer. He was called to wrestle with all the difficulties that it is possible for man to meet. Satan came to Him with the temptation, "If Thou be the Son of God, work a miracle." Satan desired Christ to acknowledge that "if." [*Luke 4:3.*] There was strong temptation for Christ to escape the trials that were before Him. But He stood the test; and when Satan brought his third temptation to bear, Christ commanded, "Get thee behind Me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve." [*Verse 8.*] Then the Son of God fell fainting to the ground. But though His physical strength failed, His faith did not fail. He had refused to yield to temptation, and the victory was gained.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 17*

Pilate declared Christ to be without fault when the Saviour was brought before him for trial. Yet to appease the angry mob, he delivered Christ into their hands, saying, "Take ye Him and crucify Him; for I find no fault in Him." [*John 19:6.*] These words of Pilate declaring the innocence of Christ will in the day of judgment testify against him and against those into whose hands he delivered the Saviour.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 18*

As Christ was an overcomer, so we must be overcomers. In times of special need and trial, we shall have to win the victory even as

Christ won. Christ did not work a miracle to escape suffering, but committed His case into His Father's hands. In times of special need and difficulty, do not let your faith fail; refuse to be discouraged; refuse to let it be said of you that Christ overcame in your behalf in vain. Determine that you will glorify your Redeemer by standing every test and trial.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 19*

We have a heaven to win and a hell to shun. We cannot afford to make mistakes in this conflict; for if we lose, we lose too much. My brethren and sisters, guard your lips; guard your spirit. We want to see you converted; we do not want you to put this off, but to come to Christ as you are and give yourself unreservedly to Him. We need to realize the solemn fact that if we stand the great test of the judgment, we must do our work intelligently; we must have Christ as our helper and commit the keeping of our souls to God as to a faithful Creator.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 20*

I ask you to study the *fourth* and *fifth chapters of Ephesians*. The apostle writes: "This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of your mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart; who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ; if so be that ye have heard Him, and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt concerning the former lusts; but be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness."*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 21*

"Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor: for we are members one of another ... Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one

another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 22*

“Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children, and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savor.”
[*Ephesians 4:17-5:2.*]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 23*

It means everything to us to stand at last as overcomers before the throne of God. Open your hearts and minds to the impressions of the Holy Spirit, and determine to stand for the truth and righteousness. It is the Lord who impresses the human heart; I have not the power to make this impression. But I resolved that I would speak to you today of Him who is the perfect Pattern and point you to One who was equal with God, yet who gave His precious life that you might live.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 24*

How many among those who are here will endeavor to put away all foolishness from the life? This is no time for trifling. Believers and unbelievers with whom you come in contact need the help of your influence to draw with Christ. There are souls all around you who need to be helped in the narrow way, souls who need to feel the converting power of God. Who will help these souls to find the peace and joy that is found only in the service of Christ? How many will pledge themselves to press forward decidedly in the way that leads to eternal life? How many will honor Christ by resolving that His great sacrifice shall avail for them? Let those who will pledge themselves to this work rise to their feet.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 25*

(Congregation rises.)*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 26*

(Praying:) My heavenly Father, I have borne this message to the best of my ability. I ask Thee to make the impression. I am weakness itself, but Thou art strength. Accept the pledge that has been made here today, and in the courts of heaven may it be acknowledged as true and genuine. Help these souls to give their life and strength to the honor and glory of God and for the blessing of those around them.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 27*

Heavenly Father, I come to Thee. Accept me, and accept this

congregation, and help them to make determined efforts to press the battle to the gates. Thou knowest their weakness; impart to them more than human strength. Give them the overcomer's reward as they follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 28*

Father, we commit these souls to Thee. They are Thine. Let angels work in their behalf until they take their stand fully on the Lord's side. Let Thy light shine into their hearts and minds, that they may be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony; and Thy blessed name shall have all the glory. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1911, par. 29*

Ms 19, 1911

Fragments

NP

October 9, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *MM 320*; *8MR 402*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

We should make decided efforts to heed the directions the Lord has given in regard to the care of the sick. They should be given every advantage possible. All the restorative agencies that the Lord has provided should be made use of in our sanitarium work.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 1*

God has not been glorified in any special manner by the hygienic restaurants as ordinarily conducted.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 2*

Those connected with our sanitariums should be men whose lives are wholly devoted to God, free from all evil work.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 3*

Some conferences have tried to establish sanitariums on an independent basis, entirely separate from all other branches of the medical work; but this experiment has always been a failure. Those who take up a new work for the Master of the vineyard are to receive help from those who have had an experience in this work, both in failure and success. This is to be distinctly understood. The workers in one part of the field are never to think that they can stand as an independent whole.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 4*

The physician and his wife who fear God and keep His commandments will be a treasure in any sanitarium.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 5*

Very much may be said to arouse the moral sensibilities, and to aid the hearers in keeping up a balance between the physical and the mental powers, and so fasten important truth and a realization of their obligations to their Creator in their minds, that they will sense their accountability. By this means not only will the institution be benefited, but the world will be benefited by the existence of such an institution.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 6*

Two and two Christ sent forth His disciples. Why do we not go forth just as they went? In every place the sick may be found, and those who go forth as workers for Christ should be true health reformers, prepared to give those who are sick the simple treatments that will relieve them and then pray with them. Thus they will open the door for the entrance of the truth. The doing of this work will be followed by good results. Our Sabbath-keeping families should keep their minds filled with helpful principles of health reform and other lines of truth, that they may be a help to their neighbors. Be practical missionaries. Gather up all the knowledge possible that will help to combat disease. This may be done by those who are diligent students.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 7*

But few can take a course of training in our medical institutions. But all can study our health literature and become intelligent on this important subject.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 8*

There should always be connected with our sanitariums women of mature age, educated and trained for the work, who are competent to treat lady patients. At whatever cost, they should be employed; and if they are not found, persons having the right disposition and

traits of character should be educated and prepared for this work.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 9*

Physicians must avoid all freedom of manner toward ladies, married or unmarried. They should ever be circumspect in their behavior. It is better that our physicians be married men, whose wives can unite with them in the work. Both the doctor and his wife should have a living experience in the things of God. If they are devoted Christians, their work will be as precious as fine gold.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 10*

Souls are always in peril. Even married physicians are subject to temptations. Some have fallen into the snares Satan has prepared for them. We are none of us safe from his wily, seductive power. Some are alive to their danger; they realize that Satan is making masterly efforts to overcome them, and by earnest prayer they brace themselves for duty.*25LtMs, Ms 19, 1911, par. 11*

Ms 21, 1911

Fragments

NP

October 9, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *HP 58*.

Fathers and mothers, if you cannot be happy where you are, with your children, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, do not bring your burden of defection to a place where one of the Lord's institutions is to be established and where tried, faithful Christians will be needed. Wise men are needed in such a place—men who have learned the lesson that Christ teaches, men who realize the importance of the obligations resting on them to keep the spirit sweet and pure and holy, that in life and character they may represent Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 1*

The father who has become thoroughly acquainted with the Word of the Lord and who renders willing obedience to God's law is prepared to be the priest and house-band of his family. As he strives for perfect self-control, he is enabled to reveal in his life the grace of patience. He deals justly and keeps his spirit free from anger. But the father who has not learned to restrain his childish outburst of temper is not prepared to discipline and train his children.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 2*

I wish our people to understand that the good hand of the Lord is upon me in the early morning hours. I continue my work all day. I do not write my articles by dictation; everything that the Lord gives me to communicate to my brethren is written with my own hand. I write these particulars that all may understand how my work is done.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 3*

“The will of God establishes the connection between cause and its

effects. Fearful consequences are attached to the least violation of God's law. All will seek to avoid the result, but will not labor to avoid the cause which produced the result. The cause is wrong, the effect right, the knowledge of which is to restrain the transgressor." *25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 4*

All profit, all pay, our time, our talents, our opportunities—all are to be accounted for to Him who gives them all. He will have the richest reward who loves God supremely and his neighbor as himself. The Lord would not have the first thread of selfishness woven into the fabric of His work. He proves us to see if our works are free from all selfishness and pride. *25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 5*

God is love. His nature is revealed in His holy law. Let us rejoice that the High and Holy One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose ways are from everlasting to everlasting, changes not. With Him there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. *25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 6*

The experience of Cornelius is recorded to show us that the Lord blesses the offerings and the prayers made by the church in the home. The success and spread of gospel work means larger necessities and demands larger offerings from the people of God. *25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 7*

God permitted in Old Testament times and New Testament times the condition of things that led to the driving out of His people that the light might shine in new places. *25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 8*

Instead of standing fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and gathering up the precious wheat, many have been

gathering tares.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 9*

Many gather to themselves responsibilities that the Lord, the merciful Father, does not place upon them. Duties that He never ordained them to perform chase one another wildly. The Lord never compels hurried, complicated movements. Never are His servants to leave one duty marred or incomplete in order to seize hold of another. He who labors in the calmness of the fear of God does not work in a haphazard manner for fear that something will hinder his plans if he does not rush them through.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 10*

Christians are Christ's jewels, bought with an infinite price. They are to shine brightly for Him, shedding forth the light of His loveliness. And ever they are to remember that all the luster that Christian character possesses is received from the Sun of righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 11*

The luster of Christ's jewels depends on the polishing that they receive. We are left free to choose to be polished or to remain unpolished. But every one who is pronounced worthy of a place in the Lord's temple must submit to the polishing process. He must consent to have the sharp edges cut away from his character, that it may be shapely and beautiful, fitted to represent the perfection of Christ's character.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 12*

I want you to think of the commission given to the disciples by Christ just before His ascension. "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," He said. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*] I see distinctly that our ministering brethren need to reach a high standard. They are not to listen to the evil things said of their brethren in any place

until they first talk with those spoken against to learn whether the reports are just or most cruelly unjust. But there are those who do not follow this course. They believe the disparaging things said of their fellow workers and tell them from place to place all over the field. Thus impressions that are false in every respect are left on minds.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 13*

In the life of man things sacred and secular are to be done, some in business lines, some in the ministry of the Word, and some in various trades; but when a man gives himself to Christ and loves God with the whole heart, mind, and soul, and strength, he serves with a devotion that takes the whole being to perform the work. He recognizes the ownership of his powers and the ownership of himself. This consecration invests his whole life with a sacredness which makes him gentle, kind, and courteous. His every act is a consecrated act. "Holiness unto the Lord," is his motto. He is under Christ, being trained for the higher grade above.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1911, par. 14*

Ms 23, 1911

Regarding the Testimonies

NP

October 10, 1911 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PC 9-19*.

Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered. Nothing must be done untimely. Some matters must be withheld because some persons would make an improper use of the light given. Every jot and tittle is essential and must appear at an opportune time. In the past, the testimonies were carefully prepared before they were sent out for publication. And all matter is still carefully studied after the first writing.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 1*

Accusations

Tell them to eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God. Place His Word before them. There will be those who will misinterpret and misrepresent. Their eyes have been blinded, and they will set forth the figures and interpretations that Satan has worked out for them, and an entirely wrong meaning will be placed upon the words that Sister White has spoken. Satan is just as verily claiming to be Christ's child as did Judas, who was on the accusing side. They have educated themselves in Satan's school of misstating. A description of them is given in the *third chapter of Zechariah*. Nothing in the world is so dear to God as His church. Satan has worked upon human minds and will continue to betray sacred trust in a spurious way.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 2*

The Publishing of Compilations

Regarding the matter of publishing compilations of her writings, Sister White in 1894 wrote as follows:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 3*

I can see plainly that should every one who thinks he is qualified to

write books follow his imagination and have his productions published, insisting that they be recommended by our publishing houses, there would be plenty of tares sown broadcast in our world. Many from among our own people are writing to me, asking with earnest determination the privilege of using my writings to give force to certain subjects which they wish to present to the people in such a way as to leave a deep impression upon them.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 4*

It is true that there is a reason why some of these matters should be presented: but I would not venture to give my approval in using the testimonies in this way, or to sanction the placing of matter which is good in itself in the way which they propose.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 5*

The persons who make these propositions for ought I know may be able to conduct the enterprises of which they write in a wise manner; but nevertheless I dare not give the least license for using my writings in the manner which they propose. In taking account of such an enterprise, there are many things that must come into consideration; for in using the testimonies to bolster up some subject which may impress the mind of the author, the extracts may give a different impression than that which they would were they read in their original connection.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 6*

Anti-Meat Pledge

I am not prepared to advise that we make the matter of meat eating a test question with our people. There are some things on this subject that I can write out to be read before the churches, which it is essential for believers to understand; but when it comes to making this a test question, I dare not place it before our people in that positive way. There are those who would stumble over such a presentation, and there are others who would make of it a stone of stumbling.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 7*

Let us give this matter due consideration. I am prepared to stand for some things; but not yet are we as a people fully ready for this issue. There should be first a fair representation of the subject, and it should be considered in all its bearings. Read carefully the record

of *Genesis 18:6-8*.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 8*

The Lord has given us much instruction on the subject of meat eating; and from the light He has given we should not prepare meat and place it on our tables for our families. If meat is not placed before them, the temptation to eat it is removed.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1911, par. 9*

Ms 25, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *Second Peter*

Long Beach, California

August 16, 1911

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 1*

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore, the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall.” [*2 Peter 1:1-10.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 2*

There is a responsibility resting upon every one of us—a responsibility to make our calling and election sure. And if we do these things, the promise is, “ye shall never fall. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ²⁵*LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 3*

“Wherefore,” the apostle continues, “I will not be negligent to put

you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.” [*Verses 10-13.*]25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 4

Again the apostle writes: “This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming, for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.” [2 *Peter 3:1-4.*] This class of people is spoken of as “willingly ignorant.” [*Verse 5.*] We do not want to be of that class; we need to understand the Word of the Lord and to follow on to know Him day by day. “Beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 5

“But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God.” [*Verses 8-12.*]25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 6

Day by day there is impressed upon my mind the great danger of our neglecting to improve our opportunities to gather the light from the Word of God and to follow out that light faithfully. There is always more light for us as we follow on to know the Lord. Especially is this true of the parents’ work in the home. They have a special responsibility. The fathers, though they are engaged in business most of the day, and are much away from home, should be careful to walk in the love and fear of God, that they may bring to

their families the blessings which God gives to all who look to Him and trust in Him.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 7*

Who are preparing to meet the Lord? Who among us are keeping the mind stayed upon Him, having their conversation of that character that it shall bring light and peace and comfort and blessing into the home? We need to be preparing for the wonderful review that is soon to take place. Fathers and mothers, deal with your children in such a way that they will have light and knowledge in regard to Christ, and in regard to what they must be and do in order to have an entrance into the kingdom of God.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 8*

Every day we are to prepare for this by every day having an increased faith. Speak words that the children and youth will think of with pleasure when you are not with them. It is your privilege so to speak and act before your children, that wherever they are, at home, at school, or engaged in the work of the world, they will be helped and comforted and encouraged at the remembrance of your words and your prayers. But if you would do this, you must look continually to Him who is the author and finisher of your faith.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 9*

Let us at this meeting keep the mind in a religious atmosphere. How can we do this, do you ask? You can study the life of the Saviour and the sacrifice He made when He came into this world and gave His life that He might make a way for you to be saved. Let us at this meeting accept the salvation of God. Let us come to Him with the simplicity of children. Let us bring our children with us, impressing upon their minds that now is the time and opportunity to be converted, to decide to love and serve God, and to do those things that are pleasing in His sight.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 10*

Fathers and mothers, be the educators of your children. Converse with them upon religious things. Teach them the Word of God. Cultivate a sweet disposition. Then there need be spoken no words of anger or scolding or fretting. If your children disobey you, take them alone and talk with them. Show them that they have grieved the Spirit of Christ. Tell them that whenever they give way to temper, the sweet Spirit of the Lord is not talking to their hearts.

Teach them that Christ gave His life that they might learn to yield to His Spirit and come into union with God. Then whether they live or die, in the changing circumstances of life, or if called into the valley of the shadow of death, their love for Christ and His love for them will sustain them. Their hope will be steadfast and the confidence will be unshaken. Happy is that soul who in the hour of death finds his faith strong in the assurance of a glad resurrection, when, awaking at the voice of the Lifegiver, he shall see the Saviour as He is. My brethren and sisters, let us make Christ first and last, our hope for this life, and our blessed reality in the life to come.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 11*

Do you want to take your children with you to the kingdom of God? Do you want them to stand uncondemned in the judgment, saved from their sins through faith in Christ? Then labor that they may be converted right in the home. Pray with them; teach them the requirements of the Word of God. This is the best thing you can do for them. It is far better than to try to please them by giving them their own way; for there will come a day when they cannot have their own way.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 12*

Have your children put on the robe of Christ's righteousness? Do they love God? If they do not, labor for them until they know by personal experience the joys of being children of God. Do not leave them to perish without the camp. Lead them to make their peace with God and to give their hearts to Him. This is your business, your chief business. Do not be satisfied with the prayers you offer for them at the family circle, but do personal, individual work for them until you are assured that they have made their peace with God, that His approval rests upon them, and that the light of heaven is revealed in their lives.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 13*

These children and youth may attend the meetings, but that is not enough. You should know if these meetings are doing your children spiritual good. Learn from them if they understand what it means to humble their hearts before God and to have His peace in their hearts. Teach your children, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Commend them to God. Then watch your own lives that you do not set an example that will undo the good that your instruction has accomplished.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911,*

par. 14

Do not speak of their faults before others, but deal with them kindly and considerately and in the spirit of Christ. If they have grieved you by wrongdoing, show them where they have erred. Bring them to God in the arms of your faith. Your work in the training of your children is just as important as that of the ordained minister. You need the light of heaven to come into your homes, into your hearts, that you may educate your children for the future immortal life. This is your chief business in this world. The Saviour revealed a wonderful love, a wonderful earnestness when He gave His life that we, sinful though we are, may be cleansed from all iniquity. He is the pattern to be followed by every Christian parent.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 15*

You are to be educators. The minister cannot be at your side all the time to give you counsel regarding your work in the home. But you have the Word of the living God. Take that Word, and follow its teachings. "Add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord." [2 *Peter 1:5-8.*] What more precious promise can you have, fathers and mothers? What greater encouragement? Perhaps you are quick tempered, and when your children trouble you, you begin to scold them. Do you think that will make them religious? No indeed. What you need is hearts that are softened by the working of the Holy Spirit, that you may know how to deal with your children under all circumstances in a way that will reveal the Spirit of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 16*

We want to see a far-reaching work done at this camp-meeting. Are you, parents, doing all you should to help your children to form right decisions? are you encouraging them to give their hearts to God and to prepare for the grand review that must soon take place? None can enter the city of God who have not formed characters after the divine similitude. If you make excuse for your hasty speech because it is natural for you to be quick tempered, your children will

make excuse for themselves when they give way to temper. They will feel if father and mother are not particular about this thing, neither need they be particular. Let parents take hold of the work of preparing for the coming of the Son of man in the clouds of heaven. You know not how long you may be spared to do this work; therefore do not put it off. Jesus loves you. He gave His life for you that you might live your life for Him. Do not disappoint Him. Work in a simple way, pleading daily with God for power to make your work effectual. Seek to gather souls to God and to Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 17*

Keep ever before you the solemn event of the judgment. If there is found any sin upon you in that day, you cannot pass through the gates into the city of God. There is earnest work for you to do in this world where so much power is exercised to draw the mind from spiritual things. We need to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to God, experiencing daily the triumphs of the overcomer, that our children may understand what it means to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. Those who are present at this camp-meeting have had a precious opportunity to hear the truth as it is in the Word. Will you return to your homes and forget all about these truths? Will you go on just as you did before this meeting, or will you here make a covenant with God by sacrifice? No matter what their age, bring your children to God, saying, I bring my children to Thee. Help me to live a consecrated life before them, that I may not grieve the heart of Christ or give an example that will influence my children for wrong.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 18*

Jesus is coming soon, and Satan is putting forth every possible effort to make your children worldly and pleasure loving. He is glad when parents think there is no harm in these things. Parents, there is a great deal of harm. You are bought with a price, the price of the blood of the Son of God. Do not, I beseech of you, be careless. You have had opportunity here to hear the truth. Will you practice the truth? Will you teach it to your children? Will you seek to make impressions upon their minds that will lead them to give themselves to Christ? There is an immortal crown for every one to win who will let the spirit of obedience and self-denial for Christ's sake control the life.*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 19*

The Son of God suffered the death of the cross that you might have eternal life. But there are conditions with which you must comply. The Saviour says, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me." [*Matthew 16:24.*] "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [7:7.] Here is the Word of God; search its pages, for this is that which testifies of Him who declares, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." [*John 14:6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 20*

"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby do we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith he abideth in Him, ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked."*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 21*

"Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes." [*1 John 2:1-11.*]*25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 22*

The apostle John is careful to distinguish between children and parents. He writes: "I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven for His name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known Him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. ... Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man

love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.” [*Verses 12-17.*]25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 23

When Christ abides in the hearts of His people, there will be seen on their part an earnest desire to prepare for the mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for all who serve and honor Him in this world. Is this work taking place in this meeting? Is there a turning to the Lord with full purpose of heart? Are you encouraging one another to consecrate the heart and life to God? I greatly desire that the blessing of God shall come upon this congregation. O I long for this! A little longer, and this meeting will be closed. We ask you to take hold now of the work of seeking the Lord. How many have been doing this? How many will begin right now to do this? Let those in this congregation who will make a decided effort to follow on to know the Lord rise to your feet, thus making a pledge with God that you will advance heavenward. (Nearly all rise.) If you will set your hearts to do this work of pressing back the powers of darkness, and advancing toward the light, victories will be gained. Then when you come up to the gates of the city of God, you will be welcomed there. The crown of glory will be placed on your brow, the golden harp in your hand. You will be saved, eternally saved in the kingdom of God. My brethren and sisters, determine to make the effort, and may God help you is my prayer.25LtMs, Ms 25, 1911, par. 24

Ms 27, 1911

Sermon/The Responsibility of Parents

Long Beach, California

August 18, 1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *10MR 101-106*.

(Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White, Long Beach, California, Friday, August 18, 1911.)

“Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honor thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on the earth.” [*Ephesians 6:1-3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 1*

Eternal interests depend upon the course our children take in this life, and parents should be in earnest in giving them correct lessons from their babyhood up. This is a work that has been greatly neglected by many parents, and it is one in which the Lord would have decided reforms made. He desires that our children shall be trained to render obedience to all His requirements.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 2*

The apostle Paul continues: “Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Servants be obedient to them which are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not with eyeservice, as men pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with good will doing service as to the Lord, and not to men. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with Him.” [*Verses 4-9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 3*

Great responsibilities rest upon parents, and they should strive earnestly to fulfil their God-appointed mission. When they see the

need of bending all the energies of the being to the work of training their children for God, a great deal of the frivolity and unnecessary pretense that is now seen will be put away. They will consider no sacrifice or toil too great that will enable them to prepare to meet the Lord with joy. This is a most precious part of their service as followers of God, and one that they cannot afford to neglect. *25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 4*

The words of the apostle teach that judgment will be brought upon those who do not obey their parents in the Lord, and that both parents and children are to follow on to know the Lord, taking heed to all the commandments of God. The Lord will reveal Himself to those who are obedient. If we are indifferent to the spiritual welfare of the children and youth, and fail to educate them in right principles, we neglect a great responsibility, the consequences of which we shall have to meet in the judgment. *25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 5*

Parents, you are to exemplify Christ in your speech and your actions, and in your duties in the home life. You are to a large degree responsible for the salvation of the children whom you have brought into the world, and your example before them should be of that nature that it will mold their characters in accordance with divine principles. *25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 6*

This burden is upon my mind day and night—the responsibilities that rest upon parents, and which by many are unacknowledged and unfulfilled. God wants us to come into right relation to Him. Shall it be said of any here before me today that Christ has died for your children in vain because you have not worked in harmony with the teachings of God’s Word? Let us make a solemn consecration of ourselves and our children to God. They are not given to us to be treated as playthings, made to please our notions and ideas. They are the property of God, and they are to be trained for His service. Teach them from the Word just what His requirements are concerning them. He demands obedience to all of His commandments. If parents neglect their responsibilities to their children, how will it be with them in the day of final account? *25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 7*

I have had children come to me and beg me to take them in, saying, that at home they had no opportunity to do the will of God. Yet the parents of these very children professed to be Christians. Some who even ministered in the Word neglect to do their duty to their children.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 8*

Message after message has been given me for parents who thus neglect their family responsibilities. We are instructed to teach our children line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little, teaching them to live as in the presence of God, showing them the requirements of God's Word and explaining to them their duty concerning them. If your children are disobedient, they should be corrected. But do not punish in anger. Before correcting them, go by yourself, and ask the Lord to soften and subdue the hearts of your children and to give you wisdom in dealing with them. Never in a single instance have I know this method to fail.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 9*

You cannot make a child understand spiritual things when the heart is stirred with passion. At such times I would say to my children, We will wait until your bed hour, and then we would talk the matter over and see what was best to be done. I would pray with them and would tell them that I could not have my children displeasing the Lord and grow up to disregard His requirements. I do not know of a single instance when this plan failed. They would throw their arms around my neck, asking my forgiveness and promising to do differently.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 10*

Do not strike your children a blow until everything else has failed. Many times you will find that if you will reason with them kindly, they will not need to be whipped. And such method of dealing will lead them to have confidence in you. They will make you their confidant. They will come to you and say, I did wrong today at such a time, and I want you to forgive me and to ask God to forgive me. I have gone through scenes like this, and therefore I know. I have adopted children and have tried to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and I had success in this work. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that I can see today some of these children, occupying responsible positions in the work of God. I am thankful that I had courage, when they did wrong, to deal with

them firmly, to pray with them, and to keep the standards of God's Word before them. I am glad that I presented to them the promises made to the overcomer and the rewards offered to those who are faithful.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 11*

Parents need to arouse to a sense of their grave responsibility and be interested in the salvation of their children. They have a heaven to win, a hell to shun. It means much to bring up the children in the love and fear of God. It means more than many realize. We should be just as faithful in fulfilling these duties day by day as we expect God to be faithful in imparting to us our daily blessings. God wants us to co-operate with Him. He wants us to come to a right understanding of what our relation to these children should be. It is time that we understood this and determined to follow the will of the Lord for ourselves and for our children.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 12*

"Children, obey your parents in the Lord," the apostle writes, "for this is right. Honor thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long upon the earth." [*Verses 1-3.*] But who is going to teach these children to honor God, unless the father and mother teach them? Who is going to teach them what that promise means, if not their parents? There is nothing, parents, that will give your children such strength of character as to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let them see that discipline is a part of God's purpose for them. He wants us to harmonize with His plans, not allowing the children to grow up careless and unrestrained, but to submit to the will and the guidance of His Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 13*

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand in the evil day, and having done all to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the

preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” [Verses 10-17.]*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 14*

The sword of the spirit is the Word of God. Give it to your children as their weapon against evil.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 15*

Frequently my spirit has been deeply wrought upon as I have stood before the people to see a quarrel going on in the congregation between a mother and her child. Sometimes my soul has been so hurt by this sight that I could hardly go on with the discourse.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 16*

My brethren and sisters, where is your strength and efficiency for the doing of this work? The apostle presents it to you in the words, “Praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.” [Verse 18.] You must be prepared to listen to counsel from others. Do not feel that it is no business of your brethren or sisters how you treat your children, or how your children conduct themselves.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 17*

Parents should not allow visitors to take the time that should be given to their children. If a neighbor comes in to visit you at a time when your children require your attention, tell your visitor pleasantly but firmly that you have not time to spare, that your children demand your first attention.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 18*

Let us seek to meet the mind of the Spirit of God in all things. “If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory: but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.”*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 19*

“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: who being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but

made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.” [*Philippians 2:1-7.*]*[25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 20*

Notwithstanding all that was His by right, He claimed for Himself none of these things. “And being found in fashion as a man He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” [*Verses 8-11.*]*[25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 21*

Brethren and sisters, let us do our work intelligently, that when the time shall come when all the human family must meet the Judge over His broken law, we shall not stand condemned before Him. “Wherefore my beloved,” the apostle continues, “as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God that worketh in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings, that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life.” [*Verses 12-16.*]*[25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 22*

O shall we not listen to the words of God? Here are our directions. I present them to you and ask you in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth to arouse to the work that God is calling you to do. Shall we not arouse from our sleep and do this work intelligently? God bids us work out our own salvation with fear and trembling, declaring that God works in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. Let us seek to honor our Redeemer and to glorify His name. I may not be able to speak to you again on this subject, but let fathers and mothers bear in mind that they have a solemn record to meet in the judgment. Consider your children and the judgment that must one day be passed upon them. Has your example been such that they will have no excuse for their wrong course of action? You are to counsel and reprove in the fear of the Lord; you are to

seek the Lord in prayer for a spirit that He can commend. May the Lord's blessing rest upon this congregation. May the word that has been spoken make a deep impression on your minds, leading you to form correct habits and make a record that you will not be ashamed to meet in the judgment.*25LtMs, Ms 27, 1911, par. 23*

Ms 29, 1911

Fragments on Old Testament History

NP

November 17, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *CC 36; 2SM 300; PM 142, 148; 2BC 1033; 3BC 1139; 4BC 1137; 7BC 947; CTr 162; 7MR 381; 10MR 76*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Isaiah 1

“Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: but Israel doth not know, My people doth not consider.” [*Isaiah 1:2, 3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 1*

The course pursued by Israel toward God called forth these words. It was a proof of the people’s perversity that they manifested less gratitude, less attachment, less acknowledgment of ownership toward God than the animals of the field manifest toward their masters.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 2*

Jeremiah uses a similar illustration to represent the indifference and willing blindness of man: “Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.” [*Jeremiah 8:7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 3*

“Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it;

but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. Your country is desolate. Your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.” [Isaiah 1:4-8.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 4*

The *first chapter of Isaiah* is a description of a people professedly serving God, but walking in forbidden paths.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 5*

Prayer for the Sick

May 9, 1892

Preston, Melbourne

Dear children:

Recently I have been able to use my pen only very little. My arms are almost helpless. I cannot move my body without suffering. Some tell me that I have had rheumatic fever, and I think this must be so. But when will it all end? I have taken six electric baths, and I can walk a little better than I could. But I get very little sleep. How thankful I am that I brought my bedlounge with me, the one that Willie bought from Edson and I bought from Willie. This lounge I find very comfortable. I can lie only on my back, with a rubber air cushion under my hips.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 6*

I will give you my program for the night. I am in bed by nine, and get a nap, but after sleeping for an hour find that I must get up and straighten my limbs. I walk the room for a while and then lie on the lounge, where I get a little sleep. At eleven I wake and again go through the same process, walking up and down the room and working my arms as best I can. I lie on the bed till twelve, and then, with considerable pain and exertion, rise once more and walk the room. I can lie in bed with any comfort for only about one hour. Then I have to get up and change my position. Last night toward

morning I obtained a little more sleep than usual.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 7*

I dread to sit in a chair, for it is such painful work to rise. I am now sitting on the bed, with my lower limbs straightened out and resting on a long box made soft with pillows. This position I shall be able to endure for about an hour, and then I shall have to change into another.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 8*

This has been my experience for the past two months. For the past three Sabbaths I have been able to speak to our people, but I cannot kneel, and I can scarcely stand. I can ride without pain, but I have to have the help of May and sometimes one more to get me out of the phaeton and into the house.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 9*

I shall not give way to this affliction. I present my case to the Lord every day, and I believe that help will come. I will not murmur or complain. I will be cheerful, though this requires much self-control. The grace given me by God is my only dependence. I think of my sister Lizzie's sufferings and pray that the Lord will save me from suffering as she did.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 10*

I have much time for reflection. "It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord." [*Lamentations 3:26.*] We all desire an immediate answer to our prayers, and we are tempted to become discouraged if they are not answered at once. My experience has taught me that this is a great mistake. If the answer is delayed, it is for our good. Thus God tests our faith, to see whether it is sincere or changeable. We must bind ourselves upon the altar with the cords of faith and hope and let patience have her perfect work. Faith strengthens through exercise.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 11*

When we ask the Lord to heal us, it does not follow that there is nothing left for us to do. We are to make the best use of the means for recovery which the Lord in His goodness has provided. Since I have been confined to my bed, I have not been idle. I have looked to God in faith, and I have also availed myself of all the hygienic methods of treatment at my command. This was my duty. I have tried to show that I despise none of his gracious provisions. I have used water treatments in a variety of ways, always asking the Lord

to bless our efforts. I thank the Lord that He has given me an intelligent knowledge of right principles in regard to eating, drinking, and dressing, and of hygienic methods of treatments.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 12*

The Lord is good. He has blessed me greatly. He has given me grace to endure suffering, and I am not afraid to commit to Him the keeping of my soul and body. But as a reasonable being, I shall use the means He has provided for the recovery of health. When this sickness came upon me, I should gladly have gone to our sanitarium at Battle Creek or at St. Helena, but this was impossible, and I did the next best thing. I went to a medical institute here in Melbourne and took electric baths. At this institute no drugs are given. Electricity in connection with water is the treatment used. But the rheumatism seems to have gained so firm a hold upon me that six strong electric baths have not been able to rid me of it. I shall continue the treatment and pray that the Lord will give me grace and patience. I know that He hears my prayers, and I will trust in Him.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 13*

In praying for the sick, there is a danger of carrying matters to extremes. This part of our experience demands wisdom and much solid, sanctified thinking, else we shall put presumption in the place of faith. Prayer for the sick is essential and is in harmony with the Word of God. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." [*James 5:16.*] We should feel helpless indeed could we not go to God in our weakness and infirmity and tell the compassionate Saviour all about our needs. When those who are worn down by affliction present themselves before God to be prayed for, they are not to take the peek position that it would be a denial of faith to use the means God has provided to alleviate pain and to assist nature in her work. It is not a denial of faith to use this means, but is in direct harmony with His plans.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 14*

When Hezekiah was sick, the prophet of God brought him the message that he should die. The king cried to the Lord, and the Lord heard him and sent the promise that fifteen years should be added to his life. One word from God, one touch of the divine finger would have been enough to cure Hezekiah instantly. But instead he

was given directions to make a poultice of figs and lay it upon the part affected. This was done, and Hezekiah was restored to health. <It would be well to treasure this prescription which the Lord ordered to be used, more than we do.>*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 15*

We are always to move in the line of God's providence. The human agent should act <intelligently> in co-operation with divine power, using the beneficial means that He has provided and working in harmony with natural laws. To do this is not the slightest hindrance to the exercise of faith.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 16*

When Edson and Willie were children, they were at one time very sick. We first prayed earnestly to God, asking Him to rebuke the disease and heal them; and then we worked over them most vigorously, asking Him to accept our efforts and to give us wisdom to use in the best way the simple remedies provided by Him.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 17*

In connection with the parable of the importunate solicitor for bread, the words are written, "He from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth." [*Luke 11:7, 8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 18*

These words mean more than we realize. Sometimes the answer to our prayer comes suddenly, sometimes we have to wait, still continuing to present our requests. If we do not receive an immediate response to our requests, we are to keep asking. "I say unto you," Christ declared, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Verse 9.*] We need divine enlightenment, that we may know how to ask for the things we need. If our petitions are indited by the Lord, they will be answered.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 19*

The Purpose of our Institutions

Every church member is delinquent who is not at work in one of the many branches of the Lord's cause. The energy of each one is needed somewhere in God's vineyard. Many have been decreasing instead of increasing in spiritual strength because they have allowed their talents to lie unused.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 20*

The object of our schools and sanitariums is to advance the work of God, to make men and women stronger to battle against evil, to convert sinners to Christ. There are souls who would have been convicted and converted if there had not been a demoralized state of things at the Health Retreat. This institution is an important missionary enterprise, designed by God to advance His work. The physicians and the helpers in every department should pay far greater heed to the spiritual interests of the institution. They should watch with a godly jealousy against everything that has a tendency to lessen devotion to God and put the world's Redeemer in the second place.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 21*

Those connected with our sanitariums cannot do justice to their work unless they regularly attend the religious meetings of the institution.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 22*

The workers in our sanitariums should be filled with the missionary spirit. They should ever be working to one end—the exalting of Christ. In order for these workers to glorify God, they must have spiritual life. Those standing at the head of the institution should keep a loving watch over all who labor in connection with them.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 23*

That which is needed in our institutions is the love and fear of God. This will be a wonderful balance to changeable, restless, uneasy minds of the youth. Let the door of the heart be opened to Jesus, and all foolish sentimentalism will disappear. Young men are not dependent for happiness on vain, frivolous, characterless girls or women. They can find happiness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. When the Lord takes possession of a young man's heart, that young man will be thoroughly disgusted with the cheap pleasure found in the society of vain, unbalanced women who have no depth of religious experience. Such women know not what it means to enjoy communion with God. They are no nearer eternal life than is

the open sinner, who is without God and without hope in the world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 24*

The Lord is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. He knows whether the heart is sincere, whether the affections are given to Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 25*

We read with pleasure of the feast of Queen Vashti. This was not a feast attended by a promiscuous number, but a feast given by the queen for the women of rank in the kingdom who were entertained with modest courtesy, without wantonness or sensuality.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 26*

It was when the king was not himself, when his reason was dethroned by wine drinking, that he sent for the queen, that those present at his feast, men besotted by wine, might gaze on her beauty. <She acted with a pure conscience.>²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 27*

Vashti refused to obey the king's command, thinking that when he came to himself, he would commend her course of action. But the king had unwise advisers. <They argued it would be a power given to woman that would be to her injury.>²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 28*

In this age would there have been a denial of the royal request? I am afraid not. Today young girls and married women use their powers in a most shameless, disgraceful manner to court attention from unmarried and married men. They seem to be infatuated with evil, and men are often tempted by women.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 29*

Jehoshaphat

When Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, was about to go to battle with Ahab against Syria, he said, "Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord today." [*1 Kings 22:5.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 30*

"Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead

to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.” [Verse 6.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 31*

But Jehoshaphat was not satisfied. He dared not go to battle on such authority. “Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might enquire of him?” And Ahab answered, “There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophecy good concerning me, but evil.” [Verses 7, 8.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 32*

“Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.” [Verse 9.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 33*

“So he came to the king,” and to the question, “Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?” he answered, “Go, and prosper.” [Verse 15.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 34*

Still they suspected that all was not right, and Ahab said, “How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord? And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.” [Verses 16, 17.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 35*

That should have been enough to show the kings that their project was not favored by heaven. Here was light and truth for them, but neither was acceptable. They had marked out their course, and they determined to follow their own judgment. Ahab’s life might have been saved if he had accepted the message, but he refused it, and perished; and the armies of Israel were scattered.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 36*

Jezebel’s Wicked Course

How few realize the power of an unconsecrated woman. I was carried back to the time of Ahab. God would have been with Ahab if he had walked in the counsel of heaven. But Ahab did not do this. He married a woman given to idolatry. Jezebel had more power

over the king than God had. She led him into idolatry, and with him the people. God sent Elijah to Israel with messages of warning, but neither king nor people would heed his words. They looked upon him as a messenger of evil. At last God sent a drought upon the land. Did the people discern and acknowledge the object of this judgment and humble their hearts before Him? No, Jezebel said that the prophets of Jehovah had brought this calamity upon them. She said that all Israel was suffering because of their reproofs, and that there would be no rest or prosperity in the land until these prophets were put to death. Thus a feeling of anger was aroused against the men whom God had sent to entreat the people to repent of their wickedness. Many holy men died for their testimony. Elijah was preserved by a miracle of divine power, to proclaim before the king and queen the warnings and threatenings of God.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 37*

“Go, show thyself unto Ahab,” God said to Elijah. When the king and the prophet met, Ahab said, “Art thou he that troubleth Israel?” It seemed to be a generally accepted belief that it was the prophets of God who were causing the trouble. But Elijah said, “I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father’s house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.” [*1 Kings 18:1, 17, 18.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 38*

He told Ahab to gather the prophets of Baal together; and then came a wonderful manifestation of the power of God. All day long the false prophets called upon Baal, but received no response. When Elijah appealed to the God of heaven, the answer was at once given. The prophets of Baal had prayed wildly and incoherently. Elijah prayed simply and fervently, asking God so to show His superiority over Baal, that Israel might be led to turn to Him. As his prayer ascended, the answer came. Fire descended from heaven and consumed the sacrifice and the water with which it had been drenched.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 39*

Seeing this wonderful manifestation of power, Israel cried, “The Lord, He is God.” While their hearts were touched and softened by the miracle they had witnessed, Elijah took this opportune time to slay the false prophets. [*Verses 39, 40.*] Had he waited till morning, he would have found the whole aspect of things changed. Elijah

knew that he must act promptly, and that very day the false prophets were slain.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 40*

On returning to the palace, Ahab related to Jezebel what had taken place. Devoted to the service of Baal, and jealous for the glory of her god, the queen was roused to fury by his words. Send a messenger to Elijah, she said, to tell him that by tomorrow he shall be as one of these prophets. Elijah fled for his life. [*1 Kings 19:2, 3.*] Here we see illustrated the power and influence of one woman devoted to an evil work.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 41*

Take another instance. Ahab saw Naboth's vineyard, and desired it. Desiring it, he thought that he must have it. He asked Naboth to sell it to him, but Naboth refused, saying, "The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee." [*1 Kings 21:2, 3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 42*

"And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased. ... And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread." [*Verse 4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 43*

Coming to comfort him, Jezebel said, "Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite." [*Verse 7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 44*

Under the king's signet, she called false witnesses against Naboth, and he was condemned and put to death. Then Jezebel returned to the king and bade him arise and take the vineyard. As Ahab was going to take possession of the coveted property, gained by fraud and bloodshed, he came face to face with Elijah; and when he saw the prophet, he cried, "Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?" [*Verse 20.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 45*

Elijah said: "Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and take away thy posterity, ... and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the

fowls of the air eat.” [Verses 21-24.]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 46*

To the guilty king the prophet delivered a message of fearful import.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 47*

Thus Satan used an unconsecrated woman to sway the heart of the king, and through the king to cause all Israel to sin. It is a terrible thing to be an instrument in the hands of Satan. Satan chooses women, for he can use them more successfully than he can men.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 48*

Elisha

Anciently, God worked with His people. When Elisha’s servant said, “The valley is full of armies,” the man of God said, “Lord, open his eyes, that he may see.” [2 Kings 6:15-17.] And what did he see? The armies of God, ready to come to the assistance of one man.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 49*

Haggai

March 10, 1897

My brethren in America:

I am burdened with a message that God has given me to bear to you. You are to cease from putting your trust in man. Many of you have been led and influenced by men in positions of responsibility who were not obeying the Word of God, but brought into their business dealing principles that God never has sanctioned and never will sanction.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 50*

The question has been asked, What do you mean by a confederacy? Who have formed confederacies? You know what a confederacy is—a union of men in a work that does not bear the stamp of pure, straightforward, unswerving integrity.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 51*

Please read the *first chapter of Haggai*. The dearth of means in the treasury is the sure result of work that God cannot sanction. Men have tried to rob their brethren of their rights and have selfishly grasped all the available means to turn to the advantage of the Review and Herald office. They have tried to justify themselves by saying, I am doing it for the cause of God. Human preferences and prejudices have swayed the minds of those who confederated to sustain methods contrary to the Word of God. Selfishness has led those who ought to be true to principle to make crooked paths for their feet.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 52*

Thus saith the Lord, "All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people." *Romans 10:21.25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 53*

A moral earthquake is needed to arouse men and women from their spiritual slumbers and bring them to a realization of the situation. There are those whose hearts should be filled with remorse, who should cry to God to have mercy upon them.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 54*

Unless we obey God at whatever cost, unless we walk in His way, overcoming all selfishness, we are not truly converted. A profession of faith alone will not save any soul. The profession must be accompanied by practical Christian work.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 55*

It is those who have not received wisdom from God who are ready to lift their voices in discordant notes when their way is crossed. They have not walked with God as did Enoch, but have wandered far from Him. They have been ready to engage in politics, when as God's peculiar people we are not to be politicians. Those of the professing people of God who engage in political strife have not true faith.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 56*

The Lord makes no crooked paths in His work. No part of the work that He has instituted, in His providence, gives men the least excuse to follow false theories. But those who follow their own way are sure to be swayed by human wisdom, instead of by the unerring wisdom of God.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 57*

Following Wrong Principles

As time went on, the inhabitants of the Noachian world began to place their own intellect above the wisdom of God. They did not honor God by doing His service. Separated from Jehovah, they speedily fell under Satan's jurisdiction. He imbued them with his attributes, and they worked out his schemes in accordance with the principles that he followed when he raised a revolt in heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 58*

The actions of men created a condition of things based upon false, godless principles. The fear of God became almost extinct. Men sold themselves to work wickedness, and they oppressed all who did not meet their own measure. Physical suffering caused by spiritual oppression, the control of conscience by human enactments, began in the days before the flood.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 59*

The same spirit is waiting an opportunity to force its hideous, satanic principles into every church. Pride, ambition, selfishness give birth to envy, evil-surmising, the desire to compel men to bow to human ideas. This spirit feeds upon that which gives it life and existence. Introduced in any degree into our churches, it will bring spiritual death. Any man, be he minister or layman, who seeks to compel or control the reason of any other man becomes an agent of Satan to do his work; and in the sight of the heavenly universe, he bears the mark of Cain.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 60*

In Noah's day brute force was the prevailing influence in the world. By threatened punishment, men intimidated other men. God saw that evil was reaching a fearful pace, and after granting man a probation of one hundred and twenty years, he swept the race off the face of the earth, saving only Noah and his family.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 61*

The same spirit existed in Sodom, which in situation was a marvel of beauty and fertility. But the inhabitants turned the blessings of God into a curse, and the time came when there could not be found

in Sodom ten righteous persons to stay the sword of divine vengeance. The city of Sodom and all its inhabitants perished by the fire of God's wrath.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 62*

God has given to His people in this age great light and wonderful blessings. He has sent them warnings, reproofs, and entreaties. But many have chosen to follow human inventions. They have turned aside from the principles of justice, mercy, and the love of God, to bring in theories born of their own selfish devisings. They have presented false arguments to sustain themselves in following a course wholly condemned by God, and have so beclouded their spiritual discernment that they are becoming as blind as were the Jews. They have misinterpreted and misapplied the warnings sent them by our Lord in an endeavor to make these warnings vindicate their course. The Lord cannot entrust them with His sacred work for today. They cannot discern what they have stumbled over. They may go to another place, but the same darkness will still be upon them. Never will they be able to see clearly until they fall on the Rock and are broken.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 63*

The thought of the unchristian spirit that has placed its mark upon the work of God should cause those who believe present truth to see the need of conversion, and to put no confidence in men, but to look to the One who is mighty to save all who come to him. A work of spiritual regeneration needs to be done for every member of the church. When men and women humble self, as Nineveh humbled herself, God will fill them with his Spirit, fitting them for His work.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 64*

The Wage Question

Those engaged in the Master's service are not to wait for a stipulated sum as their wages, as if the great Husbandman householder would not deal truly with them. Murmurers will obtain no sympathy for their murmuring. A grumbling worker will always find something to grumble at; it is his heart that needs to be changed.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 65*

The parable of the householder's dealing with the workers in his vineyard represents God's dealing with the human family. Had the hearts of the first laborers been purified from selfishness, they would have recognized the liberality of the householder in paying those who came at the eleventh hour the same wages as he paid them <who came at an earlier period.>25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 66

In the parable, the first laborers agreed to work for a stipulated sum, and they received the amount specified, nothing more. Those later hired believed the master's promise, "Whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive." [Matthew 20:7.] They showed their confidence in him by asking no question in regard to wages. They trusted his justice and equity. They were rewarded, not according to the amount of their labor, but according to the generosity of his purpose.25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 67

So God desires us to trust in Him who justifieth the ungodly. He does not deal with His servants after the manner of the world. The standard of men received no recognition.25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 68

Those who are ever watching for something to find fault with in their brethren and sisters show that they have no conception of God's manner of dealing. The spirit of fault-finding and complaining is the spirit of the elder brother, but it finds a place in the hearts of many who rank as followers of Christ. The murmurer may be first in enduring hardships and in bearing burdens, but his unchristlike spirit spoils his service.25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 69

Pioneers

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; ... that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ." [1 John 1:1-3.]25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 70

Thus John bears testimony that he had seen Christ, had been with Christ. In the early history of the Christian church, the enemy tried to bring in questions that would lead to doubt and dissension. At this time the testimony of John was invaluable in establishing the faith of the believers. He could say with assurance, I know that Christ lived on this earth; and I can bear testimony regarding His words and works.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 71*

We have among us men who have been connected with this message from its rise. The testimony of these men is needed; for they can bear witness that the power of God was revealed in a marked manner. They may not be able to work as vigorously as younger ministers can, but they can bear the testimony, "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ." [*Verse 3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 72*

The thought that they can do this work should be a great encouragement to our older brethren. We cannot spare these old men; they are needed as counselors. Many of these pioneers have been laid in the grave; but I am glad that whenever we come together in general meetings, we still hear the voices of some of these aged armor-bearers. Their words are a great encouragement to me. From those younger in the faith, these experienced laborers should receive special respect and reverence.*25LtMs, Ms 29, 1911, par. 73*

Ms 31, 1911

Diary Fragments

NP

November 19, 1911 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *18MR 331-346*.

Praising God

January 2, 1890

Have we tasted and seen that the Lord is good? Then let us tell of His goodness. Let praise to God come from human lips. We owe it to God to reflect the light given us. Let no thought of complaint be entertained. Today is mine. How shall I conduct myself today? This is the question that each one must settle for himself. *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 1*

“This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.” [*John 17:3*.] *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 2*

“I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me. Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it, that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.” [*Verses 23-26*.] *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 3*

What breadth and depth and height these words reveal. Christ came to this earth to reveal the Father, to place Him in a correct light before men. Satan had aroused the enmity and prejudice of the race against God. He had pointed to Him as exacting,

overbearing, and condemnatory, the author of suffering, misery, and death. He charged upon God the attributes of his own character. Jesus came to declare the name of God, to reveal Him to the world. To Moses God had revealed the meaning of His name. "And the Lord descended in a cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped. And he said, If now I have found grace in Thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray Thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance." [Exodus 34:5-9.]25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 4

"Thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set His love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the Lord loved you, and because He would keep the oath which He had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations." [Deuteronomy 7:6-9.]25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 5

A Perfect Saviour

January 3, 1890

Christ unites in His person the fulness and perfection of the godhead and the fulness and perfection of sinless humanity. He

met all the temptations by which Adam was assailed and overcame these temptations because in His humanity He relied upon divine power. This subject demands far more contemplation than it receives. Christians strike too low. They are content with a superficial spiritual experience, and therefore they have only the glimmerings of light, when they might have far greater knowledge, when they might discern more clearly the wonderful perfection of Christ's humanity, which rises far above all human greatness, all human power. Christ's life is a revelation of what fallen human beings may become through union and fellowship with the divine nature. The more deeply we study the life and character of our Redeemer, the more clearly shall we see the Father as He is, full of goodness and mercy, love and truth.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 6*

Men and women frame many excuses for their proneness to sin. Sin is represented as a necessity, an evil that cannot be overcome. But sin is not a necessity. Christ lived in this world from infancy to manhood, and during that time He met and resisted all the temptations by which man is beset. He is a perfect pattern of childhood, of youth, of manhood.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 7*

God's Love for Us

January 3, 1890

"I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved

them, as Thou hast loved Me.” [John 17:15-23.]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 8*

It seems almost too good to believe that the Father can and does love any member of the human family as He loves His Son. But we have the assurance that He does, and this assurance should bring joy to every heart, awakening the highest reverence and calling forth unspeakable gratitude. God’s love is not uncertain and unreal, but a living reality.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 9*

Jesus says, “I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest Me.” [Verse 6.] How did He do this? By His spotless perfection of character, by His life of unselfish service for an unchanging compassion. “Therefore doth My Father love Me,” He declares, “because I lay down My life for the sheep.” [John 10:17.] “My Father loves you with a love so great that He loves Me the more for dying for you.”*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 10*

Faith—What is It?

June 3, 1888

In regard to the matter of prayer for the sick, many confusing ideas are advanced. One says, He who has been prayed for must walk out in faith, giving God the glory, and making use of no remedies. If he is at a health institute, he should leave it at once.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 11*

I know that these ideas are wrong, and that if accepted they would lead to many evils.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 12*

On the other hand, I do not wish to say anything that might be interpreted to mean a lack of belief in the efficacy of prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 13*

The path of faith lies close beside the path of presumption. Satan is every seeking to lead us into false paths. He sees that a misunderstanding of what constitutes faith will confuse and disappoint. He is pleased when he can persuade men and women

to reason from false premises.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 14*

I can pray for the sick only in one way: Lord, if it be in accordance with Thy will, for Thy glory and the good of the one who is sick, heal the sufferer, we pray. Not our will, but Thine be done.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 15*

Nehemiah did not regard his duty as done when he had mourned and wept and prayed before the Lord. He did not only pray. He worked, mingling petition and endeavor.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 16*

It is no denial of faith to use rational remedies judiciously. Water, air, and sunshine, these are God's healing agents. The use of certain herbs that the Lord has made to grow for the good of man is in harmony with the exercise of faith.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 17*

The Power of the Gospel

Human knowledge, human philosophy, cannot transform character. But the Lord can take fallen man, and by grace transform him. He says, "I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir" [*Isaiah 13:12*],—fitted, like Enoch, to walk with God, to be the companion of angels. In Christianity there is a wonder-working power.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 18*

A New Commandment

September 1, 1890

Christ says, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another." [*John 13:34*.] Paul says, "If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted." [*Galatians 6:1*.]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 19*

“Charity suffereth long, and is kind, charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.” [1 *Corinthians 13:4-7.*] *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 20*

These words are the injunctions of heaven, and they are to be brought into the daily practice. If one is at fault, instead of telling some one else of this, go to the one you think to be in error; and tenderly and respectfully, as you would wish to be treated were you in his place, tell him of his mistake. If he is not told of his fault, but instead there are surmisings among others, and no effort is made to save the erring one by telling him of his danger, how will God look upon those who do this cruel work? *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 21*

God declares, “There is none righteous, no, not one.” [*Romans 3:10.*] All have the same sinful nature. All are liable to make mistakes. No one is perfect. The Lord Jesus died for the erring, that they might be forgiven. It is not our work to condemn. Christ did not come to condemn, but to save. *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 22*

“Above all things,” the apostle writes, “have fervent charity among yourselves.” [1 *Peter 4:8.*] Do not listen to reports against a brother or a sister. Be very cautious how you take up a reproach against your neighbor. Ask the one who brings the accusation if he has obeyed the word of God in regard to this matter. Christ has left explicit directions as to what should be done. Go to your brother, and tell him his fault between him and you alone. Do not excuse yourself from this, saying, There is no personal grievance between the one who is accused and myself. The rules given by Christ are so definite, so explicit, that this excuse is not valid. Whether or not the grievance is between you and the one accused, the injunction of Christ is the same. Your brother needs help. Tell him, not some one else, that reports are being circulated about him. Give him opportunity to explain. It is possible that the reports are false and that the difficulties may be adjusted by some simple explanation. This treatment is due every one supposed to be in error. *25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 23*

God's Love for Us

September 12, 1891

“He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?” [*Romans 8:32.*] Jesus took the sinner’s place. He became “sin for us, who knew no sin.” [*2 Corinthians 5:21.*] The God of justice did not spare His Son. In the secret place of the Most High a voice was heard: “Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, and against the man that is My Fellow, saith the Lord of hosts.” [*Zechariah 13:7.*] The whole debt for the transgression of God’s law was demanded from our Mediator.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 24*

A full atonement was required. How appropriate are the words of Isaiah, “It pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief.” His soul was made “an offering for sin.” “He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities.” [*Isaiah 53:10, 5.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 25*

Jesus suffered the extreme penalty of the law for our transgression, and justice was fully satisfied. The law is not abrogated, it has not lost one jot of its force. Instead, it stands forth in holy dignity, Christ’s death on the cross testifying to its immutability. Its demands have been met, its authority maintained. God spared not His only begotten Son. To show the depth of His love for man, He delivered Him up for us all. “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” [*John 1:29.*] Behold Him, dying on the cross. Behold Him who was equal with God, mocked and derided by the mob. Behold Him in Gethsemane, bowed under the burden of the sins of the whole world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 26*

Was the penalty remitted because He was the Son of God? Were the vials of wrath withheld from Him who was made sin for us? Without abatement the penalty fell upon our divine-human substitute.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 27*

Hear His cry, “My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?”

[*Matthew 27:46.*] He was treated as a sinner, that we might be treated as righteous, that God might be just, and yet the justifier of the sinner.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 28*

I ask the impenitent, What greater evidence do you want that God is a God of justice? If the sword of justice woke in its might against the Fellow of the Almighty, and was not sheathed until bathed in the blood of God's only begotten Son, what will be the punishment of those who refuse to accept the atoning sacrifice? When the Son of God interposed in man's behalf, and humbled Himself on Calvary, angels drew back in amazement. Can those for whom this great sacrifice was made escape the wrath of God if they are indifferent to this great salvation? Those who choose to continue in sin will be without a shadow of excuse. Calvary is the only argument that will be used against them.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 29*

The love existing between the Father and His Son cannot be portrayed. It is measureless. In Christ God saw the beauty and perfection of excellence that dwells in Himself. Wonder, O heavens, and be astonished, O earth; for God spared not His own Son, but gave Him up to be made sin for us, that those who believe may be made the righteousness of God in Him. "God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."
[*Romans 5:8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 30*

Language is too feeble for us to attempt to portray the love of God. We believe it, we rejoice in it, but we cannot comprehend it.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 31*

Giving Christ, God has given everything. Nothing greater, nothing more costly could He bestow. In giving His Son, He gave all heaven, not because of any goodness or righteousness that we possess, but because He loved us.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 32*

Faithfulness in the Christian Life

Many are included in the Saviour's message to the church at Laodicea. No man should keep his foot on the brake to hinder the

advancement of the Lord's work. The time has come for the people of God to take their light from under the bushel and place it where it will shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Let the Lord's workers go forward, and let those who would hinder stand out of the way.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 33*

In our social relations with one another, we are to work on Christ's principles. Honesty, true courtesy, kindness, and gentleness are to be seen in our dealings with one another. But there is more than this. We are to exhort one another daily, while it is called today. True faith is not narrow or selfish. We need to be actuated by a strong, living piety, which draws us to God and leads us to work earnestly to correct our errors.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 34*

Let all Christians take Christ's yoke upon them. The wearing of this yoke means the doing of the duties that Christ has enjoined. If we refuse to perform these duties, we are not Christians.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 35*

The Work Before Us

There is a great work to be done in our cities, towns, and villages. Some earnest work has been done, and this has been blessed by God. But there is a higher, broader work to be carried on under the Holy Spirit's guidance. And in the doing of this work, we are to live the lessons that the Lord has given us in His Word.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 36*

The Lord's workers in the home and in the foreign field are to remember that they are to exercise good judgment and ever seek counsel from God. There is to be thoughtful planning, and life is not to be imperiled by working without taking time to rest and recuperate.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 37*

When those who are preaching the truth practice the truth in every deed, heavenly messengers will be in the assemblies that they address, impressing on the hearts of the hearers the words spoken. The shadow that Satan throws across the pathway to eclipse the

light of heaven will be pierced by the bright shining of the Sun of righteousness. How sad it is that the faith of ministers and church members falls so far short of what it might be. If their eyes could be opened, they would see light from heaven shining, the clouds of doubt dispersing, and truth finding entrance to hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 38*

Prayer is the key that unlocks the storehouse of heaven. The churches have been losing their power. We must have faith in God. We must have a firmer dependence on Him who is the Owner of the universe. The cause of God needs consecrated workers, and it needs money. What shall we do? Pray in faith, believing that as we advance, the means and the workers will come. Let us lay the whole situation before God, because He alone can supply that which we must have in order to enter new fields. He says, Advance, and we are not to wait till the money is in sight. There is to be no failure on our part.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 39*

A Willingness to Yield

In the married life, men and women sometimes act like undisciplined, perverse children. The husband wants his way, and the wife wants her way, and neither is willing to yield. Such a condition of things can bring only the greatest unhappiness. Both husband and wife should be willing to yield his or her way or opinion. There is no possibility of happiness while they both persist in doing as they please.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 40*

Working With the Women's Christian Temperance Union

The question has been asked me, When asked by the Women's Christian Temperance Union to speak in their meetings, shall we accept the invitation?*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 41*

In answer, I reply, When asked to speak in such meetings, never refuse. This is the rule that I have always followed. When asked to

speak on temperance, I have never hesitated. Among those who are working for the spread of temperance, the Lord has souls to whom the truth for this time is to be presented. We are to bear a message to the Women's Christian Temperance Union.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 42*

Christ's own purpose when upon this earth was to reflect the light of His righteousness to those in darkness. The Women's Christian Temperance Union workers have not the whole truth on all points, but they are doing a good work. From those who are Sabbath-keepers, the light of truth shines forth to them.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 43*

Christ's work on this earth was a continual campaign against evil. A man of sorrows and the friend of sinners, it was His work to point men and women to the Father. He allowed nothing to turn Him aside from the fulfilling of His heaven-appointed task.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 44*

The Opportunities of Youth

Those who do not improve the golden opportunities of youth, those who do not when young lay the foundation for a well-balanced, symmetrical character allow opportunities to pass by that they can never recover. It is in youth that the mind is most expansive, the memory most retentive, habits most easily formed.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 45*

The virtue in the character of the true Christian will help those for whom he labors. His acts of kindness and mercy will write their lessons on many minds.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 46*

Those who are engaged in the work of God will not become rich in houses or lands, but they may be assured that godliness has the promise of life that now is, as well as of that which is to come.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 47*

The work of God needs men and women who have learned of Christ. The moment God's workmen see Him as He is, that moment they will see themselves as they are and will ask Him to make them what they ought to be. Selfishness makes men hindrances instead of helps. In God's light we can see our defects, and in His strength we can remedy them.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 48*

For the past twenty years the work of God has been bound about. Had God's directions been followed, its spread might have been a hundredfold greater than it has been.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 49*

Men have passed judgment on the messages I have borne, as if they were appointed by God to make of no effect the words given me by the Lord to give to His people. Some have felt at liberty to say which part of the message was from the Lord and which part was merely the judgment of Sister White. They have done this till they have put out their own spiritual eyesight. They are blinded and deceived by the enemy.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 50*

The Lord has truth for His people—grand, beautiful, harmonious truth. How long will men and women think that they can measure the Scriptures and the messages sent them to perfect their experience by their own finite ideas?*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 51*

Christ is the light of the world. Those who follow Him shall not walk in darkness. He has satisfied the claims of the law, has borne the curse for us, has made His life an offering for us, and has brought in everlasting righteousness. Walking in the light as Christ is in the light means to trust in Him, to hold fast to Him by faith.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 52*

The spiritual life of those who make Jesus their example will be a help to those about them. The love, the forbearance, the patience, the longsuffering and self-denial of the Saviour characterize their experience. He who seeks to get to heaven by his own righteousness is forever doing, but never making progress. But he who follows where Christ leads the way goes from strength to strength, from light to greater light. Walking in the path of faith and obedience, he wins others to the new and living way, which is

consecrated by the blood of Christ. The light of truth illuminates his footsteps, and the thought of Christ's life inspires his efforts, enabling him to go on from strength to strength, gaining continually in grace and the knowledge of Christ, until at last they are complete in Him, not having their own righteousness, but the righteousness of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 53*

Christ is the way, the truth, and the life. His life stands out in contrast with and in opposition to all error. From this great source of light all truth radiates, and all truth that goes forth from Him returns to Him again in increased splendor.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 54*

Resisting Temptation

December 10, 1889

“Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations; that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, might be found unto the praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.” [*1 Peter 1:6, 7.*] “Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.” [*James 1:2-4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 55*

The temptations that assail the children of God are to be regarded as the outworking of the wrath of Satan against Christ, who gave Himself as a sacrifice for our sins and redeemed us by His blood. Satan is filled with wrath against Jesus. But he cannot hurt the Saviour except by conquering those for whom Christ died. He knows that when through his devices souls are ruined, the Saviour is wounded.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 56*

The heavenly universe is watching with the deepest interest the conflict between Christ in the person of His saints and the great deceiver. Those who recognize and resist temptation are fighting the Lord's battles. To such are given the commendation, “Blessed is

the man that endureth temptation.” [Verse 12.] Endurance of temptation means the cultivation of patience. The tempted, harassed soul cannot trust in his own strength of purpose. Feeling his utter helplessness, he flees to the stronghold, saying, My Saviour, I cast my helpless soul upon Thee. The fiercer the temptation, the more strongly he clings to the Mighty One.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 57*

By faith, he passes the temptation over to Christ and leaves it there. Faith in the Saviour’s strength makes him more than a conqueror. It is the miracle-working power of Jesus that arms the Christian with strength to overcome as Christ overcame.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 58*

Temptation is not sin unless it is cherished. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, will fill the soul with peace and abiding trust. “When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.” [Isaiah 59:19.]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 59*

A few hours ago I listened to the complaints of a distressed soul. Satan came to her in an unexpected way. She thought that she had blasphemed the Saviour because the tempter kept putting into her mind the thought that Christ was only a man, no more than a good man. She thought that Satan’s whisperings were the sentiments of her own heart, and this horrified her. She thought that she was denying Christ, and her soul was in an agony of distress. I assured her that these suggestions of the enemy were not her own thoughts, that Christ understood and accepted her, that she must treat these suggestions as wholly from Satan, and that her courage must rise with the strength of the temptation. She must say, I am a child of God. I commit myself, body and soul, to Jesus. I hate these vain thoughts. I told her not to admit for a moment that they originated with her, not to allow Satan to wound Christ by plunging her into unbelief and discouragement.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 60*

To those who are tempted, I would say, Do not for a moment acknowledge Satan’s temptations as being in harmony with your own mind. Turn from them as you would from the adversary himself. Satan’s work is to discourage the soul. Christ’s work is to

inspire the heart with faith and hope. Satan seeks to unsettle our confidence. He tells us that our hopes are built upon false premises, rather than upon the sure, immutable word of Him who cannot lie.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 61*

The oldest, most experienced Christians have been assailed by Satan's temptations, but through trust in Jesus they have conquered. So may every soul who looks in faith to Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 62*

A man cannot put his feet in the path of holiness without evil men and evil angels uniting against him. Evil angels will conspire with evil men to destroy the servants of God. Those who are rebuked for their evil thoughts will hate the reprovor of sin and will try to wrench him from the service of Christ. The conflict may be long and painful, but we have the pledged word of the Eternal that Satan cannot conquer us unless we submit to his control.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 63*

Christ was crucified as a deceiver, yet He was the light and life of the world. He endured the contradiction of sinners against Himself.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 64*

"For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 65*

Can we measure the love of God? Paul declares that "it passeth knowledge." [*Ephesians 3:19.*] Then shall we who have been made partakers of the heavenly gift be careless and indifferent, neglecting the great salvation wrought out for us? Shall we allow ourselves to be separated from Christ, and thus lose the eternal reward, the great gift of everlasting life? Shall we not accept the enmity which Christ has placed between man and the serpent? Shall we not eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God, which means to live by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God? Or shall we become earthly, eating the serpent's meat, which is selfishness, hypocrisy, evil surmising, envy, and covetousness? We have a right to say, In the strength of Jesus Christ, I will be a conqueror. I will not be overcome by Satan's devices.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 66*

The Love of God

December 13, 1889

Christ came to this world to reveal the Father's love for fallen man. In the heavens above and in the earth beneath, in everything that is beautiful and lovely, in the lofty tree, the opening bud, the blossoming flower, we see an expression of the love of God. There is no measurement by which the love of God can be computed.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 67*

Standing before the cross of Calvary, we can gain some idea of the love of the heavenly Father. Behold Christ, the Son of the infinite God, dying on the cross for sinners. He clothed His divinity with humanity, that human beings might become partakers of the divine nature. In Christ we have a manifestation of the Father.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 68*

There is a narrowness in the human comprehension that is dishonoring to God. Let not him who claims Christ as his Saviour entertain the thought that God's mercies are confined to him and to the few in whom he is interested. The love and mercy of God are for everyone. Let us gather up the divine tokens of His favor and return praise and thanksgiving to Him for His goodness, which is bestowed upon us, not to be hoarded, but passed along to others. We are altogether too selfish, too exclusive. The rays of light shining upon us we are to reflect to others. God expects every one who enjoys His grace to diffuse this grace as freely as Christ bestowed His mercies. As the sun shines upon the just and the unjust, so the Sun of righteousness reflects light to the whole world. Why should those who have been made partakers of the heavenly gift be so exclusive? Why men should try to keep their light to themselves, instead of letting it shine forth to the world, is a marvel to the heavenly universe.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 69*

Justice and Grace

December 19, 1889

Justice and grace are essentially different, but they work in perfect harmony. Every man will receive justice from the hand of God. Every soul that God has created will eventually acknowledge that he has received a reward or punishment in accordance with his works. Man reaps what he has sown.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 70*

The grace of God is of priceless value. It is through the goodness and mercy of God that it is conferred.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 71*

The wonderful plan of redemption, which human beings cannot fully understand, shows that the Creator deals justly and loves mercy. Because He loved man, He gave His Son as a sacrifice for sin. The plan of salvation was laid open before the foundation of the world was formed. In counsel together, the Father and the Son determined that Satan should not be left unchecked to exercise his cruel power upon man. It is God's will that all shall be saved, that not one shall perish; but He does not compel obedience. He leaves all free to say whether or not they will take advantage of His offer of mercy. In giving Jesus, He poured out all heaven in one gift, making it possible for man to come into possession of eternal riches.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 72*

The love of God, as shown in the gift of His Son, should be talked of and dwelt upon. Why are our lips so silent? Why do we not praise the Lord? Every hour of our Saviour's life was spent in praising God.*25LtMs, Ms 31, 1911, par. 73*

Ms 33, 1911

Paragraphs on Various Subjects

Refiled as *Ms 31, 1889*.

Ms 35, 1911

Diary [Apr.-Jul.]

Refiled as *Ms 19, 1892*.

Ms 37, 1911

Diary [Sep. 28-Nov. 27]

Refiled as *Ms 21, 1892*.

Ms 39, 1911

Diary/"The Lord has brought me through ..."

Refiled as *Ms 20, 1892*.

Ms 41, 1911

Talk/Lessons from the Fifteenth of John

Refiled as *Ms 92, 1908*.

Ms 43, 1911

On the Establishment of a Restaurant in L.A.

Refiled as *Ms 172, 1902*.

Ms 45, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *Second Peter*

Loma Linda, California

November 6, 1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *TMR 22-27*.

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and grace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these we might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 1*

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 2*

“But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.” [*2 Peter 1:1-13.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 3*

These words should mean a great deal to us; and we should study this chapter diligently, that we may learn to practice the virtues it presents before us. If we do these things, the apostle says, we “shall never fall.” [*Verse 10.*] It is of great consequence to us in our spiritual experience that we have the assurance that we are treading securely and walking understandingly in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 4*

I wish this afternoon to address particularly the parents and children. These should understand that they have solemn obligations resting upon them—the most solemn that ever rested upon mortals. Let parents take up their work and labor intelligently for the salvation of their families.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 5*

Fathers and mothers, we are verging upon the eternal world, and that which we should now most earnestly seek to understand is what we should do to inherit eternal life. If you will follow on to know the Lord, you will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. We must prepare for the great crisis that is just before us. Will you not sense your responsibilities in regard to the education and training of your children in spiritual matters?*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 6*

Here are the children. Your daughters are inclined, if they see a dress different from that which they have, to desire a dress similar to that. Or perhaps they want something else that they see others have, which you do not feel would be in accordance with your faith to grant them. Will you allow them to tease this thing out of you, letting them mold you instead of molding them according to the principles of the gospel? Our children are very precious in the sight of God. Let us teach them the Word of God and train them in His ways. It is your privilege to teach your children to live so that they will have the commendation of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 7*

Are we preparing for heaven? We say we are; and we ought to be making ready for the future immortal life. We should be so conducting ourselves that we shall make right impressions upon those who are brought in contact with us. Let us not encourage our children to follow the fashions of the world; and if we will be faithful in giving them a right training, they will not do this. But if you let your

children rule you, they will surely get away from the pure principles of the Word of God and will walk in the ways of the world. Let them see how much the Lord sacrificed in their behalf when He came to this world. There was everything to oppose His advance, yet He gave us a perfect example in every detail of life—just the example that we follow and teach our children to follow.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 8*

Dress your children in simple and neat clothes, but do not let them have anything that they may suppose they want. They may ask for a dress that is cut low in the neck because it is the fashion to wear them so. Who has supposed such a fashion? It is not a right fashion, and we should not allow ourselves to consider it right. We should dress our children in such a way that they will learn to fashion their lives in simple, orderly lines. We are to be preparing for the grand review that is soon to take place, and our children must have a part in this work of preparation. We want the light, the pure light of heaven to shine into our hearts.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 9*

All heaven is interested in our children, and parents grieve the Spirit of God when they fail to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Parents, be kind to your children, but be firm. Let them see that you mean all that you tell them. The fashions of the world often take a ridiculous form, and you must take a firm position against them. Our manner of dress as well as our deportment is to be a ministry, an education.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 10*

Parents, you are responsible for the work of bringing up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. These children need instruction line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. You may feel annoyed sometimes because your children go contrary to what you have told them. But have you ever thought that many times you go contrary to what the Lord has commanded you to do, that you might prepare yourselves for His work and know His will as revealed in His Word? If you will follow on to know the Lord, you can make a splendid representation of Christ before the world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 11*

Never manifest passion when your children do wrong. When the mother gives her child a jerk or a blow, do you think it enables him to see the beauty of the Christian character? No indeed; it only tends to raise evil feelings in the heart, and the child is not corrected at all. We need to consider, as we endeavor to do our duty intelligently, that our children are to be brought into right relation to God, that they may have an entrance through the gates into the city of God and have right to all the advantages that heaven can give.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 12*

We have but little time now. Let us prepare earnestly for the solemn scenes of the future. The Lord would have us work under the direction of His Word. It does not show any true love to let your children do as they please and to think that in doing so they are doing just right. Husband and wife should be united in the work of seeking to form in their children correct habits of speech and conduct. If they will draw constantly in Christ's lines, the will of Christ will be rule in their lives, and they will see of the salvation of God in their homes. Let them invite the Spirit of God to act His part in training the children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. With this power to help in every time of need, they will obtain the victory.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 13*

Has not God given you every evidence of His love? Did He not allow Jesus to come to this world as our pattern? Men could not endure the perfection of Christ's character, and they took and crucified Him. There is a crucifixion that must go on in our lives, a constant dying to self and sin. We must walk circumspectly, that our lives may preach the gospel of Christ to those with whom we associate. If we will speak and walk circumspectly, the light of Christ will be revealed in our lives.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 14*

I desired at the beginning of my talks to speak these words to you. I leave them with you to think about. Let us be faithful to the duties of the home life. Let your children understand that obedience must reign there. Teach them to distinguish between that which is sensible and that which is foolish in the matter of dress, and furnish them with clothes that are neat and simple. As a people who are preparing for the soon return of Christ, we should give to the world an example of modest dress in contrast with the prevailing fashion

of the day. Talk these things over, and plan wisely what you will do, then carry out your plans in your families. Determine to be guided by higher principles than the notions and desires of your children.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 15*

Parents need to come up on a higher platform. They have a sacred work to do in bringing their children into harmony with Christ. Parents, do not neglect this work. You need to move constantly in the counsel and fear of the Lord God of Israel. Talk with your children in regard to the lessons of the Word; pray with them. Seek for confession of heart from them. Show them which is the wrong and which is the right way and their need of yielding their wills to the will of God if they would be overcomers. I see many parents taking a course with their children that will shut them out of the kingdom of God. O that these might now repent, and seek to redeem the time, that God might help them to act their part.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 16*

I did not expect to speak more than a few words to you this afternoon. I want you to have the light and blessing that the Lord desires to give you. Reach out for these blessings; seek for a fitness for eternal life, that others may see that you are coming into harmony with heaven. When the soul takes its position on the side of right, all heaven is filled with rejoicing and praise and thanksgiving. Shall we not take hold with Christ to do our best? Pray with your children. Impress their minds with the thought that Christ was given to our world, that we might love His beauty of character and seek to follow Him in every particular. If you will follow on to know the Lord, the blessing of God will rest upon you. We need to glorify God more than we do, to praise Him with uplifted soul. If we would study more faithfully the virtues of His character, we would desire to be more like Him. If in the minor points we would carry out the directions of the Lord, He will give us strength to follow Him in the large matters. We need to see the necessity of bringing the principles of the truth into every purpose and action of the life.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 17*

There is a large work to be carried on in this locality. Consider how God has wrought to bring these buildings into our possession. We have made every possible effort to establish the work in this place;

and there are but few who know of the real difficulties we have had to meet. Now we are in possession, and for this I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 18*

There are many here who will need to take their position directly contrary to the world's customs and fashions. They may not want to do this, but this must make no difference. We are to have a large experience here in a little while, and everything should be brought into line with right principles. Here are men and women of capability. We want you to realize your capabilities and act your part in carrying out the purposes of God for this place. Here are men who are preparing to enter on high positions of truth; but they are not ready for these positions. They need to be reconverted and to let the blessing of God come into the life to transform the character. If those who come here to obtain an education will seek to help in every possible way, God will multiply blessings to them and, giving them His knowledge and His grace, will make them overcomers through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 45, 1911, par. 19*

Ms 47, 1911

Medical Missionary Work in Southern Cal.

Refiled as *Ms 173, 1902.*

Ms 49, 1911

On the Attitude of Some of Our Leaders Toward Testimonies of Warning Against Delusive Theories

NP

November 21, 1911 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

[Copied from 1904 diary.]

It is not safe to trust in Dr. Kellogg. I dare not do it. I have not written him much recently, but I may have to send something soon. I have not the least confidence in his present attitude toward many things.^{25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 1}

I learn that notwithstanding all I have written regarding *The Living Temple*, a book that was prepared under the inspiration of the archdeceiver; notwithstanding the many plain messages that I have delivered in the *Review and Herald* and in letters to our brethren in responsibility, Dr. Kellogg now admits only a few of the mistakes he has made and still supposes that in former years I taught the same errors. This reveals a blindness beyond conception. All that I can now do is to watch developments closely. I cannot see that it would do the least good to say more than I have said.^{25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 2}

From the first, I have met this matter firmly, without the slightest hesitancy. The sentiments advocated in *Living Temple* make this book a dangerous production, for in it is taught an insinuating, deceptive science of satanic origin. The articles from my pen that have been published in the *Review* have, I understand, hurt terribly the feelings of some; but I intend to protest decidedly against the many deceptions that are coming in to lead souls astray. Some of the doctor's associates look upon these articles as an abuse of him; nevertheless, I am as clear as the day in the conviction that the sentiments expressed in *The Living Temple* should not go out to the people.^{25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 3}

An effort has just been made to sell over three thousand copies of the original edition still on hand. Only a few revisions were made, by cutting out leaves and inserting new ones. If we should keep silent a little while, things might develop further. I have done my duty.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 4*

Months ago I entrusted Elder A. T. Jones with several communications to read to the physicians and helpers at the Battle Creek Sanitarium; but I fear that he is leavened with the spirit that controls the doctor.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 5*

Dr. Kellogg thinks that we desire to “wipe him off the slate.” On the other hand, Elder Daniells and others whose eyes are open suppose that in some way I am favoring Dr. Kellogg or have changed my attitude toward him. But I am constantly on guard. The doctor does things that we know nothing about now, but which may compel me to bear still more decided testimonies against his persistent efforts to weave into his teachings this fascinating, spiritualistic science of satanic origin. I must not let any one suppose that these delusive, misleading sentiments are for a moment entertained by me.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 6*

During the labors of my youth, in Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire, Maine, and in Canada, I met these same spiritualistic sentiments decidedly. The power of God would rest upon me during the meetings held; and while I was bearing my testimony, some in the congregation who held these spiritualistic sentiments would fall helpless to the floor, unable to arise for a time, thus silently testifying to the power of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 7*

As soon as I read *The Living Temple*, I discerned the dangerous tendency of its teachings. I wrote out some very straight testimonies for the brethren assembled at the fall council held in Washington. Copies have been sent to you. As these messages were read, all opposition seemed to be cut down. Dr. Kellogg, Dr. Paulson, and other physicians were with the ministers at this council, and they all acknowledged that the testimonies were clear and convincing. They wrote us that at times the Holy Spirit would rest with great power upon the entire assembly.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 8*

The burden I have carried has been a heavy one. For nearly two

months I rarely slept any after twelve o'clock; for two months afterward I was unable to sleep later than one o'clock. I would arise and write out most important messages.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 9*

During the Washington council meeting, Dr. Kellogg surrendered; and yet his spiritual discernment still seems beclouded. I speak plainly now; I have not spoken before, because of my hope that he would go to the root of these difficulties. But he has not done thorough work, and he gives evidence of great spiritual blindness; therefore I feel free to write this statement, in order that my brethren may understand that Sister White is still under the supervision of God and will not be led astray by any deceptive influence—not even by Dr. Kellogg. I have suffered intensely. The doctor feels that he is being pressed to the wall; but I can not do otherwise than that which I have done. I am now awaiting developments.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 10*

At the Oakland General Conference I could not explain fully why I was to have no conversation with Dr. Kellogg. It was because satanic agencies were communicating with him, and much that I might have said would have been misstated and misinterpreted. This is also the reason why, for a time, I could not send letters direct to him.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 11*

Dr. Kellogg is still in the midst of error. He says that he cannot see as we do regarding the dangerous tendencies of his theories concerning God. He seems to be very much grieved because I have lost confidence in him. I have much, very much, that I could produce on these matters; and I may have to publish much of it. But if I could, in some way, lead the doctor to go to the bottom—which he must do before he can rise to the top—I should praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. At present he is merely skimming the surface, and my soul is still heavily burdened.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1911, par. 12*

Ms 51, 1911

Talk/School Discipline

Refiled as *Ms 174, 1902*.

Ms 53, 1911

“What Is the Chaff to the Wheat?”

NP

November 21, 1911 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *OHC 277*; *ML 89*; *6MR 287-289*.

In this age there is a fearfully high pressure upon minds. The instruction given me is that great harm is done to the minds of children and youth by cheap, trashy reading. By the reading of magazines and novels, impressions are made on the mind that spoil it for the reception of Bible truth, which alone can supply the necessities of the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 1*

It is a great evil to bring these trashy magazines into the family, and yet many parents are asleep to this peril. They do not know what kind of food is being supplied to the minds of their children. The food that is given to the mind should be pure and wholesome. God calls upon His people to turn away from the brackish streams of the valley and drink from the pure streams of Lebanon. A study of God's Word, which is eternal life to the receiver, would invigorate and strengthen the mind; but too often the grace of Christ finds the right of way obstructed by the mass of rubbish which has been allowed to accumulate in the mind. The mind is not kept hungry for the blessed Word, which must be eaten in order for the thoughts to be pure and holy. The Holy Spirit is not given a place in the life.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 2*

What can I say to break the spell that now endangers not only the youth, but men and women of maturity? What can I say to impress upon their minds a realization of this danger? To those who are tempted to indulge in trashy reading, I would say, Read your Bible. “Search the Scriptures,” Christ commanded; “for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me.” [*John 5:39.*] Obedience to the Word of God is our only safety. It is through study and a belief of the Word that we obtain a knowledge of the means by which holiness is attained. And as the principles of truth are

believed, they become obligatory upon the conscience. Wonderful victories may be gained by studying the Word of God and obeying from the heart the requirements of that Word.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 3*

The death of Christ in behalf of the human race should call forth from us grateful thanksgiving. The grace by which we overcome is in the word of promise. It is the act of faith to draw it forth to enrich the soul. Faith takes hold of the Word and applies it (eats it); and God delights to satisfy the expectant soul with His blessing.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 4*

This matter has been most clearly presented to me. I have been instructed that the money expended for worthless literature should be spent for the books and papers containing the light of present truth. Let these be sent to those who have not yet heard the truth for this time. As they read these publications, light from the throne of God will shine into the soul-temple. Jot by jot, here a little and there a little, the truth will appear to the mind, and the soul will be fed with provender thoroughly winnowed from the chaff. Pamphlets and leaflets dealing with the truth for this time should be scattered everywhere like the leaves of autumn.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 5*

God has given to His people the choicest reading matter. Let the Word of God find a place in every room in the house. Keep the Bible, the bread of life, in plain sight. Let the money spent for magazines be spent instead for publications containing present truth, and let them be given a prominent place in the home. With all safety these may be placed before the children and youth. Novels should not find a place in the homes of those who believe in Christ. Do not keep before the youth that which is represented as wood, hay, and stubble, for it will poison the appetite for that which is represented as gold, silver, and precious stones. The inclination for light, trashy reading is to be strictly denied.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 6*

Keep choice, elevating literature ever before the members of the family. Read our books and papers. Study them. Become familiar with the truths they contain. As you do this, you will feel the influence of the Holy Spirit. Every moment of life is precious and

should be spent in preparing for the future immortal life. Let the mind be stored with the elevating, ennobling themes of the Word of God, that you may be ready to speak a word in season to those who come within the sphere of your influence. The reading of our publications will not make us mental dyspeptics. None of us will receive the bread of life to our injury; but as these books are read, the mind will be furnished with that which will establish the heart in the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 7*

“The words that I speak unto you,” Christ said, “they are spirit and they are life.” [*John 6:63.*] The work of sanctification is carried on through the instrumentality of truth. By the respect we show to His Word, faith sanctifies every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. This is what is meant by eating the living word that comes down from heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 8*

The laws of God are to be regarded as sacred and are to be respected and obeyed. It is only by obedience to the truth that sanctification is attained. It is only by knowing and believing the truth that we can know the meaning of intelligent conformity to the will of God. Only as we study His Word shall we give eternal realities their proper place in our lives. Christ is set forth in His Word; faith sanctifies that Word to the believing soul.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 9*

The Word of God must have a much larger place than it now has in the lives of those who claim to be Christians. The lessons that are contained in this Word are to be eaten as the bread of heaven. “He that eateth My flesh and drinketh My blood hath eternal life,” Christ says. “The flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life.” [*Verses 54, 63.*]*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1911, par. 10*

Ms 55, 1911

Fragments

NP

November 19, 1911 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

Our ministers and teachers and physicians should not fail to be God's true missionaries. They are to work earnestly for the conversion of sinners. One important means of proclaiming the message for this time is the distribution of our literature.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 1*

Those who engage in this work are to give evidence of their faith and courage.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 2*

They can in all sincerity present our books and papers as of great value; for they contain the principles of saving truth. Those connected with our institutions should act their part in the distribution of literature. If a worker's duties take him into the homes of the people, let him take our books with him and leave one in each family. Much of this kind of labor was done in the earlier history of our work. Let not our ministers think that it would belittle his work to present our publications.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 3*

Especially should all connected with our sanitariums remember that in order to represent aright the value of our medical institutions, they must have in their lives the effective grace of Bible truth.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 4*

Let them remember that all trifling is cheap and that the power of speech is a precious gift to be used to the glory of God. If a man is wearing the yoke of Christ, he will show it by his pure speech. Less cheap, common conversation should be heard, for we are preparing for a holy heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 5*

We need the power of pure speech to clothe the message of truth with a sacred beauty. We need to learn how to carry messages of

peace and comfort to the needy and suffering.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 6*

There needs to be a close searching of the Scriptures. There is no time for spiritual sleepiness. Every day ministers and people should be increasing in spiritual power, becoming more and more heavenly minded. Those connected with our institutions should place a strict watch on word and deed so that the enemy shall be given no cause to triumph. Our ministers and physicians—the guardians of the spiritually and physically sick—are to be men and women of prayer and faith. They are always to remember that they are to make their work a means of leading souls to Christ, or they are opening doors for the entrance of the enemy. God's purpose for our institutions is that they shall be beacons of light in a world of darkness. Let those connected with them feel their need of a closer walk with God. Let them remember that by a careless word or act they may bring spiritual harm to another.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 7*

The Lord is soon to come, and I am bidden to charge the leaders in our work to exert an influence that will lead souls to the cross. Those in our schools, our publishing houses, our sanitariums should never allow themselves to lose the consciousness that they are Christ's ambassadors. They are to watch unto prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 8*

Once more I charge our ministers and physicians and others in positions of responsibility to be much with the Lord in prayer. Let your words be such as God can approve. Remember that you cannot have success in the work of the Lord without putting to the stretch every spiritual sinew and muscle. God holds you accountable for the impression you make on other minds. The Lord calls upon you to examine the heart closely. He calls upon you to adorn the truth you profess. He calls upon you to sound the note of warning; for the day of woe and wasting is upon us. With special severity will the Lord's hand fall upon those watchmen who have failed to place before the people their obligations to Him.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 9*

I appeal to our church members to make God their trust, to stand firm for His truth, apart from every contaminating influence. God's Word needs men of understanding who do not allow temptation to lead them to deviate from true principles. A living faith is obedience in action. The heart is to go out toward God, seeing the excellence of Christ and realizing the sufficiency of His grace. Thus men and women become changed into His likeness. Wake up, church members. Wake up to the responsibilities entrusted to you. Truth is a sacred thing, and we must live the truth; for we are to be light-bearers to the world. You and I are God's workmen, pledged to engage with heart and hand in His service, to do His work with such earnest determination that souls will be converted.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 10*

Our faith is to make us living epistles, known and read of all men. It is to control the conduct and sanctify the life. It leads a man to consecrate his strength, his children, his property to the wishes and service of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 11*

God is calling for men who live by faith in the Son of God.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 12*

We must throw ourselves with more earnestness into the work of giving the truth to those in the cities. For years the Lord has been calling our attention to this work; and had our ministers, teachers, and physicians allowed themselves to be guided by the Lord, thousands would now be rejoicing in a knowledge of the truth. Satan has stolen a march upon us. For many years this work has been urged upon our ministers, and in neglecting it they have made a mistake that means much to our cause.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 13*

Satan has employed all his powers to block the way with hindrances of different kinds. He leads ministers to dwell on subjects that are not essential to salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 14*

“Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king’s meat. ... Now God had brought Daniel into favor with the prince of the eunuchs.” [*Daniel 1:8, 9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 15*

It is rather remarkable that these youth showed so much decision. Their age when taken captive is not specified, but it is supposed that they were about sixteen or seventeen years of age.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 16*

There is a lesson for parents to learn from this record. The simplicity of bearing, the truthfulness, the steadfastness, and the integrity of these four youth bear testimony to the value of home training. They realized that the love of God and the fear to depart from evil were essential for their present and future success. In the home the truth of God had been enjoined on mind and heart. And when the time came that they were placed in unfavorable surroundings, they united in the determination to follow a course that would preserve mental, spiritual, and physical efficiency.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 17*

The Lord’s work is to be carried on, and we are to seek Him most earnestly for help, for the powers of darkness have begun to demonstrate their strength. Our only hope is in the power of God. In the church of God there is to be no harshness, no overbearing, no desire to compel men and women to follow human devisings. No human being is to take up the work of compelling and denouncing.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 18*

One thing I marked, Brethren Daniells and Prescott represented a large company, who were repeating the words of the *103rd, 104th, 105th, 106th, and 107th Psalms*. This company continued to increase in numbers until there was a multitude. Strange things happened, and one by one the company passed through a very narrow gate. Through this gate no one could take even the lightest burden. Some, who were not willing to relinquish their idols, were left behind.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 19*

The Lord speaks to His people through chosen men who have had a lifelong experience in His work. These aged workers have been tried and tested, and their experience is to be highly prized. Young, inexperienced ministers should not be placed before the pioneers of the message. They are not to be given the work of addressing the large congregations who gather at our camp-meetings, [while men with] their hearts burning with the message, sit silent.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 20*

The Lord will work with those who are trying to carry out His will. Our last efforts will soon have to be made, and we are to labor with a deep, abiding consciousness of this.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 21*

The religion of Christ is a religion that is appropriate for all times and places. Those who walk humbly with God are laying hold upon divine realities. The gospel is the storehouse from which the saints obtain spiritual food. Every worker for God needs a humble mind and a faith that takes God at His word. We are living in the great day of atonement.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 22*

John did not receive his education in the schools of the rabbis. He was a son of Zebedee, a Galilean, and like his father was a fisherman. The Saviour said to him, "Follow Me," and without hesitation John obeyed the call. [*Matthew 4:19-22.*]*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 23*

It is John who writes, "In the beginning, ... comprehended it not." [*John 1:1-5.*]*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 24*

A formal, lifeless religion is often seen.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 25*

The Word given in the book of *Esther* shows the way in which the Lord counterworks the efforts of Satan.^{25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 26}

We cannot always discern the why's and wherefore's of the Lord's working. We know that Satan and his agencies are constantly seeking to thwart the Lord's purposes.^{25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 27}

The all-sufficiency of the powerful authority should attend them in their labors. What is our work? "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." And our assurance of success? "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Verily, this is enough for us to rely upon.^{25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 28}

(Some acts of some of the twelve, as well as of the apostle Paul.) After Christ's crucifixion, the disciples met in an upper chamber in which Jesus had met with His disciples for the last supper, and where they had seen Christ after His resurrection.^{25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 29}

"Before they call I will answer, and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." [*Isaiah 65:24.*] Take these words by faith. It is God who sends the assurance.^{25LtMs, Ms 55, 1911, par. 30}

Ms 56, 1911

The Work of J. E. and W. C. White

NP

1911

This manuscript is published in entirety in *21MR 141-142*.

[First part missing.]*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 1*

He had chosen my sons to be my helpers. My son Willie especially was assigned the work of ministry with me to advise and counsel how to prepare the communications that were to come to the people. "I will be his wisdom, I will be his judgment, and he shall work out in connection with his mother the important matter to come before the people. Select helpers must be given, for a great work was to be done. I will be your wisdom, I will be your judgment, for your son to carry out understandingly the matters I shall reveal to you; that which is for the churches must be brought out distinctly in print, that the churches may have it. I will appoint both your children, that they shall strengthen your hands in sound judgment. But your youngest son shall carry the work with you, and I have appointed the eldest his work to do. They must be united firmly in harmony and in no way to fail or be discouraged. They are to aid one another to stand firmly, unitedly in heart and mind. But the youngest will I endow with special wisdom for a special performance of this responsibility to work intelligently.*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 2*

"Both will be your helpers, in perfect agreement in conducting different lines in missionary work, standing firmly, unitedly, for great battles are to be fought. Your sons are of different temperaments. Your youngest will be your dependence, but the eldest shall be my minister to open the Word to very many people and to organize the work in various lines. Temptations will come to the eldest that preference in judgment shall be given him above the youngest. But this cannot be. Both are to be guided by the light given their mother and stand in perfect harmony. Trials will come, but unitedly the victories will be gained.*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 3*

“There will be the character in the youngest, that he will be counselor in large degree and receive the words I shall give you and act upon them. Let no jealousy come in because of the position I have appointed the youngest. I have put My Spirit upon him; and if the eldest will respect the position given the youngest, both shall become strong to build up the work in different lines. The eldest must be standing as ready to be counselled by the youngest, for I have made him my counselor. And because I have given him from his birth special traits of character which the eldest has not, there is to be no contention, no strife, no division, but [they are to be] sanctified in the same work to bring about the desired end.”*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 4*

Much more was definitely explained in the words I may hereafter write, but I would not pen them now.*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 5*

The Lord said, “I will prove them both, but both must stand distinct and separate from influences which will be brought to bear to break up the plans I have marked out. But the youngest is fitted for a work that will make him counselor, and, receiving the words from his mother, both must carefully consider matters that I shall give, for there are times and places for the subjects to be taken up and for the subjects to be left for certain times and certain places. The Lord will be your guide if you work obedient to all that I shall command you. This matter is not to be opened to your children, for both are to be proved. The time will come when you may have to speak all that I shall give you, but both sons are to be workmen and are to be at perfect agreement if they accomplish the work. They are to [be] faithful in performing [it]. They are to stand distinct and not bound up with men, to be influenced by them. I am your and their counselor.”*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 6*

“There will be a determination on the part of Satan to disarrange and break up My plan. A constant, ever increasing confidence in the Word of God, and in the light given My servant, will keep these two workers blended; but the younger must be counselor, when needed, to the elder. The Lord will work on the minds and hearts. If each will be guided by the Word of God and prayer, the Lord’s name will be glorified. These things are not to be revealed to either until I shall instruct you. Now you are at this period to open this

matter to your sons, and the instruction given, if obeyed, will be able to place things on the right bearing. You as a mother have suffered much, but you have not failed nor been discouraged. The eldest son has been sorely tempted; and if he had closed his ears and heart to unwise counselors, he would have stood a strong man. Now after he knows My purpose, the eldest must be transformed and the youngest must stand in the counsel of the Lord. He has borne his test wisely, and the Lord will help him to continue the work appointed.”*25LtMs, Ms 56, 1911, par. 7*

Ms 56a, 1911

The Work of J. E. and W. C. White

NP

1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *6Bio 355-356*. Edited copy of *Ms 56, 1911*.

[First part missing.]*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 1*

[The Lord has] chosen my sons to be my helpers. My son Willie especially was assigned the work of ministry with me to advise and counsel how to prepare the communications that were to come to the people.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 2*

“I will appoint both your children that they shall strengthen your hands in sound judgment. But your youngest son shall carry the work with you. I have appointed the eldest his work to do. They must be united firmly in harmony and in no way fail or be discouraged. They are to aid one another to stand firmly, unitedly in heart and mind. But the youngest will I endow with special wisdom for a special performance of this responsibility to work intelligently. I will be his wisdom, I will be his judgment, and he shall work out in connection with his mother the important matter to come before the people.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 3*

“Select helpers must be given, for a great work is to be done. I will be your wisdom, I will be your judgment. Your son is to carry out understandingly the matters I shall reveal to you. That which is for the churches must be brought out distinctly in print, that the churches may have it.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 4*

“Both will be your helpers, in perfect agreement in conducting different lines in missionary work, standing firmly, unitedly, for great battles are to be fought. Your sons are of different temperaments. Your youngest will be your dependence, but the eldest shall be My minister to open the Word to very many people and to organize the work in various lines. Temptations will come to the eldest that

preference in judgment shall be given him above the youngest. But this cannot be. Both are to be guided by the light given their mother and stand in perfect harmony. Trials will come, but unitedly the victories will be gained.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 5*

“The character in the youngest [is such] that he will be counselor in large degree and receive the words I shall give you and act upon them. Let no jealousy come in because of the position I have appointed the youngest. I have put My Spirit upon him; and if the eldest will respect the position given the youngest, both shall become strong to build up the work in different lines. The eldest must be standing as ready to be counselled by the youngest, for I have made him My counselor. There is to be no contention, no strife, no division, because I have given him from his birth special traits of character which the eldest has not. [They are to be] sanctified in the same work to bring about the desired end.”*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 6*

Much more was definitely explained in the words I may hereafter write, but I would not pen them now.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 7*

The Lord said, “I will prove them both, but both must stand distinct and separate from influences which will be brought to bear to break up the plans I have marked out. But the youngest is fitted for a work that will make him counselor, receiving the words from his mother. Both must carefully consider matters that I shall give. There are times and places for subjects to be taken up and for subjects to be left for certain times and certain places. The Lord will be your guide if you work obedient to all that I shall command you. These things are not to be revealed to either until I shall instruct you, for both are to be proved. The time will come when you may have to speak all that I shall give you, but both sons are to be workmen and are to be at perfect agreement if they accomplish the work. They are to be faithful in performing it. They are to stand distinct and not bound up with men, to be influenced by them. I am your and their counselor.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 8*

“There will be a determination on the part of Satan to disarrange and break up My plan. A constant, ever-increasing confidence in the Word of God, and in the light given My servant, will keep these

two workers blended; but the younger must be counselor, when needed, to the elder. The Lord will work on the minds and hearts. If each will be guided by the Word of God and prayer, the Lord's name will be glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 9*

"Now you are at this period to open this matter to your sons. The instruction given, if obeyed, will be able to place things on the right bearing. You as a mother have suffered much, but you have not failed nor been discouraged.*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 10*

"The eldest son has been sorely tempted; and if he had closed his ears and heart to unwise counselors, he would have stood a strong man. Now after he knows My purpose, the eldest must be transformed, and the youngest must stand in the counsel of the Lord. He has borne his test wisely, and the Lord will help him to continue the work appointed."*25LtMs, Ms 56a, 1911, par. 11*

Ms 57, 1911

Biographical Material: "Your Message Must Be Borne"

St. Helena, California

July 26, 1911

Previously unpublished.

I attended the camp-meeting held in Oakland July 6-16. This was a large and successful meeting. The Spirit of the Lord was present in a large measure. The ground was pleasantly located and the meetings well attended. On some days the large tent would not accommodate all who came.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 1*

The Lord gave me strength to stay through the meeting. The last meeting at which I spoke the Spirit of the Lord rested on me in a large degree. I felt very sensibly the presence of the Lord. His peace was in my heart, and I felt that underneath me were the everlasting arms. Never have I felt more free or more fully satisfied. The Spirit rested upon the congregation, leading to a general movement in a season of prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 2*

I was deeply impressed as I saw the large number of youth in attendance at this meeting. Earnest work was done, that this gathering might prove a blessing to them. We need the grace of God with us in a special manner at these seasons. We need to cultivate a cheerful, appreciative spirit and to bear a testimony that will be a help and blessing to those assembled.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 3*

I thought I would not attend another camp-meeting this summer; but instruction came to me that caused me to change this decision. In the night season I was shown that there were messages for me to bear to large companies in several places. The words were spoken: "Would you take your shoulder from the wheel now? Go where the Spirit of the Lord shall direct, and God will be your helper. Your message must be borne before the people; your light must shine forth in clear representations."*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 4*

“Some ministers who in the past have borne responsible burdens in the work, presenting before the people strong evidence for the faith they believed, are now placing stumbling blocks in the way of others. Because of their sad example, and because they are falsifying the testimony of those who stand steadfast to the truth, you have a message to bear before the large congregations. Speak the words that God shall give you, and He will make the right impressions upon human minds. Your testimony is needed now.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 5*

“A variety of talents are needed for the promulgation of the truth at this time. The truth must be presented in its different phases. Theoretical discourses are essential, that all may know the form of true doctrine and trace the chain of truth link by link until they see it in its completeness. And gospel sermons must be preached, that Christ may be seen as the only hope of perishing souls. The people need to learn what it means to have a practical experience in the things of God. They must be taught how comprehensive true conversion is. When their spiritual understanding is awakened, the unconverted will understand the power of a ‘Thus saith the Lord.’*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 6*

“Angels are waiting for opportunities to co-operate with those who have departed from the faith. Give these the truth of the Word. Give to those who have become lost in the fog strong evidences of the reasonableness of our faith. Do not cease your labors for them, for there are some who will be recovered from the snares of Satan.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 7*

“At this time, when the world is teeming with error, the minds of Christ’s followers are to be stored with the truths of the Scriptures. They are to become giants in the presentation of the Word, bringing forth from the treasure house things new and old. Teach the young men the importance of fastening in their minds the doctrines of truth; these are the riches of heaven’s treasury, and they are of greatest importance. The time has come when the Lord’s voice, through converted workers, is to be heard, crying, Advance; arouse the minds that have been dulled through lack of zeal.”*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 8*

The Lord speaks to His people, saying, "Cultivate the abilities I have given you by using them in My service. Store the mind with spiritual truths. Search the Scriptures with earnest prayer. Do not allow your minds to become crippled and dwarfed by lack of study; for the times in which we live call for vigorous action and keen perception. There is great need that our people be established in the faith of a sure and certain experience. I feel deeply the importance of believers' having an established spiritual experience. Those who are grounded in the faith will know of a certainty that they are being led and taught of God.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 9*

Truth sanctifies the receiver, and it possesses a persuasive power that is very effective. Christ commits to His true followers this power of persuasion; He imparts the power of His grace and truth, a deep and constant love for His work in home and foreign fields. He gives them hearts that are in earnest in gathering with Christ. The power of persuasion is a wonderful gift. It means much to those who would win souls to Christ. Let us keep our souls in the love of God. If Christ is working with His messengers, fruit will be seen as the result of their efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 10*

Great is the need of consecrated workers who will bear to the world a living testimony of the truth and its power to transform the life. O for men who will stand in their lot and place to do the work that is essential to be done in giving the message to mankind. Soon we must render to God an account of the deeds done in the body. There is a much more earnest work to be done in giving the truth to those who are perishing in their sins. My brethren and sisters, Proclaim the warning message for this time, and show the blessedness resulting from obedience to all of God's commandments.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1911, par. 11*

Ms 58, 1911

An Appeal to Fathers and Mothers

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

I am instructed, fathers and mothers, a very solemn work is yours. You are engaged in a work most weighty with results. Some carry a more heavy accountability because of their profession of faith. All who have claimed to believe the truth, are you sanctified through obedience to the truth, to carry out its holy principles of true conversion in your families?*25LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 1*

I have a word of warning to give to all families who have claimed to be sons and daughters of God, fathers and mothers especially. Light has been given me that there are many families having their names on the church record who are not laborers together with God, who fail to meet their accountability to God as faithful, exemplary believers. Read the *first chapter of Paul's epistle to the Romans*. Read this whole chapter. Here is a true experience outlined by Paul, an experience I am charged to give you. There is a work greatly neglected in our churches. I am to present this solemn subject and charge all fathers and mothers to seek the Lord and to awaken to their responsibilities which many households have strangely left out of their religious experience in their home life. This is a work you cannot neglect and be guiltless.*25LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 2*

Fathers, mothers, this is light given me in representations. I am to charge you to take up your strangely neglected work. This whole chapter I am to declare to those who have failed to obey the truth in righteousness. There is a class [who need to] become cleansed from every species of iniquity. Their knowledge of the truth will not cleanse them from all iniquity, because they do not understand the work to be done through the sanctifying grace of God in the home. There are individuals who claim to believe the truth, but in their works deny the practical truth that if believed would sanctify the

heart of the receiver. The truth is held as their supposed belief, but they deny the same in their works.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 3*

It is high time that ministers who preach the Word shall be sanctified through the belief of the truth. Our churches need a thorough work done in them. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them." *Romans 1:16-19*.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 4*

It is time every family should be converted, for the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men and women who hold the truth in unrighteousness. Weigh this whole chapter. This chapter is to be read. Take particular notice of all that is specified in this chapter. Mark *verse 17*. "For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. ... Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them." This whole (*verse 19*) needs to be particularly understood. (*Verse 20*) needs careful attention. Read this entire chapter until you can grasp its particular meaning. This whole chapter is to be given in its full force. I will leave you to take the whole Scriptures. This whole chapter, this *first chapter of Romans* is to come in decidedly, to bear its full force. I must now cease writing. It is time I was sleeping.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 5*

Take Corinthians, commencing from the *first chapter of First Corinthians*. Read carefully this chapter. Much may be brought into your careful study. Read the *second chapter*, also the *third chapter*. Here are the special chapters that I was to urge upon you. I tell you in the name of the Lord: Unless you humble your hearts before God, you will not have your names placed in the book of life.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 6*

"And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as

unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.” *1 Corinthians 3:1*. Take this whole chapter. This is full of instruction given me. Now, ministers of the gospel, here is the reproof given to all our churches, wherever they are located. Read these chapters in every church. Ministers, I present to you this representation as a necessity for you to receive. For your soul’s sake, seek the truth. Read these Scriptures; I call your minds to the searching of the Scripture. Read these chapters, for I shall have them copied. They are essential. Read the epistles to the Corinthians.*25LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 7*

I have pursued this subject as far as I can. I speak to the church on the hillside. It is only a short distance. I cannot complete the finishing of my appeal.*25LtMs, Ms 58, 1911, par. 8*

Ms 59, 1911

Work to Be Done at Riverside

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

Blessed Lord, help me to write the things I desire to come before Thy people. There is a special work to be done at Riverside all through every settlement, small or large. But the Lord has shown me in His own light that Riverside has not been treated in what the Lord would call a fair or just manner. There is a more decided, thorough effort to be put forth at Riverside. Injustice has been done to the settlements at Riverside. All that section of settlements is to be worked.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 1*

From time to time efforts have been made to commence labor at Riverside; but as the workmen whom the Lord sends have an interest awakened, there must not be men so selfish as to call them away to Los Angeles or some large place to expend their talent and leave Riverside unworked. This kind of selfish working is not in the Lord's order. Some little work has been done at Riverside, but that field has been indeed neglected, and I shall now bring the situation before the people and present the case as it is.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 2*

Brother P has been at work. I spoke to an interested, small congregation. I had freedom, and the company assembled listened with interest. Although I was encompassed with physical weakness, there were earnest hearers, and I decided that the Lord would give me strength to speak; and though I was under physical infirmities, the Lord helped me. I understand an effort has been made to get the minister, who is an acceptable speaker, to some larger place. This has been repeated in like manner in this part of the field, but it is not in the Lord's order. There are precious souls at Riverside who need help and should have it. The past must not be repeated—drawing away any minister from the smaller churches, from devoting his gift of special talent to these needy souls. This has

been done at various times in various places, but it is not the Lord's order. All this section of the country needs the truth presented in the byways and in the highways in their turn. But we plead for Riverside to have special work done in it at this time. No longer is it to be neglected. A word to the wise is sufficient.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 3*

We know that these highways and byways all should be equally receiving most earnest labor, and the Lord will give the message they need. Special efforts are to be made all through Riverside in these places so long neglected, which I cannot specify now, but which should be worked. We are now to be deeply in earnest to draw with all our capabilities to these places that have not been worked. Special meetings must be begun and continued under wise management as long as is deemed prudent and wise until the whole of the many places have been warned. The truth must go forth to all places. Every city, every village is to have ministerial help. We feel deeply that the best and wisest efforts are now to be made. Will the Lord's ministers take up this work at Riverside?*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 4*

The inspiration of the Scriptures is to be maintained. There must be a general waking up to the saving of souls. I have in times past urged the necessities that are presented of opening the Scriptures in every town and in every village and in every city. While we are trying to work these fields, strengthening the work in these English-speaking countries, there will be people of various nationalities that will always become interested. While English-speaking people in these countries are being reached, those of other nationalities are also to be worked for and aroused. These are not all so easily reached and are not so ready for the truth as some are, but labor most earnestly for those who can speak our own language.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 5*

I shall enter my eighty-fifth year November 28 [26]. I continue to write and to speak; a few books more to finish, and my work is done in that line. I am intensely in earnest now to have a special work begun and continued at Riverside. There are a few who have been keeping the Sabbath, but the old hands should have special help. As the reasons for our faith are presented, there are some who will

embrace the truth. Our work is reformatory through the influence of the Holy Spirit and is to come to those who have not received the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 6*

In our schools students are to be so educated that they will discern the standard. The last great effort in behalf of our schools is now to be decidedly made to lead every mind possible to Bible truth and earnest prayer. Now I feel intensely in earnest. Satanic agencies are at work against the Lord's plans of impressing the youth with Bible principles, and the arguments reach the minds of the children. At Riverside a work needs to be done to open the understanding of youth and children to guard against being led and instructed after a worldly policy. You, as parents, are to educate your children to love God and keep His commandments. They are to be educated and trained to keep the commandments. Impress upon the minds of your children what a knowledge of their true salvation means. I beg of you, my brethren and sisters, educate your congregation after the divine similitude. The Lord will help you to be a blessing to the community in teaching the truth. In the church the standard is to be kept strictly after the divine order. The great object of so many schools is to educate the younger members of the Lord's family in Bible principles, to love and fear God and keep His commandments. Impress the sacred lesson upon the minds of your children.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 7*

The Lord demands parents to act their part in bringing training after the Lord's order; that means development. Satan is working out his principles after his satanic order. He is working in Riverside, and let not ministers draw you away. Unite with them to help as Christ's minister. Riverside and all it takes in must not be left to Satan's plans. It is the work of the true educator to thwart Satan's plans. I sincerely hope that you will not be induced to leave Riverside. There is a large work to be done, and your talent as God's messenger can accomplish a good work. Others must act to help you. Every teacher needs to cherish the grand work of revealing the law of the Lord, which is perfect, of impressing the minds in these last days as to the sacred claims of God upon the human mind.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 8*

The third angel's message in its sound and sacred principles is to

have a most sacred influence in all education. The Lord has revealed to us His law in these last days. A new purpose must possess the mind, for there is a special work to be done in all our churches. Christ has revealed His law in these last days, and this most sacred truth is constantly unfolding and impressing the intellect of youth and the aged.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 9*

Ministers are to do their work in faith, clothed with the grace of Christ. The third angel's message is brought to view, the great testing truth for this period of this earth's history. The third angel's message is the great sanctifying as well as the testing truth. I am to charge all people that the perils of the last days are upon us.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 10*

When John was banished to the Isle of Patmos, Christ knew just where to find His faithful witness. John said, "I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet." *Revelation 1:9, 10.25LtMs, Ms 59, 1911, par. 11*

Ms 60, 1911

To Fathers and Mothers

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

[First part missing.]

It is possible to grasp the promise. “Ask,” says our Lord, “and it shall be given you.” [*Matthew 7:7.*] There must be a receiving faith. Lay hold on the words spoken in the Scripture, and do not let go. Press home the faith you have received in decided, forcible testimony, and the blessing is yours, for thus God saith.*25LtMs, Ms 60, 1911, par. 1*

I am talking these things in the night season, and yet I am troubled for fathers and mothers that have brought children into the world and are not themselves converted. Fathers and mothers, for your own soul’s sake and for the sake of your children, live the gospel. Teach the gospel, making it impressive to your children. The Holy Spirit alone can help your children to understand the words of truth and to behold the precious Saviour as the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth. Every household should be diligently taught concerning the great gift of Christ to our world—line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, there a little.*25LtMs, Ms 60, 1911, par. 2*

Our ministers are not all intensely in earnest in a right way. They may have a profession, but the highest gift of God they do not all grasp. Whole families ought to be educated and diligently trained to prepare themselves to be laborers together with God. There is a negligence, and I am charged to stir up your minds. Your own work now, fathers and mothers, needs to be closely inspected. Educate and train your children.*25LtMs, Ms 60, 1911, par. 3*

Fathers, I am charged to address you. You are to unite with the mother of your children to instruct them line upon line and precept

upon precept, here a little and there a little. Educate and teach them every day of the great sacrifice God has made in giving His only beloved Son to the world. All are privileged to obtain a personal knowledge of the saving grace of Christ, a personal experience in the knowledge of a personal Saviour.*25LtMs, Ms 60, 1911, par. 4*

These subjects are not dwelt upon as the precious gift of God. God expects us to appreciate it, not as a speculative theory, but as a rich gift from heaven to us, to save every son and every daughter. I am charged to give a decided message to ministers and the children in their families, that the world may have before them living teachers of God's will. The Lord would have every soul that has the light of truth to let the truth shine forth. Make it known so that honor and glory may be given to God. Clothe your words in proper language as you should to win them to Christ. How feeble are many of our efforts! It is time to act; then delay not!*25LtMs, Ms 60, 1911, par. 5*

Ms 61, 1911

Individual Responsibility of Fathers and Mothers

St. Helena, California

October 15, 1911

Portions of this manuscript are published in *UL 302*.

I am intensely interested that our churches shall become fully aroused to their individual home responsibilities to become thoroughly converted. Many need to seek the Lord earnestly. Do fathers and mothers understand the necessity of their being truly converted? Do they realize their responsibilities to God in their own homes and their own families? Parents are to realize their own individual responsibility. I am instructed there are families that are not converted. Are your families being trained from their childhood to correct habits of speech, to respect their parents, and to behave as becometh their belief in the grand truth you bear? Will you live the truth?*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 1*

If you are converted daily let not an unseemly word or action be revealed in your home, because you are responsible to God for the impression you make in the family and in the church. When you correct your children—for this will be your duty—have perfect control of your own spirit in mind and actions.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 2*

Parents, you are educators. “For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord.” *2 Corinthians 4:5*. Ministers of the gospel have a sacred responsibility to represent the character of Christ in their home government. Read *2 Corinthians 4*. Read—and understand this chapter. Fathers and mothers are to realize that they are under rule to God. We have no excuse if we neglect to obey the Word. The Word of God is our educator. This entire chapter is to be studied and practiced. *Chapters 5 and 6* are also to be cherished.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 3*

“We then as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For He saith, I have heard

thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)” *2 Corinthians 6:1, 2.25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 4*

I am charged with a most positive message to give to all parents to study the Bible. The Word of God is your educator. Wake up, fathers and mothers, for the end draws near. In the Word of God are the lessons all should learn who desire the truth in the heart. Those who are sanctified through the belief of the truth will form characters after the divine similitude.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 5*

“Giving no offence in anything, that the ministry be not blamed: but in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses.” *2 Corinthians 6:3, 4*. Every word of this chapter is to be carried into life action. What encouragement is this whole chapter, and of what great consequence to all who have a genuine sense of this gospel message! If every family would practice these precious instructions, they would be a safeguard against falling into the errors against which our churches are warned. The Lord would have these precious warnings given. Let them be heeded.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 6*

Let all take special heed to the instruction given in the whole of *Galatians*. We feel intensely the necessity of these things. We are especially to bear the message to all fathers and mothers who are neglecting home duties. Study your Bibles.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 7*

In the night season I am charged with a most sacred message to fathers and mothers. This message is often repeated. Great light has been given fathers and mothers in the Word. Review all your works. I am instructed to give you light that the Lord has given me, for many fathers and mothers are asleep and must repent before God of their present and past neglect of their children. Much time has passed into eternity without the work’s being done in your own family to co-operate with God.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 8*

“I will love Thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I

will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies.” *Psalm 18:1-3*. The Lord is full of mercy and love and compassion.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 9*

I am charged to bear the straight message to our people. I am distressed so that I can sleep nights but a few hours. I am charged to say there is a widespread work to be done to awaken your children. This message is for the whole church who need to be aroused, who need to exercise sound judgment to sense [the needs] of their whole family. Fathers and mothers are to consider that they have neglected the most sacred responsibilities. There is a great work to be carried out in families, in home life, in education.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 10*

Christians must give an appropriation of their goods, as the Lord has prospered them. “Honor the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase.” *Proverbs 3:9*. You have had this subject brought before you. We desire to bring these things before you now. Our people must not neglect to carry out the Lord’s plans for advancing His work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 11*

I address fathers and mothers: You have this matter presented before your family, that economy must be practiced in the expenditure of means. Fathers and mothers need to be wide-awake in this matter. Satan is working diligently, for there is a great work that has been neglected that ought to be done and must be done without failure. There is a world to be warned, and every family may understand from the Scriptures that the work is to be sustained as it enters new fields. We must never become lax. The great work is before us. There are new places to be entered. The gospel message must be brought to the world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 12*

I address fathers and mothers. Act your part nobly. Repent of your neglect, and may the Lord forgive. This question has been treated nobly, and therefore my burden is to impress fathers and mothers to show that they are following the directions the Lord has given. Let the message awaken our churches. The Lord calls for faithful believers to be in earnest now, without delay. Fathers and mothers, you are to be converted to be laborers together with God. The

grand truths we claim to believe have not made you laborers together with God in your families at home. God calls for decided reform. Satanic agents have been encouraged.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 13*

I have a special message to parents. I am charged to bring to parents the strict requirements of God in each family. Fathers and mothers need to be daily reconverted in the line of bringing light into their own families. Cultivate Christian politeness in your training of your children. Guard yourselves. Never allow your hand to strike a child in anger. Your children are the Lord's property, and they must be treated kindly, but not vindicated in their disrespect of righteousness and truth by your own careless irreverence. Give them righteousness. Christ is truth, the complete, perfect sample of what every soul must be if he enters the heavenly courts. All the great facts are set forth. You can never cure an evil spirit by doing irreligious work. Christ is your sample of character. This we are to know: In God we live and move and have our being. Oh, that the work in our schools shall train the students to understand what God requires of them! I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life, Christ says. [*John 14:6.*] Study the Word and be converted.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 14*

Fathers and mothers, a most solemn responsibility is resting upon you daily to be yourselves daily converted and consecrated to God in your homes. Be kind in your speech to your children. No loud, tempestuous scolding will cure your children of any evil action. No taking your children in a passion and shaking them will convert them from the error of their ways to do God's will. They are God's property. As a people professing to be reformers, the very best lessons that you can give your children in this age of corruption is not to indulge them to become fashionable after the worldly style. Sons and daughters are to be instructed as to what it means to be obedient to God's requirements, what will fit you and them for a position in the heavenly kingdom.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 15*

Watch and pray, fathers and mothers, lest ye enter into temptation. Give your hearts and minds and souls to God's service. You are not to be severe, but kneel before the Lord with your own hearts softened by the grace of God. Be converted that you may have the

earnest of the Holy Spirit. What a comfort to know that the Lord will help you in every emergency, for you are laborers together with God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 16*

“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ.”² *Corinthians 5:10*. Read this whole chapter. Read (*chapter 6*), and pray over your children. “We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.” *Verse 1*. Father and mothers, you take the responsibility of bringing children into the world. Will you consider it is not for you to work in vain? “We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.” Read the whole chapter. Now this takes in Christian experience. Here is large encouragement. Here are the graces we are to receive if we comply with the conditions. Fathers, mothers, if you are not converted, will you measure your advantages if you will comply with the conditions?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 17*

Read the whole of *chapter 7*. Will you lay hold on these promises? Kneel before God and make your covenant with the Lord by sacrifice. You have your directions all laid out in plain words. Take your Bibles and make an agreement with your families to serve the Lord. I feel intense interest in this matter. From the light given me of the Lord, you need to be reconverted—fathers and mothers and children.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 18*

I am feeling intensely. All day yesterday I was in an agony over the scenes presented to me. I was burdened, and I know not how to find relief. I may visit you in some of our churches if the Lord will strengthen me, but this is my message to all families: Do not delay. As the matter was presented to me, I feared I could not endure the burden. Let all the weakness and frivolities be put out of your houses. The Lord is coming. I am charged to tell you, fathers and mothers, many of you have lost a rich experience through your neglect and your lax, loose way of training your children.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 19*

I thought, I will act my part, for there is a great neglect of bringing yourself into line to realize your work. I did not think I could pass another such night and feared I could not hold my pen in my hand.

But the Lord has given me decided courage in this message. You have no time to lose. Seek the Lord, fathers and mothers. I may have to write still more, but I shall send this, for the Lord has strengthened me. I did not suppose when I took my pen in hand I could hold my pen in my hand, but I will send this that I have written without delay, and I hope I have not gone too far in presuming to write because of my suffering so much yesterday. But I said, I will write a little now, and I found my strength come as I ventured.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 20*

I will now present to you these things that I have not yet done. I cannot leave the matter, as it is presented to me. Your children are the Lord's property with which you have been entrusted to bring up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The children are not to be left to pursue any wrong course, because they are the Lord's property. The Lord requires every mother to be a faithful servant of the Lord in the training of the children. When the household duties are misdirected and the children do not receive the due attention they should have, that mother and father are responsible to the Lord for the neglect of their duty. When the children are educated and trained properly, it is because they have been guided wisely. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of true, valuable wisdom in discipline.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 21*

What is the work of the parents? It is to direct their children aright. The fear of the Lord is to be their study. It is the beginning of wisdom, of correct behavior, of virtuous character. The Lord calls upon all fathers and mothers to seek the Lord most earnestly to understand how to treat their children. The converted mother is guided by virtue. Your whole married life is to be fitting your children to be patterns after the divine similitude. Do not increase your family [so much] that you cannot give them the attention they ought to have to prepare them for the future life.*25LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 22*

Your responsibilities are resting upon you, fathers and mothers. Let mothers consider they must see the outcome of their children. A most sacred work rests upon fathers and mothers to so conduct

their home life that heaven is not lost to them. In this age of corruption, when our adversary the devil as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devour, I am charged to keep the message of warning before you, by voice and by practice, calling upon all in our houses of worship to watch and to pray lest ye enter into temptation. There are many who possess the light, but do not use the light to save themselves and their families. Is it not time for you to trim your lamp and let it shine truly and brightly?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 61, 1911, par. 23*

Ms 62, 1911

Counsels on Discipline

NP

July 4, [1911?]

Previously unpublished.

I have been instructed to bear a message to our people. I have a message to give to fathers and mothers. I have written some few things, but I am not relieved of the great burden upon me. I am to charge all who are acting a part as Christians, You are educating your children even in their early child life. Do not allow any hasty, harsh speeches to come from your lips to your children. Fathers, mothers, never strike a child with a rod if you can avoid this. Do not reprove your children before others, but take them to a retired place and talk with them and pray with them in a private way. Let there be no scolding or harsh words, and not a particle of twitching, jerking, and shaking them. Tell them you are grieved because their wrong course of action grieves the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 1*

If they show that their hearts are softened, take the very best course to deepen the impression. They may show stubbornness and refuse to repent, but I have seldom found this the case. Do all possible on your part to have them feel that they have grieved the Holy Spirit. Have them kneel down in a retired place and pray for them. And if your own heart expresses its sorrow in tears, you will touch the hearts of your erring ones. If you weep in your sorrow for their mistakes and sins, as your own tears of sorrow flow from your eyes, their hearts will be broken and sensitive. They will express their grief.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 2*

Scolding will not reform but harden the hearts of your children. Never strike a blow in anger. Leave them to consider, and they will, if their hearts are not hardened by hasty speech and words of censure, if you leave them alone after committing them to the Lord in prayer, asking the Lord to soften their hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 3*

I have taken children to bring up, clothed them and fed them and schooled them. I explained to them that I was willing to take them and would give them every advantage possible, that I would care for them, clothe them, teach them to obey all my orders and to love and serve the Lord, that they might have a home in the city of God. Then I have said, Bear in mind that the Lord Jesus will help you if you will act your part. It would be a great grief to me to give pain to your flesh at any time. But because of your stubborn will, we cannot allow you to grieve the Lord Jesus by your own works. And we cannot allow evil works to go uncorrected. I could not present them to the Lord Jesus Christ without weeping. After a season of prayer, they would cling to me with confession and weeping, and I had gained a decided victory. I have clothed and educated and schooled quite a number of children, although I was traveling.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 4*

It means much to train up children that have not had proper discipline. But I have proved the matter; it can be done. I thank the Lord that I have had success, perfect success, in this line of work. I have nursed them in sickness and brought them to God in prayer and to health. I have said to them, The Lord understands that you are trying to overcome and to please the Saviour who gave His precious life for you, that you should be converted and be a blessing to your associates in school.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 5*

Mark *the epistles of Paul, the apostle to the Thessalonians, and the epistles to Timothy.**25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 6*

I have made a hasty reference to the apostle. I have words to speak to those who need to be converted. We need to seek the Lord, confess our errors, and reform from all this course of action. There is to be a work done in our schools. They must come upon a higher, holier, sanctified plane. A decided work is to be done in reconversions in the church.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 7*

Day before yesterday I could not sleep in the night season. Ministers are strictly put a stop to these things that are an offense to God. I saw that the students attending our schools must seek the Lord most earnestly and be converted. Representations were presented to me that were an offense to God and that pained my

heart and kept me from sleeping all night. I hope and pray that such representations will never again be represented in any of our schools. No such representations need to be repeated, whoever may sanction it. God is dishonored.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 8*

I am charged with a message to our ministers. Scenes passed before me, and I am charged that God is dishonored. All such scenes and representations are no more to dishonor God in our schools.*25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 9*

As a people we stand in an important position, on holy ground. Nothing assuming the form of levity is to be tolerated by Seventh-day Adventists. We are presented and pointed to as Seventh-day Adventists. There is a class claiming to be Christians while breaking the seventh commandment. I am to present the truth in all its sacred bearings. I am to publish to the people the need to be daily converted. There are to be no foolish remarks. Believers will bear the image of the Divine. I am to tell you that the mysteries of the Bible are a proof of its divine inspiration. The question is asked, "Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?" *Job 11:7, 8.25LtMs, Ms 62, 1911, par. 10*

Ms 63, 1911

A Message to Parents and Ministers

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

I am impressed to make an important call to arouse our people, fathers and mothers, to sense their responsibilities. The home duties are not taken up as they should be by a people who have the light and are responsible to the Lord to fully bring this light into home practice in their own daily life as Christians. They are to see the necessity of being converted daily.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 1*

Do fathers and mothers understand their individual duty in the home life to represent the truth as it should be represented in practical life, to represent the heavenly requirements before their children? They must give an example of that which God requires of them as parents. God requires them, in their words and in all their works, to consider that they must give account to God, to be true and Christlike in their daily lives, to save the souls of their children. Take time, fathers and mothers, to educate your children to keep the commandments of God. You need to be reconverted, else you will never enter into the kingdom of heaven. I am verily in earnest to awaken our ministering brethren. Time is short, and the Lord would have fathers and mothers have a full sense of their responsibilities.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 2*

I call most earnestly to warn ministers for God. There are many families who give altogether too much time to common matters. I call upon ministers and their wives not to descend to cheap, common, worldly practices. The holy law of God has its requirements. Ministers of the gospel, a most solemn work is to be done in your own homes in representing the keeping of the law of God. God's law is to be obeyed in verity and in truth. Christ came into our world to represent obedience to the law of God, and he who ministers in word and doctrine is to be a testimony to the truth in his words, his spirit, his actions, and in the education of his children.

You are, in every household, to live as children of God.*25LtsMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 3*

Has every family the transforming grace of God in character? Are fathers and mothers acting out Christ's teaching? Do they live and act as Christians in the home life? Are they born again by practicing the virtues of Christ's character?*25LtsMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 4*

Ministers of the gospel, I am charged with a strict injunction to represent the work of the gospel ministry. You may have the character of Christ; you have the privilege of becoming converted daily. Whole households need the pure, clean virtues of Christ's character.*25LtsMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 5*

"Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." *Luke 14:23*. We have an important work, which eternity alone will reveal. I call upon our presidents of conferences, for Christ's sake, to awaken to a sense of the perils of this time.*25LtsMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 6*

You are not to become careless, fathers and mothers. There is a large responsibility upon you. You should not disregard the situation. Do not fill your time with responsibilities that you cannot handle wisely. It is due to the children you bring into the world to receive the time you give to other engagements. Do not rob the children of the due attention they must have to receive the training God requires that you give your children to educate and prepare them for usefulness in this life. We are to use our God-given ability to educate and train these children to have a character that will honor and glorify God.*25LtsMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 7*

The Lord is dishonored when children are educated to possess an avaricious spirit, to obtain advantage. The sharper's act is not essential for your children to practice. Do not speak of such things to your children, for Satan makes use of them. I am to charge, fathers and mothers, to guard your words. The great cleaver of truth is meant to separate the evil practice from the good. God is not glorified in taking advantage of one another and repeating in your family the advantage obtained in business transactions. The sharpest tact is not to be cultivated under any circumstances, for such transactions are marked by your children.*25LtsMs, Ms 63,*

1911, par. 8

We have been separated from worldly practices by the sacred cleaver of truth. The gold of strictest dealing is essential. It is now we are to form characters of strict righteousness and truth, under all circumstances. The law of God demands this in all our dealings. All petty sharpness is unworthy of a Christian character. We are not in any dealing to be led to do a wrong action.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 9*

God calls for ministers to educate and train children to strict truthfulness. Bear in mind that we are separated from the world by the great Bible cleaver of righteousness and truth. These are the united elements which will prove the gold of character. Petty sharpness is unworthy of a Christian. The crucible of God's test will prove us and develop character. These rugged traits must be brought under the chisel and hammer in the Lord's great workshop. The grace of God must positively smooth and polish every character that finds a place in the glorious temple of God.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 10*

God can make our churches occupy a place of highest value, more precious in their influence than the golden wedge of Ophir, if they will yield up themselves to His transforming grace. We are all to make determined efforts to improve our opportunities. The Word of God must be our study. The weakest follower of Christ is to enter into right relation to God. We see the various movements being made. I am instructed that the love of many, even ministers, is in danger of waxing cold.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 11*

What we need now, as churches, is to awaken from dullness, to set in activity every power. It is too late for parties of pleasure and social gatherings to amuse, to pass away the time. There is work to be done in our world. The Lord has given me instruction that the world at this period needs to hear the most sacred truth, reproving their indifference. An exalted greatness is to come into our connection with God. Men and women, if converted daily, will make the most precious truth of the Word their diligent study. The Lord will strengthen all who will follow on to know the Lord by most earnest prayer and humbling their souls before God because they

are obeying His voice. He will guide fathers and mothers to be patterns of piety.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 12*

Will the work move forward under the faithful ministers of the gospel, bearing a message of solemn warning to give to the world, a message that will be a savor of life unto life, or of death unto death? Ministers should never lose sight of their message. The Lord would do much more for His ministers if they would ever bear in mind their high calling. They must maintain their sense that they are chosen of God to do the will of God. There are some who are very assured who, unless they are converted, will not be overcomers. Therefore, I have need to urge you to make diligent work lest you fail of the grace of God.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1911, par. 13*

Ms 64, 1911

Parents to Be Teachers

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

I have a decided message for fathers and mothers. We have a most solemn message to give to all places where we shall meet our people. In the night season I am speaking to fathers and mothers. I have carried a heavy burden the past night, I could not sleep, and was deeply burdened. I tried to compose myself to sleep, but could not. I concluded to leave my bed and sleeping rooms to use my pen.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 1*

The parents of children have a large responsibility. If fathers and mothers understood their accountability to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, there would be altogether a different atmosphere revealed in the church. Fathers and mothers neglect government at home and do not bring the injunction into practice to educate their children to obey the requirements of God religiously. This is the result of a wrong course. Members of the family are not educated in habits of order and in obedience to all the Lord's commandments.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 2*

Fathers and mothers should teach that respect is essential in order to love one another. They should educate, educate, educate. Discipline your children. Teach them that they are preparing for the heavenly courts above. Fathers and mothers unitedly are to do this work. I am instructed in the night season to give the message to all church members to do strong, thorough work to perfect righteousness in the home, in the fear of the Lord. You do not make thorough work in educating your children to respect the teachings of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 3*

I now present to all fathers and mothers, God has given you your work to educate and train your children, keeping before them that this is the work the Lord has enjoined upon all. Fathers and mothers

unitedly are to instruct their children not to disregard the words of the Lord. Visitors may interrupt your work, but never neglect the solemn work to prepare yourselves and to talk with your children and pray with them. If possible, avoid using the rod; but do not neglect this line of your duty. The Lord has placed upon fathers and mothers the responsibility to teach their children. They are the Lord's property, and you are to bring them up in the nurture and in the admonition of the Lord. Respect should always be required by the father and the mother as a religious duty. This is neglected by many families, but it ought not to be, for it proves to be to the loss of the souls of their children. This is their duty. The bodies and souls of their children are a serious matter.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 4*

Consider the nurture and the admonition of the Lord. Take it in, fathers and mothers, do not neglect to do this enjoined work which you must understand is a daily responsibility, requiring diligence and wisdom from the Lord Jesus. In many families this work is not done, and the children they have brought into the world are strangely neglected. Whole families are neglected. God is greatly dishonored. One family in a neighborhood may create much unhappiness, which will dishonor God. I am charged with a message to parents, that the Lord is greatly dishonored by the neglect of fathers and mothers to do their work—neglect which means the loss of their souls and the souls of their children. The neglect of religious training of sons and daughters is doing great injustice to the children.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 5*

If correctly managed, the home is in one sense a sanctified school. Fathers and mothers have to harmonize their work in order to do their duty. Never allow disorderly actions in your children. Never overlook ungainly conduct; ungainly words and actions dishonor God. Your children are the Lord's property, never to be corrected with scolding and passionate blows. The Lord requires that you, their parents, shall prepare them for usefulness and duty. Be reasonable; never correct them in anger; never punish them in a passionate way. Never strike a child an angry blow. They are the Lord's property, to be molded and fashioned in character after the similitude of a palace, after the divine similitude.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 6*

When they do wrong, do not strike them hastily or give an angry blow, but let them understand they have grieved the Spirit of the Lord. There must be a consideration of their actions; they cannot be passed by without correction. Give them time to consider. When they are calm, all is to be talked over and they are never to be punished in anger. And mothers, humble your hearts before God if they acknowledge their faults. If you wish them to repent of their wrong, pray with them, and you may not have to punish their flesh. You have gained a victory which the Lord has been pleased to acknowledge. And the penitence of the child has gained for you the trust and confidence of the child. A hasty, violent action on the part of the parent might have left its influence to the destruction of the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 7*

Again I say, Never correct a child in anger. Your prayer alone with the child, your grief and sorrow, your tears, will accomplish more than a severe correction. Always treat the child as the Lord's property, and realize that you are responsible for the impression left on the mind of your child. Always pray with your children before causing them bodily suffering. You are, as your duty, bound to correct your children.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 8*

I have pursued this course of action concerning the children I have taken into my family. After this, treat them kindly, affectionately. Fathers and mothers need to be converted themselves as to the proper course to pursue to correct their children and, in their correction, bring them to repentance. Pray for them. This will succeed, and the Lord is not dishonored; and the children are brought to repentance through the moving of the Holy Spirit. Always remember that you are dealing with the Lord's property and must render up your account to God as to the influence you have exercised.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 9*

We see so much need of wisdom in training children that I hardly know where to stop.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 10*

Fathers and mothers, it is your duty ever to exercise the law of kindness as you correct the course of your children. Not one word of unkindness should pass your lips, for you are acting in the place of God to your children. In dealing with your erring children you can

make the case one of love and forgiveness.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 11*

Often much time is spent in selfish enjoyment, in doing as you choose—time which does not count in giving any one any special help that the Lord accepts. A great change must take place in families who claim to be Sabbathkeepers. Many fathers and mothers have confused ideas, and they will not, unless reconverted, act as a saviour to their households. Many have lost their bearings and must begin to learn anew.*25LtMs, Ms 64, 1911, par. 12*

Ms 65, 1911

Fragments—Messages to Parents

NP

1911

Previously unpublished.

The Need of Reconversion

I am charged with a message to parents, fathers and mothers. Very many who know the truth are not themselves converted to the truth. How long will you neglect the work of living out the truth in the home life, to give obedience to the most solemn warnings which the Lord sends you? I greatly fear for you, the many fathers and mothers who have not brought up your children after the divine similitude. The Lord is dishonored by parents neglecting to fulfil their home duties. Ministers ought to take heed to these things. Has the period come when you are satisfied to work in the sparks of your own kindling? I am charged to bear these messages to ministers and their wives who have not come to the point to be faithful workers, for God is not honored in your homes. It is not essential that you increase your families so that you cannot give them that religious training they ought to have. Will you, in your families, give them what it is their privilege to receive?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 1*

Fathers and mothers, are you truly converted? We are all standing before God on test and trial. The parents should consider their large responsibilities. Many whole families suffer because of the lax way they are managed. There is not order in the home. Fathers, mothers, you cannot become careless in your words and actions in your home life. You see the world is becoming worse and worse. Fathers and mothers need daily conversion. They bring children into the world and fail to give them the instruction that they should have to prepare them for their future life, to be found without spot or wrinkle or any such thing. It requires a most thorough conversion of the parents to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Fathers and mothers, a very sacred responsibility rests

upon you to make every provision essential that not a child should be left in ignorance. We are all standing before God on test and trail. I address all parents, Become converted daily. Learn your duty well, how to instruct your children. Parents and teachers need an abiding Christ in their own minds, controlling their own characters.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 2*

If instructors have not the love of Christ in their own heart, if they have not an intelligence to deal with their own children wisely, after God's order, they should not, unless converted, be employed to be teachers in our schools. It requires much carefulness to deal with human minds.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 3*

There is a subject on my mind. Many of you, fathers and mothers, have been agencies in various lines of discipline that have not been savors unto life. God has pity upon your children, and I am charged to connect with me those who will be taught how to bring up their children in the nurture and discipline of the Lord. Gospel ministers and physicians, the leading men in educational lines, are to take hold of this work without delay. You are to humble your own souls before God. Fathers and mothers, educators in our schools, and ministers in the whole broad field are to begin, as they never yet have done, the work of true repentance. They must be reconverted. There is a work to be done, and I write this to you that you shall use my appeal to arouse souls to humble their hearts. Human strength is weakness, human wisdom is folly. All your success depends upon your living connection with Christ as your Saviour.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 4*

We have an intense interest for the children. We have a decided message for parents and their children. Fathers and mothers, God has given you a most responsible work to care for your children.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 5*

A Call to Awake

I have a message for the fathers. Unite with all possible interest with the mothers, and do not present the truth in an indifferent way. Fathers and mothers are to be faithful ministers of righteousness. Discouragement will surely be the result of neglected duties in the home. Fathers, mothers, consider that there is a united responsibility, that of aiding one another. Each has individual responsibilities in the education of his children. Each is to engage most earnestly in giving the most positive instruction to his family.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 6*

Christ is opening up the way. It is now that the most earnest instruction must be given. Minor matters, such as common visiting, must not come in to take the place of eternal interests. God's work requires the capabilities of sanctified human ingenuity. Fathers and mothers are themselves to be purified from all dross, refined, laborers together with God, communicating light and courage. They are to uplift the truth by exemplifying its sacred character and to be a praise in the earth.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 7*

Let every sacred influence be exercised. I am charged to impress upon every church member to consider that the Lord calls him to engage in the work, communicating the message of saving grace. Take up the work in your family; live the truth. Give to the world the evidence that you are converted. We must now, especially in this sanitarium, do a work that harmonizes with the messages that sanctify the receiver. The world must have a decided message lifted up before the people. If you with your family live your faith, an impression will go forth. Take hold of the truth. Let not the message become tame. Fathers and mothers and children, rich and poor, need converting power and sanctifying grace. This message will need to go earnestly. The world needs to see we have a living faith. Rich and poor are hungering for the truth. Wake up, every soul who claims to believe the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 8*

Fathers and mothers need to realize the deep work of grace in the heart. Then there will not be a death-like palsy upon our households. I am to repeat to all that strange things will take place. From every country, far off and nigh, will come the most earnest cry, Come over and help us. Rich and poor, high and low, will be aroused throughout our world. Gird on the armor. Men and women

are hungering for truth. Rich and poor, high and low, are already calling for light. The spirit of reformation must come to our people; they must become aroused and genuinely converted. Let there be a genuine work done.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 9*

I am instructed in regard to the necessity of families in our sanitariums, working most earnestly to make reforms in their homes. We have no time to lose.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 10*

Parents to Follow Christ's Example

St. Helena, California

I have a special message to give to all parents, to every household. I am to solemnly charge you before God to cultivate a decided sense of true Godlikeness, that the impression that you make upon your children shall be after the likeness of the Lord Jesus. As you diligently search the Scriptures, you see the correct Pattern. The Word of God sets a high mark, a pattern, before all parents that they shall educate their children, shall let their light so shine in the home example, that all may see that the truth received by the parents is sanctifying in its influence in the household.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 11*

Those who embrace the truth should seek for a clear understanding of the Scriptures and obtain a decided experimental knowledge of what is Bible truth. All intellectual laziness and neglect are a sin against God, making those who indulge in them cultivate spiritual laxness, resulting in willingness to remain in ignorance. We are handling the words of life. Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 12*

I have words to speak to every family, to whole families. You have brought children into the world; are you faithfully instructing every member of your family? Let every family feel their responsibility faithfully to carry out the Lord's directions. The words of truth, Bible truth, must be spoken decidedly.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 13*

Ministers, press the urgency of the truth upon the churches, and upon fathers and mothers, to give decided instruction to their children. I have had the representation given me that whatever may be your business calling, you are not to neglect the truth given you. You, parents, are largely accountable for the power you exercise in the family, in fitting your sons and daughters to come under the sway of the Prince of life and peace. This is the highest possible education you can give, in evidencing that you are correct in your speech and also in your habits in the home, in acting Christ's example before your children, such as you will never regret in the future. I am to present this matter. It rests largely with you, fathers and mothers. Educate yourselves to prevent all peevishness of speech, all querulous complaints, in the home life.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 14*

Fathers, mothers, I am to say to you that you are to be converted daily. I am charged to impress this fact by repeating it to fathers and mothers. I am charged to bear my testimony. God has given to every character His divine power to cultivate religiously. Improve your capability. Let every married party understand. God has planned that the Prince of peace shall abide in your house. Do not forget that there is to be a sanctified will power called into action. We have a grand work before us. The family claiming to be Christians, if they follow on to know the Lord, will overcome all their hasty speech. The husband and the wife will speak kindly and seek to be a blessing to each other, because Jesus came to our world to live as our example, that we may copy His character.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 15*

Now let every soul in the married life understand that his work is to follow the pattern, the copy Christ has given. Work to cultivate faith, hope, and love in your families—the faith which takes hold of the One who came to our world and lived the life that we all may live if we are striving to copy the pattern Christ came to our world to give. I thank God from the sincerity of my soul that it is possible for every church member to present that faith in his family which is to make him an overcomer.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 16*

I am charged to encourage the hope of Christian growth in all our churches and to direct the mind to Christ as our Pattern. The form of sound words is to be prized above any inferior speech. Oh, how many may be helped now if they will—many who are not strengthened with words that Christ would give them if they would place themselves in communication with the truth which would make them wise in the wisdom of Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 17*

Heart Service Required

I am charged with a message to give every family as I shall stand before the people: Christ requires heart service. The law of God is to be written in mind and soul, and then it will appear in the words spoken. The truth of the Word is to be accepted, else it may prove no truth to us. God's love, His pity is to be expressed in sanctified actions. The truth of God may be no truth to save our souls unless we practice the truth that Christ brought to us through His own crucifixion.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 18*

The love of Christ must be received into the heart and acted out in the life works. The whole heart must be converted to a love of the Saviour. Then, when Christianity is in the heart, religion takes the helm. The Lord Jesus is enthroned in the citadel of the soul. Christ's pledge must be appreciated: "A new heart will I give you." [*Ezekiel 36:26.*] This is what all must have. Allow not your heart to be diverted with foolish matters. Christianity in the heart will make us like Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 19*

Honor the Lord in Word

There is too much visiting and the conversation is not profitable. Please read *Proverbs chapters 2, 3, and 4.* Consider this instruction.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 20*

I am to address fathers and mothers.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 21*

The light has been repeatedly given me that the converting power of God should be felt as a necessity in every family. Foolish words will not be profitable to you. By thy words thou shalt be justified or by thy words shalt thou be condemned. The Lord calls upon all who profess to believe in Him to honor the Lord in words and in every transaction of dealing; all must be in righteousness and in truth.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 22*

I am to set before our people who are privileged to have the Word of the Lord that there is need of all looking closely to their family, lest they do not improve the light God has given them. Read *Romans 8*. Read this, and consider the same in your families. I am to tell you that your children are of such value that the Lord permitted His only begotten Son to be crucified to save them.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 23*

A Great Work to Be Done in Families

I have a message to the fathers and the mothers to seek the Lord. Let your works in your family be true. Read the Scriptures in your families. There is a great work to be done in families. Fathers and mothers need the awakening influence of the Holy Spirit of the Lord. Seek the Lord, fathers and mothers. What is the work you are to do? Look to God and repent and be converted. There is need of this work being done.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 24*

Here is a sanitarium. In this you are favored. Seek the Lord and be converted. Purify your hearts daily, and educate your households to do the work you would be sure to do if you had the conviction that in a few more weeks you would be called to yield up your account to God.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 25*

Search your hearts, and rest not until you have a sense of the sacred work that you are neglecting, and how this influence is leading to still greater impenitence. There is no hope for those who live after the worldly influence. You lower the standard of righteousness. I therefore call upon all who have the Light to walk in the Light.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 26*

Wake Up!

St. Helena, California

I have a special message to give to fathers and mothers. I have a decided message to bear to all our churches. We know not what is before us, but I must address our people. Wake up, wake up. I am charged with a message that there are those who are professedly converted, whose names are on the church books, but who in their homes are not living the truth to the honor and glory of God as followers of Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 27*

I have not been able to sleep for hours in the night, considering this. There should be a most earnest work commenced in families to love the Word of God. Seek the Lord in your own families. I am charged with a message to set your hearts in order. Not all are converted. If Christ should come today, are you prepared to meet Him? There must be a work done for your souls and your children. Are not children to be converted?*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 28*

False Education

I am instructed to say to fathers and mothers, There is a false education being given to members of many families in very many lines that the Lord condemns in His Word. Children are receiving a false education, contrary to the Word of God, and I am to say to every household, Repent and be converted. One family, professedly Christian, who live to please the world bring into their household many things that are copying the world's standard and departing from the plain, Thus saith the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 29*

I dare not keep silent regarding these things, because there is a walking contrary to the Word of God. I am to give the message to our people in straight, decided lines and continue to declare the words of the Lord. There are many who will depart from the faith,

and some have given an example of what will be in the future. Men make terms for themselves and will follow their own pernicious ways, by whom the truth will be evil spoken of.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 30*

I am charged with a message: The men who will give heed to seducing spirits will be no help to us in advancing the truth. They will lead astray the souls whom the Lord will receive if they will be converted.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1911, par. 31*

Ms 66, 1911

Sermon/Parents and Preparation for Heaven

San Diego, California

April 15, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Text read by Mrs. E. G. White: *Isaiah 58:1-8.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 1*

Remarks: *25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 2*

“Thy righteousness shall go before thee.” [Verse 8.] That means that the work of God’s people makes itself known wherever they are. It goes before them. “The glory of the Lord shall be thy reward.” [Verse 8.] Thank the Lord! Thank the Lord with all your heart that we have evidence that He is working with those who are endeavoring to keep His commandments. *25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 3*

“Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy reward.” *Verse 8.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 4*

That is what we want, every one of us. We want that our righteousness shall go before us. *25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 5*

“Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday: And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.” *Verses 9-11.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 6*

Let us bear these words in mind. The Lord has great blessings for us. These He would have us grasp by faith. He wants us to believe in Him. He wants us to trust and praise Him as we come together in such assemblies as this. What the Lord wants is true service, to worship Him in spirit and in truth. This He will accept. This is the very evidence that the Christian will endeavor to bring into the life and character. If we have this, we make an impression on the world—those who are acquainted with us.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 7*

And health of body and soul shall spring forth speedily, “and thy righteousness shall go before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall be thy reward.” [Verse 8.] Then sinners will be converted. You will see that souls will be turned to the Lord with full purpose of heart.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 8*

Now here is the church in this city. Let everyone pledge themselves to God that they will serve Him with their undivided affections and take right hold of this power that goes before us in our glorifying God and honoring Him. There are those striving for righteousness. There are so many backslidden all around us and so many that care nothing about the Lord. What we now want is to let our light shine forth to the people wherever they are and let them see that we have something for hungry souls.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 9*

“And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday.” *Verse 10.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 10*

Do you believe that? God grant that you may.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 11*

Now we want to be in a position that we can live to the glory of God. How is it in our homes? Do we keep before us that the eye of God is upon us? Do we keep before us that Christ was sent into the world to be our example? Do we have this evidence to give to the world? May God help us that we may understand that there is a greater experience for us than the world has yet seen.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 12*

Iniquity is increasing, wickedness is everywhere, and the righteous that are upon the earth are to be the light of the world. We are to let

our light shine, to let the glory of God be revealed. We are to get ready for the last grand review. We are to get ready for the judgment.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 13*

We want to be in a position to understand the members of our family. Do we do everything that is possible to help our families in the way of truth and righteousness? Are we doing this? Are we trying to honor and glorify God because His glory is before us in our hearts?*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 14*

None can see the King in His beauty unless he heeds these Scriptures. Every soul must put forth the very best efforts possible, keeping in mind that we will meet Christ in the judgment. He has given us His Word that will carry us through. We are to be wide-awake and not asleep. We want to do the will of God intelligently in our families.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 15*

Fathers and mothers, you are examples to your children. Speak to them tenderly, speak to them kindly, and let no harsh, dictating words be heard from your lips. If you see your children are in error, just take them aside and talk with them and let them understand that Christ sees all that they do.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 16*

Parents, will you be converted? The Lord is soon to come. Will you bring to Him your converted children? Will you pray and talk with them that they may be fitted for the kingdom of God? In doing this you will be converted yourselves. You will not then speak harsh words. We have heaven to win; and if we will do the will of God, we shall see the salvation of God revealed in our families. You will have children that you can take with you into the courts of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 17*

It is sometimes essential to correct the children. Do it in affection. Do it as if you are afraid that unless you do punish them for their evil, they will continue constantly in evil. Kneel right down and pray with your children. Perhaps you will never have to strike them a blow.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 18*

I have taken quite a number of children into my family, notwithstanding all the writing that I have had to do. I would tell those children, "Now the Lord has given me a work to do, and I

have taken you because I see your souls are in danger, and those that had charge of you were willing to entrust you to me. I want to teach you the way of the Lord.”*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 19*

I took two children who had the rattan over them continually. They were stubborn children, but I would bow down and plead with the Lord about it, telling Him that I was so sorry that they had grieved Him, and I would ask the Lord to pity and forgive them and teach them His way. I did not have to strike them a blow.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 20*

We must adapt ourselves to the bringing up of our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. If we do that, the blessing of God will be upon us. We shall see light in His light. Every time that you give way to passion, you are serving the devil. It will not answer. Tell your children that you do not want them to show passion because it grieves the heart of Christ. There are ways that, if we will control ourselves, we can control our children without striking them a blow.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 21*

We are getting ready for the judgment. How are your families? Are they preparing? Are you teaching them and bringing them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord? Are you trying to act your part faithfully to instruct your children? They have more understanding than you may perceive.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 22*

In our works, our words, and our actions, we are preparing to meet our Lord. As soon as we get into right channels, we shall be submissive in our ways, and then we shall be fitted to take care of children. Then we are fitted to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 23*

Let us be converted. Fathers and mothers and children, let us work for a reformation right here in San Diego. Let us work for the salvation of our children and for the salvation of our neighbors and our friends. We must give an account to God for our course of action. In the night season I was before a congregation, and I was telling fathers and mothers, “Never speak a word in passion. Wait until you are cooled off yourself.”*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 24*

I would come into the room where these children that I took were,

and instead of doing what I had asked them to do, they were down under the table. I would say to them, “What are you hunting for under the table?” And they would come out very quickly.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 25*

Parents, do we not make ourselves more to provoke than to win? If you see the children doing things that they should not do, tell them kindly, “The Lord is not pleased with your course of action, and you must work to please the Lord, or you can never go with Him to heaven.”*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 26*

Such words will do a great work for your children. This was what I was saying last night in the night season. I was talking to a congregation and telling them that parents and children needed the softening, subduing influence of the Spirit of God, and then angels will be round about them. The glory of the Lord will go before them. We want, not to provoke, but by pleasant words to try to induce a change of attitudes so the factional spirit will be forgotten.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 27*

The Lord loves us, and He wants us to take care of His children—that is, every child under our guardianship—and He desires us to bring them up with dispositions that will glorify God. Let there be no pride or selfishness. Tell your children of some good they can accomplish. I am talking to you parents because many of you have no control over your children. What we need is power and practical religion. We need to let the love of God come into our hearts and into our families; and when we see it come into our families, we will see the salvation of God.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 28*

Terrible things are taking place in our world. You see awful reports in the newspapers. We want the glory of God to be revealed in our churches. We want the kingdom. “Arise, shine, for thy light is come.” [*Isaiah 60:1.*]*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 29*

We want the Holy Spirit of God to be revealed right in our midst. We want to stand in a much higher position than we now occupy. I want you to think of this. I will not say much more, but I want you to consider what I have told you.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 30*

“I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall

never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence, And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth." *Isaiah 62:6, 7.25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 31*

I want every one of you to consider what your case will be when Christ shall come. I want you to have pleasant dispositions right here in this world. You will want to be taught of God and led of God right here. You cannot carry passion into heaven. If your mind is all stirred up with passion, it is no use for you to think you will find a place in heaven. I ask you in the name of Christ Jesus to make Him your best friend. Confess your sins, and He will forgive your sins. Follow on to know the Lord, that you may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning, and then when He shall come, we can meet Him in peace, and say, "This is our God, we have waited for Him, and He will save us." [*Isaiah 25:9.*] Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 66, 1911, par. 32*

Ms 67, 1911

A Statement Regarding Dr. Coon's Pamphlet

NP

October 1911

Previously unpublished.

(A statement made by Ellen G. White in the Autumn of 1911 after considering the claims in behalf of Osteopathy, made by Dr. Franklin Coon, in a 40-page pamphlet entitled, *The Search Light*, published in Walla Walla, Washington. This statement was recorded by W. C. White.)*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 1*

"To quote from my writings to sustain such positions is a wicked thing to do; because I have been warned against it again and again.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 2*

"When the fanaticism came in Maine, it came in a manner similar to this, it was revealed to me that this was one of Satan's works, to take the mind away from the God of heaven and place it on human inventions.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 3*

"They would take some expressions in my testimonies and lose their meaning, while diverting minds from the true subject. It was shown to me that it was a satanic commercialism. They strove to heal the sick by making motions with their hands over them and endeavoring to have the patient see something of their description on the wall. This led to rank fanaticism.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 4*

"Everything of this order that will take the mind from God, the author of our salvation, is the work of Satan concealed, to get their mind from God to some human agency; to take the mind away from the solid truth of God to some human invention.*25LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 5*

"This is one phase of Satan's introduction to satanic commercialism. We are not to give a thought to anything of this order, because God has given us enough in His Word, and it is our

only safety. All these are things to divert the mind from the commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 6*

“When all men will humble their hearts before God in simplicity, Christ will reveal Himself to them as their healer.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 67, 1911, par. 7*

Ms 68, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *John 17*

Riverside, California

April 8, 1911

Previously unpublished.

John 17:1-6. What a commendation was that to the disciples!*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 1*

Verses 6-10. That is the very position that every Christian should stand in, in order to have such a commendation. And it is worth everything to us individually to stand true to principle, to stand true to profession, to have a fast hold of the Mighty One, and when we do that we are safe. Yes, we are hid with Christ in God.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 2*

Verse 10. Now what an effort there should be for every soul of us to understand what it means to be a follower of Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 3*

Verse 11. That oneness is the most sacred thing that we are to preserve: unity and confidence in one another. We are to keep this confidence sacred and not allow anything in our course of conduct so that we shall lose that confidence so precious. Do we realize the responsibility that rests upon everyone to fulfill that very expectation of Christ and so exert an influence that shall extend not only to the little company that you have here? No, no. There is a large company all around us, and we are to carry out the very principles of truth in heart, in mind, in soul, in speech, in prayer, and in overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. Let us bear this in mind. Now, do not feel that it is a very little thing if you entertain enmity or feelings that are not sustained by Christ against your brethren.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 4*

Verses 12, 13. Wonderful request!*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 5*

Verses 14-15. Here we are professed Christians. We must work just

as Christ worked to present the truth in its clearness, and not feel that there is nothing for us to do. We are to prepare a people to be fitted to stand the last great trials that will come, and when at last, if they have borne up, they will be prepared to stand, and will say, "Lo, this is our God, we have waited for Him, and He will save us." [Isaiah 25:9.]*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 6*

[John 17] Verses 16, 17. Well now, we want to be sure that we have under our feet the platform of everlasting truth. "Sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth." Now, we have all these encouragements, and we want to lay right hold of every evidence possible to build ourselves up, not in ourselves but in the truth. And what if we do? Why, the world will know it. The world will understand it, and we shall place ourselves in the right relation toward the world so that our works and our words and our testimony shall come from a heart that is sanctified, and that is being refined by the grace of God and fitted up for whatever trials may come upon us. What we want is sanctification through the truth. "Thy word is truth."*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 7*

Verses 18-20. Well, then, what have you to do? You are to work in the same line that Christ worked. You may not be able to be a minister, but you can minister nevertheless by your words, by your devotion, by your sacredness of character devoted to God. You can do this.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 8*

Verse 21. What a testimony we can bear for Christ although He is not personally in our midst so that we can see Him, but yet His influence in power reaches to you today through His Word.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 9*

*Verses 22-26.**25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 10*

Fathers and mothers, you have a great responsibility upon you, and if your children and yourselves should enter into the kingdom of heaven through the determined efforts you have made, what an eternity of bliss it will be to fathers and mothers to see their children saved in the kingdom of heaven! And this is our work here upon the earth. Fathers and mothers, do we know that there is a grand review, and that it is taking place day by day? Do not, I beseech of you, forget that your children are the purchase of the blood of Jesus

Christ who came to our world to save the sinner, that he should not perish but be saved by receiving righteousness and truth and happiness through believing in Jesus Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 11*

Therefore, parents are to give the greater diligence to their children that they shall be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. And it is not always by the severe words that you speak or the rod that you use, but it is to watch and guard your children lest they shall be overtaken in the snare of the enemy and have to be reproved or punished. Now, the Lord wants fathers and mothers to take their children and treat them tenderly. They are God's purchase. They are purchased with the blood of Jesus Christ. Do not stir up the minds of your children by hasty censure, but take them right alone and talk with them and pray with them. I have found that this is one of the best ways of dealing with children. Do not break out upon them and blame them, but show them that Christ died for them, and you want that their behavior should be such that they will be acceptable in the presence of Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 12*

Shall Christ have died in vain? Shall He have given His life in vain for your children? Do not scold. Take them right apart, kneel down by yourselves in a room and, fathers and mothers, present the children and ask the Lord to let His Holy Spirit rest upon the children. But let not one angry word proceed out of your lips, because if you do it may turn the scale for them so that it will be, as it were, impossible for them to recover that wound that you have made.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 13*

Now what are we striving for? What have we met here for? We have met here that we might be a help and strength and speak a word, perhaps, in season. I want to tell fathers and mothers that many of them lead their children into disorderly words and actions by their own harsh words. Take them aside and pray with them. What are we seeking for? We are after a life that measures with the life of God. And you want, or you should want, your children to be brought to a sacred nearness to yourself because you love them, a sacred nearness because you want that they should have that life that measures with the life of God; because you want a harp to be

placed in their hands, and a crown to be placed on their heads; and because you want them to honor God by praising Him with thanksgiving and giving glory to the God of heaven because they have been purchased with the blood of Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 14*

This is the message that has been given to me or you would not see me at my age traveling around as I am and speaking to the people. But just as long as God gives me strength I shall be in His work, speaking these word. Work for the salvation of your children. Do not scold them or fret at them, because you may close the door that you never can open again. You may close the door by finding fault or by hasty punishment so that you never can break down the barrier. Now, you want your families saved. You want them to have an entrance into the kingdom of heaven. You want them to have that life that measures with the life of God. Well then, try to save them right here.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 15*

I have been charged to speak these words to parents, and recently the charge has been repeated that mothers neglect to bring their children up to love and to fear and to glorify God because of the hasty disposition of the father or the mother. It will not pay. It will not bring reformation. You want the truth. You want your children to be brought up so that they shall be useful members of society, that they shall attend school, that they may become intelligent so as to conduct schools themselves if time lasts. What you want is heaven, to have your children saved in the kingdom of glory. What are you going to do about it? There is such neglect. Do not quarrel with the children. Do not do it. Do not do it.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 16*

Bow down and ask God to help you that you may so train your children that they will love you. Indulge them if you can do it without doing them harm. Speak to them words of encouragement. You must know that the devil will tempt them in every way possible so that they shall neglect to do their duties for father and mother which can make father and mother the happiest persons that live. I bear the living testimony, for I have pled before God, and I bear a living testimony to fathers and mothers and to the children. We want these children to obey father and mother, and we want these children to have hearts softened and tendered with the Holy Spirit of

God. We want these children, from the youngest to the grown-up men and women, to understand that there is a heaven to win and a hell to shun.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 17*

We want to get ready, for the end is near, very near, and we want that we can meet our children in the kingdom of God, and see the crown of glory placed upon their brows and the harp in their hands. And they will sing the songs of heaven and be saved in the kingdom of God. Why cannot you take a little pains here? Cannot you try to meet your children in their deficiency of character and teach them kindly and tenderly and show them how it grieves the Holy Spirit of God to have them cross and rough and fighting among themselves? Teach them that Jesus loves them, and all such conduct will close the gates of heaven that they can never enter. Then, fathers and mothers, try to soften the hearts of your children. Try in every way; kneel right down with them and pray with them.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 18*

The father may often have to attend to business, but whenever he can, he should unite with the mother. We have a work to do at home. God help us to do it and not neglect to it. We want heaven, but if we should go into heaven with our spirits unsubdued and our character uncorrected—why, we could never get there or our children! They have learned the same things from us. Let us teach them something better. What are we striving for? Eternal life. Well then, tell your children that if they will follow on to know the Lord they will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 19*

Now I have given you these few words. I want you to consider this point: that you must be interested in your children and speak to them encouragingly and tenderly, and yet if you have to correct them, do it because you love and fear God and you do not want them lost. May the Lord help us. I want to tell you, every one, that we have a character to form if we shall ever see the kingdom of heaven and the King in His beauty, and it is for our happiness to know this and follow it out. You will be happy. Why? Because Christ makes you happy because you are doing His work, the work of the mother and the father, and you are helping the Lord to bring these children up so that they will be helpers with you in the work of trying

to help other souls.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 20*

I plead with fathers and mothers to know that passion never cures a child's passion. An exhibition of passion never cures. You want to treat them tenderly and tell them that they will have to meet all these wrongs unless they overcome them, and that Jesus Christ left the royal courts of heaven and came right down into this world to do that very work for fathers and mothers, that they should seek to overcome and that they should obtain precious victories. Now I will leave these words with you. Do not forget the words that I tell you because you can stir up passions in a child so that he may never get over it. Speak kindly if they have made a mistake. If they have done wrong, it will not cure it for you to scold about it. Tell them they have grieved the Saviour who wants them to be saved, and tell them it is for their own interests to try to seek for that life which measures with the life of God. I will leave these remarks with you.*25LtMs, Ms 68, 1911, par. 21*

Ms 69, 1911

Talk/Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White at Paradise Valley Sanitarium

Paradise Valley Sanitarium, San Diego, California

April 14, 1911

Previously unpublished.

1 Peter 4:1. “Forasmuch then as Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for He that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin.”*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 1*

2 Peter 1:1-9. The plan is laid out. That is our business, our work in this world.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 2*

We are to live upon the plan of addition, not subtraction, not be on the mount one day and the next day away down because we have spoken unadvisedly or done some act that is not right. We want to live, daily increasing in grace, in knowledge, in faith. We are preparing for what? An eternity of bliss. That is our privilege if we will prepare for it. It is our privilege to see the King in His beauty. It is our privilege to follow on to know the Lord. This is the life insurance policy, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning, that we may see what a fullness there is for every one of us if we will only take hold determinedly to live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace; and you will need to be much with God in prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 3*

While you are doing your work, you will need to lift your heart to God, and the light heaven will shine into your soul and it will be lifted up in thanksgiving to God. You will see enough to be thankful for. This eternal life policy is in doing the will of God. “If we do these things, we shall never fall.” [*Verse 10.*] All the opportunities have been given, that we may follow on to know the Lord. Every light and trifling conversation places in the mind of some, things that will not help you to grow in the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 4*

But here is a world of work for us. The father and the mother in the family have a work to do, and then here are the children. The parents should never permit one word of impatience to escape their lips. It does not help you in the government of your children to be in a position where you break out upon them. The children should hear from your lips nothing but that which you will be glad that you spoke when you get into the kingdom of glory. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 5*

We are striving for an eternal inheritance. We are working for the glory that we may glorify Him on the earth. If we do this, we shall have a heaven to go to heaven in, because our works and our deeds make the world just as it is. And we want to give an example that if we should see our neighbor in the heavenly courts, we can know that we said and did what we could to help them there. That is why I never wait for feeling when the call comes that they want to hear Sister White speak. I do not wait for feeling at all. I tell the Lord He knows all about it. He knows what physical and spiritual strength I need, and I want Him to stand right by my side, that I may only speak the words that will glorify His precious name. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 6*

Every one of us must be in a condition reformatory, increasing in knowledge and in heavenly kindness; in doing this we shall honor our Redeemer. If you will brace right up in the name of the Lord and not let feeling come in, but just take the principles of Bible truth and carry them out from point to point, you will grow stronger all the time. We must live by faith where we are if we shall ever see the inside of the kingdom of God, the gates thrown open and we be welcomed in, and the harp put in our hands and the crown placed on our brows. And then, then what songs will go forth unto God in the heavenly courts! And once there, once inside those gates, there will be no tempting devil to come to us, no thought will arise in our minds that ought not to be there. What we want is heaven, everlasting life, and we want to follow the example of Christ in His life. You can read the Bible to know what that is, and then carry out the very principles of temperance and kindness. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 7*

In Christ's day the mothers concluded that they would go and find

Him. They would go where Jesus was. They felt so sorry and hopeless, so they gathered up their children, first one neighbor and then another joining them. And when they came to Christ, the disciples said, You must not disturb the Master; He is giving us a lesson. Christ turned around, and said, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." [*Matthew 19:14.*] Then He had the children, one in each arm and another clinging to His limbs, and there He blessed those children and talked to them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 8*

We want to be sanctified. We need a great deal more of the Spirit of Christ in our works and in our words and in our life, and if we have it, then we are comforted every moment because we reach out for Christ and He reaches out for us, and He never neglects to take a hand that is stretched out to Him. If it were not for the love of our Redeemer, what should I have done in all the perplexities into which I have been brought both on the land and on the water?*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 9*

I want to tell you that we have a precious Saviour, and we must not in any way be improvident of our time or of our strength. We must use our time and strength in a godly manner. We must use our tongue in a manner that shows we are sanctified and purified by the grace of God. You cannot tell or know what is before you. We want to help every soul that we can possibly help. You want to speak a word. You want your mind filled with Bible subjects, and you want to speak a word to those who are very young and a word to the older ones when you see that they are careless and indifferent and do not understand what God requires of them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par.*

10

Now and then you can break out in a song, and I have known it to do great good. When I have been where there was great opposition, the countenances of the people would change while I was singing. When the enemy tempts you to be grieved, strike right up with a song. Let us see if we cannot be living Christians. When our Saviour took up the little children, they were imbued with the Spirit of Christ, and the mothers went home with their children, tears running down their faces, and rejoicing at every step that Christ had blessed their children.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 11*

This is the work, and it is a work of simplicity. It is not a work of boasting and feeling that you are very grand and have a great deal of knowledge. Who gives you your knowledge? It is Jesus Christ. He has given it to me in my infirmities since I was nine years old. And I know Him; I have proved Him. And I want to tell you, every one of you, do not, I beseech of you, cause one pang of anguish to any soul, because you grieve the heart of Christ. Let us every one strive to help the other. When you feel cross, be sure to control your tongue with your will, that you may not utter one word that will cause unhappiness. If you do this, whatever you have to do will pass off readily and happily. Let us live and work for the glory of God, and if you keep your eye single to the glory of God, all the difficulties will lighten and you can go forth rejoicing at every step of the way.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1911, par. 12*

Ms 70, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *John 15*

Los Angeles, California (Carr St. Church)

April 22, 1911

Previously unpublished.

John 15:1, 2. So when the pruning comes it is a trial that will in some way lead you to God. You will find out in regard to Him, and will have an improved experience.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 1*

Verses 3-5. It is impossible to abide in the vine and not bear the same fruit that the vine bears, and the evidence that you can give that you are abiding in the vine is to study the Word of God diligently and draw from the throne of grace that power and strength that Christ alone can give you. You cannot cease your prayers in private and yet be nourished so that you will bear the fruit that the vine bears. So we shall every one testify by our words, by our influence, by our works, if we are in the true vine.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 2*

Verses 5-7. Now if you are fruitless, you see that you alone are to blame because you do not take the advantages that are within your reach. You let other things take your mind and absorb your thoughts. You cannot afford it now because Satan is working with all his power to divert your minds, and you cannot afford to lose any opportunity to strengthen the spiritual powers and to draw from the Source of all strength day by day.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 3*

Verse 7. Here is your strength. Here is the promise of the Father and of the Son; here are the Father and the Son that work harmoniously to perfect the character of every living soul. Then understand that when temptation comes you are not to yield to it, but turn in the opposite direction. What a promise! God help us to take it in.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 4*

The Lord help us to praise His holy name as we understand that promise. And then you go before God, and you educate yourselves

in the faith, so that you may fulfill the requirements of God, and so that if you have children you may exert an influence that is in harmony with Christ's teachings, to educate and train and discipline your children. Why, you are accountable for the souls of your children. It is to educate them, to train them, to watch for them; it is to keep you own hearts in the love of God, and more than this, you are not to let a hasty word nor an impatient action be seen by your children, because you are their directors. You are educating your children for that life which measures with the life of God.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 5*

God wants every father and mother to take their children and train them and teach them patiently. Not a passionate word is to be allowed to escape your lips. The tone of your voice is to be under the discipline of the Spirit of God. There is to be no quarreling with your children. There is no sense in it. You just take them before God and talk with them and plead with them. I have felt that if I should get in a passion before my children I should be worse than they, very much, because parents are educators. You want to so discipline your children that they will understand that "mother know all about it, and father knows all about what I need spiritually." If they are Christians they will understand.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 6*

Not an impatient word should go from the lips of father or mother. If they hear impatient words from father and mother, they will feel that they are justified in their impatient course of action. You cannot afford it. There is too much at stake. The eternal life of your children is hanging in the balance. Who is prepared to lay hold of the divine power that He has promised to give to those that shall walk faithfully and do His work? What is a greater work any parent can do than to give the children an education in regard to their future immortal life? What can be greater? And do you think they will love you any the less? They may think that you require too much of them, and they may at times get impatient. But you stand right to the truth of God as He has told you, to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. It is the nurture and the admonition that blend and do the work.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 7*

It is the nurture the children should have, and then the admonition,

and yet you can kneel right down and pray with them, and you should, every time that they do wrong. Take them right away by themselves and let them see that mother knows they need help. And many times, when you have to correct your children, they will break right down, as those that I have taken to discipline and brought up and fed and clothed. Just tell them that the Lord Jesus knows all about what they are doing. Fathers and mothers themselves need the discipline of patience and kindness. It will do a great deal more than the rod if you just show that you want to help and bless them.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 8*

Fathers and mothers have a wonderful responsibility. You cannot afford to spend your time in idle talk with visitors. The children are not to be neglected, for they are the very ones that need your encouragement or reproof, not in anger, but to tell them there is One that sees all they do. There is One that knows all that you think, and now you want to so conduct yourselves that the Lord can look upon you and bless you, and can look upon me as having discharged my duty to my children. Now this work is so neglected that I felt that if I ever spoke here in this church again I would certainly present some of these things to you. And then, let me tell you, when you speak so patiently and kindly, and when your tears flow, it melts the heart. Fathers and mothers never need to discipline or correct in anger.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 9*

Children, I speak to you, dear children, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, that Christ gave His precious life that you might perfect a Christian character and that you might be welcomed at last into the city of God. Why, there is a city waiting for you. There is a kingdom and there is a crown and there is a harp, and you are to sing to the Redeemer's praise. It is a wonderful preparation that God has made for you, children. And the parents should be diligent not to allow an evil habit to be encouraged in their children. Ask the Lord to let His blessing rest upon the children that you love so well, but never take them and shake them as I have seen done right in meeting. It is a wicked thing.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 10*

Verse 7. What greater promise can we have than this, to bring it right to the Lord, and tell Him you read it in His Word.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 11*

Verses 7-11. If you follow on to know the Lord, you shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. More and more, brighter and brighter, will be your experience. And as far as the giving way to passion is concerned, why, you would feel that that would imperil the welfare of your children. You give them an example which it would be very sad for you to see the outcome of.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 12*

Verse 8. And if we not seek God now, when we can have His power and His grace and the wisdom that He will impart to us, we shall be deficient in experience in every line.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 13*

Verses 7, 8. Fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, “so shall ye be my disciples,” and the children will learn of the parents.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 14*

Verse 9. What a comparison!*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 15*

Verse 10. Wonderful representation! Some may say it is not possible. I know it is. I have taken the children who had nothing but the rod put to them, and I want to tell you that I know that if the right influence was exerted there would be many more Christian families than there are today.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 16*

Verse 11. And if we were all full of the joy of Christ, what an influence should we exert in the world. What an influence should we exert in the church! What we need is religion, Christian righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 17*

Verses 12-14. Now bear that in mind. There is an “if” there. Have you made known to your children all the impressions and light that God has given you to carry you through with your management of your children? If you have not, do not leave it for another day.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 18*

Verse 15. He is talking with His disciples, and of course that testimony should be brought right into our household. Not a passionate word is to pass our lips, because the devil is standing right by to take advantage of it and to make impressions upon the minds of our children if we speak unadvisedly.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 19*

Verse 16.25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 20

Now it is the fruit that God is looking for, to be produced wherever you are. In whatever city you are, you are to bear fruit. There is to be not a passionate word, and more than this, you are to encourage godliness and you are to represent Christ in words and character wherever you are. There is no need for you to feel that it is a hardship if you have to control an ugly temper. Ask the Lord to give you patience. And then the children can tell their parents that they have displeased the Lord and displeased them, and ask the Lord to forgive them.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 21*

What a work could be done in our cities if this work was carried on in our homes. The children could work with the parents, and then you would have a message that would be of value to speak to those assembled together.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 22*

Verse 17. Who is it that commands this? The One who gave His life for the saving of souls. Now He says, "These things I command you, that ye love one another."*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 23*

Verses 17-19. Yes, the young people will have companions that will be very much displeased if they will cling to principle, if they will not give up principle, if they will hold fast to principle.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 24*

"If ye were of the world, ... therefore the world hateth you." [*Verse 19.*] Why? Because you will not do the very things that would win your souls away from truth and righteousness. You cannot afford it. You are working for a crown. You are working, every one of you we hope, for a crown, for an immortal crown that shall be given you when the gates of the city of God shall be swung back upon their glittering hinges, and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter in. Each of us is to work out our salvation with fear and with trembling. You cannot allow this precious time to pass and you not be laying up a hope big with immortality and full of glory. It is your privilege now.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 25*

Verses 19-27. Now, this is the *fifteenth chapter of John*, and we want you to take it in. I will not follow along these subjects, because I think I have said enough. But I want that the words that I have

spoken shall make some impression on the human mind. I want that the light of heaven shall so illuminate the mind that the soul is uplifted and strengthened. God is glorified by your obedience, by your words, by your works. I want you to examine this chapter, and I want you to plead with God for His converting power to rest upon your minds. Who is impressed today with the words that the voice of the feeble instrument has presented before you? It is the Bible, but who, I ask you, will pledge themselves that they will look upon conversion in a different light; conversion from sin, conversion from all that is evil, and place themselves where the light of heaven can be reflected upon them and they can reflect the same upon others?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 26*

We do plead with you that you shall make a decided influence. Fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, and all the children are to work harmoniously. For what?—for an entrance. “For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [¶ *Peter 1:11.*] Now I want to ask, Who will begin here today? How many will from this day forth make a determined effort that they will win heaven at the loss of all things, that they want eternal life above everything else? We have not a minute to lose. Who will pledge themselves to make a decided effort to follow on to know the Lord, that they may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning? Whoever will do this understandingly, will you please stand upon your feet? (Congregation arose.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 27*

[Prayer:] Heavenly Father, we come to Thee at this time, and we ask Thee that this manifestation of those who have risen to their feet that they will seek the Lord in accordance with the testimony Thou hast given me to bear—I ask Thee, Lord, to give them strength. I ask Thee, Lord, to let the heavenly power make the impression. Encircle them in Thy wondrous grace, and may they recognize that Christ has given His life that they might be partakers of the divine nature and have a right to the tree of life.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 28*

Wilt Thou bless this congregation this morning. Wilt thou bless, this morning, and wilt Thou give grace that we every one of us need to perfect a Christian character. Wilt Thou open our understanding

that we may see light in Thy light, and that we may carry on a work of reform. They never, never will be ashamed of it when they come up to the city of our God, but will look up and see what they promised by this upstanding vote.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 29*

And now we ask Thee that these may give their lives wholly to God, and Thou wilt accept them. Let them see and understand, and may their hearts be all broken before Thee, and the light of heaven shine into the hearts of the parents and the hearts of the children and of brothers and sisters, that the whole household may be a household that fears God and will not abuse the mercies of God, for the converting power of God is seeking for their reformation. Lord, bless them here today, I pray Thee, and Thy blessed name shall have all the glory. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1911, par. 30*

Ms 71, 1911

Talk/Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White at Glendale Sanitarium, on Sunday, April 23, 1911.

Glendale, California

April 23, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Isaiah 55:1-3. Will you consider this when you begin to feel somewhat discouraged?*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 1*

Verses 4-6. How important it is that we do not neglect the most solemn, the most gracious, call that could be given to human beings. You must control your thoughts. You cannot let them run right along just as they would. If you are a servant of the living God, you will just as surely have the sanctification of the Holy Spirit upon mind and upon character, and what then? Why you have a sanctified influence. Your very words are under the control of the Lord Jesus Christ who gave His life for you. If you call upon Him, He is near.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 2*

Verses 4-7. Will we keep these things in our memories when we go out and when we come in?*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 3*

Verses 8-13. Blessed, blessed promise. I might read here one or two chapters. When you want to get comfort and encouragement, just go to the *55th, 56th, 57th, and 58th chapters of Isaiah*, and you will find that there is a whole field of encouragement for you. You will find that there is an open door where you can enter, where you can meet with God, where you can seek Him earnestly, and He will be found of you. But what we need is that meekness that Christ represented in His life and in His character. He has brought it to our minds here in His Word, and He wants each soul to humble his heart before God and to stand in right relation to Him.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 4*

When they are in that position, you may depend that there will be, in the church where they are, faithful work done. They will hunt for

souls not only in the church, but out of the church. They will be working for Christ in Christ's order. He went about traveling on foot, and as He went, He was giving the word and His light, and His life, as it were, He was giving to the people. Finally they became hungry, and He said to His disciples, Have ye any food? They answered that they had a few loaves of bread and a few fishes, but what are they, said they, among so many? Bring them along, said Christ. So they brought them along, and Christ blessed the food; then He put it into the hands of the disciples to distribute to the five thousand people who were following. That little morsel was increased as it was distributed, and they all had all that they desired. And then what was the astonishment to hear the word, "Gather up the fragments; let nothing be lost." [*John 6:12.*] And they gathered up basketsful of food.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 5*

Now, we are a people that are not to narrow down the work of God. We are not to sit comfortably as we do today, but there are to be those who will go out and reach after people and who will seek to open the Scriptures to those that do not know the precious promises. Why, if we only would work in accordance with the light we have, we would see the salvation of God in a marked manner. We want the truth, and we want that every one of you should have it. Why do we want the truth? Because the truth makes us free. We want the truth because we want to practice it. And we want to gather in the outsiders that do not come near us. We want to get where they can hear our voices. Let the people go to the different places as Christ went on that journey. He gathered 5,000 people as He went, and then He gave them evidence that He could feed them, and through His infinite power there were no hungry ones.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 6*

We have not the power to do that multiplying of food, but I will tell you what we can do. We can every one put to use the capabilities that God has given us. We need not sit down and feel that there is nothing we can do for those that are around us. We want the light of heaven to dispense to the people. We want the strength of the Mighty One to work in and by and through us, and if we have this, let me tell you, we are united to the heavenly throng. By living faith we can draw the blessings to our own selves and we can draw the people to us, to be helped by the light that we have. Truth is sown

for the righteous, and the living faith that takes hold of the mighty arm of Jehovah is ready to clasp in its embrace those who are unbelievers, if they will hear the blessed Word.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 7*

We see that wickedness is constantly increasing everywhere. We want every one of us to be in order, and if we see an opportunity that we can get a word to souls that are perishing, gather them in. Invite them. Have your meetings in fields or somewhere where you can gather a company. Get the most beautiful truths that you can present, and there let them have a knowledge of them. What we want is the spirit of the great Worker. We do not want indolence. We want you to wake up to the character that Christ represents. We want every one of you to be converted, to draw with all your capabilities the souls that are ready to perish. Wake up, brethren. Wake up, sisters. There is a world to save, a world to labor for.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 8*

We had been pleading for years for this work to be done. And then we started it ourselves. We started out to work, and the old warrior that had stood by my side for so many years wore out his life, and is lying waiting for Christ to come and raise him from the dead. What we want now is to do as much as we possibly can in the line of the work that the old general who is now sleeping did when he was alive. He went everywhere, and he went to give the notice of truth and righteousness in every line.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 9*

What we want is a living experience daily. We have a blessed, compassionate Saviour, and we want now to draw nigh to God, that He may draw nigh to us, and we work in harmony do draw perishing souls. What we want is that light, that life, that cometh from Jesus Christ. They would not let Him live on the earth. Why? Because He was gathering souls under His banner. They did not take it in that if they took His life there would multitudes be raised up to follow, as far as possible in their experience and in their labors, the One sleeping until the resurrection morning.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 10*

I am glad that I have a hope in Jesus Christ, and we want every one of you to lay hold of the hope of the gospel of Jesus Christ. We

want you to come while the sweet voice of mercy is being heard. Christ invites you to come. In the *58th chapter of Isaiah* you will find such invitations. *25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 11*

The Lord wants us to be living workmen, and He wants us to bring our children with us, to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The time you spend with your children is not lost. Take time to kneel down with your children when they get crooked and are inclined to be disobedient, and speak to the Lord in their behalf. Let your heart break and let your tears flow for the souls of your children; but do not pound them. That does not do any good. Just talk with them and work with them and read to them, and do everything you can to bind their hearts to your heart, so that God may give you your children, and they may follow on with you to know the Lord, and to know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. The light is constantly increasing. You have no liberty to bring children into the world to neglect them. God wants every one of us to humble our hearts before Him, to take right hold of the arm of infinite power, and He will work His promises out. *25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 12*

2 Peter 1:1-3. Christ has made the provision. He God sent His only begotten Son into the world that He might reach perishing souls. But the world would not have Him. He wants you to grasp these promises, and work on them. *25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 13*

Verses 5-14. This is an urgent business. It is not something that you can get hold of and let go at pleasure. I want to show you that we live on the plan of addition constantly if we are overcomers, if we are preparing to meet the work of the enemy who is constantly striving to obtain the victory over us. It is to live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, and then we shall not complain. Why? Because we have something that we have received from God that we are holding fast. *25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 14*

Verse 15. Now this is an eternal-life promise given to those who will follow on to know the Lord, that they may know His going forth is prepared as the morning. It is an everlasting promise. "For if these things be in you, and abound ... in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." [*Verse 8.*] *25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 15*

Well now, will not the Lord be pleased to see every one of you making every effort possible to overcome daily, that whatever may come into your life, if you should fall in death by accident, you have the promises that the light will constantly be given to you as long as you live? But you must co-operate with God. You can never give up the battle.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 16*

Verses 16-19. Here we have the assurance that if we do these things, we shall never fall. But we are to practice them, and let not passionate words escape from our lips, fathers and mothers. No; your children are to learn from you what you have learned from Christ, and if you get impatient and shake them and make them angry, and they cannot see the beauty of holiness in you. But father and mother can go away and offer prayer for their children that God may grant that they shall not perish with the wicked.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 17*

I understand this business; I have taken children right into my home. I have prayed with those who had known nothing but the rod over them. I do not know that I ever had to strike them but once, and that was after repeatedly telling them what the right was. Most always they would submit, and throw their arms around my neck, and with tears confess their wrong. We must not let our children go. We must keep hold of them by living faith in a living God; and if we do this, let me tell you the future. The gates of the city of God will be thrown back upon their glittering hinges, and the nations that have kept the truth will enter in, and the crown of gold will be placed upon the brows of your children. The golden harp will be placed in their hands, and there will go forth music and rejoicing and triumph in the city of our God. But it must be as overcomers.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 18*

There is a world to be saved. We must work for the interest of souls everywhere, and the light of heaven will come upon us. I have considered it to be my duty to travel just as long as possible. The Lord wants us to be wide awake right where we are, and to speak a word in season. Do not let your children get angry and then not attend properly to them. It will be a battle for every one of us if we get into the heavenly courts. But we must be there. We must not lose the privilege of having Christ number us in His family. He died

that He might bring eternal life to every one of us, and we must be present to acknowledge the crown of glory and sing the songs of victory that we shall sing in the heavenly courts. Let us, every one, try. The Lord will help us, We must bring up our children to love God, to love His service, and if we do this, we are helping souls in our own family so that the gates may be open to them and they, right by our side, will be welcomed in and receive the crown of eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 19*

Let us labor to get the truth before the people in the cities. Work for them. Pray for them. Make every effort in your power to save souls. And if you do this, you will see the saving power of grace, because angels are working right around you. The angels of God are right around you, making impressions that you could never make; but they make the impressions when you do your very best. Let every one of us know there is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. We want to meet you in the kingdom of God.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 20*

I may never have the privilege of meeting you again on earth. I do not know when the time will come that I shall lay off my armor, but I am going to work just as long as I can stand on my feet. And then I can do as I did in the other countries when I suffered sickness on account of exposure to the open drains. They would make their appointments all around for me, and I would go into their families and open the Scriptures to them. I could not kneel, but I would plead with God in my chair that souls might be brought to a knowledge of the truth. I am now so thankful I can use my limbs. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 21*

I want every one of you to be in that position that you can take your children with you into the heavenly courts. Teach them, guide them in every way possible, that they shall not miss eternal life. Children, obey your parents in the Lord, and know that it is a sorrow to them when you do wrong. Try in every way to help your parents so they will not be obliged to punish you. Fathers and mothers, let us work intelligently for the souls of those who are around us.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 22*

And now I will say, The Lord bless you; the Lord strengthen you. What you must do is to consider the whole time, fathers and mothers, that you have a battle to fight. Consider this all the time, and if you obtain the victory and have the crown, how glad you will be that you did not allow the enemy to come in and take possession of mind and character. We have something to do for those around us. For Christ's sake, pray. Pray in faith that the Lord will help you to comprehend your mission, every one of you that are here present, that souls all around you may not be lost by your lack of diligence.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1911, par. 23*

Ms 72, 1911

Talk/Thoughts on *Luke 9*

San Fernando, California

April 24, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Luke 9:1 “Then He called His twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.” [Verses 1, 2.] It is the healing and the preaching of the Word.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 1*

Verses 3-7. You see, the healing and the preaching are connected. That is the work that we are trying to do. We are trying to bring that very work so that it shall be fulfilling the words of the Scriptures, and we want that you should look these things up and then you can see how they harmonize. Here they are preaching, they are teaching, and they are healing, all blended. That is the very work that God has given His people to do, and every one of us should understand the Scriptures.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 2*

Verses 7-23. You see, the healing and the preaching were not separated, but connected. There is something the individual himself must do. He must take up his cross, and follow Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 3*

Verse 24. How is he to lose his life, and yet save it? The very losing of the life to the gospel is saving it.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 4*

Verses 26-62. Now I will not read any more, but I will ask every one of you to be sure to study the Word and get the meaning of it. It will be so that the time will come, how soon we cannot tell, but the time will come when there will be trials and persecutions everywhere. What we want now is to have our hearts in full harmony with Christ and intelligent in regard to His work and what He will do for us if we will follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. That is, there is a continual

increase of light. Here was Christ in our world, reflecting light upon the people and the time was now nearly come when He should be taken from them. He desired that they should remember all that He had said to them.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 5*

We want, while we are together in the school, an intelligent knowledge of the sanctification of the Holy Spirit of God upon the human heart, for that is our only safety. When you have that, your intelligence of the truth is such that it is virtue, it is character, sanctified character, and you will be in a position to reflect light to others round about you. The younger ones you will look after in the schoolroom. You will see if you cannot help them in some way, the older ones being a blessing to the younger, and thus you can bring the Christ-work right here in our world today. What we want is the seeing of Him who is invisible. Here was Christ coming right up to His crucifixion, and He looked around on the attacks that He would meet, and tried to help them in every way possible.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 6*

That is the business of fathers and mothers in the home. It is to help their children, that they may understand the Word of God, that they will bring it into their life practices, and that such schools as this shall reflect the light of heaven upon the schools that shall be established, and the grace of God shall come into these schools.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 7*

When the light came that Christ was coming, that the end of all things was at hand in 1843, they thought that the period of this earth's history would end. But we have been toiling along ever since. The people would be gathered in meeting in different places all through the city of Portland, Maine, and when the meetings were over, you would hear them going from the meetings, praising and glorifying God. And some had to remain all night where they were because the power of the Spirit of God was upon them, and they had no physical strength.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 8*

We want to be in a position to discern what God is willing to do for us. You want to realize what He is willing to do for you right here who are trying to get an education. There is a large company here, and as you are seeking to obtain an education, let those who have

charge of these children and youth do their best to educate and train them for the future eternal life, and in doing that they are giving an education for the higher life above. What we want is heaven, and what we need is a distinct understanding of how we can glorify God as I have been reading here, by doing His will.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 9*

If we do the will of God, it will be much easier for our parents to teach us out of the Word of God how to conduct ourselves in our homes and everywhere and anywhere. You can give a representation to the world that will be surprising. Let your words be of that tenderness for one another and have that care for one another that creates love. Love creates love, and the Lord wants you, young and old, to come into a sacred nearness with Him. You can do it, and that is the only way to glorify God, the only way that you can honor God because you each have your peculiar disposition and natures.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 10*

Christ is not here in person to teach us. The parents must come in and act their parts and the teachers must act their part. They must so represent Christ in word and in character that the light of heaven will be opened to these youth and many will be converted to Christ. Following on to read the next chapter we come to the point where He was about to be betrayed and where His life was taken away. And yet He kept on with His work. He knew just what was in their minds and hearts, and the Lord knows what is in your minds and hearts, and He knows how to help you, and give you precious help. He will give every one of you strength and support if you in your humility you will tell Him your troubles, and then ask Him to give you intelligence how to meet these difficulties.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par.*

11

He will give it to young and old, because Christ came to our world to do that very thing. He left the royal courts. He came into our world to reach humanity and to teach humanity and uplift humanity, that they shall not be corrupted with false teachings. These are in the world, and we want every one of you to come to Christ while you are young. We see how tender Christ was when He was upon earth. He took a little child, and set him in the midst, and then He told His disciples that unless they became humble like that little

child they could never enter into the kingdom of heaven. And we want to learn the lesson. What we want is to study the Word in humility of mind. What we want is the sacred influence of the Holy Spirit of God upon our hearts. And we want to help one another. We want that you should help one another.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 12*

We want the sacred influence of God to come right into homes, that fathers and mothers may be enabled by the grace of God to bring their children to Jesus Christ and teach them so that they may understand what is the Bible requirement. Do not scold. All the scolding you can do will only work counter to God. The Lord wants that you should lay right hold of the eternal, and that you shall have an experience that will be marked by your neighbors, and they will see there is a reality in your profession. But if you go scolding through life, it will not amount to anything. Take the children away, and talk with them kindly, and they kneel down and with their hand in yours pray for them and then they may pray for themselves. Tell them there is opportunity to pray for themselves, and the blessing of God will be there. And they will not forget these seasons.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 13*

What we want to remember is that God has a work for every father and mother to do in the soul-saving business. You cannot throw it upon others. Fathers and mothers must take right hold of the solemn work and the children realize that their parents are trying to help them, and then they will bend their energies in the direction that their parents want them to go. If you do this, let me tell you, the school will be of much greater profit to the children.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 14*

Light and truth are to be shown by fathers and mothers that are educating in the truth. What they want is that you shall perfect a character that Jesus the precious Saviour shall acknowledge. He came to our world that He might educate by His own example in childhood, by His own words, by His own actions, and then to preach to them the saving gospel truth. That is what Jesus consented to come into this world to do, to take humanity upon Himself. You can see how Satan was determined to cut short His life. He was determined to stop this work. He cut short His life, but

there were those that believed in Christ who were to carry out the words and works of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 15*

By beholding be become changed, and every son and daughter of Adam, unless they are thoroughly converted, will never pass through the golden gates thrown open, nor will they in this world make a success of bringing others to the gates of the city of God by their example. But if we follow on to know the Lord, when the gates are thrown back upon their glittering hinges and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter in, there will be a whole flood of those who will say, "It was you who spoke to me so kindly; it was you who prayed for and encouraged me." And I want that every one should be in a position to encourage others, and we all seek to obtain the overcomer's reward. That is the higher education, and that is the only higher education there is in this life.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 16*

Copy the life of Christ. If you do this, you are doing a grand and noble work in this life, and you will never regret it. I feel intensely as I consider this subject. Jesus has His angels. You try to do your duty, and these angels are right around to make the impression upon those that have no religion. We want to see the labor that shall be carried forward each for the other, and then we shall see distinct laboring for souls, and you will have your reward in doing it. You will become confirmed in the fact that Jesus Christ has given His life for you, and that He is fitting up your character by preparing you for His courts above, if you will receive the instruction given in His Word and given in such schools as this.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 17*

Strive, strive for the mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for us. He came to be our example in the world, and not a sin was found in His life. God sent His Son into the world to be a help and strength. He sent Him into the world, and He wants us to follow on to imitate and practice the life of Christ, so that we shall not lose this life and lose the life that is to be ours if we will teach as Christ taught and work as Christ worked. Then we shall be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 18*

I do not know that I need to speak any longer, but I feel intensely over this subject, and concerning every school that is established. By beholding and studying the life of Christ you become conformed to His image if you obey. But if you do not obey the lessons that you learn in contemplating the life of Christ, these lessons will be useless to you. Fathers and mothers, we want to ask the grace of God right in this world, to teach and to educate and train in every way possible the youth, that they may be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. I want you to take these Scriptures and read them. You will understand what there is in these Scriptures. By beholding we become changed. Keep the good ever before you and read the Word. I have no need to read it to you. Read the Word, and the blessed, blessed Scriptures will conform your characters in the similitude of Jesus Christ. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 72, 1911, par. 19*

Ms 73, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *2 Peter 1*

Oakland, California

July 8, 1911

Previously unpublished.

2 Peter 1:1-8. How important it is that we understand the provisions.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 1*

Verses 9-10. He repeats it over and over again. That is stated in a few words, the positiveness of our receiving and working out the principles of righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 2*

Verses 11-12. There are things that are so essential that they are to be repeated over and over again because our salvation hinges upon our obedience to all these requirements of God.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 3*

Verses 11-16. Do not feel offended if the straight truth is brought home to your heart and you think they mean you. Perhaps they do if you think so. Then take heed. Let us remember something. What is it? There is a heaven to win, and a hell to shun. We have taken hold of the Bible truth, and we are to follow that truth circumspectly. We are to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that "His going forth is prepared as the morning." [*Hosea 6:3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 4*

[*2 Peter 1*] *Verses 16-21.* There is a good deal said in this, and what we want is that in every essential we comply with the words herein written.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 5*

We have a heaven to win, and we shall win it by doing our duty faithfully here in this world day by day. To those who have the light of a knowledge of Jesus Christ we want to say, You are preparing just as long as you are looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of your faith. And we want individually to have a knowledge of the Word of God. We want to be strong in the Mighty One. We want to

gather the light of heaven into our souls, and not stop there because we are men and women. We want to be moved by the Spirit of God to communicate the very light and knowledge to our children that they may understand what it means to take hold of eternal realities, and we cannot afford to let the time pass unimproved. We cannot afford to let our children go hither and thither and anywhere as they please.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 6*

We have a sacred solemn work before God, to be followed out in behalf of our children. This work we cannot neglect under any circumstances. The father and the mother are under obligation to God to take up this work intelligently, to educate and train their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. When the children do a wrong thing, it is not right to come upon them suddenly and strike them. I would not have dared to correct my children in that way. I would just sit down and talk it over with them, and tell them that they are God's property and I wanted them to form characters for the future immortal life. You just throw your arms right about them, and say, Let us pray about it and ask God about it. When you bow down and start to pray, they will begin to weep and pray to God that He will forgive them.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 7*

Many of us forget that a blow does not do any good. If the children are doing wrong, take them away alone, and pray with them, and then ask them to ask God's forgiveness. You will find that such lessons are lasting. We want our children. They are God's children, and shall we let them depart from righteousness and godliness right in our homes, right before us? You will find that such treatment will bring them to Christ sooner than all the beatings that you can give them. We want a knowledge of how to conduct and train our children for the future, immortal life, and we cannot afford to let the matter pass when the wickedness of the wicked is increasing continually.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 8*

Educate, talk with your children, train your children. Fathers and mothers, this is your duty. You have brought these children into the world, and now we want you to so arrange matters that you can take them into the heavenly courts. You are to give them a knowledge in regard to Christ and salvation, and give them to

understand that there is a heaven to win. Your children are not to be left because company has come to your home. You have a duty to do, and you are to do that duty intelligently and bring your children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. If you do this, you will have your family to go with you, and I thank the Lord that we can have the privilege of doing this now. We may not always in the future have the privilege, for the works of the devil are growing stronger and stronger, and we want to stand in right relation to God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 9*

The duty of fathers and mothers is not to be neglected for any visitors who may come into your home. Let the light of heaven come through you to your children. Pray with them, talk with them, wrestle with God in their behalf, and if you weep over them it will not hurt you. It will give them a sense of how you regard their souls and their future life. If they accept, it will be one of the greatest victories that can ever be gained in your family, and will give evidence to those around you that you consider that their eternal interest is above everything else in the world.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 10*

We want to labor for children as well as for parents. We want to see the children converted, and we shall see them converted. Now the work is to live on the plan of addition, just as it is given here. You are to follow out this very chapter, and you want to read it and take it as food, and as wisdom, and as righteousness and as truth in Jesus Christ, and if you do this, you will have your children with you, I certainly believe. We are all passing in review before God today, and the souls that shall be convicted of the truth and will take hold of the truth as it is written right in His Word can labor intelligently for outside parties. But do not in any way neglect your children's interests.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 11*

Do not go to any party of pleasure or to anything that will divert your minds from the interest that you should exercise in behalf of your children. Fathers and mothers, you have a most sacred responsibility to fit your children for the future immortal life. This is the reason that we appoint meetings like this. Let us every one of us open our hearts to the blessed Word of God. That is what we want, and we do not want to lose heaven. We do not want to go there and say, "Where are my children? They are not here."²⁵*LtMs,*

Ms 73, 1911, par. 12

God will help every one of us if we will only do the best we know. We have no time to lose. We must improve the present opportunity to seek the Lord with all our heart and mind and soul, and here is a great opportunity. The Lord wants every one of us to come into right relation with Himself. I am so thankful that the Lord is helping me and strengthening me, after I thought that I was growing too old to stand before the public. But I do not dare to let loose. I can see some words that I can speak to one and another, and to the congregation.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 13*

We want the truth on every point. We want it to practice by, and we want in every case to be patient, kind, and friendly in every way that we can. Do not sow tares but sow wheat, that it shall produce fruit, and we can have the fruit. We can labor with our neighbors. We can speak to them of the knowledge of God, and by doing this, light and truth will shine into our own hearts.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 14*

We read, "But there were false prophets also among the people." [2 *Peter 2:1*.] We have got to stand the ground, and we want our lives to be spotless, without a wrinkle or any such thing. We want to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. It is preparation we must have. We must understand that our own selves must be consecrated to God. The Lord is coming, and we must prepare for His coming. In the place of your visiting and doing no one any special good, go right out to your neighbors with the Bible in your hands, and try to teach them the truth as it is in Jesus. We must give an account for the light God has given us. He will let increased light shine upon us. We want a character that will stand the test of the judgment. We must not neglect our children for visitors. Tell them kindly that you must give your time to your children. You cannot give your time to mere chatting about clothes and bonnets and hats, etc. We want now to have the dress that shall be spotless, that will stand before the Son of God in His kingdom, without spot or wrinkle in our character. We want to bring Christ into our homes. When I see the children, it makes my heart ache, and I want to do something or say something for them. Children, Jesus wants you to give your lives to Him. He wants you to serve Him, and He will imprint His image upon your

character if you will do this, but you cannot afford to be lax. You cannot afford in any way to go contrary to the light that your religious parents shall bring to you, in order to have your own way.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 15*

God wants you, children. You are bought with a price, even the precious blood of the Son of God. Christ came into our world, and He suffered and was crucified in a most shameful manner, when Pilate said, "I find no fault in Him." [*John 19:4.*] How do you think he will answer to God in the judgment for condemning the Son of the infinite God? The nails were driven through His hands and His feet, and His side was pierced through with a spear. What was all this for? It was because Satan was raging against God, and thus they treated the Son of God in His suffering.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 16*

Will you let yourselves be intimidated in any way by reproach or anything that can come upon you? Will you cease to warn your neighbors? Will you receive the light that may come to you in this camp meeting, and will you seek in every way to win souls to Jesus Christ? There is a future before us, and we want the souls that are in this congregation to look unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 17*

If you lay hold by faith upon Jesus Christ to carry out these principles that are in the Word of God, just as surely will God give you strength and grace and power to follow on to know the Lord. He knows us. He knows our characters. He knows how to deal with us, and half of us do not know how to deal with ourselves intelligently. Now let us take right hold intelligently to serve God with all our hearts, remembering that Christ was crucified in a most cruel manner, notwithstanding Pilate declared, "I find no fault in Him," yet he surrendered Him into the hands of murderers. [*Verse 6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 18*

We want every one of us to come to an intelligent knowledge that we have not only our individual souls to save, but there are souls all around us that we can labor for. Notwithstanding my age, I am writing and putting into print the words of the Scriptures to appeal to those nigh and afar off. I am trying to do the best I can. Night after

night I lie awake all night, pleading with God that He would work upon hearts. I have my workers at St. Helena putting out my books, while I am here making appeals to the people that they may see the necessity of giving their lives to carry through the very history that they ought to carry through as overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 19*

Now how it is with us? How do we stand before God in righteousness? Are we overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony? Are parents helping their children to overcome? There is truth that is to be borne to the people. There is a grand review coming, and the reason that I wanted to speak to you here was to draw your attention to that grand review. There is a grand review coming when every case is to be decided. Have we washed our robes in the blood of the Lamb?*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 20*

Have we lived, as is represented here, on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, and receiving the intelligence that it is our privilege to receive, to act out the words of the Scriptures? God wants to put us to work. He wants us to turn our eyes away from the temptations and elements that are coming into every city, town, and village. We must stand against it. We must be in a position that we can educate our children away from the dangers and teach them to hide in Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 21*

We want to be made white in the blood of the Lamb. I can hardly represent this. It is set forth in the Word of God, and all through the Bible it is shown that we should follow on to know the Lord. I have no need to read it to you. It is right here in the Word. Here is this large company. Are they washing their robes and making them white in the blood of the Lamb? Are you doing it? May God rouse up every soul that is in this congregation that they will seek to help their children, their families, and their neighbors that are around them. There are neighbors that you are to labor for. Go right in and take your Bibles and read to them the promises of God and the inducements to follow on to know the Lord. Read them these, and then bow right down and pray with them, and you will find that you are doing Christ's work.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 22*

Now, we have a grand review before us, and we want to know how we shall stand in that day. It depends on how you stand today. If you will stand in righteousness, in truth, to witness to God's truth today no matter what others may say about you, that does not make you what they think you are, whether righteous or unrighteous. We have a true and holy God. Are we preparing for the transfer to the city of God when the gates shall be swung back on their glittering hinges and nations that have kept the truth shall enter in? Bible truth is here. Have you studied it to see what evidence you have that you are keeping the Bible truth?*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 23*

God wants us at every step. Our God cannot look upon any impurity of character at last. Today you have your opportunity, and if you fail when the judgment shall come and the books shall be opened, it will be because you did not improve your opportunity. At that day it will be revealed who has stood firmly to righteousness and truth and exalted God and tried in every way possible to win souls to the truth. What we want is heaven. What we need is that light that reflects upon us here to show us the way heavenward. And the Lord will take us and welcome us in. When we are once inside the city of God, once welcomed there, no tempting devil will come to us after that. Are you preparing for the grand review? Are you preparing to meet our Saviour who hung upon the cross to show you what truth is?*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 24*

The only Son of the living God gave Himself for you, and now He wants you to bring in a character that is without spot or wrinkle or any such thing. Will you begin to cast off the works of darkness? Will you make diligent work for repentance? Will you come to God just as you are? I am now in my 84th year, and yet God has strengthened me to take the Scriptures and bring them before the people, that they might understand more clearly. That is my work. Night after night I do not close my eyes in sleep, and in the day time I am preparing matter that is to go out in the books. I am just finishing the life of Paul. What preciousness there is in that life! If I can show some seed here today I should say Amen to that. I want heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 25*

There is a pure God that is looking upon us, and He cannot bear

impurity. He wants you to cleanse your souls from all filthiness of the spirit, that you may be pronounced fit to enter those golden gates and to have the crown of life placed upon your brow and have the golden harp placed in your hands. There are musicians there, and you strike up their notes that are borne to the glory and honor of Him who gave His life for the human family. Let us strive for that home. Once inside the gates there will be no tempting devil there. You want now to do you work for humanity. You want now to urge the people to come to Jesus. You want now to do something for Jesus. Just as I have read here, it is a precious work. I will not hold this large congregation longer. I will say, God help you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1911, par. 26*

Ms 74, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *Acts 2*

Oakland, California

July 11, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Acts 2:1-47.25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 1

“Then they that gladly received His word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.” [Verse 41.] Do you think we shall see anything like that? I believe we shall.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 2*

Here we have the whole history, a wonderful history of conversion and the workings of the Holy Spirit of God upon hearts, and what we want today is that the light that came to them should come to us and should impress our minds strongly. Is it not time now that we should indeed come to God in the simplicity of His Word and present His Word to the Father and to the Son? Here we have the prophecy God has given, and here is the blessing that came.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 3*

Now I thank God for all these opportunities. They are just the opportunities that we want. We want to see that by faith we can approach the Father and the Son, and that the grace of God can come upon us. Then I ask you, What shall we see? We shall see the fruit of all such, and that is what want to see right in this very meeting. We want to see the deep movings of the Spirit of God upon the human heart. If we will only take God at His word in the simplicity of faith, and cast our helpless souls upon Jesus Christ and believe that He hears our prayers and that He will respond to them, we shall have light in the Lord just as they had in those days. That is what we need.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 4*

Here is the large city of Oakland. There is a great deal to be done here. Every soul that devotes himself fully to God will certainly see of His saving grace and realize it in his own soul, and communicate

the same grace to those that are around him. We expect too little. We want to expect much. We want to take God at His word, and we want that faith that works by love and purifies the soul, and every one of us at this meeting may have the rich blessing of God.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 5*

When I was stronger than I am now, I remember that time and time again we met together and in simplicity of soul laid our cases right before the Lord, asking Him to let His blessing come to us individually that we might communicate the same to those with whom we should become acquainted and in contact. It was our privilege to do this. We want the light to disseminate to those who are in darkness, and it is our privilege to have it. We know not what is before us. We have seen the strong workings of the powers of darkness. We have seen it in different places in our cities. We see and we read and we hear of the terrible things. It is nothing to take a person's life.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 6*

How shall we carry through the very work that is before us? It will only be done by that living faith that we shall cultivate day by day until it becomes a certainty to us that we have received the things we ask for. We all need more of the Holy Spirit of God to work our cities.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 7*

I am glad to see as many at this camp meeting as I have seen since I have been here. We are thankful for this, and we want to make the most of it. We want to take God at His word, and if we will in humble simplicity cast our helpless souls upon Jesus Christ, we shall have light and grace and power so that we can overcome the evils in our own selves and then help others. We can communicate it to others; that is the best of it. Let every one of us make it our business to follow on to know the Lord. If we will do this our own souls will be assuredly strengthened and blessed and established in the truth, that when counter influences shall come, thinking they can bring it to bear upon us, it may be seen that we take no stock in it at all, that we are not affected by the influences of those who are not given up to the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 8*

Now I want to say to men and to women, to the young men especially, there is a great deal of reading that is issued now, and it

does not tell of Jesus. We should be in a position of discernment where we will not take in these things. We want to prepare for what God is preparing for us. We want the blessing of God to rest upon us in rich measure. And we should have it. There is no excuse for us that we are not further advanced in spirituality. There is no excuse for us when we are behind when we should be far ahead by the experience that it is our privilege to have. *25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 9*

We can communicate these precious privileges to others. We can talk with them. In the past there has been very little done to try to approach our neighbors. But is it a right thing? No, it is not. We are to communicate the light of the knowledge of God, and that light that is in the face of Jesus Christ we are to express in our own countenances—the joy of the Lord. It is our privilege to have this joy, and it is our privilege to stand in freedom in a position where the frivolous things that are around us will not affect us at all. *25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 10*

As I have tried to get out the *Life of Paul*, I have seen so much that God is willing to communicate to His people, and I felt so thankful I hardly knew how to contain myself—to think of the assurance that is given fathers and mothers for their children to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. There is a great deal of admonition given that does not do any good but only stirs up the wickedness that is in the heart. Remember, it is the admonition of the Lord. What you want is to labor in such a way that your children will recognize that the Holy Spirit of God is working upon the human agent in his behalf. *25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 11*

Let us understand and take in the Word of God as we read it. Do you think that you are having a hard time? Then consider that in order for Christ to make salvation perfect and assured He left the royal courts, He left His holy Father, and He came into this world to seek and to save the sinner, that he should not perish. We want to see what self-denial He practiced in our behalf, and then let not one of us feel that we are having a close and hard time because there is a strait path marked out before us, which we are to travel. Let us travel that strait path. *25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 12*

Let us take right hold by a living faith upon the Word of God, and bring the promises into our prayers: You have said it, Lord, and we claim it. In doing this, at the time of which we have read, they were of one accord. In one accord they were pleading for the gracious influence of the Spirit of God, and it came upon them. They received it. Why should not we receive it? We are preparing for the great, grand review, and our cases will be brought up—if they are not yet—in judgment, and decision will be pronounced upon each case. We want to understand that we have something to do to rescue ourselves, and that is by a holy, living faith in Jesus Christ. We are to give an example to the world that we have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul. If we will do this, we shall see light in His light, and we shall rejoice in the truth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 13*

God is permitting us to have the light from heaven, that we may lay hold upon that light, and that we may communicate that light to the world, and every soul should be doing something. If you could possibly consider these subjects as they have been presented to me, the great sacrifice for our salvation, we should see you more earnest men, women, and children, anxious to do something. Many are doing something. But we want more to be at work. We are preparing for the great examination. We are trying to prepare souls for that great examination that is to take place. There must not be a spot or a wrinkle or any such thing upon our characters, because we have laid hold by faith upon the Son of the living God. He sacrificed in our behalf that we might become partakers of the divine nature.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 14*

The angels work with you when you are laboring for souls. And they are working in your behalf to make your case a certain one. But you can do more in one hour by your perversity than it is possible for God to do in justice in your behalf. The Lord desires that every soul of us should understand that there is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. The last moments of this earth's history will soon be passed, and we shall stand naked before God just as we are. Has not God done enough for our salvation? Did not He give us a Saviour, a perfect example, so that we should not make any mistake? And when we come and repent before God, He will accept us, He will write our names in the book of life, and each one whose name is

written there will either be welcomed into the city of God or will be cast out to receive their punishment with the wicked, and will never see the glories of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 15*

We want every soul here to understand there is a heaven to win. You have no moments to lose. Now is your opportunity to lay right hold of the Son of God by a living faith and say you will never let go, but hold on until you know that you are obtaining victory after victory.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 16*

Let the light of heaven come into your lives. Surely impurity and sin are not things that we should covet but overcome by the blood of the Lamb. We shall bear the word of our testimony to those that are in the world, telling them of Jesus and how He was in the world, how He hung upon the cross, and how He was derided. Pilate gave Him up when he declared he found no fault in Him. He had to declare that before those scornful accusers, and yet for his office's sake he let that Man Christ Jesus, the Son of the living God, have the spikes driven through His hands and through His feet, and be hanged upon the cruel cross. For what? To save his office.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 17*

We want to be prepared for the grand review. There is a grand review that is coming off soon and we want to be ready for it. We want to have our garments washed white and pure in the blood of the Lamb, and we want to sing the song of victory. Put away your novels. Take the Bible and books that will help you. I have been working to get out in the simplest language the light that has been given me.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 18*

When the word came to me to put in print what was given me, I felt as though I could never do it. "I will be your helper," was the assurance given. And you see how many books I have brought into circulation. Said I, "I am simple; I cannot write as the popular writers." "I will be your helper," was the assurance. "You shall overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony in the simplicity of language that all parties can understand." And when my copyist has said, "I can put in a word there that will express the meaning in higher language," I have said, "Do not change a word I give you." I said, "The Lord has taken me in

simplicity of my childhood, and I mean to maintain that simplicity in language, and wherever I am any one who understands the English language will understand what I mean.” That is just the direction that God has given me: “Aspire not to the higher language, but to the simple language that the people can understand.”*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 19*

I have had children come to me and ask if I were going to speak at a certain time. They said they wanted me to speak because they had their friends together to come and hear me, and they had told them that they could understand every word if I spoke. The Lord took me in my childhood to bear the messages to the people, and therefore I gave myself up to the work to be wholly the Lord's, and I have never, never tried to put into my writings any words that I did not clearly understand, and that a child could not understand. My writings are very, very simple and you may wonder that as I have put out so many books why I have not improved in language. One said, I do not think it is right that you do not improve in language. I said, “There is more rejoicing in the simplicity of the language as they read the stories from the Bible than in any that use the larger language and they cannot understand it.”*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 20*

I want to say that the simplicity of true godliness is to come to the world, and the people are to feel and understand that God will take them in their simplicity and will educate them in His own line. I want to say that the Lord lives, and we are to work to be a blessing to those that are around us.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 21*

Every novel that I see in my house, I tell them that if I see it again they will never see it any more. We want the truth. When you understand the truth as it is in the Lord and can practice it, then that is all God requires of you. We are to stand the grand review. You are preparing for this great review, and if you bring along your old customs and habits, you are spoiled. God cannot work with you. God cannot sanctify you. We want to be on the right side in the simplicity of true godliness. Therefore I have not tried to reach for high words. The simplicity of the language recommends it to those who are young, to those who will appreciate it; and I want to tell you there is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. I want to be prepared

for that grand review.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 22*

When I begged of the Lord to take someone else and not me, but someone whose writings could be recommended, the light came: "I have chosen you to fulfill My will to the young and to the old, that they may understand the language without having to go to the dictionary to find out the meaning." I have gone on from point to point till the many books that I have written go rapidly and are recommended by those who can speak in high language.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 23*

Let every one of us take our position that we will have the simplicity of true godliness. Try to educate all you can, and bring all into the kingdom of heaven that you possibly can. Do not leave a wicked example for any soul to follow. You are to forsake every sin, everything that is unlike God, and put on the robe of Christ's righteousness that you may be accepted in the kingdom of God to go no more out forever, as His people, as His overcomers. We want to be in that position to crucify our souls by obedience to the truth, and all these novels that are gotten up contain no good. We want to know the Saviour. He gave His life for us. He is coming again, and every one who will accept Him He will crown with glory, and immortal life will be their portion.*25LtMs, Ms 74, 1911, par. 24*

Ms 75, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on *John 14*

Oakland, California

July 15, 1911

Previously unpublished.

John 14:1-31.25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 1

You see with what assurance He gives to us of His power and His grace and His authority. Can you take it in? It is worth everything to us. Now we have our opportunity to bring ourselves in right relation to God. We have no time to hesitate and question for here is the statement just as plain as it can be made, and we are to believe the Word. Let us come into that position where we can take God at His word.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 2*

We want to be in that right relation to God that He accepts us. If we take that word and present it to the Lord, do you think that He will turn away from His word? No. Some of you have been giving your hearts to God. We are glad for this. And we want you to understand in doing this you are to humble your hearts before a righteous God. You are to repent and to be converted. The power of God will come upon human hearts, and you can testify before angels and before men that you have taken Christ as your Leader, as your Saviour and your Keeper.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 3*

And when you come in to your family, you are to bear the right relation to your family and to your God. That family that you have you are to labor for. You are to take the children patiently and talk with them and open the Scriptures to them, and you can kneel right down and pray with them. The Lord recognizes such service as this. He wants that every soul shall be in right relation to God. We have had a very important season here on this ground, and we do not want to lose the impressions that have been given us here, but retain them. And those that have not been converted, we greatly desire that they may be converted because Christ has given His life for them.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 4*

We are to cling to the arm of the Mighty One, for we are to have trials that you scarcely dream of. But we read over and over again, "I will not leave you comfortless." [Verse 18.] Now, God will not leave us comfortless. Let us not be taken off from the belief that "Christ is my Saviour. He came into the world to be tempted in all points like as we are. If we fail in standing by the precious promises of God, we ourselves are to blame; but we cannot afford it. A life that measures with the life of God is promised to us in the Word, therefore we want to take these promises and we want to apply them to ourselves, and He will help us. We have a work to do to give to others the light that God has given to us.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 5*

Educate your children. There is a great work that is left undone. You cannot afford it. They are God's property, and you are to work for the saving of the souls of your children. Guard them from the evils they will come in contact with. Bring the light of heaven into your homes, and if you fail to do this, who is to blame but yourselves? We want the converting power of God in our homes.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 6*

We want to labor for the salvation of the souls of our children. Scolding and fretting only hardens their hearts. If you are a Christian, you will be Christlike. You should talk to them, and tell them what it is their privilege to have and what is it their privilege to shun, and tell them that they are right in view of heaven that is watching and waiting to receive them if they will repent and come unto God. Talk to them kindly and tenderly. They understand more than you suppose. Do not rest until your family is united with you in the faith.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 7*

The world is working to draw the young people unto itself and to draw the older people unto itself, and it has much success. Therefore, Christians that are here on these grounds, we want you to understand that we have a Saviour, and that if we receive Him by living faith He will cleanse us from all our sins, and He will bring us into that relation to God so we can work with our children and so we can pray with them and for them and intercede to God to have compassion on our children, that when the work here is ended, we may come up to the city of God and enter in with our children. You

can say, Jesus, I have labored for these children. I want them to have an entrance into the city of God with me. I want them to have a right to the tree of life.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 8*

God will give the mother capabilities if she will make the care and training of our children her business in her home and in her life. Now let them work for the salvation of their children here in this world, for unless they are cleansed by the blood of the Lamb, they will have no place in that kingdom of God. You want to take them with you. As we approach the close of time, everything possible will be invented to draw our minds in worldly channels, but you cannot afford it.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 9*

We want pure and undefiled religion. I was but a child, an afflicted child, but by separating myself from those that would entice me to sin and keeping myself in right relation to God, I knew that I was kept by His power. And thus I have an experience that no living mortal can change, because is it grounded in my experience from my childhood. And the children are to be brought to Jesus. Do not neglect them.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 10*

Christ said, "Let not your hearts be troubled. I go to prepare a place for you." [*Verses 1, 2.*] What was that "going"? He was taken by wicked hands and condemned, and stretched upon the cross. He did that to save us, and what are you willing to do to save your own soul? You have a heaven to win, and it becomes you, fathers and mothers, in the place of going out to parties and such places to which you are not called at all, to stand over your children and teach them and educate them and train them for salvation. If you do this, angels of God are right around you. It is not you that makes all the impression. You act your part, and the angels of heaven are right around you to act their part.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 11*

Fathers and mothers have no right to spend their time in parties and pleasure excursions and leave their children to the temptation of the enemy. I want all who possibly can to give their children to the Lord, and themselves make a consecration, and then watch them. Why? You are preparing them for the grand review. You are preparing them that they may enter through the gates into the city to go no more out, and now is your opportunity.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 12*

To those who invite you to parties say, No; God has given me my work. It is to fit my children for the future immortal life. I want them to stand by my side and help me, and I want to help them that they may accomplish that which they are capable of accomplishing through the love of Christ and faith in His Word. I ask you, fathers and mothers, if you have habits or practices that will blot you out of the kingdom of heaven, for Christ's sake to overcome them, and teach your children that eternal life will take their all.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 13*

We want every soul here to understand that we are dealing with eternal realities. We cannot be turned away by any invitations to go to parties and dances and these things. Tell them, No; I take no stock in these things. I am preparing for the grand review, and I want to take my children with me to enter in through the gates into the city. The crown of life will be placed upon their brow, and they shall have a harp of gold, to sing the praises to God. The music parties that they have do not give spiritual strength to scarcely any unless they are under the inspiration of God. We must come out from the world and be separate, and we are to be partakers with Christ of His sufferings. You know what the history of Christ is, for you have read it in your Bibles.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 14*

I want you to make your decisions here if you will accept the testimonies that I have been bearing ever since I was twelve years old. The Lord has been with me, and He has brought me from place to place through sickness after sickness, and yet I have gone to the foreign countries. He has saved me when the doctors said it was not possible for me to live. I said, "I believe God will raise me up." Christ seemed to be right by the side of my bed when night after night I could not turn my body or move, except my right arm. The Lord is good. Will you trust Him? Will you take Him at His word that He is your Saviour, that He gave His precious life for you, and that He has gone to prepare mansions for you, that where He is there you may be also? Will you consider this? May God help you do it.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 15*

I have an interest for the children, and I want that the parents shall never scold them. They are to be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. That is what we want. All the frivolity that is

in the world, it is from the devil. It is not from the Lord. The Lord wants us to think soberly and righteously and sensibly in regard to the future life. We are striving for an immortal crown. We are striving that we may see the King in His majesty, and that we may sing the song of Moses and the Lamb in the city of God, and that we may have that salvation that we shall never lose.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 16*

It is for our own happiness here to reject everything like foolishness and pride and vanity, and labor to be overcomers. And we can be overcomers, for angels of God are right around us. If you will give them a chance, they will come in and mold the characters of your children. If you have no regard for them themselves, how can you expect that they will come in and take possession in them? You must educate your children for the heavenly courts, and when you do this, angels of God will accept and strengthen your efforts. Will you seek for that life that measures with the life of God? Will you seek to honor Him who came to our world and died a sacrifice that He might be able to win your children and your own hearts to His service? How many will agree to place themselves on the right side to win heaven? How many can appreciate the value of being on the Lord's side?*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 17*

Christ came and died that He might make it possible for Him to save every child that will obey Christ's commandments. Then how should you labor, fathers and mothers, to teach your children the commandments of God and pray with them instead of going visiting a neighbor or going to a party of pleasure? How much better it is to feel that you have let your children have the blessings that you can give of your presence in the place of letting them grow up without any real solid education. Will you try it? I want you to understand we have a heaven to win. We have an eternal inheritance to come into possession of in the heavenly courts. It is above any earthly possession. It is for eternity that we are saved by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 18*

You will have temptations; you will have trials, but read your Bible and conform your life to the conditions laid down in that Word, and everyone who will conform his life to the life of Christ will mount up on angel wings and enter in through the gates into the city of God.

A crown will be placed upon the brow, a song of triumph and praise is sung that the battles of life are over. Will you give yourselves to Jesus? He will work for you. He will give you strength. All heaven is watching for know the decision you make.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 19*

May God help you that this very day you may search your Bibles and obey the commandments of God. He has given you prophets and testimonies, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little, and now what are you going to do about it? I will now leave this matter with you. There is a battle for you to fight. Let your novels that have entertained you make a bonfire, and put every one of them in it. Let them never be brought into your house. I have told everyone in my house, If I find a novel, you will never see it again. I shall put it right in the fire. The Bible, the precious Bible, that teaches us the way of salvation. God help us that we may appreciate it. I have seen that heaven is worth everything. God will help us. He will help you.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1911, par. 20*

Ms 76, 1911

Interview/On Men and Women Physicians

Loma Linda, California

November 7, 1911

Previously unpublished.

Interview Regarding Men and Women Physicians

Present: E. G. White, Mrs. Burden, Dr. White, M. Hawkins²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 1*

After some general conversation, Sister White said:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 2*

I was shown that a very difficult matter would come for settlement at this meeting, and that we should know how to deal with it wisely.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 3*

Mrs. Burden: That is what I came to talk with you about. It is in regard to the treatments given by gentlemen physicians to lady patients. We want this matter settled so that we can arrange things properly.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 4*

E. G. White: For years it has been shown me that this practice is contrary to Bible teaching; neither was it the custom in Bible times for women to treat the diseases of men, or men to treat the diseases of women.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 5*

Mrs. Burden: Here is a question: When we come to the treatment of women by men and in the matter of childbirth, we see that that is clear. Now when it comes to the matter of surgical cases—²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 6*

E. G. White: That is a matter in which we must follow the best light we have; and we must treat the cases as sensible people would want to treat them.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 7*

Mrs. Burden: What do you think of a woman taking treatment from a man on a delicate, or private, part of the body?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 8*

E. G. White: I am instructed that it is positively forbidden. I was shown the case of a doctor who would get a class of young girls about him, and tell them things that he had no business to tell them. I said to him, You will tell yourself out of the institution. God forbids any such commonness.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 9*

Dr. White: When we have operations on women, do you think the young men ought to be called in to witness the operations?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 10*

E. G. White: No.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 11*

Dr. White: How would the men learn to do that kind of surgery if they were not called in this way?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 12*

E. G. White: Let the men teach them. We must build up some kind of wall of distinction between the men and the women.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 13*

Mrs. Burden: You think it is all right for our intelligent women physicians to perform surgical operations?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 14*

E. G. White: They can do it if they have the capabilities in them for the work, but you will have to distinguish between those who can do this and those who cannot.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 15*

Mrs. Burden: When a woman has to be examined for an operation, is it not right that a woman should make the examination if a gentleman physician is to perform the operation?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 16*

E. G. White: If the lady is to be examined, she should be examined by the lady physician.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 17*

Mrs. Burden: That is right.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 18*

E. G. White: And if she has to die, it is no more than she would do if the man examined her.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 19*

Mrs. Burden: Our men do not think that the women are capable of doing that work.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 20*

E. G. White: They are not able until they learn.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 21*

Mrs. Burden: But some have done it for years.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 22*

E. G. White: Many feel that the lady physician has not the capabilities that the gentleman physician has; but this is the opposite to what the Lord has shown to me.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 23*

Mrs. Burden: The young men want to know the truth on this point; but they will not know it until you tell them.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 24*

E. G. White: They will know it before this meeting closes.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 25*

Mrs. Burden: Should the young men and women study the subject of obstetrics together, or should the men teach the men and the women the women?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 26*

E. G. White: I should separate them. This unnecessary mingling has got to end.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 27*

Mrs. Burden: What do you think of a woman physician teaching men physicians midwifery?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 28*

E. G. White: She has no business to do it. If we will educate our women to do a physician's work, they will act their part. They did this in Bible times; but it was not to teach the men.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 29*

Mrs. Burden: Do the medical men need to be taught midwifery?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 30*

E. G. White: They have no business with it; yet it might be necessary that they have the information. There has got to be a decided change in the treatment of the women. Case after case has been brought to me where the women have lost their virtue because men physicians have declared that they should do this and that, which demanded a dangerous familiarity.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 31*

Mrs. Burden: The question has been asked, What will those men do who go to foreign fields, if they have not this knowledge?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 32*

E. G. White: Well, perhaps it will be necessary to have this knowledge.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 33*

Mrs. Burden: Cannot women do this work?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 34*

E. G. White: It is the very work that women should do.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 35*

Mrs. Burden: In the dissecting work, ought the men to cut up the bodies of women?*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 36*

E. G. White: I cannot tell particulars.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 37*

Mrs. Burden: Some things you can tell us, and some things you cannot.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 38*

E. G. White: I know that when young men take upon them the right to deliver women in childbirth, they are not working in God's order. It is going contrary to the instruction the Lord has given His people.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 39*

Mrs. Burden: We will leave you now. We have asked you these questions that we might know what is the right thing to do.*25LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 40*

E. G. White: I hope you will stand firmly for this thing, and work to the point. Our men physicians have got to stop meddling with women at the time of childbirth. I know that women can get through

this time without the aid of men.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 76, 1911, par. 41*

1912

Letters

Lt 2, 1912

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

December 28, 1911 [filed in 1912]

Portions of this letter are published in *SD 215*; *6Bio 377*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant Avenue
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We are pleased to hear from you just as often as you can write.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 1*

We had a very pleasant stay in Loma Linda during the month of November. The weather continued good all the time, and we would have been glad to remain longer, but thought it best to return when we did.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 2*

On the way home we visited Los Angeles, where I spoke to our people on the Sabbath. I was not well, for I had taken cold before leaving Loma Linda, but determined to do my best. And the blessing of the Lord came upon me. I was surprised that I was able to speak for nearly an hour. This was a victory for which I praise the Lord. There were present some of our old friends and acquaintances, and at the close of the meeting these came forward to speak to me. They expressed their pleasure that I could still speak with such clearness. I was thankful that I had moved out in faith, for the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, and the grace of Christ sustained me.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 3*

That night we took the train for home. We had very good accommodations. Shortly after I reached home a cold settled heavily upon me, and for over a week I was obliged to keep very much to myself. I am thankful that this difficulty is now removed.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 4*

During the week of prayer I spoke one Sabbath at Calistoga, and the following Sabbath at the Pacific Union College. The Lord helped me on both these occasions, and a good impression was made.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 5*

I greatly desire that the work we do at this time shall impress itself deeply upon heart and mind and soul. Perplexities will increase; but let us, as believers in God, encourage one another. Let us not lower the standard, but keep it lifted high, looking to Him who is the Author and the Finisher of our faith. When in the night season I am unable to sleep, I lift my heart in prayer to God, and He strengthens me. I see light in His Word, and I am encouraged and blessed. I am up at four in the morning; but I am not always writing at this hour; often I spend the time in meditation and communion with God.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 6*

I desire, my brother and sister, that you shall be laborers together with God, that God may work through you, making you a blessing to others. Rejoice that it is your privilege to be daily strengthened and confirmed in the faith.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 7*

January 8, 1912

I have not been able to write much for some time because of pain in my head; but I am getting relief from this and hope tomorrow to be able to read and write with more ease. But because you do not hear from me, do not think that you are forgotten. I pray for you that you may have a faith that will not fail nor be discouraged. Talk faith, my brother and sister, and seeming impossibilities will be overcome.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 8*

I am convinced, Elder Haskell, that you are just the man for the place where you are, and that your wife is just the woman for the place. Cling to the Mighty Helper, not letting pass one opportunity for speaking a word in season. There is heaven to win—a life that

measures with the life of God to obtain. Eternal life means everything to the receiver. We must strive earnestly to win souls to God.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 9*

Let us practice the truth that we claim to believe, cutting away from the life everything that is not in harmony with the life of Christ. Thus we may teach others the good and right way.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 10*

I shall not attempt to write as much as I have formerly done. It pains my eyes to look long on paper. But as long as the Lord spares my life I will be faithful and true to Him, seeking to do His will and to glorify His name. May the Lord increase my faith, that I may follow on to know the Lord and to do His will more perfectly. God is the Lord, and greatly to be praised.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 11*

We wish you both a happy New Year. This is my wish to all my friends in the East. Let each new day be regarded as one more golden opportunity to represent the Saviour, to reveal that He is formed within, and to help others to travel the same path. O that we all might regard it as our special work to win souls to Christ.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 12*

I am writing this beside my log fire in my office room. I appreciate my fireplace these cold mornings.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1912, par. 13*

Lt 4, 1912

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

January 8, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 360*.

Elder J. E. White
Marshall, Michigan

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

Today we have been having a light rain, for which we feel thankful. About two weeks ago we had a very light fall of snow. Thus far this winter the days have been bright and pleasant, and I have not been hindered by the weather from riding out.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 1*

You have received a copy of the new book *Acts of the Apostles*. I feel sure that this book will be greatly appreciated by many of our people. There will be one more book—that dealing with the Old Testament history from the time of David to the time of Christ. The material for this book has been written, and is on file, but is not yet put into shape. When this book is completed, I shall feel that my work is finished. Yet I can hold my pen as firmly today as I have done in years past.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 2*

I should greatly appreciate a visit from you, Edson and Emma. I do not give up the hope that some day we shall meet again. I may come to see you, but if you both could come to us, we would be very pleased.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 3*

I may visit Portland, Maine, this spring and bear my message to the people there. I have had this hope in my heart for many months, but I do not worry over the matter, but leave it with the Lord. If He sees that it would be for His name's glory, I shall be pleased to see the work that is being done in Portland, the place where the light first came to me as to what my work should be as the Lord's messenger. I was young then, but the Lord gave me great light; and

He has strengthened and helped me in a wonderful way, enabling me to bear His message in many countries. I thank the Lord that He has helped me to make known by voice and pen the truths that He has taught me. One more book, perhaps two, will close my work.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 4*

I believe we are living very near the close of this earth's history. I do not expect to labor as I have done, but I am at work still. I want my work to be in order when the Lord sees fit to let me rest.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 5*

I very much desire to see you, Edson and Emma. Cannot you visit us? Think of this matter, and if you can, give us some encouragement. We will be very pleased to have you, and if you will come, we will bear all the expense.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 6*

Be of good courage in the Lord, my children, and the grace of Christ will perfect your characters after His own divine likeness.*25LtMs, Lt 4, 1912, par. 7*

Lt 6, 1912

Ernston, Brother and Sister; Members of San Jose Church

St. Helena, California

February 22, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Mr. and Mrs. Ernston, and leading members of the San Jose S.D.A. Church

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

Some months ago, I received letters from Sister Ernston and others regarding the little boy that was given by the Humane Society to Mrs. Ernston, and was afterward taken and cared for by Mrs. Ernston's mother Mrs. Semple, and later on, without the knowledge and consent of Mr. and Mrs. Semple, was legally adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Ernston, who still leave the care and control of the child largely with Mrs. Semple, but retain the legal right to take it from them whenever they choose.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 1*

Recently my attention has been again called to the anxiety and sorrow felt by Mrs. Semple regarding this matter, and I am told that Mrs. Ernston wishes counsel from me as to what her duty is in this matter which so largely affects her happiness and the happiness of her mother.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 2*

There is evidently no justice or righteousness in a course of action which leaves the legal control of the child with the daughter and her husband, while the chief burden of its care is borne by Brother and Sister Semple.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 3*

As Mrs. Ernston gave up the child to the mother, who took it, and has carried the care and burden of it for many months, there would be no righteousness nor justice in her taking the child away from those who love it and have cared for it so long.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 4*

I appeal to Mrs. Ernston to be considerate and kind to her mother and to make a large sacrifice, if necessary, for her mother's happiness and peace of mind.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 5*

Justice demands that the legal control of the child shall be given to those who have the burden of its care, and that they be relieved from the anxiety and fear that the child will some time be taken from them.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 6*

Praying that the Lord will give you largeness of heart in this matter.*25LtMs, Lt 6, 1912, par. 7*

Lt 8, 1912

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

February 14, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 53; 3MR 182*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
58 Grant Ave.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother:

When the mail comes from Portland, Maine, we are full of interest to learn what advancement you have made in bringing souls to a knowledge of the saving truth for these last days. We hope that the work is continuing to advance. I have a deep interest in my native state. Let us look for guidance and wisdom in this work to the One who gave His precious life, that He might save perishing souls.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 1*

I am desirous that the work done for the State of Maine shall be a thorough work. I am looking forward to the time when I shall be able to make the journey to Portland. I dare not be imprudent at my age, but I shall hope to have strength to visit you during the coming summer season.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 2*

There is one thing we may all do, and that is to search the Word earnestly, that with a deep love for souls we may present the truth as it is in Jesus. Do not delay to do this, for you know that the truth you have to present will surely be a savor of life unto life to the soul whom you seek to help. We are to labor earnestly and continuously, working with tender sympathy to bring souls to take a decided stand for the truth. There are many who need the courage that the act of taking such a step will bring into their lives.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 3*

Encourage the hearts of those for whom Christ has given His life.

Lead them to understand that they are not to depend upon their surroundings for their Christian experience. It will cost you an effort to make them realize their responsibility to become laborers together with God. But consider that Christ, during the years of His earthly ministry, toiled all day, and often without success. Urge upon souls the eternal loss that all must sustain who refuse to give heart and mind and soul unreservedly to Christ. Every day passed in which Christ is refused admittance to the soul is a day lost. Then show those for whom you labor how much is to be gained by surrender to God.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 4*

Prayer gives to the worker for God spiritual strength to renew the conflict. Here is the source of your greatest strength. God is represented as bending from His place in heaven, watching with living interest those who labor for Him, and waiting to impart His grace to those who supplicate His throne.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 5*

My brother and sister, never forget that in seeking to rescue souls, you must reveal that you yourselves are partakers of the divine nature, partakers of divine tenderness, and compassion, and love. Forbear from saying that which would leave a discouraging impression upon any mind. Never forget that you are laborers together with God and that it is your privilege to be constantly shielded by His grace.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 6*

Christ is watching with interest every reformatory movement carried forward in the earth. He calls upon every one who has named His name to be converted daily, that they may work intelligently in His cause, under the guidance and power of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 7*

I charge the people who love and obey the truth not to think lightly of the words I write in regard to the importance of exerting in the home a sanctified, uplifting influence. Let our church members arouse to the fact that it is not left to the ministers to do all the work of sowing beside all waters. My brethren and sisters, turn away from that which is frivolous and vain. Whatever your hands find to do, do it heartily as unto the Lord. Christ by His earthly example has shown us how we may do this. He has shown us the true way of life.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 8*

It is your privilege to be cheerful and joyful, and yet to throw yourselves wholeheartedly into the solemn work of God for this time. "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." [1 Peter 2:9.]*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 9*

It is the purpose of God that His people shall be a sanctified, purified, holy people, communicating light to all around them. But only as they keep the standard uplifted, only as they reveal that the truth they profess to believe is able to influence them for righteousness and to sustain their spiritual life, only as they make the principles of truth a part of their daily lives can they be a praise and honor to God in the earth. It is the privilege of every Christian to receive grace to enable him to stand firmly for the principles of righteousness in the service of God.*25LtMs, Lt 8, 1912, par. 10*

Lt 10, 1912

Rand, Howard

NP

February 23, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *AH 434; CG 489*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. Howard Rand
"Glendale Sanitarium"
Glendale, California

My dear Brother:

When I asked you to call upon me before you left St. Helena, it was not to bring any further burden upon you. But I wished your counsel as a physician concerning a pain that has become troublesome. This has afflicted me now for several months.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 1*

Years ago, when this same pain was causing me distress, my husband thought of taking me to consult a specialist in Philadelphia. Then in the night season, when I was in great suffering, a light passed through my room, a hand was laid upon my shoulder, and the words were spoken, "Walk by faith; be not troubled. Be thou whole." I was instantly relieved, and my soul was filled with gladness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 2*

For many years I rejoiced in freedom from this difficulty, and I thanked the Lord for this deliverance. Recently this pain has returned. I have suffered considerably and hoped that you might be able to do something to relieve it. But I have committed the case to the Great Physician and will not trouble you further with my perplexities. The Lord is the Great Physician and my helper. I will cast my soul upon Him. I will trust in the Lord at all times; and He will give relief as He sees best.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 3*

My brother, I counsel you to connect yourself closely with the Great Physician. If you will put your trust in Him as you have done in the past, He will not permit your judgment to become confused. Let not false impressions be made upon your mind. The Lord has strengthened you in the past and given you His keeping power and His wisdom, and He will continue to impart His righteousness if you will look to Him. You need help from God that you may not fail nor be discouraged. You need those connected with you in labor who have a close union with heaven, that the help they render may be intelligent and sanctified in its character.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 4*

The Lord has guided you. He has greatly blessed you; and He would have you continue to walk in the light. While He leads and guides you, you are safe.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 5*

I am charged with this message for you: Let not your heart be drawn away by any representations that may come to you through your brother. If you have found relief in a change of location, I am glad; but let not false impressions be made upon your mind. Be of good courage in the Lord. I pray that He will bless and sustain you.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 6*

My brother and sister, you have a sacred work to do in the training of your children. While they are young, their hearts and minds are most susceptible to right impressions. Teach your children the only true and right way. Teach them line upon line, precept upon precept; here a little, and there a little. Teach them that they have an individual part to act and a Christian experience to gain even in their childhood.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 7*

Angels hear the words that are spoken in the home. Therefore never scold; but let the influence of your words be such that it will ascend to heaven as fragrant incense. By the example that the older members of the family set before the little ones, they are to be taught to delight in the service of God.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 8*

Present these truths before the church members, that fathers and mothers may become co-workers with Christ in training their children for God. The children are precious in the sight of heaven. They have been bought at an infinite cost, even the life of the Son of God. O that our people might arouse for the time that is still left to

us to follow fully the example of Him who came from heaven to give to men an example of purity and righteousness.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 9*

It is the privilege of fathers and mothers and children to be overcomers daily. They may gain most precious victories through the all-powerful name of Jesus. Through a living faith in this name, they may become heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ to an immortal inheritance. Let these truths be emphasized in the home and in the church, that through gaining a knowledge of their high privileges the children and youth may learn to appreciate the grace through which they may be conquerors. It is their privilege to be partakers with Christ of His glory.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 10*

There is a daily work to be done in the home if our children and youth are to be fitted for the companionship of those who will be welcomed to the city of God. We have no time to trifle away; we cannot afford to be careless or thoughtless. Every moment should be wisely used in educating kindly, prayerfully, diligently the children and youth placed in our care.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 11*

I am desirous of hearing from you concerning yourself and your work. I have a deep interest in you and your family. Please write to me.*25LtMs, Lt 10, 1912, par. 12*

Lt 12, 1912

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

February 26, 1912

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant Ave.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

Christ has commissioned us to sow the seeds of truth and to urge upon our people the importance of the work to be accomplished by those who are living amidst the closing scenes of earth's history. There is to be a revelation of the working of the Spirit of God on human hearts, as the words of truth are presented to the people.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1912, par. 1*

O how much good might be accomplished if all who have the truth, the Word of life, would labor for the enlightenment of those who have it not. When the Samaritans came to Christ at the call of the Sanitarium woman, Christ spoke of them to His disciples as a field of grain ready for harvesting: "Say ye not, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest?" He said. "Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." [*John 4:35.*] Christ abode with the Samaritans two days, for they were hungry to hear the truth. And what busy days they were. And as a result of those days of labor, "many more believed because of His own word." This was their testimony: "We have heard Him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." [*Verses 41-42.*] Christ offered light to the people of Samaria, and the light was accepted.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 12, 1912, par. 2*

Who among God's professing people will take up this sacred work

and labor for the souls that are perishing for lack of knowledge? The world must be warned. Many places are pointed out to me as in need of consecrated, faithful, untiring effort. Christ is opening the hearts and minds of many in our large cities and in our neighborhoods. These need the sacred truths of God's Word; and if we will come into a sacred nearness with Christ, and will seek to draw near to these people, seeking to impart truth to those who are unconverted, impressions for good will be made. We need to wake up and enter into sympathy with Christ and with our fellow men. The large and small cities, and places nigh and afar off, are to be worked, and worked diligently. Never draw back. The Lord will make the right impression upon human hearts if we will work in unison with His Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1912, par. 3*

What changes would be wrought in their work if men and women would share the sympathies of Christ. When I heard of the discouragement that had come to Nashville, and the thought was expressed that our people were getting tired of the effort to maintain the sanitarium, and discouragement was pressing in, leading the people to feel that the sanitarium should be closed up, the word came to me, To give up the work in that place would be to dishonor God. I said, It shall never be done. The fact that some minds are considering such a move is evidence that the enemy is at work to dishearten, and by this means to bring in failure. I said, Hold fast that which you have; and we will do all we possibly can to secure funds for the support of the sanitarium work. Let no discouraging words be spoken, but let only such words be spoken as will tend to strengthen and sustain the work being done.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1912, par. 4*

I have words of encouragement for you, Elder Haskell. We are to move forward in faith and hope, expecting large things from God. The enemy will try to block the way, but the Lord has committed to you and your wife this work, and in His name you may win success. Let not the voice of hindrance be heard to discourage the sale of your books. The Lord is seeking to work on human hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 12, 1912, par. 5*

Lt 14, 1912

Workman, Brother and Sister [W. D.]

St. Helena, California

February 25, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Mr. and Mrs. W. Workman
Loma Linda, California

Dear children Wilfred and Mabel:

I commence this letter to you this morning by lamplight. If the Lord spares my life, I expect to meet you at the coming meeting at Loma Linda. I shall be greatly pleased to see you once again. I am glad to have you located in so beautiful a place; I do not know of any other where you would have so many advantages.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 14, 1912, par. 1*

Bear ever in mind that Christ is your leader, that you are to be co-workers with Him in the work of overcoming. Seek to impress the minds of those with whom you associate that through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, through faith in Christ and the grace that He imparts, humanity is to obtain daily victories. It is a sacred work in which we are engaged to present to those with whom we come in contact words of wisdom and to pray with them. You may be a blessing to those among whom you live if you will help them to plan their lives after the divine Pattern. The Lord has promised to be your helper in this work: He will be your strength, your front guard and your reward. Seek to do your work intelligently. You may accomplish much by giving wise counsel and practicing the truth in your daily life.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 14, 1912, par. 2*

I feel very desirous, dear children, that you both shall be a help to those with whom you labor. Let your lives exert an influence that will be saving in its nature. You are honored in being trusted with the oversight of the youth; and this work, accepted and carried forward in the fear of God, will develop in you strength of character and will

enrich your experience. *25LtMs, Lt 14, 1912, par. 3*

There is nothing too precious for you to give to the service of Him who left the royal courts and came to this world to suffer ignominy and shame that He might save perishing souls. We should make every possible effort to return to Him the talents He has lent us for improvement. Let us manifest a perfect confidence in Him who withheld not even His only begotten Son from us. "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*] In view of all that Heaven has done in our behalf, is there anything that we can rightfully withhold from God? *25LtMs, Lt 14, 1912, par. 4*

My children, let us make every effort possible to perfect our obedience in this life. Every effort you make in willing service will be rewarded by Him who judges the purposes of the heart. Every duty performed in His name will receive its recompense. God gave His Well-beloved for you. Ask yourselves the question, What am I giving Him in return? "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:16.*]*25LtMs, Lt 14, 1912, par. 5*

Lt 16, 1912

Board of Trustees of Loma Linda College

Loma Linda, California

April 9, 1912

This letter is published in entirety in *Medical Practice and Educational Program at Loma Linda*.

To the Board of Trustees of the Loma Linda College of Medical Evangelists

Dear Brethren:

I have read a statement regarding the plans for the work of various ones at Loma Linda, and I do not see anything in it but what seems to be wise. The work at Loma Linda has grown to be very large. It is broadening all the time, and there must be a sufficiency of workers who will labor together understandingly in order to carry this great work.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 1*

I have not felt that I could give my consent to any plan that looked forward to completely disconnecting Elder Burden from the work at Loma Linda, nor that steps should be taken that would be regarded as a censure upon him; for he has labored faithfully and untiringly in the building up of the work. Many times I have been here and have realized that the Spirit of God was here and was working through Brother and Sister Burden.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 2*

But in the plan for distributing the responsibilities here, I do not see that Brother Burden is put out of the place that the Lord would have him fill as a burden-bearer and counselor in the work here and as a helper in the spiritual interests of the sanitarium. It is right that others should be brought in to carry some of the perplexities that have heretofore come to Brother Burden. This plan seems to me to open the way for a unity of working with a variety of talent.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 3*

I think it should be a relief to Brother Burden to lay off the

perplexing matters—the managing of many business lines. This is what ought to be done; and in view of what has been assigned to him, I cannot see that he has been crowded out, nor do I see anything that seems to throw discredit upon him. He must not look at it as though he has been discredited, but he should unite with the helpers to carry out these plans formed by his brethren, which seem to be consistent. The workers must all blend together to make the work a success.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 4*

I am of the opinion that you have all come to a wise arrangement. May the Lord bless you in carrying out these plans.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 5*

A Brief Statement of an Interview With Mrs. E. G. White, by D. E. Robinson*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 6*

A little while ago, I went up to Sister White's room. I found that Elder Irwin had asked Sister McEnterfer to inquire of Sister White if she had anything to say regarding Brother Burden's work. It was represented to Sister White that the Board had taken action to put some one else in as manager in his place, and ask him to go into the field to solicit means, and when I came in she spoke to me about this.*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 7*

She spoke of the need of very careful consideration of this matter, saying that it should not be hastily acted upon. "Human judgment," she said, "is not to be depended upon. The Lord has placed Brother Burden here. <He has done a good work.> In the past Brother Burden has stood firmly for the right and has labored for the interests of the institution conscientiously and faithfully. To make a change, without very clear and definite light that it is the Lord's will, would bring sad results to the work, and it might open the way for others who do not have a clear conception of the Lord's purpose to mold and fashion the work according to their own ideas. Brother Burden's work should be in the place where God has put him, until the Lord makes it clear that there should be a change."*25LtMs, Lt 16, 1912, par. 8*

D. E. Robinson

Lt 18, 1912

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

May 12, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *7MR 409-410*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant Ave.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have your letters and I enjoy and appreciate them. I fear that I shall not be with you in Portland as soon as I hoped. I would gladly be with you now; but the work on my next book, Old Testament history, must have my first consideration. My workers need my presence here until this matter is ready for the press.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 1*

I am greatly encouraged as I read over these chapters to find so much that will be of real help to our people. I bid you bear an uplifting testimony in our churches. Read to them the *first chapter of Second Peter*. Here is comfort and encouragement for all who have obtained like precious faith with us. If you will let these truths fill your own heart and mind, you will have strength to resist every temptation to look on the dark side of circumstances and to talk discouragement.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 2*

I greatly desire that you shall have entire success in your work. Who is your helper? It is One who cannot err, who never makes a mistake, who is filled with all wisdom and all knowledge. Do not be discouraged, but press the battle firmly, decidedly, in faith and hope.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 3*

Make much of the temperance question. Never treat this matter as if it were of little importance.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 4*

“The elders which are among you, I exhort,” the apostle Peter writes, “who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the Chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.”*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 5*

“Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time; casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you.” [*1 Peter 5:1-7.*]*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 6*

I write these words to you that you may know with what confidence and hope we may carry forward our work for the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 7*

Two Sabbaths ago I spoke to the teachers and students at Pacific Union College. The Lord gave me strength beyond my expectations; and I spoke readily for nearly an hour. I was thankful for this privilege of once more bearing testimony to the goodness and faithfulness of God.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 8*

After meeting we had dinner, and soon after started for home. We came down the hill easily, and I was not much wearied. I felt that the Lord had honored my faith in Him and had greatly blessed me in speaking to His people.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 9*

My brother and sister, the Lord has sustained you thus far; and He will continue to work for and through you while you walk by faith. I am sorry that you do not have all the help that you feel you should have, but you must not be discouraged because of this. If you realize the greatness of the trust committed to you, you will do your best, and having done this, will leave the rest with your heavenly Father. The Lord does not ask you to carry burdens that are too heavy for you. He is not ignorant of the cares that weigh upon you. He knows the barrenness of the fields. Again and again He has

pointed out to us their great need. But you will not honor Him by being overanxious. Give to God your faithful service, and then leave to Him the work you are unable to perform. He can inspire others to work unselfishly and cheerfully in His service, that these barren places may be filled with trees of righteousness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 10*

The end is not far off. You are trading upon the Lord's talents for time and for eternity. Use them as trusted servants. He has given you the example of His own sufferings in the cause of His kingdom; He has paid the price of His blood, that he may ransom souls from the servitude of sin to obedience to Him. There will always be amongst us those who do not realize their responsibility to God, who do not value the price at which their redemption has been bought. But God will honor the faith of those who will sacrifice for Him. His word will not return unto Him void.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 11*

There are among us those who are continually seeking to confederate with the world in order to make a display or to gain some desired end. Encourage none of these things. The churches are to be faithfully and patiently instructed against becoming entangled with the world. If His people are not led and controlled by the Spirit of God, they will make strange moves. At this time the words of the apostle especially apply: "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." [*Ephesians 5:6.*] God's people are to be converted daily from every evil way.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 12*

The *first chapter of Ephesians* is full of assurance to those who are striving for the eternal kingdom. Study its truths. There is a message for you there. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," the apostle exclaims, "who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love. ... In whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace; wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us

the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in Himself; that in the dispensation of the fulness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ.” [Verses 3-10.]*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 13*

This is the first letter I have written for some time. Before I stop I want to say to you again, Do not fail nor be discouraged. The Lord is your helper, your strong tower. I am instructed to speak to you words of courage and hope and to bid you walk in all humility before God.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 14*

I am thankful that the Lord is sparing my life to work a little longer on my books. O that I had strength to do all the work that I see ought to be done. I pray that He may impart to me wisdom, that the truths our people so much need may be presented clearly and acceptably. I am encouraged to believe that God will enable me to do this.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 15*

And I believe the Lord will strengthen you to stand firmly for the truth, the whole truth. Walk in faith before Him, knowing that holy angels are your guardians. I am thankful with every remembrance of you that your wife can co-operate so fully in your work. Be of good courage in the assurance that God will work through you both to accomplish His purpose for His cause in Portland.*25LtMs, Lt 18, 1912, par. 16*

Lt 20, 1912

Rossiter, F. M.

St. Helena, California

May 14, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *11MR 22*.

Dr. F. M. Rossiter
North Yakima
Washington

Dear Brother Rossiter:

I have read and re-read your letter of March 17. I cannot write much to you today, because I am not very well. But I will write you a short letter.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 1*

My message to you is, Do not be discouraged. Study diligently in the Bible regarding the duty of husbands and wives to one another. Also strive to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. During the last year my mind has been much upon the duties of parents to their children. There is a great work to be done by parents to win their children to a love of the truth.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 2*

Just now, what strength I have is given mostly to bringing out in book form what I have written in past years on the Old Testament history from the time of Solomon to the time of Christ. Last year the *Acts of the Apostles* was put in print and is being widely circulated; and now we are making good progress with this Old Testament history. We are advancing as fast as possible.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 3*

I have faithful and conscientious helpers who are gathering together what I have written for the *Review, Signs, and Watchman*, and in manuscripts and letters, and arranging it in chapters for the book. Sometimes I examine several chapters in a day, and at other times I can read but little, because my eyes become weary, and I am

dizzy. The chapters that I have been reading recently are very precious.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 4*

When the book is printed, I will endeavor to remember to send you a copy.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 5*

And now I must close, for I dare not tax my eyes to write more. In closing I say again, Do not be discouraged.*25LtMs, Lt 20, 1912, par. 6*

Lt 22, 1912

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

St. Helena, California

May 16, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I would be pleased to see and talk with you this morning. I wish to say to you, Hold fast to all the God-given light you have. Do not allow anything to confuse your mind. It is a sacred work in which you are engaged. No haphazard work must be done.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1912, par. 1*

If you have a work to do in gathering means for the carrying on of the work at Loma Linda, the Lord will impart to you wisdom to do it. There is certainly need of means, if the work is done that we anticipate.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1912, par. 2*

My brother and sister, the sanctifying power of the Holy Spirit is needed to accompany the ministry of the Word. I feel deeply the need of the work that God requires shall be taken up in every household. As you labor for the advancement of the work in those lines to which you are specially called, seek to impress upon parents the great need of faithful work in the home. Help them to see how they can take their children with them in their service for Christ. If their religious impressions are true, if they have learned of the great Teacher, they will not correct their children in anger. To manifest anger is to give evidence of an unbalanced judgment; to indulge in scolding and fretting and unholy passion is to dishonor before the children the One whom they profess to serve.*25LtMs, Lt 22, 1912, par. 3*

Parents should be taught to seek prayerfully for calmness of spirit,

for well-balanced judgment, for a firm control of temper. To scold and shake an erring child is to lose the opportunity to express in the right way the patience and forbearance that should ever characterize the Christian. It is to give a wrong mold to the character which it is the privilege of the parent to fashion after the perfect pattern. When the patience is worn out, and the temper beyond control, [it] is no time to administer correction. Only harm will be the result of punishment given under such conditions; for it gives satanic agencies a chance to work upon the mind. Let the mother do the work of correction at a time when she can sit down with the child and talk calmly about the wrong that has been done, showing him how the Holy Spirit of God has been grieved.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 22, 1912, par. 4*

Parents need to inquire diligently into their own habits and example; they need to watch closely the habits of their children. They should keep their children with them as much as possible. They should not send them away from home to school until they have learned to understand the difference between right and wrong. O that parents might understand the far-reaching results of godly training given patiently and kindly, and with eternity in view.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 22, 1912, par. 5*

Lt 24, 1912

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

May 24, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *SD 189*; *3MR 323*.

Elder J. E. White
Marshall, Michigan

My Dear children Edson and Emma:

We are sorry to hear that Edson has met with so serious an accident. I have often found the application of eucalyptus leaves to a wounded part to be good in allaying inflammation and drawing out poison.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1912, par. 1*

Your mother is getting old; but she is not idle. We are at work on another book, getting together what I have written in past years on Bible history from the time of Solomon to the time of Christ. My workers hope soon to have this in book form.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1912, par. 2*

I ask you to read the *fourteenth chapter of John* and to study its lessons. We need to crowd into our lives all the comfort we possibly can. We need to dwell on the words of courage that Christ spoke to His disciples toward the close of His earthly ministry. The *fourteenth* and *fifteenth chapters of John* should be very precious to every believing heart. Though a cruel death was just before Him, Christ's words to His followers were full of hope. He desired to bring all the comfort possible to their hearts. Let us be strong in Him.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1912, par. 3*

Let us hear from you as often as possible. I will try to write as often as I can. Do everything possible to keep in health. I bid you be of good courage in the Lord. May the Lord bless you and restore you to perfect health, is my prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 24, 1912, par. 4*

Lt 26, 1912

Sister

Refiled as *Lt 406, 1906*.

Lt 28, 1912

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

June 11, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *11MR 21*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant St.
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I must write you a short letter today. I have begun several letters to you, but have not succeeded in finishing any. I hope you will not cease to write to me, even though I do not write often. I am always interested in your work and always glad to hear from you.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 1*

We are all very busy, doing our best to prepare the new book for publication. I want the light of truth to go to every place, that it may enlighten those who are now ignorant of the reasons for our faith. This second book is now well on the way. We feel that it contains important matter and that it will be a blessing to our people.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 2*

I am able to do some writing, though some days my eyes trouble me a great deal. Today I have suffered much pain in them. But I praise the Lord that He gives me my sight. It would not be strange if at my age I could not use them at all. My voice is always strong when I speak to the people. I thank the Lord for the comfort and grace He continues to give me and that He gives me strength and opportunity to impart comfort and help to His people.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 3*

You, my brother, have the assurance that the Lord helps your infirmities also. I pray that He may continue to bless you with His sustaining grace. Let us talk hopeful, encouraging words to those

with whom we come in contact.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 4*

I am grateful for the valuable help I have in Brother Crisler. He is my chief dependence in the preparation of my books. I have excellent helpers in my work; and the Lord helps us all.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 5*

I am able to read all the matter that is placed in my hands for examination. Many nights I am able to sleep but very little; but I will not give up until this book is ready for the publishers. The Lord will be my sustainer and my helper. Good is the Lord, and greatly to be praised.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 6*

Yesterday there was placed in my hands \$75 to be sent to you in behalf of the work in Portland. I thank the Lord for this money; for I know that you need it. I wish it were more. Be of good courage, and the Lord will bless and strengthen you in your work. I am striving to do my best, and the Lord is my strength.*25LtMs, Lt 28, 1912, par. 7*

Lt 30, 1912

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

June 28, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *2BC 1037*; *3MR 182*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
63 Grant Avenue
Portland, Maine

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

My interest in the work in Portland is still as deep as ever, and I greatly desire that the cause of truth there shall steadily advance. But I find it impossible to make the visit there that I have looked forward to so long. I cannot leave my work here until the book on Old Testament history is ready for the publishers. I must be on the ground to do my part in the work that is so much needed to be done. I have some of the best of workers—those who in the providence of God connected with me in Australia and Brother Crisler who leads out in this work on the books. I thank the Lord for these helpers.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 1*

I would be very pleased to see you and the workers united with you, and to join you in lifting the standard of truth in Portland, Maine. Maine will be blessed by the light of truth that we have to impart. We must have a determined purpose; we must be wide-awake. Christ died that He might save souls. We should consider no sacrifice too great in order to co-operate with Him in this work.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 2*

I have been reading the chapters dealing with the work of Elijah. The history of Elijah and Elisha needs to be brought out in clear lines, that our people may understand the importance of the work of reform to be carried on in this age. O that our people might have the assurance that their feet are standing on the sure foundation!*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 3*

The lessons to be learned from the lifework of Elijah and Elisha mean much to all who are striving to plant the feet of men and women on the eternal Rock. The workers must humble their own hearts if they would understand God's purpose for them; they must themselves strive in the truest sense if they would influence others to enter the strait gate. The presentation of the truth must be made with grace and with power to those who stand in need of light and uplifting. Truth is represented as "living water" proceeding from the fountain of God. [*John 4:10.*] Impress upon the minds of the people the satisfaction and joy there is in the service of Christ, and they will come to understand their need. They will recognize the fruits of true religion in the godly walk of those who truly follow Christ. The people of God would obtain a rich experience if they would really believe that their fruitfulness in the Christian life depends upon a constant partaking of the water of life.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 4*

Under the influence of truth, we lay hold upon the divine nature. As the truths of the Word of God are unfolded to the mind and accepted in the life, the life is sanctified and the character fashioned after the divine similitude. He who has come into right relationship to God will bear the mold of Christ, and this will be recognized by his fellow men. As professors of the religion of Christ, we need to be renewed day by day by the power of the Spirit.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 5*

To every family I would say, Bring Christ into your lives. Let Him be revealed in your speech. Grievous mistakes are being made in the home life because Christ's honor is not sought in all things. There is much careless conversation which dishonors God and grieves the Holy Spirit. Let every household by earnest watchfulness seek to reveal Christ in the life. Christ in the heart means Christ in the speech. The apostle Peter [Paul] declared, "The love of Christ constraineth us" [*2 Corinthians 5:14*]; when this love impels to action, there will be revealed an untiring zeal for the honor of His name.*25LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 6*

I am instructed to say to our ministering brethren, Reveal in your lives this constraining power—the love of Christ. When truth is truly received, it will make so deep an impression on the soul that we cannot fail to magnify the Word of truth. In our schools the same

watchfulness and care should be exercised, that the conversation of students and teachers may be elevating and refining in character. Blessed and most precious truth! Let it be uncontaminated by any commonness in the home, in the school, in the church. Let God be glorified in the speech. Let truth be represented in befitting conversation.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 30, 1912, par. 7*

Lt 32, 1912

Sanitarium Family at St. Helena

St. Helena, California

July 5, 1912

This letter is published in entirety in *AUCR 09/30/1912*.

To the Sanitarium Family at St. Helena

My Brethren and Sisters:

Last night after I had retired to rest, a strange depression came over me, and for a long time I was unable to sleep.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 1*

Then I seemed to be talking with companies of our people—to a little group here, and a little group there, and a little group somewhere else. I was saying to them, You do not need to plan for unholy amusements. When your life is hid with Christ in God, you will find in Him all the enchantment that you need. Words like these had been spoken to me.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 2*

As I passed from one group to another, I experienced disappointment after disappointment. There was revealed in each company a desire for foolish pleasure. Men and women, acting like children, seemed to have forgotten their responsibility to glorify God. I saw the foolish actions and heard the foolish words that were spoken. And I saw how the Spirit of God was grieved and the Lord dishonored. While God and angels were working by every possible means for the upbuilding of the kingdom of heaven in earth, in truth and righteousness, those who should have been standing as heaven's representatives were taking a low level and dishonoring their Redeemer's name.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 3*

I said to some, You should bear in mind that as God's professed people you are called to reach a high standard. The Lord cannot be glorified by such a course as you are now pursuing. He bids us glorify Him in our body, and in our spirit, which are His. I do not

know with what words to describe these scenes, or what character to give them; but I know that in participating in them you are lessening your influence for righteousness; you are displeasing the Lord; you are setting an example that none can safely follow.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 4*

I was cited to the words of inspiration with which Paul voiced his hope for those who had been won to the gospel in Thessalonica. "We pray always for you," he declared, "that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith and power: that the name of the Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in Him, according to the grace of God and the Lord Jesus Christ." [2 *Thessalonians 1:11, 12.*] The example of these converts to the faith would tell more for the glory of God than all the preaching of Paul and his fellow laborers. And so the consistent course of believers in this age will do more to magnify the power of truth than all the sermons of our ministers.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 5*

At the camp-meeting that has just closed at Santa Rosa, truths were presented and instruction given, which if appropriated and rightly used would work transformations in the church and would change the atmosphere in the home, aiding parents in giving the right mold to the characters of the children and youth. It could change the relations of many of the workers in our institutions, enabling them to bear testimony for the truth in consistent, devoted lives. The impressions made by the camp-meeting were good. I feel sad that any should come from that meeting to take part in scenes that could not fail to remove the impressions of the Spirit from the mind. My heart is burdened as I think of such experiences being repeated after such good instruction had been given.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 6*

All sanitarium workers, and parents, and ministers should realize their responsibility to God, to be themselves patterns of what they desire the youth to become. "For their sakes I sanctify Myself," Christ declared, "that they also might be sanctified through the truth." [*John 17:19.*] So those to whom the youth look for direction and a godly example should sanctify themselves. Paul directed Timothy, "Be thou an example to the believers." [1 *Timothy 4:12.*]

This is instruction to the workers in every institution. If they are learning of Christ daily, they will never forget how potent for good is the influence of right example. But if they are seeking only to amuse and please themselves, they set for themselves and for those within the range of their influence a low standard. Such a course can only end eventually in the yielding up of their faith.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 7*

How can gospel believers act in such a way as to encourage those with whom they associate in frivolity and pleasure loving and spend their time in acting out the foolishness of the sinner! Do they not know that angels of God are standing by, making a record of their words and actions? I saw angels of God writing, and I looked to see what they had written. I read these words: None of these things will give you spiritual strength, but will lessen your influence for righteousness.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 8*

I was directed to the words of Paul to Timothy: “Be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God: who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. ... Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.” [2 *Timothy 1:8-14.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 9*

“Be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus, and the things which thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man strive for the mastery, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.” [2 *Timothy 2:1-7.*]²⁵*LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 10*

I was given words of warning and appeal to parents and ministers. Turning from one to another I told them of their need of being

converted daily, of the great importance of having the Spirit of God resting upon them. I said, My brethren and sisters, we have no time to spend in glorifying the enemy of all righteousness. Individually we are to strive for the mastery over all foolishness; we are to strengthen our souls by training our minds to dwell upon the sound, sensible truths of the Word of God, that when the enemy seeks to take possession of the mind, and to lead us into sin, we shall have strength to act like Christians.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 11*

If we will let the Spirit of God make its impression on our minds, and will yield our lives to His control, we shall not dishonor God before the world.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 12*

I asked the youth and those more advanced in years what impression such scenes were likely to make on the minds of unbelievers; what influence would this folly have upon those to whom it was their privilege to minister the things of eternal life.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 13*

As I spoke with great earnestness, pointing them to their privileges as sons and daughters of God, some were overcome with a sense of their wrongdoing. And as the conviction of the Spirit of God came upon them, they fell on their knees and prayed for forgiveness.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 14*

When I awoke I supposed that these things presented to me related to something that would transpire in the future; and I thought I would wait before saying anything to my brethren. I had not heard of anything that was going on at the sanitarium the day before; but I felt discouraged and disappointed.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 15*

The gatherings together in our institutions should never be of such a nature as to give the stamp of pleasure-loving and worldliness. There is enough of foolishness in the world. It should be the endeavor of the workers, not to encourage a delight in these things in those who come to our institutions, but to learn how to fill the mind with the things of God. Our ministers need to work during the vacation time to strengthen and steady the minds of the youth.*25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 16*

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For

men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.” [2 Timothy 3:1-5.] This class will be developed among us as a people as well as in the world. Great then is the need that we stand in that position where every jot of our powers may be used to magnify God and His truth. *25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 17*

“Speak thou the thing that becometh sound doctrine:” the apostle enjoins, “that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false answers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded, in all things showing thyself a pattern of good works; in doctrine showing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of thee.” [Titus 2:1-8.] *25LtMs, Lt 32, 1912, par. 18*

Lt 34, 1912

Workman, Brother and Sister [W. D.]

St. Helena, California

July 17, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Mr. and Mrs. W. Workman
Loma Linda, California

Dear Mabel and Wilfred:

I have a deep interest in you both, and I greatly desire that you shall do your work in such a way that you will be a blessing to the sanitarium at Loma Linda. You are connected with a great and important work, and it is your privilege to be instruments of righteousness as you fulfil daily the duties that lie in your pathway. O that I might find words with which to make plain the importance of every believer's preserving a close connection with heaven and of maintaining careful habits.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 1*

I would say to you, my grandchildren, live the truth every day. Give evidence of your faith in Christ in all your association with your fellow workers. The Lord wants you to distinguish yourselves as His true and faithful followers.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 2*

I long to see the work advance at Loma Linda. I am glad that you can act a part in that enterprise. As you act your part faithfully in His cause, God will give you a fuller knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. Be of good courage in the Lord. You have many precious advantages in your present place of labor.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 3*

I can write you only a short letter at this time. But I repeat, I am glad you are both where you are. The Lord can give you a fitness for the work. The wants of the cause will constantly call for your most earnest efforts. If you will determine through the grace of God, through the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony, to

overcome daily, you will honor the truth you profess. I am anxious that you should honor and glorify Him who gave His precious life for you.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 4*

Take time to eat slowly, that you may have healthful digestion. Do not eat hurriedly. You must not try to live on an insufficient diet.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 5*

Your work is not a matter of trifling importance. You are striving for the crown of eternal life. It is your privilege to say with the apostle Paul, "I therefore run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air; but I keep my body under, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." [1 *Corinthians 9:26, 27.*]*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 6*

I pray that God may bless you, that He may encourage your hearts and strengthen your faith in His work. Be of good courage in Him.*25LtMs, Lt 34, 1912, par. 7*

Lt 36, 1912

Friend

St. Helena, California

August 7, 1912

This letter is published in entirety in *2SM 344*.

Dear Friend:

In reply to inquiries regarding the advisability of intermarriage between Christian young people of the white and black races, I will say that in my earlier experience this question was brought before me, and the light given me of the Lord was that this step should not be taken; for it is sure to create controversy and confusion. I have always had the same counsel to give. No encouragement to marriages of this character should be given among our people. Let the colored brother enter into marriage with a colored sister who is worthy, one who loves God, and keeps His commandments. Let the white sister who contemplates uniting in marriage with the colored brother refuse to take this step, for the Lord is not leading in this direction.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1912, par. 1*

Time is too precious to be lost in controversy that will arise over this matter. Let not questions of this kind be permitted to call our ministers from their work. The taking of such a step will create confusion and hindrance. It will not be for the advancement of the work or for the glory of God.*25LtMs, Lt 36, 1912, par. 2*

Lt 38, 1912

Coon, Br.

Refiled as *Lt 108, 1911*.

Lt 40, 1912

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

January 28, 1912

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 377*.

Elder J. E. White

My dear Son:

I have been shown that we must not let the Nashville sanitarium sink into discouragement, but must come to its help in its time of necessity. And Nashville must have help at once. Nashville is a city where the work of the Lord is to be carried forward with success.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 40, 1912, par. 1*

I can write but little at this time, for I am writing by lamplight. Let those who are interested in this work put forth their best efforts and do it now. Be of good courage, Edson. The Lord is rich in resources. It would cause great triumph with some if the work at Nashville should fail; for this would throw many important interests into uncertainty. Never write failure; but let all take hold of this work, determined to do their best. Those who stand aloof from this work are not fulfilling the requirements of God.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 40, 1912, par. 2*

I have read a great deal today. Goodnight.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 40, 1912, par.*

3

Lt 42, 1912

Brethren

St. Helena, California

November 6, 1911

This letter is published in entirety in *1MR 315-316; 6MR 375*.

Dear Brethren:

I am instructed to make inquiry of the leading men in our cause: Are you carrying forward the work committed to your hands in all lines as the Lord would have you? Are there not many branches of the work that will testify that some are not carrying forward the work as the Lord would have them? *25LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 1*

“The word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassions every man to his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.” *Zechariah 7:8-10.25LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 2*

A strange spirit has been coming in among our people; but now there is to be an awakening. There is to be true, sincere missionary work done for the Jews. A little is being done, but it is as nothing compared with what might be done. There is a decided failure to take hold of this work as we ought. Let the people of the Lord meditate and pray over this matter. “Thus saith the Lord of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked Me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and I repented not; so again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and the house of Judah: fear ye not.” *Zechariah 8:14, 15.25LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 3*

Let us remember that time is short. Tell the people that golden opportunities for service are being neglected. All nations are to be warned and instructed to seek the Lord without delay; for that mighty angel who deceived so many of the angelic host is working untiringly to set in operation his seductive wiles, with which he has

deceived millions, and through which he desires to deceive the whole world.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 4*

The work of which the prophet Zechariah writes is a type of the spiritual restoration to be wrought for Israel before the end of time. "Thus saith the Lord," the prophet declares, "Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets. ... I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days. ... For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things."²⁵*LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 5*

"And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong." "Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will save My people from the east country, and from the west country; and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall by My people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness."²⁵*[Verses 9-13, 7, 8.]LtMs, Lt 42, 1912, par. 6*

Lt 44, 1912

Amadon, G. W.

St. Helena, California

December 15, 1912

This letter is published in entirety in *5MR 170-171*.

G. W. Amadon
317 Lake Court
Saint Joseph, Michigan

My dear Brother:

We received your letter, and I have only encouraging words to write you in reply. I can sympathize with you in your feelings of doubt and perplexity; for there are times when Satan seeks to bring to me the same trouble of mind; and I have to guard myself, that the tempter may not gain the advantage. When these times of doubt come to you, my brother, remember that the Lord Jesus is your friend and keeper. He has not forsaken you. You must not despond; you must not grieve the dear Saviour by cherishing unbelief or distrust of Him.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 1*

We must not allow our faith to decrease; it must continually increase. Repeat to yourself the words, "The Lord is my keeper." Put your trust in Him. Call to mind the love He has shown you, the care He has had for you, the assurance you have had in the past that He has accepted you and blessed you. He is not only the author, but the finisher of your faith. Again and again your case has been presented to me as of one who is cared for and guarded against the power of the enemy by heavenly intelligences.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 2*

Brother Amadon, rest in the promises of God. When your mind is clouded because of physical weakness, do not try to think. You know that Jesus loves you. He understands your weakness. You may do His will by simply resting in His arms.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 3*

He who took humanity upon Himself knows how to sympathize with the sufferings of humanity. His hand is outstretched in pitying tenderness to every suffering child of His. And those who suffer most have most of His sympathy and pity. He is touched with the feelings of your infirmities. He desires you to lay your perplexities and troubles at His feet and to leave them there. When temptations assail you, when darkness seems to surround your soul, look to the place where you last saw the light. Rest in Christ's love and under His protecting care.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 4*

Let your mind dwell on the goodness of God, on the great love wherewith He has loved you. If He did not love you, He would not have given Jesus to die for you. His everlasting arms are underneath you. In all your afflictions He is afflicted. Then lift your eyes to Him. When doubt would sweep over your soul, continue to look to Jesus, casting your helpless soul on Him. He ever liveth to make intercession for you. You are precious in His sight.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 5*

I will not write you a long letter, but I send these words to you in the hope that they may bring courage and faith to your heart. Christ is all-merciful; and He is your Redeemer. He has not forgotten you. You and your wife may win the crown of life if you will learn the lesson of overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. Be of good courage in the Lord.*25LtMs, Lt 44, 1912, par. 6*

Lt 46, 1912

Mason, Paul

St. Helena, California

January 1, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Paul C. Mason, Accountant

Dear Brother:

I desire today to make some gifts to my grandchildren and workers, as shown below, and request you to make payment of the same in such a manner as may be decided upon by W. C. White and yourself:²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1912, par. 1*

Mrs. Mabel Workman \$500

Mrs. Ella M. Robinson \$300

Iram James \$100

Paul C. Mason \$100

Sincerely yours.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 46, 1912, par. 2*

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1912

Jeroboam

NP

January 9, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *2BC 1032-1033; CTr 161*.

“And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon’s servant, whose mother was Zeruah, ... even he lifted up his hand against the king. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father. And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.” [*1 Kings 11:26-28.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 1*

Thus is introduced to us Jeroboam, the son of Nebat. Solomon had noticed Jeroboam as being a young man of intelligence and industry, and he had placed responsibilities on him and at different times had advanced him.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 2*

“And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field: and Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces: and he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: ... because that they have forsaken Me, and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in My ways, to do that which is right in Mine eyes, and to keep My statutes and My judgments, as did David his father.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 3*

“Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life for My servant David’s sake, whom I chose, because he kept My commandments and My statutes; but I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand, and give it unto thee, even ten tribes.” [*Verses 29-35.*]25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 4

This was the chastisement of Solomon’s apostasy. He did not carry out the will of God, but allowed his wives to lead him into idolatry. “It came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord.” [*Verses 4-6.*]25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 5

Solomon lost his connection with heaven and set Israel an example so misleading that God could not vindicate him. God broke His covenant with Solomon because Solomon was disloyal. Had Solomon heeded the instruction given him, God would have worked through him to reveal to the world His power and majesty.25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 6

Those today to whom the Lord has given great light will find their only safety in walking in the way of the Lord, placing themselves where He can carry out His will through them. God will do large things for those who will learn of Him, not taking counsel of themselves, but of Him who never makes a mistake. Our safety, our wisdom, is in recognizing and heeding God’s instructions. The most valuable knowledge that we can obtain is the knowledge of God. Those who walk humbly before Him, loving Him supremely and obeying His Word, will be blessed with wisdom. They will be given the knowledge of heaven to impart to others. Wisdom is God’s gift, to be kept pure from all contamination. Its possession lays upon every one on whom it is bestowed a peculiar obligation to glorify God by blessing his fellow men. He is ever to keep before him the fear of God, enquiring at every step, “Is this the way of the Lord?”25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 7

God desires to have upon this earth righteous representatives

through whom He can communicate to His people His peculiar favor. These representatives are to be men who honor God by keeping His commandments—wise, true men who can act as leaders, walking circumspectly, showing to the world the meaning of true loyalty to God.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 8*

The Disobedient Prophet

“And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men’s bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.”*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 9*

And the altar “was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord.” [*1 Kings 13:1-5.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 10*

When Jeroboam saw the altar rent and the ashes from it poured out on the ground, he cried out in wrath, “Lay hold upon him.” “And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.” In alarm he said to the prophet, “Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king’s hand ... became as it was before.” [*Verses 4, 6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 11*

“And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place; for so it was charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.” [*Verses 7-9.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 12*

The prophet refused to receive anything from Jeroboam, but he fell under the temptation of an aged prophet living at Bethel, who when he heard of what had happened, had his ass saddled, and “went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak.” To him he said, “Come home with me, and eat bread.” [*Verses 14, 15.*] But the man of God answered him as he had answered Jeroboam, “I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place.” The old prophet then lied to him, saying, “I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water.” [*Verses 16-18.*] He declared that the Lord had spoken through him, when He had not. This will surely be repeated again and again.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 13*

The man of God had been fearless in delivering his message of rebuke. He had not hesitated to denounce the king’s false system of worship. And he had refused Jeroboam’s invitation, even though promised a reward. But he allowed himself to be overpersuaded by the one who claimed to have a message from heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 14*

When the Lord gives a man a command such as He gave this messenger, He Himself must countermand the order. Upon those who turn from the voice of God to listen to counterorders, the threatened evil will come. Because this messenger obeyed false orders, God permitted him to be destroyed. “As they sat at the table,” “the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back: and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee, ... thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulcher of thy fathers.”*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 15*

“And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass. And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, ... and they

came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.” [*Verses 20-25.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 16*

The penalty that overtook the messenger of God was a fresh evidence given to Jeroboam of the truth of God’s words. Had the prophet, after disobeying the word of the Lord, gone in safety, the king would have used this to vindicate his own disobedience. The death of the disobedient prophet should have been to him an assurance of the truth of the message sent him. This was the third evidence that God had given the king. The rent altar, the palsied arm, the fearful result of the prophet’s disobedience—these were evidences that should have led the king to turn from his evil ways and serve the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 17*

But we read, “After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.” [*Verses 33, 34.*]*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1912, par. 18*

Ms 3, 1912

Be Not Discouraged

St. Helena, California

January 14, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpTB #18 32-36*.

My attention has been called to the present needs of the Nashville Sanitarium; and while I am unable at this time to write as fully as I should like, I desire to say some words that will be an encouragement to those who are carrying the burden of the medical missionary work in the South.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 1*

Many times in the past, when our brethren bearing the burden of the work have met with overwhelming difficulty in the establishment of important enterprises, they have been strongly tempted to give up the struggle. But again and again, as they have been encouraged to advance in faith, they have pressed forward in the name of the God of Israel, and success has rewarded their efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 2*

To those who are bearing burdens in Nashville, I would say: You are now to seek diligently to learn lessons that you have not yet learned. All have a work to do in self-training. The Lord now gives you an opportunity to reveal a spirit of self-sacrifice in behalf of His cause. Let all our brethren and sisters in responsibility in Nashville, and especially those who are connected as workers with the Nashville Sanitarium, humble their hearts before God and pray for the prosperity of the sanitarium. Let those having the work in charge study to avoid all waste and extravagance and all unnecessary expenditure. Let them see that everything is carried on wisely and economically; for they are dealing with the Lord's goods. Nothing that can be utilized should be thrown away. This will require wisdom, and forethought, and constant care. It has been presented to me that the inability to save, in little things, is one reason why so many families suffer for lack of the necessities of life. With many, there is a want of knowledge as to how to prepare food in economical ways.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 3*

There is a lesson for us in the record of the feeding of the five thousand—a lesson that has a special application to those times when we are placed in trying circumstances and are compelled to practice close economy. Having worked the miracle and satisfied the hunger of the multitude, Christ was careful that the food that remained should not be wasted.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 4*

Let those in charge of our institutions bear the lesson in mind. Let them act wisely, refusing to expend one dollar that can be saved by the exercise of frugality and thrift. Our brethren and sisters in responsibility in our medical institutions may help one another to safeguard the interests of the enterprise with which they may be connected by putting into daily practice the principles of economy and thrift taught in the Bible.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 5*

The Lord has been leading His servants in their efforts to establish important institutions at Nashville. It is for the glory of His name and for the advancement of His cause in the southern states that various lines of work have been undertaken in and around Nashville. He has been leading in these enterprises, and we have had evidences of His guidance in the securing of valuable properties suitable for the different branches of our work. For us now to allow discouraging circumstances to slacken our efforts would be out of harmony with God's purpose; for to connect failure with any of the enterprises undertaken under the guidance of the Holy Spirit would bring dishonor upon God. If there comes a time in our experience when we find it advisable to withdraw our support from any of our institutions, it should be when that institution is in a prosperous condition. We should ever guard against the tendency to withdraw our strength from a chosen agency or working center in a time of discouragement.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 6*

To my brethren who are carrying responsibilities in the southern field, I would say: Having begun a good work in harmony with the will of God, do not abandon it now because of difficulties; for this would result in the loss of an agency that might be made a power for good in warning the people of Nashville and other cities of the South. To give up at this time would also bring discouragement to those who might be involved in the surrender and to many others who would be affected by the influence of such a decision. For our

brethren to question and waver, and submit to defeat, at the Nashville Sanitarium, would be detrimental to the best interests of the cause of God in the southern states.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 7*

If those who carry the burden of the medical missionary work in the South will now study diligently the advantages to be gained by the maintenance of a suitable outpost center from which a strong medical-evangelistic campaign can be carried forward in Nashville; and if they will plan wisely, and determine to advance in the face of difficulties, light will come in, and courage will take the place of discouragement. As in humility and faith they come to a unity of purpose and plan, God will work for them and with them, and success will attend their efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 8*

Those who led out in the establishment and maintenance of institutions in the earlier history of our work often met with trials and perplexities. The enemy was actively at work to undermine confidence and to place obstructions in the way of progress. Had the brethren at such times submitted to discouragement, they would not only have brought weakness to the cause they loved, but would have lessened their own ability to advance. Their later experience would have been marred by the knowledge that they had begun a good work and had failed. But our brethren in responsibility did not falter in the face of difficulty. They moved forward in the name of the Lord God of Israel, determined never to give up. They had pledged themselves to make a success of the work that had been entrusted to them, and they labored on in faith until they gained decided victories. The untiring efforts of these faithful men have resulted, under the blessing of God, in increasing prosperity in all branches of the Lord's work.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 9*

Some have suggested that the Nashville Sanitarium should be closed and that the work of this institution should be transferred to the Madison Sanitarium. The Nashville Sanitarium must not be closed. God forbid that this should be. Let search be made to ascertain the true situation, and then let our people do their best to carry out the plan of the Lord concerning this institution. When our conceptions of the work that is to be done in the southern field are broadened, we shall see that there is an abundance of work for both institutions.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 10*

There are those who, if connected with the Nashville Sanitarium, will give strength to this institution and will stand as burden-bearers. As men of God's appointment shall rally to the help of this sanitarium, and place themselves in right relationship with the great Medical Missionary, He will put His Spirit upon them and will enable them to labor untiringly for the success of the enterprise, until apparent defeat shall have been turned into a glorious victory.*25LtMs, Ms 3, 1912, par. 11*

Ms 5, 1912

Diary/Sacrificing in High Places

En route from California to Washington, D. C.

1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *2BC 1025, 1030*.

(Diary: On the way from California to Washington, D.C., circa 1909.)

This morning I awoke long before daylight. We are passing out of the desert into a more fertile country of vast prairies. My mind is much exercised. In the night season I seem to be speaking to companies of people. The subject that is impressing my mind is found in the *third chapter of First Kings:25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 1*

“And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh’s daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days. And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 2*

“And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; and a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto Thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before Thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with Thee; and Thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that Thou hast given him a son to sit on this throne, as it is this day. And now, O Lord my God, Thou hast made Thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in. And Thy servant is in the midst of Thy people which Thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Give therefore Thy servant an understanding heart to judge Thy

people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this Thy so great people? And the thing pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as thy father David did walk, then will I lengthen thy days. And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream.” [*Verses 1-15.*]25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 3

The Lord saw Solomon’s danger, and as a wise man, Solomon should have made God his first consideration.25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 4

The first thing that Solomon should have thought of in connection with the building of the temple was how to obtain all the strength and ability possible from the people whom Christ had been training by the communications given through Moses for Israel.25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 5

After God had given the ten commandments, He gave numerous specifications to guide the Israelites in their treatment of one another. How many today study these directions?25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 6

“He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.” But how many there are who depart from this command! “If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto Me, I will surely hear their cry; and My wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless. If thou lend money to any of My people

that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.” [*Exodus 22:20-25.*]*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 7*

To return to Solomon: he knew that it would take much time to carry out the grand designs given for the building of the temple; and before building the house of the Lord or the walls about Jerusalem, he should have prepared a temporary place of worship for the people of God. He should not have encouraged them, by his own example, to go to the high places to offer sacrifice. But we read, “Only the people of Israel sacrificed in high places.” [*1 Kings 3:2.*] This is mentioned as a matter that should have been otherwise.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 8*

Solomon changed his place of worship to Jerusalem, but his former act in sacrificing in a place not made sacred by the presence of the Lord, but dedicated to the worship of idols, removed from the minds of the people something of the repulsion with which they should have regarded the horrible performances practiced by idolaters. This mingling of the sacred and the profane was the first step in the practice of Solomon which led him to suppose that the Lord was not so particular in regard to the worship of His people. Thus he was educating himself to make still great departures from God and His work. Little by little his heathen wives led him to make them altars on which to sacrifice to their gods.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1912, par. 9*

Ms 7, 1912

Of Such Is the Kingdom of Heaven

NP

1912 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

“Then were there brought unto Him little children, that He should put His hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto Me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And He laid His hands on them, and departed thence.” [*Matthew 19:13-15.*]*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 1*

Thus Christ recognized the faith of the mothers who came to Him. The bringing of their children to Jesus to receive His blessing meant much to these mothers; and by His loving welcome they were cheered and encouraged. His words gave them fresh strength to bear the heavy responsibilities resting on them. They kept the memory of this scene fresh in the minds of the children, showing them that their course of action must be in accordance with the blessing that the Saviour pronounced upon them. And the children themselves, by the memory of His words, were kept from doing that which would dishonor Him.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 2*

The Saviour’s tenderness in dealing with these weary mothers should bring courage to the hearts of all mothers today, leading them to put their trust in heaven. It is the privilege of every mother to bring her children to Jesus. He is just as willing now as He was then to receive and bless those who come to Him. He is still saying, “Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto Me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” [*Verse 14.*]*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 3*

Christ’s act in receiving these children is an immortal one. All through the years that have passed since then it has been the means of leading mothers to bring their little ones to Jesus. Through all time it will continue to wield its precious

influence.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 4*

“Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto Me.” [*Verse 14.*] Mothers may think of these words as in the name of Jesus they pray to God in behalf of their children, asking for a continuation of His blessing and favors. The prayers of believing parents are heard in heaven, and such parents are given wisdom to train their children in the way of righteousness. The promise has been made, and this promise God is fully able to fulfil.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 5*

Parents, do all in your power to guard your children from harmful associations. In faith and prayer commit them to the Lord Jesus. Tell them of the Saviour’s love for them, showing that by dying on the cross, He has bought them and they belong to Him. With jealous care guard your children; they are your jewels, and it is yours to do all in your power to keep them from being tarnished by sin.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 6*

Fathers and mothers, let the light of truth shine forth in clear rays from your home. Do not forget that the home is a school in which you and your children are to gain a preparation for the home above. Let your children have the help that comes from the saving qualities of Christian practice. Let your words be kind and helpful. Let your lives be filled with the influence of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 7*

Parents should learn how to exercise a restraining power over thought and word. The kindness of a truly converted heart should be revealed in the subdued voice, the wise judgment, and in the respect which the husband and wife show to each other. Father, mother, stop! Do not utter that hasty word. Do not put sharpness into your voice. Have you set the children whom you are tempted to scold an example of patience and gentleness and love? Never show anger when you are correcting your children. Show sorrow and pity, but never hardness of heart. Never be cruel in your punishment of a child. You have the power to do unjust things, but the Lord desires you to show justice and judgment. Carry out His purpose in the home, and then you will be able to take your children with you into the fellowship of the church.*25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par.*

8

Your children are the Lord's property. Seek to make them kind and gentle and loving. If you follow Christ's directions, you will not find this a hard task. You will have to enjoin and require obedience; but you cannot do this successfully unless you remember that you yourselves are under the discipline of God. If you work with sanctified hearts, you will find it much easier to gain love and respect than if you find fault and are harsh and unreasonable and severe. Put away faultfinding and untruthfulness. Tell the children that you want to help them to prepare for a holy heaven, where all is peace, where not one jarring note is heard. Be patient with them in their trials, which may look small to you, but which are large to them. Be kind and tenderhearted, showing Christian politeness, thanking and commending your children for the help they give you. Judicious commendation is as great a help to them as it is to those who are older in understanding. *25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 9*

Carry the saving grace of heaven into the church, and be a blessing there by showing the same Christian spirit that you show in the home. Cheerfulness in the service of God is the richest grace that you can cherish. Teach your children to offer thanksgiving to God. This will be to them an invaluable education. *25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 10*

Your influence for good is to be far-reaching. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:16.*] We may live lives that will be ever sending forth the fragrance of goodness and righteousness. We may speak words that strengthen and bless, or words that will stir up strife and arouse dissension and hatred. *25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 11*

Much depends on the father and mother. They are to be firm and kind in their discipline, and they are to work most earnestly to have an orderly, correct household, that the heavenly angels may be attracted to their dwellings, to impart peace and a fragrant influence. Be very careful how you speak and act in the home and in the church. In the strength of the grace of Christ you may develop characters that will qualify you to become members of the royal family in the heavenly courts. *25LtMs, Ms 7, 1912, par. 12*

Ms 9, 1912

Sermon/Behold, What Manner of Love

Refiled as *Ms 153, 1907*.

Ms 11, 1912

Interview/Regarding Purchase of Land at Loma Linda

Loma Linda, California

March 28, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *Medical Practice & the Educational Program at Loma Linda*.

(Report of interview held with Mrs. E. G. White, Loma Linda, California, March 28, 1912. Those present were Elders W. T. Knox, Chas. Thompson, C. W. Flaiz, J. A. Burden, W. C. White, and Mr. C. H. Jones.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 1*

W. T. Knox: We wanted to ask you a little about some of the things you said this morning. You spoke of looking out of the window this morning, and how pleased you were on account of the land we owned here. Now in referring to that, did you mean the land that the sanitarium actually owns or the land they are talking about buying?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 2*

Mrs. E. G. White: One night—during our meeting here some months ago—I could not sleep. I thought the brethren were arguing about its being objectionable to add more land. ...²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 3*

Then it was presented to me that the owners of the land were all ready to dispose of it, and I told our brethren that it was wisdom, from the light given me in the night season, for us to have possession of that land. The owners were all ready to sell that land off, and I was very much distressed because of this fact.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 4*

We were trying to get ourselves into a position where we should not have unbelievers crowded in and settled among us, carrying things just as they wanted them. That, they were going to do; and I was determined it should not be done, because light was given me that it would be to the detriment of the truth. We must have some leeway that when certain ones should come in for a piece of land,

we would have a piece of land for them. We were not to hug the land to ourselves. The light given me was that we could sell the land just as well as they could. We were to take the position that we would purchase that land, and the time would come when we would see that it was a great blessing that we had done so. It was not the right thing to do to let this and that party rush in and build as they pleased. So before the meeting closed, I went down and said about the same as I am saying now, that we should not let that land go out of our possession. There had been two or three meetings considering what we should do, and I had made up my mind that if my brethren could not see the wisdom of taking such a course, I would hire the money myself, and I would buy the land.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 5*

We want our people by themselves, and then they will not have the example before them of others working on the Sabbath. Wherever we can, it is our duty to manage it so that the immediate surroundings of our institutions are not to be bothered with this Sunday-keeping and Sabbath-breaking element. It was laid out to me in a very distinct manner that God has a special work for His people to do. He has those who will need just the blessing that would come to them by being connected with Sabbath-keeping neighbors; and they want a place, and we can furnish it for them, if we will act wisely. Therefore I took my position that we should keep possession of that place. Distinctly it was presented to me; and if my brethren could not see it, then I should take it on myself.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 6*

W. T. Knox: She speaks of it as though we possessed it. Now does she mean one or both of the places you were considering?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 7*

W. C. White: There was a question in the minds of the brethren with reference to what you included in your remarks this morning, whether you referred to the 86 acres on the Colton Road that you and I looked at from the road, or that piece and also the piece on the other side of the road where the orange orchard is.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 8*

E. G. White: The places that are nearest us, we must not let them

settle in there. We can sell it just as well as they can. We could dispose of it to individuals that will come in. Thus believers who can help us will have a chance to purchase.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 9*

W. T. Knox: Now from all that has been shown you, do you see any objection to the institution's planning to sell part of the land to proper persons of our own people?*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 10*

E. G. White: There will be those who will come in that will be a great blessing to us. We can be a help to them, and they can be to us. Persons will come in who will need our special help, and I felt that even with all the work I have on hand, I would act a part in this matter.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 11*

W. T. Knox: There was one question which troubled the committee, and that was this: To secure this land, both pieces, will require about \$60,000. The 86 acres and the orange orchard piece will require about \$60,000. The committee had the impression that the instruction you had given meant that the institution should get this land and keep it. And they dreaded, with all the indebtedness already on the institution, to add this \$60,000 and then have no prospect of selling the land to our people.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 12*

E. G. White: It has been kept before me all the time that where there is such a large establishment as is growing up here, that we should not work to crowd into the market every foot of land possible. We should not be bare-handed. There are ministers who will have to leave the places where they have been laboring, and they will need a place to live. It will be so. We must allow them to have a place here for a time. Some will come here to engage in the work in different departments. Others will be ministers who have lost their health and lost their courage, and they will need to be where they are upheld. Not many can take such ones into their families. There are but few who could take them in, and we must have a reservation, and I know of no better reservation than this that is right close to us here that we could use to help them. We must work to aid those who have not homes of their own.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 13*

I am willing to help in this. We do not want to bring anybody in that

is going to be a heavy burden upon us, but there will be those to come in who will be a help to us and we can be a help to them, and in that way they will have a home. I do not know that this seems sensible to you, but it does to me.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 14*

W. T. Knox: That all seems sensible to us, Sister White. The only difference of opinion was on the question of the advisability of increasing the indebtedness of the institution so much, and the idea that we must keep the land and not sell it.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 15*

E. G. White: We are to sell it to the very best persons that love the Lord and keep His commandments. And it will be a help to us in our various lines of work. In this way we can dispose of it. But it is an impossibility for this land to stand as at present—such a beautiful place and nobody want it.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 16*

C. H. Jones: In the minds of some of the committee, so far as the investment is concerned, they think they could get the money out of it, but much has been said about getting out of debt. And our brethren say, We have a big debt already on the institution. Now if we add \$60,000 to this, what will the people all over the country say about it?*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 17*

E. G. White: I say we must make the investment, and if you do not do it, I shall. ...*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 18*

W. T. Knox: If we understand it right, you want us to go and tie this up definitely and positively for the sanitarium with the idea that by so doing we will keep undesirable parties from crowding near to us, but that as occasion offers, the land can be sold to parties that will be a help, and this will be a help to us, and to them as well? The land is not to be hugged up for ourselves, but is to be of use for our brethren.*25LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 19*

E. G. White: We are not to bring in and join right close to us as neighbors those who will be chopping wood and working at various things on the Sabbath. We lay a temptation before the people. The Lord does not want us to permit such neighbors right around us, working before our children on the Sabbath. If we had acted wisely, our people in different places would have purchased land before

this, where by so doing they would be enabled to work intelligently and effectually for the truth and in favor of our cause.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 11, 1912, par. 20*

Ms 13, 1912

Talk/Not Division, But Unity

Loma Linda, California

March 28, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 598-601*.

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White to those assembled at the annual meeting of the College of Medical Evangelists, Loma Linda Chapel, March 28, 1912.)*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 1*

As we were coming from Los Angeles, I thought of many things that should be considered at this meeting; but I did not expect to be the one to speak first. This I say, however, I thank the Lord that we have this beautiful place. Last night I was considering this: We must always keep in mind that we are doing a work for time and for eternity.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 2*

In our Los Angeles meeting there was a unity of sentiment in the councils that gives me great encouragement; and here at Loma Linda, we must strive to see, not how much we can differ from one another, but how closely we can come into the perfect unity of which the Word of God advises us.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 3*

Whenever I look at the buildings, the fields, and the orchards here at Loma Linda, I am thankful that we have this beautiful place, thankful for every foot of land that we control. By and by you will see, if you do not understand it now, that the securing of the land was essential. It may not appear to you now that it was necessary for us to secure so large a tract, but I am instructed that our work here must be carried forward on broad lines and in solid unity. That the will of the Lord may be done in this place, we must be in a position where we can understand His pleasure in regard to our words and actions, where we may be always helping forward that work which is most essential. During the night it was again impressed upon my mind that it was through the providence of God we obtained this place when we did. Also that the branching out and enlargement that we have done, and the development of the

work as it stands today, is what the Lord would have us do.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 4*

As a people we cannot stand still. The work must grow as we move forward. We have now come to a time when there will be intensity of action on the part of some whose movements we do not now understand. How then shall we carry the work at such a time, when opportunities for advancement come unexpectedly and difficulties are constantly increasing? We must daily commit our ways to God in faith and be learning continually of Christ Jesus. He will not leave us to walk in darkness, but will give us the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 5*

Those who are bearing responsibilities in our institutions and in various branches of the Lord's work need to be constant learners in the school of Christ. We must understand and know that the Lord is at the head of the work, although we do not always discern His overruling power. At all times it is our privilege to know that He is there, and to have the assurance that He will work with us if we will work with Him. But if one plans one thing, and another plans another thing, and each endeavors to lead, we shall get things into confusion. We may avoid this if we will. We may carry the work intelligently, in the love and fear of God. If we will make up our minds to do this at any sacrifice, if we labor patiently, we shall not fail.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 6*

As I looked out of the window this morning after the fog had lifted, and saw the fields and the orchards in front of the institution, I felt thankful for all the land that is now in our possession. We are not to sell portions hastily to this one and to that; but we are to consider well who it is that we may sell to. Let every decision be made after prayer and faithful study. We need to cultivate the spirit of prayer, that all our plans may be laid wisely and in the fear of God.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 7*

The work to be carried on here at Loma Linda is a great work. To carry it forward successfully, every one of us must stand in right relation to God, all striving to be learners in the school of Christ. We are not to stand in the position of persons looking for some opportunity to differ from one another. We are not to cherish

differences of opinion and keep them to the front; but we are to seek to be of one mind, one heart, one spirit; because there is One who stands at our head, and it is His character that we are to represent in our labors and association together.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 8*

When I was here last, representations were given to me, showing what we as a people ought to be. We are to labor in perfect harmony, not trying to be as different as possible from our fellow laborers, or to secure the leadership in some little matter, but striving to learn how to unify. The workers have come here from many different institutions, having different plans and methods of working, but no one is to put himself to the strain to bring in that which is new and odd, or something that nobody else has thought of or approves. Let us rather endeavor to come into harmony, that the blessing of God may rest upon us. We should know and understand that the Lord Jesus is our ruler. If we follow on to know the Lord, we shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. The righteousness and the peace of God will be given to all who will follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 9*

My brethren and sisters, harmonize, harmonize! Bring your minds into right relation to God; and as your minds are sanctified, they will be refined. It cannot be otherwise, because the refining influence of the Spirit of God is upon you. It is for us to understand and appreciate that God has done great things for us. He has manifested such an intense interest in us, and worked so wonderfully in our behalf, that it is impossible for us to fully comprehend His goodness and His grace. He “so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 10*

Sometimes when I have seen brethren who do not appear to weigh carefully the influence of their words and actions upon those around them, I have felt an intense fear that they would miss the mark. We must walk humbly with God. We must learn to overcome difficulties through faith in the living God. “This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.” [*1 John 5:4.*]*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 11*

We are here, a large company of workers, consecrated to the service of God. And when I have heard that this one wants to leave because something does not suit him, and another plans to go because he thinks something is going wrong, I have thought, Poor souls; it is you who must change. It is you who must come upon your knees to God, asking for the baptism of His Spirit. What we all need is a consecration and a faith that will stand the day of test and trial. We must have intelligence and confidence to look to God and say, We trust in Thee, Our Saviour; and we will not be driven from our post of duty in order to gratify the enemy of Thy work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 12*

What we need is a right hold on God; and if we have this, we shall come off victorious. Let us ask Him to bind us together in unity of mind, in an understanding of His guidance; and then He can work for us wonderfully. Then we shall see of the salvation of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 13*

I am thankful to see so many of my brethren here today—brethren whom I have not seen for a long time. The Lord will surely reveal Himself to His people in this place, that they may communicate the precious truth to all parts of the world. Let us bear in mind that it is faith that leads to perfection of character. I want to be in that position where I can hear the words of my Saviour to me. Let us each endeavor to keep our minds stayed upon God, and prove the Lord whether He will not give us wisdom and guidance at every step.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 14*

To the ministers assembled here I will say, Let every minister of the gospel give himself unreservedly to the work of God, laboring intelligently, patiently, and with unflagging energy. Hold fast to the truth as to hidden treasure, and advance constantly. As you advance you will find that you are not alone. You have the companionship of Him who said, “Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:20.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1912, par. 15*

Ms 14, 1912

Discussions at Loma Linda

“Loma Linda Laboratory,” Loma Linda, California

April 4, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *Medical Practice & the Educational Program at Loma Linda*.

Advice to Loma Linda Board Regarding Work in Los Angeles^{25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 1}

[See *Ms 14a, 1912* for a more complete copy of the discussion]^{25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 2}

(Among the many problems under consideration at this time by the Board of Managers, one was the advisability of building a clinical hospital at Loma Linda, and the question as to how much of the instruction of the students during the last two years of their course should be done in Los Angeles. Sister White had not been able for several days to take an active part in the councils of the brethren, and no one had given her a full and comprehensive statement of the plans under consideration.^{25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 3}

In the forenoon of April 4, as she was preparing for a drive, she asked me to go with her. During our drive I found that she was not only willing, but desirous that I should give her a comprehensive statement regarding the questions that were occupying the attention of the board.^{25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 4}

In the afternoon there was to be a meeting of the board, and she was requested to attend. She pled that she was not able to do this and consented to attend only on the condition that I should take the burden of stating to the brethren the facts regarding our interview of the morning and the advice she had given regarding the problems then discussed. W. C. White.)^{25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 5}

W. C. White (standing by his mother's side and speaking first to her): We have been trying to plan about the work for the future year,

and we meet with many perplexities; and one of the most perplexing is the one that we were talking about on our drive this morning. If you have something to say to the brethren about it, they would be glad to hear it. If you wish me to repeat to the brethren our conversation first, I will endeavor to do so.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 6*

E. G. White: I would prefer that you do that, since I have been putting my mind on something else.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 7*

W. C. White: You can add to it, or correct me if I do not repeat the matter correctly. I will speak to the brethren and will try to speak so that you can hear.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 8*

We were driving nearly an hour, and after getting well on the road, I asked Mother if she would like to have me tell her some of the main features of our council. She said she would. I asked her if she had heard the story of our boiler. She said, "No." Then I told her briefly the story of the break in the boiler, of the way our brethren worked to lift it, of the necessity of having two new boilers so placed as to do the heating for the whole plant, and thus save in labor and fuel.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 9*

The heating plant would cost not less than \$12,000, and our brethren in council, those from the East and those here on the Pacific Coast, have said that this should be done. They also said that they thought we ought not to increase our indebtedness. We are now paying interest on thousands of dollars and have a debt of about \$160,000, and they say we ought not to increase it and that we must raise the money for the improvements. When I had reached that point, Mother said, "Yes. That is the only way, the only right way."*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 10*

Then I told her briefly the story of our hospital plans. I spoke first of the necessity of medical students' coming in contact with sick people before they go forth alone to take the lives of men and women in their hands. I spoke of the fact that there are hospitals connected with the larger medical colleges, and that the State licensing boards are demanding that those who ask for permission to practice medicine shall have an experience in dealing with sick people before they go out alone to bear responsibilities.*25LtMs, Ms*

14, 1912, par. 11

Then I spoke of the various plans we had before us; that we had sometimes thought of erecting a large hospital and endeavoring to give our students all of this experience here, that sometimes we had planned to take them to Los Angeles and let them get their experience there, and that sometimes we had planned to do part of the work here and part in Los Angeles.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 12*

Mother spoke up very cheerfully and promptly and said that that was the better way to do—part of the work here, and part in Los Angeles. Then I spoke at some length of the advantages of getting part of the experience here and part in Los Angeles, and she repeatedly spoke her approval of that plan. I told her that we had at one time considered a plan for a hospital that would call for \$30,000, but our brethren felt that they could not go to the people now and ask for so large an amount; therefore we had planned to raise and expend \$15,000, and that regarding this as other monies, our brethren said that we must raise the money before we expend it. Again Mother said, “That is the right plan.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14, 1912, par. 13*

Ms 14a, 1912

Discussions at Loma Linda

Loma Linda, California

May 24, 1912 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

Discussions at Loma Linda: Regarding the Division of Responsibility and the Work of Elder J. A. Burden²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 1*

During a meeting of the Board of Trustees held in Dr. Ruble's office, Monday, April 1, while plans for the raising of funds were being discussed, Brother D. E. Robinson handed to Elder W. C. White the following statement:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 2*

A little while ago I went up to Sister White's room. I found that Elder Irwin had asked Sister McEnterfer to inquire of Sister White if she had anything to say regarding Brother Burden's work. It was represented to Sister White that the board had taken action to put some one else in as manager in his place, and ask him to go into the field to solicit means; and when I came in she spoke to me about this.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 3*

She spoke of the need of very careful consideration of this matter, saying that it should not be hastily acted upon. Human judgment, she said, is not to be depended upon. The Lord has placed Brother Burden here. In the past Brother Burden has stood firmly for the right and has labored for the interests of the institution conscientiously and faithfully. To make a change, without very clear and definite light that it is the Lord's will, would bring sad results to the work, and it might open the way for others who do not have a clear conception of the Lord's purpose to mold and fashion the work according to their own ideas. Brother Burden's work should be in the place where God has put him, until the Lord makes it clear that there should be a change.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 4*

On Thursday morning, April 4, 1912, Elder W. C. White found time

to present to Sister E. G. White a comprehensive statement of deliberations of the council, including plans for improvements and proposals regarding the calling of Elder J. A. Burden into the field, to take a leading part in the raising of the necessary funds.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 5*

After this interview, he told the Board of Trustees that Sister White was not opposed to the plans of the board, as many had supposed. The board then sent an invitation for Sister White to come and tell them her views. She was weak and weary, but consented to respond to the invitation, with the agreement that W. C. White should relate to the board the substance of their interview that had just closed. After Sister White was seated in the board meeting, Brother W. C. White took his seat by her side, and, speaking slowly and distinctly so that his mother could hear, he said:*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 6*

We have been trying to plan about the work for the future year, and we meet with many perplexities, and one of the most perplexing is the one that we were talking about on our drive this morning. If you have something to say to the brethren about it, we would be glad to hear it. If you wish me to repeat to the brethren our conversation first, I will do that.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 7*

E. G. White: I would prefer that you do that, since I have been putting my mind on something else.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 8*

W. C. White: You can add to it or correct me if I do not repeat the matter correctly. I will speak to the brethren and will try to speak so that you can hear.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 9*

We were driving nearly an hour, and after getting well on the road, I asked Mother if she would like to have me tell her some of the main features of our council. She said she would. I asked her if she had heard the story of our boiler. She said, No. Then I told her briefly the story of the break in the boiler, of the way our brethren worked to mend it, of the necessity of having two new boilers so placed as to do the heating for the whole plant, and thus save in labor and fuel.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 10*

This heating plant would cost not less than \$12,000, and our

brethren in council, including those from the East and those here on the Pacific Coast, said that this should be done. They also said they thought we ought not to increase our indebtedness. We are now paying interest on many thousands of dollars and have a debt of about \$160,000, and they say that we ought not to increase it and that we must raise the money for the improvements. When I had reached that point, Mother said, "Yes. That is the only way, the only right way." *25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 11*

Then I told her briefly the story of our hospital plans. I spoke first of the necessity of medical students' coming in contact with sick people before they go forth alone to take the lives of men and women in their hands. I spoke of the fact that there are hospitals connected with the larger medical colleges, and that the State licensing boards are demanding that those who ask for permission to practice medicine shall have an experience in dealing with sick people before they go out alone to bear responsibilities. *25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 12*

Then I spoke of the various plans we had before us, saying that we had sometimes thought of erecting a large hospital and endeavoring to give our students all of their clinical experience here, and that sometimes we had planned to take the students to Los Angeles and let them get all their clinical experience there, and that sometimes we had planned to do part of the work here and part in Los Angeles. *25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 13*

Mother spoke up very cheerfully and promptly and said that the latter plan was the better way to do—part of the work here and part in Los Angeles. Then I spoke at some length of the advantages of getting part of the experience here and part in Los Angeles, and she repeatedly spoke her approval of that plan. I told her that we had at one time considered a plan for a hospital that would call for \$30,000, but our brethren felt that they could not go to the people now and ask for so large an amount; therefore we had planned to raise and expend \$15,000, and that regarding this, as other monies, our brethren said: We must raise the money before we expend it. Again Mother said: "That is the right plan." *25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 14*

Then I told her that our brethren representing the union conferences said to us: "We want to help you, but there is great difficulty about the raising of means. In each of the union conferences there are heavy financial burdens, institutions in debt, and large amounts to raise for the foreign missions. We are burdened with our regular work; and while we know that there are men and women having money, we feel that we cannot get it without help from you. There is not only the disposition to hold on to the money, but there is a misunderstanding regarding the work at Loma Linda, and they feel that too much has been expended here. Many feel that the amount spent here in building and for the land and in various other ways is too much. Therefore, in order to remove that feeling and reach the hearts of the people, we need the help of some one who has been connected with the enterprise from the beginning, who can tell the story of God's dealings with this place, some one who can create a favorable public opinion, and we ask that some one from Loma Linda come and join us in that work." And it developed that their minds rested upon Brother Burden to give them that help.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 15*

Mother said they ought to have help. They need it, and if Brother Burden can give them that help, he ought to be encouraged to do so.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 16*

Then I said to Mother, "I have presented to you some of the reasons why Brother Burden ought to go into the field. Now I will present some of the reasons why he ought not to go. God has selected him and used him as a pioneer in this work. He feels the burden of it. He has studied the principles that have been laid down for such a work. He has studied the financial interests of the institution; he has won the confidence of the family and of his associates, and yet there are some who are opposed to his work and his policy. Some dislike the standards that he endeavors to uphold. Others feel that he holds the work too much in his own hand, that he has the whole work in his grip and does not know how to let go.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 17*

"Some feel that Brother Burden is so pressed with many burdens and duties that he does not find time to counsel, to confer with his brethren, and to teach them regarding the responsibilities they

should bear. So there are two classes that feel he ought to release his grip upon the work: those who are opposed to him personally, and to the standards he advocates, and others who feel that he has such a grip of the work that he does not know how to let go.” Now, I said, “It is the mind of the brethren that we shall make no concession to those who wish him to go so that they can have things their own way. You told me when you spoke out to solicit funds, the plan had not been presented to you before in any comprehensive way. You had simply been asked if it were right to send Brother Burden into the field and separate him from his work here.”*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 18*

E. G. White: That was the only thing that was expressed to me.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 19*

W. C. White: And you told me that we should give no sanction to any plan of separating him from the institution, and that we should give no room for those who wanted to assume control to do so, and reverse the policies established.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 20*

I then spoke of the experience which Mother had passed through in connection with the pioneers of the work. I spoke of how God had called Father to lead out and direct in the work; and when the work had grown, there were many messages sent to him that he must open the way for others to take responsibilities. But he did not know how. I spoke of the experience of Elder Loughborough, when the message was sent to him that he had all the responsibilities hugged in his arms, and he did not know how to divide up the burdens with his brethren.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 21*

Then I told Mother that it seemed to some of us that God in His providence had especially opened the way for Brother Burden to do the work that the brethren wanted him to do in the field, and at the same time for the institution to have an essential experience in the matter of distributing responsibilities. I called her attention to the fact that Elder Irwin, who has been union conference president, had now been released from that work, and we are now asking him to come here and take a fatherly attitude toward the work of the institution, holding up before the students the standards that must be attained. We feel that his presence in the institution, possibly in

connection with the chaplain's work and in different ways, would add much to the strengthening of the work here, while Brother Burden was spending some time in the field.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 22*

I called attention to the fact that Brother Salisbury, who has had long experience in business and who, in my estimation, stood next to Brother Burden as understanding how to manage departments of business, had been called here. Elder Irwin and Brother Salisbury are accustomed to working together, and they can work together here in a strong way. Mother expressed her satisfaction and said that she had not thought of the provision which the Lord has made for the carrying of the work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 23*

I told Mother that it was the preference of the brethren that Brother Burden should not be cut loose and separated from the sanitarium work when he went into the field. We would be pleased to have him retained as chaplain and business superintendent of the sanitarium work, and when he came back, take up such part of the work as seemed best. She expressed approval of that part of the plan. I think that covers in a brief way the main part of our conversation.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 24*

Mother expressed some regret that the question of Brother Burden's going into the field had been presented to her in so few words that she had not comprehended the general bearing of the proposition as to how our General Conference men looked at it, and how it would affect the work. She regretted that the matter had been presented so briefly, and she had spoken things which individuals might take and make a law. She expressed her unwillingness that what she had spoken while viewing one feature of the work should be taken and made a law regardless of the broader considerations which had not been presented.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 25*

Sister White then made the following statement:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 26*

I had been asked once or twice whether Brother Burden should give up his position here and go out and labor in the field to raise means. "Why, no," said I, "I do not think that is essential. I cannot see the necessity for that." But the position I take is that if there is a special

work to be done, and if there is special talent for that work, let it be used.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 27*

Wherever there is a sanitarium that is to carry on work such as is carried on here, every one connected with that work is to be connected with God. No selfish motives are to prevail in any way. The work should be taken hold of just as my husband and I took hold of it. If the brethren said, "Come, we want your help, we want to know how this work is to be carried," we responded to the call. We no more thought of refusing to go where needed than if we were called to a work right around where we lived. We went to see what was wanted and what was to be done, whether we had the capability to do the work, or whether we were obliged to say, "You must put this work on to somebody else." Generally we took the responsibility and did what we could. Those that had confidence in us would say, "Well, if Brother and Sister White think it is all right, we will take right hold with you, because they always succeed. ..." ²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 28*

Now if there has arisen a condition of things that seems to demand the talent that we think is in Brother Burden, why, it is perfectly right for Brother Burden to go into the field, and in that emergency carry forward that special work the best he can. Every one of us must do our part when we come into an emergency such as this institution is experiencing. In times of crisis, we should have no hesitancy in knowing what our duty is.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 29*

But Brother Burden does not take that as his regular work. He has a work to do right in this institution, an important work in connection with his wife. In an emergency we are to help each other in every way that we possibly can. But that is not to say that he should give up his work and his position. He does not give up that position and should not give it up, although he goes for a time to exert an influence that is needed in the field. After that is done, and he has helped to carry forward the field work as it seemed necessary, he is to come right back to his place right here at Loma Linda.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 30*

Turning to Brother Burden, Sister White said:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 31*

Brother Burden, you have a work of importance at this institution, and if you should for a time labor in the line that would advance a special interest that must be carried strongly just now, it is your duty to do so, and then come back to your work in the institution.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 32*

J. A. Burden: I had been doing a little in that line, and as the institution grows, I had felt that I must do more, and had been planning to that end. I have been planning to get in competent men so that the work would not suffer. Up to the present time there has been so much devolving upon me that things suffered here if I happened to be away. This new plan, as I understood it, was to put me into the field continually to raise money, which to me seemed to create a necessity for me to close my work here, and was so planned. The work in the field would be my work, closing my work here, and taking my time in field work connected with this institution.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 33*

W. C. White: I stated clearly to Mother that there were some of our brethren from the East—particularly Brother Knox, who bears the burden of the treasury department, and who has been wanting some one to come and work with the old people that have abundance of money. I told her that Brother Knox, and perhaps some others, wanted Brother Burden to separate from the institution and give his whole life to that work; and I told her that some of us who were considering this matter could not consent to such a plan. We did not propose to consent to it; but what we did propose to consent to was that Brother Burden should go into the field and work a time with the union conference presidents and—by daily contact with these men, by telling them the story of God's providences, of our struggles, of what we wanted to do—get the matter so clearly before their minds, that they could tell the story and thus carry on the work of soliciting the necessary funds. I said that this line of work might require half his time, but that we desired that he should not disconnect from the institution, that he should hold his connection with the sanitarium. But that the work of putting in the boilers, the building of the hospital, planning for the bakery and farm, and all these outside interests, we felt should pass to Brother Salisbury. Brother Burden would still have a connection with the work, which brought him in contact with the patients and

sanitarium helpers and with all the vital interests of the sanitarium.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 34*

E. G. White: It was a timely plan. Now and then special influence is required in the field; and if one has a special talent, he should be willing for a time to use his influence and talents where they are especially needed. But to separate Brother Burden entirely from the sanitarium, and put somebody else in his place, that was not to be.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 35*

Our experience has been that when we come into an emergency in our sanitariums, then there is need of all the influence for right that can be brought to bear. Brother Burden should hold such a relation to the work here that he can come in and speak words of counsel and instruction, for he has passed through many valuable experiences. As he was in this institution from the beginning, and has carried a heavy burden for it, he would be prepared to give his judgment, according to the circumstances prevailing.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 36*

J. A. Burden: That is perfectly agreeable to my mind and plans. I never have had any controversy on that point.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 37*

W. C. White: There are two or three plans in our minds. Some think that Brother Burden ought to be retained as business manager, to have to do with building operations, with the sanitarium, with the store, the farm, and all these things, keeping his position as general manager and also his connection with helpers and patients in the sanitarium. Others think that he ought to keep his relation to the sanitarium patients and helpers and pass the responsibilities of the general manager—the looking after the farm and the factory and the printing office and the bakery and the garden—into the hands of Brother Salisbury, who can be here and give his entire time to these things continuously.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 38*

E. G. White: These responsibilities should be given to a whole-minded, earnest man, for this is a large institution and must be managed wisely. It should be the special work of Brother Burden to look after the spiritual interests of the sanitarium and see that they are carried judiciously and wisely.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 39*

My words may not express it all, but I feel an intense interest in the success of this institution, because I have gone through similar struggles in other places. Again and again I have labored untiringly and exerted all the influence possible to place an important institution in the proper condition, and I feel the same burden intensely in regard to the work here, that this institution shall make a decided success.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 40*

W. C. White: We have been planning to have Elder Burden go and connect with the conference presidents in raising this \$30,000. They say they cannot raise it without help in the work from somebody from here.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 41*

E. G. White: I think that we can all have this institution at heart, that we can blend, and that we can carry the work to success.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 42*

W. C. White: I was talking with you a little while ago about the plan of getting a book together, telling the story of the rise of the health reform movement among our people. It would include the principal instruction given you on health reform. We might get it ready and ask the Pacific Press to publish an edition and make a donation to Loma Linda. We could ask the people to sell it to help support the medical college. I think this would appeal to the physicians and nurses, who would enter into the spirit of this effort, and that we could thus get a little income to help on the running expenses of the college.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 43*

E. G. White: I am perfectly willing. I have books to be multiplied. If you can help them in this emergency by such a plan, do it. You know what a conflict I had at Mountain View. I felt that I was being torn to pieces. I was in terrible suffering nearly all night.*25LtMs, Ms 14a, 1912, par. 44*

Ms 15, 1912

Sermon/An Appeal for Unity

Loma Linda, California

April 16, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 601-606*.

After reading the *sixth chapter of Matthew*, Sister White said:*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 1*

You may ask, Why does Sister White read all this? I answer, Because there are lessons here that we have not yet learned. God wants us to recognize every gift we receive as coming from Him. When we do this, and gratitude for the goodness of God fills our hearts, a heavenly atmosphere will surround the soul. My brethren and sisters, shall we not strive to order our lives by the truth of God as it is found in His Word? We need to be more diligent in the study of the Scriptures. They must be to us, not a make-believe story, but the truth of the living God, the foundation of our faith, the assurance on which we build our hope of eternal life in the kingdom of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 2*

I wish to bring before you this morning some things that have been presented to me, showing wherein some of us are making serious mistakes. The minds of many are occupied with the consideration of worldly matters, often to the exclusion of the religion of God's Word. The thoughts are more often upon the matter of eating and drinking and dressing than upon the great and important duty of serving God with humility and prayer. The Lord has shown me that in many families decided changes must be brought about; they need to know what they must do to be saved. If they will inquire diligently the way of life, God will impart to them an understanding of His Word and teach them to value at their true worth the things of eternity. Then the heart will no longer reach out covetously for worldly benefits and the pleasures of this life.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 3*

Shall we not give diligent heed to the lessons that I have read?

There is an individual work for us to do in union with Christ. We are to put on Christ, put on His qualities of character, to represent Him in all our words and actions. When we are willing thus to follow on to know the Lord, walking in humility before Him and being taught of Him daily, the Holy Spirit will work through us, giving us power to represent to the world a better way.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 4*

“Therefore I say unto you, Take no (anxious) thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or, what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?” [*Matthew 6:25.*] While you do your best, weary not your body and mind with the cares of this life; do not spoil your religious experience by worry; but trust the Lord to work for you and to do for you what you cannot do for yourself. “The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.” [*Luke 12:23.*]*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 5*

There is much needless worrying, much trouble of mind, over things that cannot be helped. The Lord would have His children put their trust fully in Him. Our Lord is a just and righteous God; His children should acknowledge His goodness and His justice in the large and small things of life. Those who cherish the spirit of worry and complaint are refusing to recognize His guiding hand.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 6*

Needless anxiety is a foolish thing; and it hinders us from standing in a true position before God. When the Holy Spirit comes into the soul, there will be no desire to complain and murmur because we do not have everything we want. Rather, we will thank God from a full heart for the blessings that we have. There is great need of more thankfulness among our workers today; and until they have this spirit, they will be unprepared for a place in the kingdom of heaven. There is a mighty work to be done for every one of us. We comprehend but little of what God desires to work out through us. We should seek to realize the breadth of His plans and profit by every lesson that He tries to teach us.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 7*

A great deal of mischief is wrought in the imaginations of our hearts and minds when we seek to carry our own way contrary to the law of kindness. Here is where many fail. We do not cultivate a

disposition to kindness; we want everything to come in an easy way to ourselves. But the question of greatest importance to each one of us should be, not how we can carry our own plans against the plans of others, but how we can have the power to live for Christ every day. Christ came to earth and gave His life that we might have eternal salvation. He wants to encircle each of us with the atmosphere of heaven, that we may give to the world an example that will honor the religion of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 8*

There is one blessing all may have who seek for it in the right way. It is the Holy Spirit of God; and this is a blessing that brings all others in its train. If we will come to God as little children, asking for His grace and power and salvation, not for our own uplifting, but that we may bring blessing to those around us, our petitions will not be denied. Then let us study the Word of God, that we may know how to take hold of His promises and claim them as our own. Then we shall be happy. The enemy will be unable to destroy our peace. As we come into right relation to God, we shall see of His salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 9*

In our schools we do not see the mighty working of the Holy Spirit as we ought. Although we have worked hard that they might be conducted on right lines, and advance in the fear of God, we do not see that willingness to be guided by the Spirit of God that opens the way for its working in the fulness of its power. God desires that His rich blessing shall rest upon teachers and students. When they have the experience of being daily converted to God, the perverse disposition will be overcome; there will be no place for it. The converting power of God will come in to lead the students to act for Christ, to serve and glorify Him who by His infinite sacrifice has made it possible for them to be saved. We need to appreciate more than we do the wonderful condescension of Christ, that we may work out in our lives His gracious character.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 10*

The Lord has a very special work to do for all who shall become citizens of His kingdom. Here are many young people associating together day after day in labor and in study, and in all things their conduct should reveal that they are controlled by the Spirit of God. They are to receive an education that will result in full consecration

to God. And their own conversion is not the end of this education; they are to learn how to win others to the truth. This they will best accomplish by a life that reveals the transforming power of truth. Christ is to be formed within, the hope of glory.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 11*

To those having families I will say, There is a work to be done for your children in your homes. Speak kindly to them. They are the Lord's property, His heritage. You have no right to create unhappiness in their lives. In the home it is the privilege of these children to prepare for the heavenly mansions. By no better way than by their own example can parents help the youth to gain this preparation. They are to learn by example as well as by precept that there must be no coarseness, no unkindness where angels of God dwell.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 12*

In this life we are to be controlled by the spirit that rules in the heavenly courts. Righteousness and truth are to go before us. And the glory of the Lord will be the rearward of all who serve Him acceptably. They obtain Christ's righteousness.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 13*

We want our children to be saved; but we must save them in God's appointed way. They must be made to understand that they have something to do if they would win heaven. When I see so many of our children who are receiving no preparation to meet temptation, I feel that I cannot do enough in the line of helping to provide places where they can receive an education in the things of God. But unless, when we gather the youth into such places as this, we give them the education that will fit them to be overcomers, we had better not gather them into our institutions. Do we want these children and youth to enter the courts of heaven and enjoy the blessings of eternal life? Then let us work to this end understandingly, and we shall see blessed results for our labors.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 14*

Great is our need of the saving grace of Christ. Everywhere we turn we see more or less clearly revealed the spirit of strife for place and position, a reaching out for honor and recognition. My brethren and sisters, if you desire honor, seek it in the right way. How shall you

seek it? do you ask?—In obedience to the Word of truth. Our ambition in this life should be to honor Christ at every step. The hasty temper, the cruel speech, the unkind thought, are not to be indulged. It is not for us to exalt this one and condemn that one. In right words, words that bless and encourage, we are to reveal the fruits of righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 15*

Have you determined to be rich? Then let these words recorded in the *sixth chapter of Matthew* impress your heart and direct your life. They will teach you to be content and to yield your will to the control of the Holy Spirit. You will not then be elbowing your fellow worker, that you may make room for your plans. But your greatest desire will be to work in just the place that God has assigned you, and where He can look upon you with approval.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 16*

Shall we not come into right relation to God? Shall we not put away all strife, which is a manifestation of unconverted self? When you feel sore because you think that somebody else is getting ahead of you, take the matter to the Father in prayer. Ask Him to put the impress of His Spirit upon your mind and character. When you feel like complaining at your lot, look about for some soul who does not have all the blessings that you enjoy. Speak to him words of hope and comfort and encouragement. Such ministry will be a blessing to him and a greater blessing to yourself. We need to reach the place where as a people we shall reveal in word and work that the Spirit of God is dwelling within, that we are overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. It is our privilege to make the battle of life easier for those with whom we associate. Shall we not endeavor to do this? If we will partake of Christ's labors for the uplifting and redemption of souls, we shall hear His words of benediction, "Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:23.*]*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 17*

Pure and undefiled religion—this is our great need. When the religion of Christ is permitted to hold sway in our lives, there will be advance moves made that will reveal to all in this place the working of divine power. Our lives will be unselfish, thoughtful lives as we unitedly follow heavenward the path of self-denial and cross-bearing.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 18*

There is a great work for our people to do in this place. You have great advantages here—advantages that have cost much labor and prayer to secure. I remember how hard we labored to secure this property. Now additional property has come to us. We are glad of this addition, for we need every foot of this land. Our duty in regard to this matter is very clear to my mind; and I mean to work in harmony with the light given to me. We are talking of enlarging our facilities, of adding more buildings; but I would not urge that this work go forward unless a different spiritual atmosphere shall pervade the institution. There is a spirit of strife for position with some. This must be overcome. When the soul is truly converted, all questions of promotion will be decided in the light of eternal interests.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 19*

It has been presented to me that unless changes are wrought in the dispositions of many who are here, they will never enter the kingdom of heaven. With some, self is uppermost. Contention and emulation are being cherished; the Spirit of God cannot control, but the enemy comes in to suggest and advise. My brethren and sisters, you cannot afford to permit this condition to continue. You cannot afford to make self-service first. This will destroy our work. It must not be that we have taken all these large responsibilities upon us for naught. We must do our work intelligently, and to the very best of our ability, if we would bring glory to God. His Spirit must come in and abide.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 20*

The Lord wants us to be Christlike, to represent to the world the beauties of Christian character. This has not always been done in this place by all the workers. When the character of Christ is reflected in God's professed people, they will desire, not the place of greatest honor, but the place that God chooses for them. "Learn of Me," the great Teacher said, "for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls." [*Matthew 11:29.*] Christ wants us to work out the dispositions that He will work in as we yield our lives to His fashioning.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 21*

My brethren and sisters, let us stand where Heaven can co-operate with us, where the grace of God and His Holy Spirit can rest upon us and work through us. I was going away today, but I felt that before departing I must lay before you the great need of the

converting power of God if the workers in this institution are to obtain the experience that was in His purpose in the establishing of this institution. All this seeking for the highest place, all this determination to carry our individual ideas and desires should stop right now. It does not please the Master. God wants us to be converted from our ways to His way.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 22*

As a people we are being watched by the world, and we should conduct ourselves in such a way that men and women will be convinced that we have something that they have not. We need the help of all who are located here. If any have concluded that they cannot throw their energies into this work, there is the world before them; and they can take it. God bids His people order their lives by the living principles that moved Christ to sacrifice Himself for the saving of the lost. The Son of God gave his life to redeem the youth. What shall we do for them? What shall we do for those older in years? My brethren, you need first to order your own lives by the plan of salvation, then gather with Christ with all the powers of your being. Then the Lord will work through your efforts.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 23*

When I consider how hard we have worked in different places to establish health institutions, I feel it my duty to impress upon the workers connected with them that they have a great responsibility to act in a way that will rightly represent the principles that are the foundation of this message. They should be righteous in word and deed. Strife and contention, which is of the devil, should find no place in their experience.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 24*

We may inherit the things prepared for God's people from the foundation of the world if we will live in harmony with the righteous life of Christ. Let there be no contention, no strife. There is room enough in the world; there is opportunity for all to perfect a Christian character. Let us take hold of this work intelligently. Then when any change takes place in the working of the cause here, it will be seen, in the course taken by the workers, that their dispositions are being molded by the Spirit of God, that the grace of Christ is sanctifying character.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 25*

I do not want to weary you; I have spoken long enough. But, my

brethren, I want you to understand how greatly I appreciate everything that is for the advantage of this place. I pray that from this institution an army of workers may go forth to glorify the One who gave His life for us. O that we might all show in our daily lives that we appreciate this Gift. May God bless you every one, is my prayer.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 15, 1912, par. 26*

Ms 16, 1912

Discussions at Loma Linda

Extract from *Ms 14a, 1912*.

Ms 17, 1912

Sermon/Accepting the Promise

Los Angeles, California

March 16, 1912

Previously unpublished.

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White, Temple Auditorium, Los Angeles, California, Sabbath afternoon, March 16, 1912.)

“I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit, He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me. I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.”
[*John 15:1-6.*]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 1*

What a promise is this from the lips of Jesus Christ, the Son of the infinite God! And what a work is brought to our attention! This is the work before us—fruit-bearing for Christ. Every one for whom Christ has given His life should learn to know his duty to live and labor for others.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 2*

It was that He might save you unto eternal life that Jesus gave His precious life. And eternal life is yours, if you will accept the Gift. But if you go on indifferent, careless, self-serving, and doing just as you please, then that precious promise cannot be fulfilled in your behalf. You must abide in Christ. My brethren and sisters, will you accept it? believe it? carry it out in your daily life? Or will you go carelessly on, indifferent to the lessons that Christ would have you learn from His life of sacrifice and service? It is for you to decide whether you will accept what God offers you for your present and eternal good.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 3*

What are all the riches in the world in comparison with the fulfilment to you of Christ's promise: "If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you"? [Verse 7.] When we realize the fulness of blessing that is thus brought within our reach, we shall begin to comprehend something of what eternal life will mean to us. And we need to realize what great blessings in this life are assured to those who comply with the conditions that Christ enjoins. If we believed the promise as we should, there would not be so little zeal, so little love, so little fruit revealed in the lives of God's professed people.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 4*

"Herein is My Father glorified," the Saviour continued, "that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples. As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love. If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is My commandment, that ye love one another; as I have loved you." [Verses 8-12.]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 5*

It is by maintaining a living connection with God that we learn to take Him at His word and to claim His promises as our own. The Father gave His only Son to pass through the experiences of human life, that He might make it possible for us to have the life that measures with His own. In the life of Christ is the great Gift that God has prepared for every soul who will believe Him and accept the promise.*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 6*

"Greater love hath no man than this," Christ declares, "that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father, I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name, He may give it you." [Verses 13-16.]*25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 7*

These are the words of the Eternal, the One who rules in the heavens and who controls all things. He bids you commit the keeping of your soul to Him as to a faithful Creator. Then the cares and anxieties that worry you now will seem but a light affair. *25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 8*

To every believer in Christ the words are spoken, "These things I command you, That ye love one another." [*Verse 17.*] My brethren and sisters, study the truths of this chapter, and try to comprehend their height, their depth, their spirituality, their power to bring to pass the very thing that Christ came to earth to accomplish. To those who will walk in faith, and in obedience to the will of God, who will yield the life to His control, salvation is assured. They will stand within the city of our God, to go no more out forever. Again I say: Take your Bibles, and study these words at your homes; and may the Lord give you understanding as you seek to know His will and to be guided by His Spirit. *25LtMs, Ms 17, 1912, par. 9*

Ms 19, 1912

A Prayer for Help

Refiled as *Ms 136, 1905*.

Ms 21, 1912

The Rebuilding of the Melrose Sanitarium (1905)

NP

1912 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

I feel grateful to our heavenly Father that an interest is being shown by the brethren and sisters in New England in the rebuilding of the Melrose Sanitarium. This is as it should be. The institution should be provided with means that will enable it to put up buildings which will make a better representation than did the part that was recently destroyed.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 1*

While I was at Melrose, I took some treatment at the sanitarium, and I could not help wishing that there were better bath and treatment rooms in the institution. I could not get the objectionable appearance of the treatment rooms out of my mind. Night after night I was in council meetings, pointing out to our brethren the needs of the institution, showing that the stables were not what they should be, from a health standpoint, and pleading with them to remedy the difficulty. I said, The stables and barns are too close to the sanitarium building and should be removed. Those to whom I said this admitted the truth of my words.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 2*

In the night season I saw the men who have charge of the park, whose work it is to see that nothing is done to mar its beauty, looking at the surroundings of the sanitarium. Their faces did not wear a pleasant expression as they observed some of the objectionable outside buildings. By the representation made by these buildings, they were measuring those who were carrying on the work of the sanitarium. It displeased them to see that the surroundings of the sanitarium were not in all respects in harmony with the care shown to keep the park free from all disagreeable appearances.*25LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 3*

I awoke and found that it was a dream. I related some parts of the dream in a council meeting held at Melrose while we were

there.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 4*

The first that I knew of the burning of the Melrose Sanitarium was a short notice in one of our papers. When I read this notice, I felt so burdened and so sorry that I lay awake during the greater part of the night, asking in prayer, "Lord, what does it mean? Oh, give not Thine heritage to reproach." For a day or two I carried this burden. Then a fuller account of the fire was placed in my hands, and I found that the whole institution was not in ruins, but that only the wooden portion of the main building had been destroyed. Then I said, "Praise the Lord." Of course, those connected with the sanitarium will have to suffer much inconvenience on account of the fire, and the financial loss will be considerable; but I thought, "How kind our heavenly Father is, for not one life was lost."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 5*

I thank the Lord for the spirit of willingness now shown by the brethren and sisters in New England to co-operate in the effort to rebuild the institution. I hope that a building will be erected that will be worthy of the name of sanitarium. I am so thankful that the best part of the main building was spared. My heart says, "Praise the Lord."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 6*

I pray that the brethren and sisters in that part of the field will not cease to bring their gifts until there is a sufficient fund to erect a building that will correspond with the grounds. The prompt response that has already been made is cheering. The Lord will bless those who bring Him their offerings with willingness and liberality.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 21, 1912, par. 7*

Ms 23, 1912

The Washington Sanitarium

NP

1912 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

A sanitarium is greatly needed near the city of Washington. In the providence of God such an institution will be the means of bringing a knowledge of the truth to those in high places. Sanitariums are the right hand of the gospel. In them the sick are to be educated that sin is the transgression of the law, and that it is this transgression that brings suffering and disease. In our sanitariums temperance in all its bearings is to be taught. Those who are suffering as the result of a wrong course of action are to be shown the necessity of reform in their habits of life. The laws of health have been violated. The eating of flesh meat and of rich, highly spiced foods has injured the delicate lining of the digestive organs; and if such ones would get well, they must adopt a simple, healthful diet.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1912, par. 1*

Those in charge of our sanitariums are to give clear instruction in regard to these things. Medical missionaries are to be ministers of the gospel, showing the sick that by violating the laws of life and health, they are deranging the machinery of the body. There are many learned men and women who do not understand the necessity of carefully guarding the living machinery. Their minds are to be aroused to the harm that they are doing themselves by indulging in wrong habits, by intemperance in eating and drinking. They are to be shown the necessity of discarding alcoholic liquor and tobacco in every form. The use of tobacco is a needless, harmful indulgence. Our physicians are to go to the root of the matter, showing that sickness and suffering do not come from God, but are the result of a wrong course of action.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1912, par. 2*

Ms 25, 1912

On the Establishment of a Restaurant in L.A.

Refiled as *Ms 172, 1902*.

Ms 27, 1912

Medical Missionary Work in Southern Cal.

Refiled as *Ms 173, 1903*.

Ms 29, 1912

“What is the Chaff to the Wheat?”

Refiled as *Ms 53, 1911*.

Ms 31, 1912

Talk/School Discipline

Refiled as *Ms 174, 1902*.

Ms 33, 1912

The Wages of Faithful Ministers

NP

1912 [typed]

Compiled from earlier published and unpublished sources.

A Compilation From the Writings of Mrs. E. G. White

“Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; while it is said, Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke; howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He grieved forty years? Was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware He that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.”

[*Hebrews 3:12-19.*]25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 1

Many of the Auditing Committee have not been men wise concerning the things which they were handling. Wrong decisions have been made. Those who were counted worthy to hold forth the Word of life and minister to souls ready to perish deserve different treatment to that which they have received. The Auditing Committee has not always tried, with most humble prayer for guidance, to act in every case toward the servants of Jesus Christ as they would to the person of Christ, or as they themselves would wish to be treated. But said Christ, “Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to Me.” [*Matthew 25:45.*]25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 2

It is a very serious matter that men, by the word of their own mouth, and some in a hardened, *sang-froid* manner, have decided what means shall go to the workers in the field. If a worker has been

unfortunate enough to make a mistake or to incur the displeasure of the men sitting in judgment upon these matters, words are spoken in disparagement that do not give the one accused a fair chance to explain himself. Hasty decisions are made, and the discouragement brought to the mind by these things is not small. But as the workers are scattered, and no one goes to their homes to inquire in regard to these matters, the brethren are entirely ignorant as to the result of their decisions. Some few, who have had the courage to protest, have been treated in a discourteous, arbitrary, and overbearing manner. It cannot be said of the men who have acted thus, as the unholy scribe said of Jesus, "Master, we know that Thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest Thou for any man: for Thou regardest not the person of men." [*Matthew 22:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 3*

I will give you a chapter in my experience. We have found it necessary to build a home and have hired carpenters, painters, and others to do the several portions of the work. The master-workman has two dollars per day, working eight hours only. As soon as the eight hours are over, the tools are laid aside, and work ceases. These men do not receive according to the amount of work done, but according to the hours worked. If a man is not an apt, quick worker, but loiters over his work, that is the loss of the one who pays him. Another may be a much quicker workman, showing that he has intellect and can use it; his aptitude and correct judgment may be a treasure to him and a satisfaction to his employer; but he may receive only the same wages. After the week's work is done, and the payment is made, the amount of work done has nothing to do with the sum received. A slow, unprofitable man never thinks it is his duty to make up for his want of sharp thought, but receives his pay as his right.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 4*

These men have not the burden of dealing with human minds. Senseless timber and building material are all they are dealing with. They can hammer just as hard and loud and energetically as they please, and it hurts not the soulless material. But God's shepherds, who are to watch as well as labor for souls, as they that must give an account, cannot work in this way. The chosen missionary must go forth under all circumstances, moving his family from place to place, from country to country. This moving is expensive; for this

one move has cost us about 125 pounds sterling. In order to exert a good influence, the wife of a missionary must set a proper example in neat and tidy dress. Her children must be educated and trained with much painstaking effort; for everything must be made to tell in missionary lines. The laborer who represents Christ must dress plainly and yet properly, as becoming a minister of Christ. The ministers of our conferences cannot say that they have a home; for they are sometimes in this country and sometimes in that. The people for whom they labor are poor; but Christ came to preach the gospel to the poor, for He says:*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 5*

“The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me; because the Lord hath anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent Me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, and the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified.” [*Isaiah 61:1-3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 6*

This is the work the Lord’s shepherds are required to do. Money is consumed in traveling from place to place, in settling and unsettling every few months, in buying household goods and selling them or venturing transportation. The entire family have no release from their efforts; for they must always appear cheerful and fresh, that they may bring sunshine into the minds of those who need help.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 7*

The question has been asked me, “Are you employed by the General Conference?” I am. “How many hours do you give?” Hours? God’s servants keep no record of hours. We must be ready in season and out of season to speak to this young man and that young woman, to write letters to those in peril, and to hold interviews requiring the most earnest, anxious labor, praying for and with the erring and the tempted.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 8*

My practice is to arise at three o’clock A.M. and write twelve or

fifteen pages for the papers before my breakfast. Those who write, as well as talk, the truth have double labor. The eight-hour system finds no place in the program of the minister of God. He must watch his chance to minister; he must be ready to entertain visitors. He must keep up life and energy of character; for he cannot exert a pleasing, saving influence if he is languid. If he occupies responsible positions, he must be prepared to attend board and council meetings, spending hours of wearisome brain- and nerve-taxing labor, while others are asleep, in devising and planning with his co-laborers. Who among God's workers counts his hours of labor as do mechanics? Yet this kind of labor taxes the mind and draws upon every fiber of the being in such a way as the common laborer cannot appreciate. "When do you find opportunity to throw off care and responsibility?" I am asked; and I answer, "At no period of time can I lay down the burden."*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 9*

I wish my brethren to take this as a representation of the truth and no fiction. Those who have a due appreciation of service are God's minutemen and must say with Isaiah, "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me." [*isaiah 6:8.*] Those who are laborers together with God must ever consider the duties devolving upon a gospel minister. He cannot say, I am my own; I will do what I please with my time. No one who has given his life to God to work as His minister lives unto himself. His work is to follow Christ, to yoke up with Christ, and to be willing agent and co-worker with the Master, receiving His Spirit day by day, and working as Christ worked, neither failing nor being discouraged. He is chosen of God as a faithful instrument to promote missionary work in all lands and must ponder well the path he travels.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 10*

Will my brethren consider these things which the Lord has brought before my mind in a most impressive manner? Will those who have never carried the burden of such work, and who suppose that the chosen and faithful ministers of God have an easy time, bear in mind that the sentinels of God are on duty constantly? Their labor is not measured by hours. When their accounts are audited, if selfish men shall, with voice or stroke of pen, limit the worker in his wages, they discourage and depress him. Every minister must have a salvage to work upon, that he may have something with which to

lead out in good enterprises, building churches and advancing the cause of God in every line, pushing the work with zeal and laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. "For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering." [*Isaiah 61:8.*] And He tells us, "Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn." [*1 Corinthians 9:9.*] This is a figure of those who work under the eye of God to advance His cause in lifting the minds of men from the contemplation of earthly things to heaven. These God loves, and He would have men respect their rights.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 11*

Proper Remuneration for Ministers *Testimonies for the Church 5:374, 375*

Instead of bringing the expense of the work down to a low figure, it is your duty to bring the minds of the people to understanding that the "laborer is worthy of his hire." [*Luke 10:7.*] The churches need to be impressed with the fact that it is their duty to deal honestly with the cause of God, not allowing the guilt of the worst robbery to rest upon them, that of robbing God in tithes and offerings. When settlements are made with the laborers in His cause, they should not be forced to accept small remuneration because there is a lack of money in the treasury. Many have been defrauded of their just dues in this way, and it is just as criminal in the sight of God as for one to keep back the wages of those who are employed in any other regular business.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 12*

There are men of ability who would like to go out and labor in our several conferences; but they have no courage, for they must have means to support their families. It is the worst kind of generalship to allow a conference to stand still, or to fail to settle its honest debts. There is a great deal of this done; and whenever it is done, God is displeased.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 13*

If the presidents and other laborers in our conferences impress upon the minds of the people the character of the crime of robbing God, and if they have a true spirit of devotion and a burden for the work, God will make their labors a blessing to the people, and fruit will be seen as the result of their efforts. Ministers have failed greatly in their duty to so labor with the churches. There is important

work to be done aside from that of preaching. Had this been done, as God designed it should be, there would have been many more laborers in the field than there now are. And had the ministers done their duty in educating every member, whether rich or poor, to give as God had prospered him, there would be a full treasury from which to pay the honest debts to the workers, and this would greatly advance missionary work in all their borders. God has shown to me that many souls are in danger of eternal ruin through selfishness and worldliness; and the watchmen are guilty, for they have neglected their duty. This is a state of things that Satan exults to see.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 14*

All branches of the work belong to the ministers. It is not God's order that some one should follow after them and bind off their unfinished work. It is not the duty of the conference to be at the expense of employing other laborers to follow after and pick up the stitches dropped by negligent workers. It is the duty of the president of the conference to have an oversight of the laborers and their work, and to teach them to be faithful in these things; for no church can prosper that is robbing God. ...*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 15*

The Word of God speaks of the "hire of the laborers, ... which is of you kept back by fraud." [*James 5:4.*] This is generally understood to apply to wealthy men who employ servants and do not pay them for their labor; but it has a broader meaning than this. It applies with great force to those who have been enlightened by the Spirit of God, and yet in any degree work upon the same principle that these men do hiring servants, grinding them down to the lowest price.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 16*

MS. published in *Gospel Workers*, 306, 307, (1892 ed.)

When missions are opened in foreign lands, it is of special importance that the work be started right. The laborers should be careful that they do not restrict it by narrow plans. While the state of the treasury demands that economy be exercised, there is danger of an economy which results in loss rather than gain. This has actually been the case in some of our missions, where the workers have bent their powers almost wholly to planning how to get along in the least expensive manner. With different management, far

more might have been accomplished; and on the whole less means would have been taken from the treasury.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 17*

Special Testimony, No. 10, pp. 17-19, March 14, 1897.

Ministers have just as much right to their wages as have the workers employed in the Review and Herald office and the laborers in the Pacific Press publishing house. A great robbery has been practiced in the meager wages paid to some of the workers. If they give their time and thought and labor to the service of the Master, they should have wages enough to supply their families with food and clothing.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 18*

The tithe is required of the minister. He does his share according to his ability and should receive his due. The ministers are often placed where they have to lead out in donations in the places where they labor, and in defraying the expenses of tents, besides providing food for themselves. Many have families at home to support. If they were not traveling from place to place, less expensive clothing could be worn; the extra money paid for tents and camp-meetings and in donations so frequently leaves them no surplus that they feel restrained from acting a part in various enterprises which they would be pleased to participate in. This is expected of them, and in order to do this, they pledge. This pledge they are often a long time in paying; it hangs upon them as a debt which they are frequently unable to lift. It is a great self-denial on the part of these men to thus separate from their families. They are forced to take up with all kinds of fare, and to eat all kinds of food, especially in countries where the standard of truth is first lifted.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 19*

The light which the Lord has given me on this subject is that the means in the treasury for the support of the ministers in the different fields is not to be used for any other purpose. If an honest tithe were paid, and the money coming into the treasury were carefully guarded, the ministers would receive a just wage. The Auditing Committee has often been composed of men who were farmers. These could dress in coarse clothing appropriate for the work they were doing. They raised all they needed as a family to subsist upon,

and they knew not what the outlay of a minister must necessarily be when he goes into a new field to labor for perishing souls. The outlook is often hard and discouraging. Some fields, when the work is first opened up, are encouraging; but there are other fields which are not so. Both must receive the truth. The minister must labor and pray. He must visit the different families. Frequently he finds the people so poor that they have little to eat and no room in which to sleep. Often means have to be given to the very needy to supply their hunger and cover their nakedness. Then what injustice to have a company of men as Auditing Committee who, by a dash of the pen, will disappoint a distressed minister who is in need of every cent that he has been led to expect. There would be just as much fairness in having a committee decide whether the men employed in our institutions should have their stipulated wages or should have them curtailed, as the human agent who will himself be in no wise affected by the straight places they may pass through shall decide.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 20*

Unpublished MS.

Those who change God's order of things in order to follow the counsel of selfish men will be prompted to cut down the wages of men whose work is, in the sight of God, of such a character that through Him their influence is bringing means into the treasury to sustain His cause. All this departure from the light that God has given is turning the back to God, and not the face. This action before the universe of heaven and before men reveals the character and the disposition of the men who are handling sacred things. And under the inspiration of the same selfish spirit, these very men, if they see a chance, will cut down the wages of the laborers in the vineyard of the Lord without their consent and without understanding their situation. In many cases this action brings families into straight places, and those who have the power in their hands know little what may be the consequences of deducting from the wages of the laborers. It is just as much the right of the ones employed in this cause to have a voice in such transactions as it is of men employed in various branches of trade.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 21*

God's cause can afford to be fair and true, it can afford to deal on

right principles. When any such work as cutting down wages is contemplated, let a circular be published setting forth the true situation, and then ask those employed by the conference if, under the pressure of lack of means, they could do with less means of support. All the arrangements with those in God's service should be conducted as a sacred transaction between man and his fellow man. Men have no right to handle things as coolly and indifferently as they have done, treating the workers together with God as though they were inanimate objects to be handled about, without any voice or expression of their own. I have been shown that men have sat on the auditing committees who have not had discrimination or judgment. Farmers who have no real understanding of the situation of the workers have again and again brought real oppression and want into families. Their management has given occasion for the enemy to tempt and discourage the workers, and in some cases has driven them from the field. It is not justice nor righteousness to deal in so cruel a manner with this phase of the work. God is not glorified by any such arrangement. The inward fountain of life needs cleansing and the human will needs to be under the sanctification of the Spirit of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 22*

Ms 43a, 1897

The Laborer Is Worthy of His Hire²⁵*LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 23*

Some matters have been presented to me in regard to the laborers who are seeking to do all in their power to win souls to Jesus Christ. The ministers are paid for their work, and this is well. And if the Lord gives the wife as well as the husband the burden of labor, and if she devotes here time and her strength to visiting from family to family, opening the Scriptures to them, although the hands of ordination have not been laid upon her, she is accomplishing a work that is in the line of ministry. Should her labors be counted as naught, and her husband's salary be no more than that of the servant of God whose wife does not give herself to the work, but remains at home to care for her family?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 24*

While I was in America, I was given light upon this subject. I was instructed that there are matters that need to be considered.

Injustice has been done to women who labor just as devotedly as their husbands, and who are recognized by God as being as necessary to the work of ministry as their husbands. The method of paying men laborers and not their wives is a plan not after the Lord's order. Injustice is thus done. A mistake is made. The Lord does not favor this plan. This arrangement, if carried out in our conferences, is liable to discourage our sisters from qualifying themselves for the work they should engage in.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 25*

A mistake is made when the burden of the work is left entirely upon the ministers. This plan was certainly arranged without the mind of God. Some women are now teaching young women how to work successfully as visitors and Bible readers. Women who work in the cause of God should be given wages proportionate to the time they give to the work. God is a God of justice; and if the ministers receive a salary for their work, their wives, who devote themselves just as disinterestedly to the work as laborers together with God, should be paid in addition to the wages their husbands receive, notwithstanding that they may not ask this. As the devoted minister and his wife engage in the work, they should be paid proportionate to the wages of two distinct workers, that they may have means to use as they shall see fit in the cause of God. The Lord has put His Spirit upon them both. If the husband should die, and leave his wife, she is fitted to continue her work in the cause of God and receive wages for the labor she performs.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 26*

Seventh-day Adventists are not in any way to belittle woman's work. If a woman puts her house work in the hands of a faithful, prudent helper, and leaves her children in good care, while she engages in the work, the conference should have wisdom to understand the justice of her receiving wages.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 27*

Women helped our Saviour by uniting with Him in His work. And the great apostle Paul writes, "Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. And I entreat ye also, true yokefellow, help those women which labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow laborers, whose names

are in the book of life.” [*Philippians 4:1-3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 28*

If women do the work that is not the most agreeable to many of those who labor in word and doctrine, and if their works testify that they are accomplishing a work that has been manifestly neglected, should not such labor be looked upon as being as rich in results as the work of the ordained minister? Should it not demand the hire of the laborer? Would not such workers be defrauded if they were not paid?*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 29*

This question is not for men to settle. The Lord has settled it. You are to do your duty to the women who labor in the gospel, whose work testifies that they are essential to carrying the truth into families. Their work is just the work that must be done.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 30*

In many respects a woman can impart knowledge to her sisters that a man cannot. The cause would suffer great loss without this kind of labor. Again and again the Lord has shown me that women teachers are just as greatly needed to do the work to which He has appointed them as are men. They should not be compelled by the sentiments and rules of others to depend upon donations for their payment any more than should the ministers.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 31*

Lt 168, 1899

If a minister, during his leisure time, engages in labor in his orchard or garden, shall he deduct that time from his salary? Certainly not, any more than he should put in his time when he is called to work over hours in ministerial labor. Some ministers spend many hours in apparent ease, and it is right that they should rest when they can; for the system could not endure the heavy strain, were there no time for letting up. There are hours in the day that call for severe taxation, for which the minister receives no extra salary; and if he chooses to chop wood several hours a day or work in his garden, it is as much his privilege to do this as to preach. A minister cannot always be preaching and visiting, for this is exhaustive work. The light given me is that if our ministers would do more physical labor,

they would reap blessings healthwise. After his day's work of preaching and visiting and study, the minister should have time in which to attend to his necessities. If he has only a limited salary, he may contrive to add to his little fund. The narrow-minded may see in this something to criticize, but the Lord commends such a course.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 32*

I have been shown that at times those in the ministry are compelled to labor day and night and live on very meager fare. When a crisis comes, every nerve and sinew is taxed by the heavy strain. If these men could go aside and rest a while, engaging in physical labor, it would be a great relief. Thus men might have been saved who have gone down to the grave. It is a positive necessity to physical health and mental clearness to do some manual work during the day. Thus the blood is called from the brain to other portions of the body.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 33*

Ms 16, 1902

There are workers who are so conscientious that their interests must be guarded by their brethren, else they will cheat themselves. They will do without things that they really need. These faithful, unselfish workers are to be looked after by their fellow workers, else injustice will be done to them. Into all business transactions we are to bring the love and benevolence so plainly pointed out in the Word of God. The Lord requires us to deal with justice and mercy.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 34*

There is a great work to be done, and those who have a burden for souls will be found in new places, hunting and fishing for men. If these workers are encouraged, the Lord's cause will advance in every line. ...*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 35*

What does it mean to be a minister? Does it mean merely to give discourses from the desk? No, no. Sermonizing is not the highest service. To work in the spirit of the gospel does not mean merely to preach the gospel; it means to live the gospel. God asks, What does the worker do for the good of those for whom he labors? Under his efforts do they increase in spirituality? God sends men forth to labor, not merely to preach, but to minister, to hunt for the

lost sheep, to devise ways of bringing sinners back to Christ. As the result of unselfish, diligent labor, lost, perishing souls will be saved. When ministers show that they are true shepherds, when they watch for souls as they that must give an account, the word of the Lord will be with power, and His name will be glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 36*

God measures men by the law which is a transcript of His character. This law points out His justice and benevolence—the attributes which are to be sacredly cherished by those in His service. In the great day of God this law will try every soul. Many now low in man's estimation will then be seen to stand high in the estimation of God. Then those who have worked with integrity and diligence will be justly rewarded.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 37*

In this life those who work for God are to receive remuneration for their labor; and those who decide what each worker shall receive are to be very careful to meet the mind of God in their decision. Scrupulous care should be taken in settling the accounts of the laborers.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 38*

From *Lt 25, January 12, 1904*

The gospel ministry is to be supported by self-denial and self-sacrifice. Through the self-denying labors of God's people, others will be brought into the faith, and these in turn will help to increase the offerings made for the carrying forward of the Lord's work.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 39*

From *Ms 101, July 21, 1902*

There are many things that need to be adjusted, that will be adjusted if we adhere to principle. Special instruction has been given me in regard to our ministers. It is not the will of God that they shall seek to be rich. They should not engage in worldly enterprises; for this disqualifies them for giving their best powers to spiritual things. But they are to receive wages enough to support themselves and their families. And they are not to have so many burdens laid upon them that they cannot give proper attention to the church in their own home. It is their duty to teach their children as did

Abraham to keep the way of the Lord, and to do justice and judgment. ...*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 40*

Let ministers and teachers remember that God holds them accountable to fill their office to the best of their ability, to bring into their work their very best power. They are not to take up duties that conflict with the work God has given them. When ministers and teachers, pressed continually under the burden of financial responsibility, enter the pulpit or the school room weary and tired, with throbbing brain and overtaxed nerves, what can be expected than that common fire will be used instead of the sacred fire of God's kindling? The strained, tattered efforts hurt the speaker and disappoint the listeners. He has not time to seek the Lord, no time to ask in faith for the unction of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 41*

Shall we not change this way of working?*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 42*

In order for the efforts of those who work for God to be successful, they must receive that grace, that efficiency that He alone can give. "Ask, and ye shall receive," is the promise. [*John 16:24.*] Then why not take time to ask, to open the mind to receive the impressions of the Holy Spirit, that the heart may be revived by a fresh supply of life.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 43*

Christ Himself was much in prayer. Whenever He had opportunity, He went apart by Himself, to be alone with God.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 44*

From *Ms 82, 1904*

God cannot look upon the present condition of things with approval, but with condemnation. His treasury is deprived of the means that should be used for the support of the gospel ministry in fields nigh and afar off. Those who proclaim the message of truth before great congregations, and who do house-to-house work as well, are doing double missionary work, and in no case are their salaries to be cut down.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 45*

The use of the tithe must be looked upon as a sacred matter by our people. We must guard strictly against all that is contrary to the message now given.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 46*

There is a lack of ministers because ministers have not been encouraged. Some ministers who have been sent to foreign lands, to enter fields never worked before, have been given the instruction, "You must support yourselves. We have not the means wherewith to support you." This ought not to be, and it would not be if the tithe, with gifts and offerings, was brought into the treasury. When a man enters the ministry, he is to be paid from the tithe enough to sustain his family. He is not to feel that he is a beggar. ...*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 47*

Many ministers are lying in their graves, brought there by sorrow and disappointment, and by the hardship brought upon them because they did not receive sufficient for their labors.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 48*

Let us remember that God is a God of justice and equity. There would today be many more ministers in the field, but they are not encouraged to labor. Many workers have gone into the grave brokenhearted because they had grown old and could see that they were looked upon as a burden. But had they been retained in the work, and given an easy place, with a whole or part of their wages, they might have accomplished much good. During their term of labor, these men have done double labor. They felt so heavy a burden for souls that they had no desire to be relieved of overwork. The heavy burdens borne shortened their lives. The widows of these ministers are never to be forgotten, but should, if necessary, be paid from the tithe.*25LtMs, Ms 33, 1912, par. 49*

Ms 35, 1912

Interview/Re Canon City Sanitarium

Refiled as *Ms 185, 1905*.

Ms 37, 1912

The Spirit of Sacrifice

Copied from *RH 01/04/1906*.

Ms 39, 1912

“Freely Ye Have Received; Freely Give”

NP

1912 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in RH 06/06/1912.

During the years of Christ’s public ministry, the first disciples were associated closely with Him, that they might be trained for the work that as His representatives they must carry forward when He should be no longer with them. For three years they labored with Him, hearing His words of comfort and hope to the weary and desponding, beholding His miracles in behalf of the suffering. When Christ returned to the Father, He bade the disciples continue the work He had begun. They were given power to heal “all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases among the people.” [*Matthew 4:23.*] By healing in His name the diseases of the body, they would testify to His power for the healing of the soul. Through ministry such as Christ had performed, they were to carry to all nations the gospel of His grace.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 1*

In the same way His disciples today are to labor. In sympathy and compassion they are to minister to those in need of help, seeking with unselfishness and earnestness to lighten the woe of suffering humanity and, through this means, win men and women to the great truth for this time.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 2*

“Is not this the fast that I have chosen,” the Lord through His prophet declares, “to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?” [*Isaiah 58:6, 7.*] Wherever the people of God are placed, in the crowded cities, in the villages, or among the country byways, there is a mission field for which a responsibility is laid upon them by their Lord’s commission.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 3*

The denominational churches in our land are doing something in the line of Christian help work. Some are working actively, walking in all the light they have. They would do much more if they understood the truths that we hold. Yet many of those who know the truth, who claim to believe that the last message of mercy is being given to the world, are fast asleep. Many like the sluggard are folding their hands in inactivity.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 4*

The Lord is calling upon His people to take up different lines of missionary work, to sow beside all waters. We do but a small part of the work that He desires us to do among our neighbors and friends. By kindness to the poor, the sick, or the bereaved, we may obtain an influence over them, so that divine truth will find access to their hearts. No such opportunity for service should be allowed to pass unimproved. It is the highest missionary work that we can do. The presentation of the truth in love and sympathy from house to house is in harmony with the instruction of Christ to His disciples when He sent them out on their first missionary tour.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 5*

Those who have the gift of song are needed. Song is one of the most effective means of impressing spiritual truth upon the heart. Often by the words of sacred song, the springs of penitence and faith have been unsealed. Church members, young and old, should be educated to go forth to proclaim this last message to the world. If they go in humility, angels of God will go with them, teaching them to lift up the voice in prayer, how to raise the voice in song, and how to proclaim the gospel message for this time.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 6*

Young men and women, take up the work to which God calls you. Christ will teach you to use your abilities to good purpose. As you receive the quickening influence of the Holy Spirit, and seek to teach others, your minds will be refreshed, and you will be able to present words that are new and strangely beautiful to your hearers. Pray and sing, and speak the Word.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 7*

The medical missionary work presents many opportunities for service. Intemperance in eating and ignorance of nature's laws are causing much of the sickness that exists and are robbing God of the

glory due Him. Because of a failure to deny self, many of God's people are unable to reach the high standard of spirituality He sets before them. Teach the people that it is better to know how to keep well than to know how to cure disease. We should be wise educators, warning all against self-indulgence. As we see the wretchedness, deformity, and disease that have come into the world as a result of ignorance, how can we refrain from doing our part to enlighten the ignorant and relieve the suffering?*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 8*

Because the avenues to the soul have been closed by the tyrant Prejudice, many are ignorant of the principles of healthful living. Good service can be done by teaching the people how to prepare healthful food. This line of work is as essential as any that can be taken up. More cooking schools should be established, and some should labor from house to house, giving instruction in the art of cooking wholesome foods. Many, many will be rescued from physical, mental, and moral degeneracy through the influence of health reform. These principles will commend themselves to those who are seeking for light; and they will advance from this to receive the full truth for this time.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 9*

God wants His people to receive to impart. As impartial, unselfish witnesses, they are to give to others what the Lord has given them. And as you enter into this work, and by whatever means in your power seek to reach hearts, be sure to work in a way that will remove prejudice instead of creating it. Make the life of Christ your constant study, and labor as He did, following His example.*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 10*

Precious are God's promises to those who minister in His name. He says, "Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily. ... Thou shalt call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am. ... And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not." [*Verses 8-11.*]*25LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 11*

Then go; teach and preach Christ. Instruct and educate all whom

you can reach who know not of His grace, His goodness, His mercy.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 39, 1912, par. 12*

Ms 41, 1912

Extracts From the Testimonies, Relating to the Question of Caring for Tourists in Our Medical Institutions

NP

1912 [typed]

Extracts from *Lt 244, 1903* and *RH 12/17/1903*.

As the result of a thorough search through the writings of Mrs. E. G. White, we find that the strongest allusions to the danger of devoting too much time and energy to the work of caring for tourists in our medical institutions are found (1) in *Letter No. B. 244, 1903*, entitled "Words of Warning," addressed "To Sanitarium Managers and to Parents;" and (2) in an article entitled "Lessons From the Past.—No. 2," published in the *December 17, 1903, issue of the Review and Herald*.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 1*

The passage found in the letter (copies of which are in the hands of Brethren J. H. Kellogg, A. T. Jones, and W. S. Sadler) is as follows:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 2*

"Special light has been given me in regard to why we may accomplish much more for the Master by the establishment of many small sanitariums than by the building up of a few large institutions. In these large medical institutions there will be gathered together many who are not very sick, but who, like tourists, are seeking rest and pleasure. These will have to be waited upon by our nurses and helpers. Young men and young women who from their earliest years have been shielded from evil associations are thus brought into contact with all classes of worldlings and are influenced to a greater or less extent by what they see and hear. Many become like those with whom they associate, losing the simplicity and the modesty that Christian fathers and mothers have guarded and cherished by careful instruction and earnest prayer."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 3*

"Among the many unbelievers who patronize our large sanitariums, a few may come to a knowledge of the truth; but there is great

danger that much more will be lost than gained, because our youth, in their association with men and women who fear not God, will meet with seductive influences that are almost irresistible. Satanic agencies will make every effort possible to destroy the purity of mind and soul, and many of these youth will never free themselves from the snare of the enemy.^{25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 4}

“We are living amidst the perils of the last days. Something decisive must be said to warn our people against the danger of permitting their children, who need parental care and instruction, to leave the influence of home life, where they have been kept from the evil of the world, to go to places where they will be employed to act as servants to pleasure-loving and irreligious worldlings.”^{25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 5}

The *Review and Herald* article, in part, is as follows:^{25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 6}

“Satan works in every possible way to ensnare souls. As I consider the state of things in Battle Creek, I tremble for our youth who go there. The light given me by the Lord—that our youth should not collect in Battle Creek to receive their education—has in no particular been changed. The fact that the sanitarium has been rebuilt does not change the light. That which in the past has made Battle Creek a place unsuitable for our youth makes it unsuitable today, as far as influence is concerned.”^{25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 7}

“When the call came to move out of Battle Creek, the plea was, ‘We are here, and all settled. It would be an impossibility to move without enormous expense.’”^{25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 8}

“The Lord permitted fire to consume the principal buildings of the *Review and Herald* and the sanitarium, and thus removed the greatest objection raised to moving out of Battle Creek. It was His design, not that one large sanitarium should be rebuilt, but that plants should be made in several places. These smaller institutions should have been established where they could have the benefit and advantage of land for agricultural purposes. It is God’s plan that agriculture shall be carried on in connection with our sanitariums

and schools. Our youth need the education to be gained from this kind of work. It is well, and more than well—it is essential—that efforts be made to carry out the Lord’s plan in this respect.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 9*

“But a larger sanitarium building, different in design, yet capable of accommodating as many patients, was erected on the same site as the old building. Since the opening of this institution, a very large number of people have come to it. Some of these are patients, but some are not really sick, but, like tourists, are seeking for rest and pleasure. The large number at the sanitarium is no evidence that it is the will of God that such a condition of things should be. Our sanitariums were not designed to be boarding places for the rich people of the world.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 10*

“The care of the large number of guests at the sanitarium requires a large number of helpers, and those in charge of our churches have been asked to send in the names of the most promising young men and young women in the church, that these youth may be communicated with by the managers of the sanitarium and the most efficient invited to come to the sanitarium to take the nurses’ course.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 11*

“But shall we encourage our most promising young men and young women to go to Battle Creek, to obtain their training for service where attendance at entertainments, indulgence in worldly dress, and many other evils will tempt them to go astray? The Lord has revealed to me some of the dangers that our youth will meet by evil associations. Many of the wealthy, worldly men and women who patronize the sanitarium will be a source of temptation to the helpers in this institution. Some of these helpers will become the favorites of wealthy worldlings and will be offered alluring inducements to enter their employ. Through the silent influence of the worldly display of some of the patrons who for a time have stayed at the sanitarium, the enemy has already been able to sow tares in the hearts of many of our young men and young women. This is the way that Satan is working.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 12*

“To fathers and mothers I would say, Be careful what moves you make. Place not your children under the seductive influences and

the subtle temptations that they would have to meet were they to go to Battle Creek. It is not God's design that our youth shall be called to this place, to associate with worldly people of all grades, high and low.*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 13*

"Because the sanitarium is where it should not be, should the word of the Lord regarding the education of our youth be of no account? Shall we allow the most intelligent of our youth in the churches throughout our conferences to be called to Battle Creek to become servants to worldlings, some of them to be robbed of their simplicity by being brought in contact with men and women who have not the fear of God in their hearts? Shall those in charge of our conferences allow our youth, who in the schools for Bible workers could be fitted for the Lord's service, to be drawn to a place from which for years the Lord has been calling upon His people to move?*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 14*

"We desire that our youth shall be so trained that they shall exert a saving influence in our churches by working for greater unity and deeper piety. Human minds may not see the necessity for the call to families to leave Battle Creek and settle in places where they can do medical missionary evangelistic work. But the Lord has spoken. Shall we question His word?"*25LtMs, Ms 41, 1912, par. 15*

Ms 43, 1912

Moving Out Into New Places

NP

1912 [typed]

Extracts from earlier published and unpublished sources.

(Brief statements selected from Sister White's writings, regarding the work in the Southland.)*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 1*

The work is fast closing up, and on every side wickedness is increasing. We have but a short time in which to work. Why do not those to whom God has committed great light move out into new places? Many will have to do this, whether they wish to or not; for God will scatter them into many places.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 2*

God is not willing that any should perish. He has provided abundant means for the salvation of all who will accept His invitation. If God's people had gone forth as they should, giving the invitation to thousands, many souls would have been added to the church of such as shall be saved. God's Spirit will abide with true missionaries, furnishing them with power for service. God will bless all who will trust in Him. Human might and human wisdom did not establish the church, neither can they destroy it.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 3*

Let the people of God awake from their spiritual sleep. God is an overflowing fountain of life and strength and efficiency and power. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. When this power is utilized, it will be more than a match for the power of the enemy.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 4*

It is impossible for the man who believes in Christ to see the work that needs to be done, and yet do nothing. Daily the church is to receive from heaven the healing balm of God's grace to impart to the needy and suffering. God's people are weighted with the most sacred responsibilities and the most glorious privileges. All who believe the message for this time will go forth into the harvest field

to do something for the Master, relying upon the assurance, “He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.” [*Psalm 126:6.*] In practical obedience to the divine command, his confidence will increase and his talents will multiply. Mountains of obstacles will become a plain path. The spiritual desert will rejoice and blossom as the rose.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 5*

Arise, ye sleeping virgins, and trim your lamps! Take up your appointed work. “Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for lo, I come; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be My people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know the Lord, the Lord of hosts.” [*Zechariah 2:10, 11.*]—MS (1901).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 6*

Let those who profess to believe present truth practice economy. God has use for every dollar that can be given to advance His work in the earth. The cities throughout America are to be worked. The Southern field in all its barrenness is staring us in the face. Who feels a burden to go there to labor? Perhaps you are inclined to find fault with those who are there; but can you not go there yourself to see what you can do in working wisely for souls ready to perish?—MS (1902).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 7*

With every age God’s plan deepens and widens to embrace the world. God’s instrumentalities, His light-bearers, are to adjust their movements to His progressive plans. They are to embrace new territory. The churches are to be wide-awake, moving with the force of Omnipotence, because they move in harmony with God’s purpose. They are to seize every opportunity for blessing a world in darkness. A spirit of greater devotion must be shown by the churches. They must labor with greater zeal for the promulgation of the last message to be given to the world.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par.*

8

Now is the time for all to work. Now is the time to put away every

species of self-indulgence and idolatry. Those who are engaged in Christian ministry are to labor unselfishly for the Lord, dying to self, and pressing together in love. They are to love as brethren; they are to be kind and courteous, a savor of life unto life.—MS (1901).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 9*

At the eleventh hour the Lord will call into His service many faithful workers. Self-sacrificing men and women will step into the places made vacant by apostasy and death. To young men and young women, as well as to those who are older, God will give power from above. With converted minds, converted hands, converted feet, and converted tongues, their lips touched with a coal from the divine altar, they will go forth into the Master's service, moving steadily onward and upward, carrying the work forward to completion.—*Youth's Instructor, February 13, 1902.25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 10*

Talents, hitherto unused, are to be set in operation. They will develop by use. There is great need for the development of talent. This educational work must be carried forward in the church and must extend from the church into regions beyond.—MS (1901).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 11*

Through those who may not seem to be the most talented, the Lord will accomplish a great work, if they will rely wholly on Him and labor in humility. If they do not bring self-importance into their work, they will be enabled to do that which those who are more talented fail of doing. God is just as willing now as He was anciently to work through human effort, to accomplish great things through weak instrumentalities. We shall not gain the victory by numbers, but by entire surrender to Jesus.—MS (1902).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 12*

Schools and sanitariums are to be established in the South. Great light has been shining upon us, but how little of this light we reflect to the world! Heavenly angels are waiting for human beings to co-operate with them in the practical carrying out of the principles of the truth. The gospel message is to be united with medical missionary work. The medical missionary work is the right hand which opens doors for the body—the church—enabling it to prosecute its labors. Those who engage in this work should reach a much higher standard. The leaders should be carefully selected, according to the needs of the different fields.—MS (1901).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 13*

The Lord desired the work done in the South to be an object lesson for the instruction of those who are building up the work in new places. Had the workers realized this, how carefully they would have weighed every plan and method. How earnestly they would have striven to honor and glorify God by Christlike work.—MS (1902).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 14*

We are to work as Christ worked. We are to move carefully. We are not to pour forth ideas that contradict the light which God has given, neither are we to follow methods that are opposed to His will. Let us tread in Christ's footsteps. As we follow Him, we may know that we are walking in the pathway of life.—MS (1902).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 15*

Laboring Amidst Discouragements

Who will be responsible for the colored people? In any place where there is earnest work to be done, there Satan is with his army of workers, supernatural agencies, to bar the way; and if they can move on human agencies who claim to believe the truth, to unite with them to make the work of God's servants hard, Satan's object is gained. ...*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 16*

Whenever any practical movement is made in any line, for the uplifting of humanity, and for the saving of souls, the council of Satan says, We will put in operation our forces to set men at variance one with another. We will lead one worker to criticize and bar the way; we will help him to dishearten and discourage others. With persevering determination we will hold the field in our own power, under our jurisdiction. Through leading one to discourage another, we will cause money to be so absorbed that attention will be centered on one point, making it impossible for other places, which we now control, to be worked.*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 17*

Shall we let Satan block the way? We will, unless we look alone to God, trusting in Him to move upon human agencies to do His work with fidelity. The difficulties that seem very large present before the sincere worker stronger motives for perseverance, for renewed exertion in God to press forward in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Co-operation with our brethren is essential; but co-operation with Jesus Christ is more essential. If you look to God in faith, with a contrite heart, He will bless you and strengthen you. *...25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 18*

God has His instrumentalities to call into action at any moment to do His work. He has unlimited power. He can take a worm to thresh mountains. Our God lives and reigns. He will not forsake one of His chosen, if he will not struggle to work out the will of men, but the will of God. He has wrought by His miraculous power, and He will work. The Lord will deliver the godly out of temptation, and sustain them, not only for further duty, but for further trial. Onward, onward, upward, the Lord is leading His people.—MS (1895).*25LtMs, Ms 43, 1912, par. 19*

Ms 45, 1912

The Family as an Educational Agency

Refiled as *Ms 69, 1910*.

Ms 47, 1912

Good Samaritan Work

NP

1912 [typed]

Compiled from earlier sources by Dr. David Paulson.

It is working together with Christ that is true worship. Prayers, exhortations, and talk are cheap fruits, which are frequently tied on; but fruits that are manifested in good words, in caring for the needy, the fatherless, and widows, are genuine fruits and grow naturally upon a good tree.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 1*

The parable of the good Samaritan outlines true missionary work, and in this work God's people are all to have a part. No one is excused who neglects the duty he owes to his fellow men. In doing this work, we fulfil the law of God.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 2*

To obey the law of God means to be quick to see the necessities of our fellow beings and quick to help them without stopping to inquire, Do they believe the same doctrines that I believe?*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 3*

The Saviour devoted more time and labor to healing the afflicted of their maladies than to preaching. When the Master shall come again, He will commend those who have visited the sick and relieved the necessities of the afflicted.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 4*

Sacred Footprints in Our Own Land

We need not go to Nazareth, to Capernaum, or to Bethany in order to walk in the steps of Jesus. We shall find His footprints beside the sickbed, in the hovels of poverty, in the crowded alleys of the great cities, and in every place where there are human hearts in need of consolation.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 5*

In (*Matthew 25:41-46*) Jesus identifies Himself with His suffering people. It was I who was hungry and thirsty. It was I who was a

stranger. It was I who was naked. It was I who was sick. It was I who was in prison.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 6*

When you are enjoying the food from your bountifully spread table, I was famishing in the hovel or street not far from you. When you closed your doors against Me, while your well-furnished rooms were unoccupied, I had not where to lay My head. Your wardrobes were filled with an abundant supply of changeable suits of apparel, upon which means had been needlessly squandered, which you might have given to the needy. I was destitute of comfortable apparel.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 7*

When you were enjoying health, I was sick. Misfortune cast me into prison and bound me with fetters, bowing down my spirit, depriving me of freedom and hope, while you roamed free.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 8*

Mark, selfish Christian, every neglect of the needy poor, the orphan, the fatherless is a neglect of Jesus in their person.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 9*

Blessings in Disguise

There are orphans that should be cared for; but some will not venture to undertake this, for it would bring them more work than they care to do, leaving them but little time to please themselves. But when the King shall make investigation, these do-nothing, illiberal, selfish souls will learn that Heaven is for those who have been workers, those who have denied themselves for Christ's sake. No provisions have been made for those who have ever taken such special care in loving and looking out for themselves.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 10*

The terrible punishment which the King threatens those on His left hand, in this case, is not because of their great crimes. They are not condemned for the things which they did do, but for that which they did not do.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 11*

You may have thought that if you could find a child without fault, you would take it and care for it; but to perplex your mind with an

erring child, to unlearn it many things and teach it anew, to teach it self-control, is a work which you refuse to undertake. To teach the ignorant, to pity and to reform those who have ever been learning evil, is no slight task; but Heaven has placed just such ones in your way. They are blessings in disguise.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 12*

Have You Been Imposed Upon?

The Lord Himself has made us to differ—some poor, some rich, some afflicted—that all may have an opportunity to develop character. The poor are purposely permitted to be thus of God, that we may be tested and proved and develop what is in our hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 13*

You may say you have been taken in and have bestowed your means upon those unworthy of your charity, and therefore have become discouraged in trying to help the needy.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 14*

Though your efforts for good have been unsuccessful ninety-nine times, and you receive only insult, reproach, and hate, yet, it the one-hundredth time proves a success, and one soul is saved, oh, what a victory is achieved!*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 15*

Inviting Angels to Our Homes

When hearts sympathize with hearts burdened with discouragement and grief, when the hand dispenses to the needy, when the naked are clothed, the stranger made welcome to a seat in your parlor and a place in your heart, angels are coming very near, and an answering strain is responded to in heaven. When you succor the poor, sympathize with the afflicted and oppressed, and befriend the orphan, you bring yourselves into a closer relationship with Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 16*

If you are not willing to do this, when you shall feel that you need a habitation in the heavens, none will be awarded you. For Christ declares, "Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to Me." [*Verse 45.*]*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 17*

Reflex Influence on Physical Health

You who are suffering with poor health, there is a remedy for you. If thou clothe the naked, and bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house, and deal thy bread to the hungry, “then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily.” [*Isaiah 58:8.*] Doing good is an excellent remedy for disease.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 18*

This is the special work now before us. All our praying and abstinence from food will avail nothing, unless we resolutely lay hold of this work. The fast which God can accept is described in *Isaiah 58*. It is to deal thy bread to the hungry and to bring the poor which are cast out to thy house.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 19*

Wait not for them to come to you. The labor rests not on them to hunt you up and entreat of you a home for themselves. You are to search for them and bring them to your house. You are to draw out your soul after them. You are with one hand to reach up and by faith take hold of the mighty arm which brings salvation, while with the other hand of love you reach the oppressed and relieve them. It is impossible for you to fasten upon the arm of God with one hand, while the other is employed in ministering to your own pleasure.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 20*

It is not the abundance of your meetings that God accepts. It is not the numerous prayers, but the right doing, doing the right thing and at the right time. Our souls must expand. Then God will make them like a watered garden, whose waters fail not.*25LtMs, Ms 47, 1912, par. 21*

Ms 49, 1912

Talk/Timely Instruction

St. Helena, California

July 6, 1912

Portions of this manuscript are published in *6Bio 370-372*.

Sabbath, July 6, 1912

Sanitarium Chapel, St. Helena

I have felt an intense interest in regard to the directing of this sanitarium; and as we have considered the best course to pursue to bring the light of truth before the patients, I have earnestly desired that they should understand what is truth for this time. And I have felt some anxiety in regard to the youth in this institution. The example set at this place should be such as to reveal the uplifting principles of the Word of God, that those who come here may be led to follow fully the light of truth. *25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 1*

In the night season some matters were brought very clearly before me. A message was given to me for you. That message was that we must earnestly endeavor to bring the light of present truth before those who shall come to this institution, wisely improving the opportunities that come to us. We have seen the deep movings of the Spirit of God in this place; we have seen His glory revealed; we have seen souls converted. It is our privilege so to shape our course of action that the Lord can control our work here at all times and cause us to bring honor and glory to His name. *25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 2*

Some things have been presented to me, showing that we needed to come into a more sacred nearness to God. In the night season I was taken through the institution, and I heard some things and saw some things that were not pleasing to God. I do not know that others noticed them. If they did not, they will have to know; because everything done in this institution must be done to the glory of Him who established it. *25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 3*

(Sister White then read *Lt 32, 1912.*)*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 4*

The Lord has bidden us glorify His name. This is the purpose for which we are in this world—to glorify God. We are not here to amuse ourselves. We are not here to get up some representation that serves only to create the laugh and to develop the spirit of foolishness. We are not here to follow the desire for spending our time in pleasure-making amusements. For young or old to do this will be to work contrary to the purpose of God in giving us this institution. This sanitarium should be regarded as a sacred place by every worker connected with it.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 5*

We are here to minister to the sick and afflicted, to relieve their sufferings, and if possible to win them to Christ. It is your privilege to seek to benefit all who come upon this ground. Nothing should be done on these premises that will in any way counteract the influence of the Spirit of God which should constantly abide here.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 6*

There will come to you opportunities to speak to the glory of God. Improve these opportunities. Look for some good thing to do. Do not for one moment consider it your privilege to indulge in foolishness; for God forbids this. He desires that the conduct of every worker shall be in keeping with the purpose of the institution. He wants you to exalt His name, and you can do it if you will.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 7*

Angels of heaven hear what you say. They note the characters you are developing. They want to see you spending your time in glorifying God, not the enemy of all righteousness. Life, life is before you—eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. You may enter in through the gates into the city and have right to the tree of life. Then resolve to be Christians in every sense of the word. If you will do this, you will certainly see of the salvation of God.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 8*

Fathers and mothers have a large responsibility. That responsibility demands that they bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. In the home life they are to be an example to those whom they are required to train for the future, immortal life. To parents and to ministers I would say, There is a great work to be

done that is not done. You should set an example in which the silly speech, the action done merely to create a laugh, is never tolerated.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 9*

I read in the *fifth chapter of Matthew*: “And seeing the multitude He went up into a mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came to Him: and He opened His mouth and taught them, saying,²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 10*

“Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 11*

“Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God.” [*Verses 1-8.*] How will you see God? You will see Him spiritually. He will reveal Himself to you as a sin-pardoning Saviour. And you need the help and encouragement that the revelation of His mercy and goodness will give you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 12*

“Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 13*

“Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted. It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and trodden under foot of men.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 14*

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Verses 9-16.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 15*

“That good thing keep,” the apostle Paul enjoined. [2 *Timothy 1:14.*] Will you remember this, my brethren and sisters? At this time, when the enemy of souls is seeking to make his impressions on the minds and characters of old and young, the Word of God should be everything to the believer. We must love it and obey it. The Saviour waits to impart His glory to the sincere seeker after Him. He puts His Spirit upon His true followers, and they are enabled to magnify His name.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 16*

“Ye are the light of the world,” the Saviour declared. [*Matthew 5:14.*] Do you not now understand what it means to be a Christian? The true Christian imparts light and blessing to all with whom he associates. Will you not let your light shine before men, that they may be led to glorify your Father which is in heaven? Don’t study how to make some ridiculous maneuver in order to cause amusement. God forbids you to do this. It is too late in the day for such things; we have suffered and labored altogether too much to agree to set such standards now, or to give approval to those who follow such a course.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 17*

It becomes us to have an eye single to the glory of God. It becomes us, from the oldest to the youngest, to stand in a position where the blessing of Christ can rest upon us. Those who are sensible of what God requires of them will follow on to know the Lord, and these will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. What we need is a religion that will help us to act like Christians every day.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 18*

I am thankful that God lives and reigns, that He has made it possible for us to be converted daily. He bids you connect yourselves with heaven by a living and true faith. Then He can let His blessing rest upon you in rich abundance. Then when these young men bear their testimony in meeting, you will know that their words come from hearts that are truly converted.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 19*

I desire that the light of heaven shall shine upon every soul here today. It is because I love you that I came to speak to you today. This morning I thought I could not come, but I asked the Lord to give me strength. My brethren and sisters, make diligent work for

eternity. Don't be willing to do haphazard work in your service to God. Take hold of Christ by living faith, and He will glorify His name through you.*25LtMs, Ms 49, 1912, par. 20*

Ms 51, 1912

Sermon/Seeking for Heaven

Loma Linda, California

April 13, 1912

Portions of this manuscript are published in *OHC 284*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Scripture reading: *John 17.25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 1*

I would that everyone might understand the wonderful significance of these words of Christ. Were this the only portion of the Word in our possession, it should be sufficient to sustain our courage, to strengthen our faith, and to keep our souls in the love of God. We need the truth as it is in Jesus. We need a faith that will lay hold on the promises of God and claim them as our own.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 2*

The enemy seeks in many ways to draw our minds from the study of the Word. Many he leads to seek for satisfaction in amusements and pleasures that seem desirable to the carnal heart. But the true children of God are not seeking their happiness in this world; they seek for the lasting joys of a home in the eternal city where Christ dwells and where the redeemed shall receive the rewards of obedience to the requirements of God. These do not desire the transitory, cheap amusements of this life, but the enduring bliss of heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 3*

God has entrusted men and women with great powers—powers that He gave to be devoted to His service; and precious is the light that comes to every one who faithfully uses his talents for the glory of God. We should endeavor to have our minds in that condition where we can receive the impressions of the Holy Spirit. But they cannot receive increased light who allow their thoughts to run constantly upon frivolous things. The mind should be stored with heavenly treasure, with food that will enable us to grow spiritually,

and thus prepare us for a holy heaven. Christ is our sanctification and redemption; never should we conduct ourselves as though His great sacrifice in our behalf had not been made.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 4*

I am thankful that we have this institution. This is one of the most beautiful places for a sanitarium that I have ever seen. I do not regret any investment that we have made in it. I see the hand of God in the circumstances that placed this property in our hands. Our brethren and sisters who have helped in the enterprise should rejoice in what has been accomplished. And now that the property is ours, let us see to it that the light of truth shines brightly forth from this place.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 5*

We are here not merely for what we can get, but for the help we can be to one another, and to help those who come here to see their opportunity to lay hold of the things of eternity. Here under most favorable conditions we can minister to those who need help. Here many will be helped to find a new life. It is our privilege to glorify God in our body and in our spirit, which are His.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 6*

There are many ways in which we may help our associates, if we will give our minds to it. But it fills me with sorrow when I see plans laid for amusement and self-gratification. As these occupy the mind, there is no opportunity for the precious truth of God to take possession of the soul. When I see those whose interests are given to the amusements of the world, how I wish that they might be converted. Then they would see where they could help others, instead of devoting their time and energy to self-gratification. They would find opportunity for speaking words that would encourage, and would bring light and joy to souls in need of such help.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 7*

All around us are men and women and youth in need of comfort and grace; they need the Holy Spirit of God in their lives. Let the workers here watch for opportunities to speak a word in season to such. Let them seek to be a blessing to all around them. Be careful that your example places no stumbling block in the way of sinners. The lives of the workers in this place should be a constant

expression of the love of God. And this may be, if you will walk in the light as it shines upon your pathway.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 8*

There is always danger when a company of people are brought together as the workers are in this place, that there will come in a disposition to seek for the highest place. My brethren and sisters, those who foster this disposition will come out the least. If we are saved, we must walk humbly with God; we must drink constantly of the water of salvation. Let us not be so anxious for honor and position as we are to have an indwelling Saviour. We should study the self-sacrificing life of Christ and follow His example. Those who strive for the mastery over their brethren will be humbled; but the angels of God will work mightily in behalf of those who exalt the Lord Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 9*

I am glad that the workers here have entered the race for eternal life. My message to them is, You are to be converted daily, so that heart and mind may be susceptible to the impressions of the Holy Spirit. Then the Lord can be with you and comfort and sustain you by His grace. You are to feed upon the Word of God. Then you will have life and energy. As you follow on to know the Lord, you will find that His going forth is prepared as the morning. Just as the light of the morning increases, growing ever brighter and stronger, so you may comprehend more and more of the glory of the Saviour and reflect His likeness with increasing beauty.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 10*

I am striving for heaven, and I mean by God's grace to obtain it. I want to be among the redeemed in the kingdom of glory and to see the King in His beauty. O what a joy it will be to look into the faces of those who have turned aside from the allurements of wealth and pleasure and have pressed their way through difficulties and trial to the kingdom of heaven. Their great desire in this life has been to use their possessions for the glory of God, and now God has crowned them with eternal glory.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 11*

The glories of heaven—who can describe them! Sometimes I have thought to speak more fully than I have done of that which has been revealed; but when I attempt it, I am unable to find words to tell

what I would say. The prospect before us is a glorious one; and we are now being tried and tested, that it may be determined whether we are prepared for that which God is preparing for His faithful ones.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 12*

My brethren and sisters, are you preparing to see the King in His beauty? Are you washing your robes of character in the blood of the Lamb? O if I can meet you there, how thankfully we shall clasp hands. Through the open golden gates we shall hear the Saviour's welcome and shall enter in, nevermore to go out, but to enjoy forever the joys of the redeemed.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 13*

We long to see souls saved in the kingdom of God. We desire that everything we do shall tell in some way for the advancement of the work of God. We long to see Jesus and to wear the crown of immortality. But we must not be content merely with gaining the reward ourselves. While we are to seek earnestly for heaven, we must do all in our power to help others to win it. In bestowing upon us such great blessings, God desires that we shall unite in glorifying the name of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 14*

In our sanitarium work we are brought daily into contact with men and women who have not a true knowledge of God. We are to study how to speak a word in season, how to arouse interest in religious things, how to tell of the love of God that passeth understanding. Why should we love souls and labor for their salvation?—Because Christ gave His life for souls. “God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 15*

Let all appreciate the great sacrifice that has been made in their behalf and become faithful workers in bringing the knowledge of truth to those who know it not. Let the prayer of Christ be answered in each life: “Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth.” [*John 17:17.*] Fix your eyes upon the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, and be determined to follow on to know the Lord more and more perfectly.*25LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 16*

In closing I will say once more: I love Jesus, and I love the souls for whom He died. I intend to work for Him as long as He gives me

strength. And when I enter in through the gates into the city, and have right to the tree of life, I will praise His holy name forever and ever.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 51, 1912, par. 17*

Ms 53, 1912

Talk/A Neglected Work

Los Angeles, California

March 18, 1912

Portions of this manuscript are published in *1NL 85-88*.

(Remarks by Sister White at Ministerial Institute, Los Angeles, California, Monday a.m., March 18, 1912.)*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 1*

Sister White read the *fourth chapter of First Peter*, and then said:*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 2*

I felt that if I should come before you again I should say the same things that I was saying last night in my dreams. I seemed to be speaking to a company of people who listened earnestly to my words. I was pleading with them to devote their energies to training their children for the future life. There were many in the congregation who were condemned by the truths spoken; for they had been giving misguided instruction, with scoldings and denials. They had not brought up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 3*

There are many among us who, though they stand in the position of guardians of the young, are not awake to the danger of letting the children and youth drift with the world. They do not seem to realize the possibilities and probabilities of the early years of training. The first years of that life which is to measure with the life of God begin here. None who stand in positions of accountability can afford to turn the youth away to go whither they will, taking no account of the influences to which they are exposed.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 4*

There are those here who, if truly converted, could do a far-reaching work for God in the training of the youth. But those who would win souls to Christ must first have Christ themselves. Only in His wisdom can they teach how the heart may be safeguarded against the assaults of temptation and be able to reveal to others

the transforming power of grace.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 5*

As a people we need the truth of God. We need to understand its power to convert the soul and transform the life. We need to appreciate the great sacrifice that has made possible a home for us in the heavenly courts.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 6*

Our children need this truth. We do not do half enough in instructing them in its principles. If we could realize the responsibilities that rest upon us as their teachers and guardians, we should be much more careful and persevering in their education in religious things.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 7*

Not one parent in a hundred fully understands the work committed to him in the training of the youth. It is important that ministers and teachers act their part in this special line of service for God. It is for them to see that these little ones understand what the Bible approves and disapproves. The Lord is coming soon; there is not much time in which to redeem the past.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 8*

Day and night I am burdened with the thought of our great need of converted parents. How many there are who need to humble their hearts before God and come into right relation to heaven if they would exert a saving influence over their families. They should know what they must do to inherit eternal life, if they would train their children for the inheritance of the redeemed. Every day they should be receiving the light of heaven into their souls, every day be receiving the impressions of the Holy Spirit upon heart and mind. Every day they should be receiving the word of truth and letting it control the life.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 9*

Terrible will be the revelations of the day of judgment regarding the neglect of parents to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. What does this mean—in the nurture and admonition of the Lord? It means to teach them to order the life by the requirements and the lessons of the Word; to help them to a clear understanding of the terms of entrance into the city of God. The gates of that city will not be opened to all who would enter, but to those only who have studied God's will and have yielded their lives to His control.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 10*

One great reason why there is so much evil in the world today is that parents occupy their minds with other things than that which is all-important—how to adapt themselves to the work of patiently and kindly teaching their children the way of the Lord. If the curtain could be drawn aside, we should see that many, many children who have gone astray have been lost to good influences through this neglect. Parents, can you afford to have it so in your experience? You should have no work so important that it will prevent you from giving to your children all the time that is necessary to make them understand what it means to obey and trust the Lord fully.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 11*

These children are to be trained for eternity. Do not occupy your time by endeavoring to follow all the foolish fashions in dress. Dress neatly and becomingly, but do not make yourself the subject of remarks either by being overdressed or by dressing in a lax, untidy manner. Act as though you know that the eye of heaven is upon you and that you are living under the approbation or disapprobation of God.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 12*

Before visitors, before every other consideration, your children should come first. This will teach them that they are worth being cared for. They will see that you value them above everything else.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 13*

And what will you reap as a reward of your effort?—You will find your children right by your side, willing to take hold and co-operate with you in the lines that you suggest. You will find your work made easy. But if you give yourself up to visitors and to things that are unessential, while you let your children drift for want of proper instruction, when they go astray, remember that you must give account to God for their wrongdoing.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 14*

The less attention we give to spiritual things, the more satisfied we are with our own righteousness. There are many who claim to be righteous and who think that they are righteous. These souls need to study Christ's life of self-renunciation.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 15*

When the Spirit of God dwells in our hearts and controls our actions, we shall not fail of giving our children and youth the training

that will fit them for a place in the heavenly courts. But when parents are careless in regard to these things, what hope is there that the children will be converted? They are forming character of another kind—character that Christ cannot accept. Can we afford to have it so?*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 16*

We want the children to honor us. Then we must honor God, acting our part in the fashioning of their characters. We must not do haphazard work here. Every Christian parent is responsible to God for the training of his children. And this should be a united work on the part of fathers and mothers. And the Holy Spirit waits to cooperate with them, to impress the heart and mind, to take the life under His control.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 17*

Parents should be careful not to allow the spirit of dissension to creep into the home; for this is one of Satan's agents to make his impression on the character. If parents will strive for unity in the home by inculcating the principles that governed the life of Christ, dissension will be drive out, and unity and love will abide there. Parents and children will partake of the gift of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 18*

I shall not speak very long this morning, but I want you to carry away with you the few thoughts that I shall suggest. Let it be deeply impressed on your heart that when you speak angry words to your children, you are helping the cause of the enemy of all righteousness. Let every child have a fair chance from babyhood up. The work of teaching should begin in childhood, not accompanied by harshness and fretting, but in kindness and patience; and this instruction should be continued through all their years to manhood and womanhood. It is the blessed privilege of every Christian parent to reveal the Lord to the child as merciful and good and full of kindness. He will put His Holy Spirit on the children, even though they sometimes make mistakes and do wrong. These children may hear the "Well done" [*Matthew 25:21, 23*] as verily as the older members of the Lord's family.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 19*

It is not bringing up the children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord to meet their mistakes with anger and chiding, to send them off

feeling that you do not care what they do. To manifest passion toward an erring child is to increase the evil. It arouses the worst passions of the child and leads him to feel that you do not care for him. He reasons with himself that you could not treat him so if you cared.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 20*

And think you that God takes no cognizance of the way in which these children are corrected? He knows, and He knows also what might be the blessed results if the work of correction were done in a way to win rather than to repel.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 21*

My brethren and sisters, it takes time to give nurture and admonition. Tell them of the Father who loved them so that He gave His only Son for their salvation. Tell them the story of Christ's earthly life and His sacrifice in their behalf. This will touch their hearts. By such instruction they will see that you want them to be conformed to His likeness.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 22*

It is a great work, and a simple work—a work that, as we carry it forward, will soften the spirit and tender the heart. It will strengthen our hold on heaven. It will teach us to control the temper and yield the life to the influence of truth.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 23*

Jesus loves us. The *seventeenth chapter of John* shows how full and how broad is the mercy and love that He waits to bestow upon all who will walk in obedience and humility before Him.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 24*

My brethren and sisters, have you improved your opportunities to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord? God wants you to co-operate with Him in this work. Will you do it? May God help every father and every mother to arouse to the responsibilities that rest upon them. You must not let mischief come to your children; you must not see it coming and say no word of warning to them.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 25*

I am now grown old, and my children are men; but I could not today see one of them going into wrong ways and say nothing to him about it. I would be responsible if I did not counsel them in regard to the way of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 26*

We are too independent in our ideas and ways. Many want to lead, and thus they get out of the path of meekness and obedience. We take our own way altogether too much. We act too often like stubborn children. This is not pleasing to the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 27*

I ask you to consider these words. Do not, I beg of you, correct your children in anger. That is the time of all times when you should act with humility and patience and prayer. Then is the time to kneel down with the children and ask the Lord for pardon. Seek to win them to Christ by the manifestation of kindness and love, and you will see that a higher power than that of earth is co-operating with your efforts.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 28*

Shall we not at this meeting make the religion of Christ our own? Shall we not seek for the endowment of His Spirit, that we may be transformed in character? When you come to consider this matter, you will find that you have a work to do right here in Los Angeles. Say to yourselves, I may be the one who is neglecting this work. And as you take up the work with faithfulness, seeking for God's blessing, His wisdom, His grace, He will meet you with kindness and will supply all your need.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 29*

Let us thank God that He can make it possible for us to keep His Word. You who are older in years, who have had an experience in the things of God, do not spoil that experience by hasty words and fault-finding. If you will come into right relation to God, and will seek to carry out His will, you will see the working of the mighty power of God in this place.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 30*

When the time of final award shall come, you will want to hear from the lips of the Saviour the words, "Well done, good and faithful servant." [*Matthew 25:23.*] May God help you to be converted daily. Fathers and mothers, sisters and brothers, old and young, work in harmony with Christ, so that the Spirit of God and holy angels can dwell with you and mold your lives. And if these influences are fashioning the lives of parents, the characters of the children will be renewed after the likeness of Christ. If parents do their work faithfully, the children will not be left to go to ruin.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 31*

“The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and His ears are open to their cry. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil.” [Psalm 34:15.] “Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.” [1 Peter 3:15.]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 32*

I do not want to talk longer now; but I want you to get your minds on the possibilities of a thorough conversion; for when this experience comes to you, you will strike a note that will be recognized as having its origin in God. Let us seek for such a conversion. Let us make this meeting one of decided interest by surrendering ourselves wholly to the Holy Spirit's power. Let us seek for a deeper consecration. God will accept us as we come to Him in our weakness and will impart to us that which we so greatly need—the spirit of perfect submission to the will of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 53, 1912, par. 33*

Ms 55, 1912

A Call to Awake

Loma Linda, California

August 13, 1912 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *13MR 44-48*.

To sanitarium workers:

I wish to repeat some things that have been presented to our people many times in the past. As a people, and individually, we need to receive fresh supplies of grace day by day. We need the endowment of the Holy Spirit, which is able to sanctify the soul. Many of us do not realize the sacredness of our profession of faith; therefore there is much talking and little real faith, little convincing evidence that the Holy Spirit is imbuing our hearts, illuminating our minds, and strengthening us to perform the will of Him who day by day is calling us out of darkness into His marvelous light.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 1*

Said my Guide: Look ye; behold the lack of piety in the earth. Then powerful representations passed before me, showing me the strange things that are taking place. Commercialism of every order, every kind of human invention, is absorbing the means and engaging the mind and talents of men and women in the carrying out of the enemy's schemes. All too often piety and sacred things are given little consideration. The churches are being corrupted; and through the gratification of pride and the desire to get gain, the youth are being led into worldliness and sin.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 2*

Parents and children should be striving together to bring forth fruit in accordance with their knowledge of truth; but instead of this, there is seen on every hand a strife for advantage. Each seeks to excel in some line of display or indulgence. On the school grounds games are instituted that arouse the spirit of emulation. The youth are absorbed in a strife for the mastery, and to gain their ends will often imperil life itself.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 3*

Thousands are starving for the bread of life, while even church members are drunken as it were with the wine of false representation. What burden do these professed believers carry for perishing souls? Strife for supremacy, great ideas for the development of commercial enterprises absorb the mind, and the spiritual needs of humanity are forgotten. The Lord is preparing to show that there is One who takes account of the wickedness of the world and the pleasure-loving spirit that predominates, and that is an offense to Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 4*

At this time, when satanic agencies seem to be triumphing, the Lord calls upon His people to be wide-awake, that they may give the enemy no advantage in his purpose to deceive, if possible, the elect. Those who know the truth are to let their light shine, not only to those in the house, but to those outside. All who are engaged in the work of the Lord for these last days should lift the voice in no uncertain tones in the message, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." [*Matthew 3:2.*] "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it." [*Isaiah 40:3-5.*] Difficulties will always be found in the way of the Lord's work; but in spite of every opposing element, the believers in Christ are to let the true light shine forth with power.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 5*

In His great commission, Christ opened before His disciples the world as their field of labor. They were to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. And they were encouraged with the assurance that many would respond to their message. The promise was given them, "Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." [*Acts 1:8.*] "But tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." [*Luke 24:49.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 6*

It was to be theirs to search for the lost sheep and to declare to all men the gospel of a sin-pardoning Saviour. If any should ask them

who gave them the authority thus to minister, they were to answer, He whom the Jews crucified, but who hath risen from the dead, hath appointed us to the ministry of His word, declaring, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth; ... and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*] *25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 7*

The disciples were not to wait for the people to come to them; they were to carry the message to the people. Christ had imbued them with His power; He had laid upon them, His ministers, the sacred work of preaching the gospel of His grace which, from generation to generation, from age to age, would never lose its power. They were to go to the people with hearts softened by His grace. Their influence they were to regard as a sacred treasure. Christ's work of personal ministry on earth was ended, and they, as His chosen ones, in the spirit of their Master, were to communicate to men the will of God. *25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 8*

In their own lives they were to present to men Christ's unselfish life of service. Knowing the requirements of God and the gospel of His grace, they were to consider it their sacred work to communicate this gospel in an ever-enlarging experience. As Christ's ambassadors they were to improve every opportunity to seek for the lost. *25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 9*

Christ's commission to His first disciples is the great missionary charter of the gospel. If His followers would fulfil their mission, they would have the reward of His approval. To them would be spoken the words, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:21.*] And this commission His followers today are ever to hold sacred and to work out in their experience. In following Christ's example, and in bringing into their life practice the principles that He laid down for the work of the first disciples, they, like them, are to make His name a praise in the earth. *25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 10*

It is the Lord's purpose that His people shall be a sanctified, purified people, who will exalt the truth in all their works. The grace of Christ will sustain all who walk humbly with God. *25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 11*

In the night season I seemed to be urging our brethren and sisters to be sure and thorough in their presentation of the Lord. Errors will come into our ranks that will be presented by some of the church members with much force and apparent truth. Leave not the people in uncertainty, but in kindness and in love for their souls present the truth as it is in Jesus. I would urge upon our ministers the need of keeping their own souls warm with love for the lessons of the Word. Our teaching should be filled with expressions of the love of Christ. We are to communicate light and knowledge to our people. If we would do a growing work, we must be reconverted daily. All must act their part. Let parents fill their minds with Scriptural evidence regarding the truths they profess, and in the spirit of love teach the truths of the Word in their families.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 12*

We must take hold by living faith of the grace of Christ and the power of the Holy Spirit, that truth may be impressed on the hearts of those to whom we minister. We need the aid of the Holy Spirit to make us wise in this work. Every soul is precious in the sight of Christ. The words of truth spoken by the converted teacher, whose heart reaches out in a desire to lead souls to Christ, will be a savor of life unto life.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 13*

O that there might be an awakening on the part of our people, that they might realize the solemnity of the times in which we live. Those who hope to be prepared for the Lord's appearing should be in earnest in doing a work that will recommend the truth to others. A sincere acceptance of the truth for this time will result in the carrying out of its teachings in the daily life.*25LtMs, Ms 55, 1912, par. 14*

Ms 57, 1912

The Privilege of Ministry

NP

August 13, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *MM 194-196*; *7MR 132*.

+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To Sanitarium Workers:

To the workers in our institutions I am instructed to say, Truth must be wisely, kindly, tenderly presented. In the *fourteenth chapter of John* there are precious lessons, valuable instruction, which should be appreciated by every child of God who desires to minister to others the comfort and grace of God. Let these lessons be impressed upon the mind; over and over again let them be repeated.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 1*

The Lord has brought us into possession of our health institutions, that we may learn to bring to the sick, in the most attractive way, truths of heavenly origin. We must never lose sight of the fact that these institutions are instrumentalities in the hands of God for bringing the light of truth to those who are in darkness.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 2*

The Lord desires to make every physician and every nurse a minister of healing. Seek to give to the sick the highest kind of knowledge by bringing to their understanding the lessons of the Word of truth. Pray with them and for them. Thus while you bring them back to life and help by ministering to their physical needs, you may win them to Christ to be partakers of the life that is eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 3*

In His work of ministry for the sick and afflicted, Christ stands before the world as the greatest Medical Missionary the world has ever known and the pattern for every Christian missionary worker. He

knew the right word to speak to each sufferer, and He spoke not only that which brought healing of body, but conviction of soul and spiritual enlightenment. He brought to the understanding of those who sought Him a knowledge of self and of the soul's highest need.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 4*

Christ's discourses were the spiritual explanation of His ministry for the afflicted. He Himself was the great ideal of righteousness to those for whom He ministered. Thus He planted the seeds of truth in human hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 5*

Often in the care of the suffering, much attention is given to minor matters, while the patient's need of the great all-saving truths of the gospel, which would minister to both soul and body, is forgotten. When you neglect to offer prayer for the sick, you deprive them of great blessings; for angels of God are waiting to minister to those souls in response to your petitions. In every possible and pleasant way, those who know the truth should seek to reveal the power of the grace of Christ. As they exemplify truth in their daily walk and conversation, they will exert a holy influence, and the grace of Christ will co-operate with human effort. Working intelligently for the recovery of body and soul from the results of sin, they will be true workers together with Christ and will be instruments in His hands to show forth His praise and salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 6*

The exercise of wisdom and good judgment will accomplish much for God. As His servants work out the requirements of the gospel according to their ability, God will make them a praise to His name. He purposes that through the exemplification of the truth in the lives of His followers, souls shall be won to Him. All who profess godliness and a knowledge of the truth for this time are to communicate the same to those with whom they associate. But the fulness of a Saviour's love is not expressed as <decidedly> as it should be and as a result, in places where a rich harvest might be gathered for God, there is seen a dearth. "Found wanting" [*Daniel 5:27*] are the words written against the names of many who might have done a work that would have won the approval of heaven. There is needed, to unite with human effort and ability, a larger measure of the grace of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 7*

It is God's purpose that our health institutions shall become very effectual means for bringing souls to the light of truth. Much more should be done to encourage. Only when we do our best for the upbuilding of Christ's kingdom can the words be spoken to us, Well done, good and faithful servant. Only as we exemplify the Spirit of truth in our lives can Christ's Spirit work with us to convict hearts and convert souls to the gospel.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 8*

Christ desires to work in many ways through the men of His appointment. Every worker in our sanitariums should regard himself as Christ's minister to teach and to comfort, to let the light shine forth in word and deed. Those who are blessed with the light of truth are to reflect light. In taking the name of Christ upon them, they have pledged themselves to become laborers together with God, and a spirit of consecrated labor should be manifest in working out the Lord's plans. They are to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, presenting the beauty of His life in their own example of earnest, self-sacrificing labor.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 9*

I pray that the Holy Spirit may lend its sanctifying power to the workers in our institutions. My brethren and sisters, arouse, and become laborers together with Him who gave His life for the saving of the world. We must not lessen our efforts at this time. Christ asks you to labor with all the energies of heart and soul and mind. If you will lend the aid of your influence and effort to the work of Christ, angels will unite with you, making you a saving power for Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 10*

Parents need to become more earnest followers of the Lord Jesus. They need to study His character and work for themselves, remembering that they are to be laborers with Him for the salvation of others. Parents, train your children to keep before them the pattern Christ Jesus. Teach them to dwell upon His virtues, that they may grow up to the perfect stature of men and women in Christ Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 11*

There is a true and a false representation of Christ to be seen in the lives of professing Christians; but the Lord's true people on the earth are those who serve Him with all their powers. The Lord now

asks those parents who have allowed their children to grow up in a careless, self-pleasing way to make a decided change. No longer allow them [to] grow up as the wicked, who have not the fear of God before them, but train them to rule their lives by the pure principles of the Word of God.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 12*

Truth is to go forth as a lamp that burneth. If our parents are learning of the great Teacher, if they will work out the purpose of God for the increase of truth and righteousness in the earth, the Lord will fulfil to them His gracious promise: "I will pour My Spirit upon thy seed, and My blessing upon thine offspring. ... One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel." [*Isaiah 44:3-5.*]*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 13*

Not all who claim to be Sabbath-keepers are allowing their lives to be molded by the message of truth that has called us out from the world as a separate people. Some are leading others into false paths. Let our workers in every line remember that to them the Lord has committed large responsibilities and that it behooves them to walk circumspectly, making diligent work for eternity.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 14*

I would rejoice greatly to see our people putting forth earnest efforts to overcome and to teach others the joy of overcoming. When those who profess to believe the truth are truly converted, the fruits of righteousness will appear in their lives. A revelation of the love of God will be given in earnest missionary work for others. Believers will overcome the selfishness which has disqualified them from being workers together with Christ. Then will be done the work that God desires to see accomplished by His church. A holy influence will go forth from them to the world, and souls will be turned from sin to righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 15*

I urge you to study the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. Our work for this time is to be a repetition of that brought to view in these words of the prophet. A message is to be proclaimed whose earnestness will stir hearts. There is to be no departure from the instruction of the Word. Ministers, physicians, nurses, parents—workers in every

line—are to labor with a constantly enlarging understanding of what is truth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 57, 1912, par. 16*

Ms 59, 1912

Fragments

NP

August 13, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *CD 199-200; MM 128; HFM 72; 4MR 279-280, 448; MRmnt 93*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Need of Greater Effort in Educational Lines I feel an intense interest that our people shall put forth most diligent, persevering efforts to work out the Lord's plans in educational lines. The world needs the light. The truth is to be carried to all parts of the world. I feel pained as I realize how little has been done during the past years in comparison with what should have been accomplished.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 1*

Wages of Physicians. If physicians feel that they do not receive sufficient wages, their circumstances should be examined. If their work is too heavy, others should be brought in to share their responsibilities, and they should be given less to do. We are engaged in an important work, and great care must be exercised in the use of means. There is a world to receive the light. Souls unwarned are perishing. If increased wages are paid to those who ought to be satisfied, this will result in keeping out other laborers whose services are needed, but who, because of the lack of means, cannot be employed.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 2*

Regarding Sister White's Writings I feel thankful to be able to take my pen in hand again. And I am also thankful that I have no particular burden to produce new matter. The many diaries and manuscript books which have been kept, containing the instruction which the Lord has given me, will lighten my labors in the work of

preparing new books.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 3*

Regarding the Publishing Work. Great success in the publishing work may be so interpreted that some will remain unconverted and lose their souls. I have been instructed that some connected with this work need to be thoroughly converted, or the enemy will create a condition of things that they do not now dream of. Men and women need to be converted in heart before they can be safe advisers. We are admonished to make straight paths for our feet, lest the lame be turned out of the way.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 4*

The Kingdom of Heaven Is at Hand In a special sense presidents of conferences have a decided work to do. Those who stand as sentinels need to be aroused; for they are watchmen, entrusted with the work of sounding the last note of warning to a perishing world. They are to lay hold of the work in earnest, as men entrusted with the giving of the last message of mercy. It is no time now to stand before the people with a tame, spiritless message.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 5*

Ministers are not to engage in speculation; for this is dangerous work. Year after year has been passing into eternity. Have the messengers given the solemn warning contained in the third angel's message? The most important truths ever entrusted to mortals have been given to us to proclaim.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 6*

Let not the food business take the time of men and women who are efficient in the work of soul-winning. These cannot afford to give their powers to the production of temporal food, when their voices should be heard in the east and in the west, in the north and in the south, saying, "Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." [*Matthew 4:17.*]*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 7*

Dear Brother Kress:

In the past you have practiced health reform too rigorously for your own good. Once, when you were very sick, the Lord gave me a message to save your life. You have been too strenuous in restricting your diet to certain articles of food. While I was praying for you, words were given me for you to set you in the right path. The message was sent that you were to allow yourself a more generous diet. The use of flesh meat was not advised. Directions were given as to the food to be taken. You followed the directions given, rallied, and are still with us.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 8*

I often think of the instruction then given you. I have been given so many precious messages to bear to the sick and the afflicted. For this I am grateful, and I praise the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 9*

Work in the Cities

I have been pleading with the Lord to roll the burden on the watchmen. Presidents of conferences and church elders must work. Two and two, laborers are to be sent forth into the unworked cities. No man is to be authorized to carry the work alone.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 10*

I am charged to repeat the warnings given in the past—that it is not by making a great display that the work in New York and other places is to be carried forward. In the past, mistakes have been made in the work in New York, mistakes which placed an erroneous stamp on the work, and left a wrong impression on the minds of those who witnessed the wonderful performance. Much time has thus been lost, and many false impressions made, regarding our work and the truth we believe.*25LtMs, Ms 59, 1912, par. 11*

Ms 61, 1912

The Lodi School

Refiled as *Ms 26, 1910*.

Ms 63, 1912

The Sermon on the Mount

NP

August 29, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *HP 315*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The crowd increased until they trod one upon another. The surging, anxious, eager throng pressed Jesus one way and another, backward and forward, until there was literally no place for Him to stand. Boats were near the shore, in which were fishermen listening to His words of instruction. Jesus beckoned to one of them to draw nearer, and when the fisherman had received Him into the boat, Christ bade him thrust out a little from the land, in order that the people might not injure one another in their efforts to approach Him, and that they might give better attention to His words because He was a little distance from them. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 1*

In the fisherman's boat, tossed up and down by the restless waves, sat the Saviour of the world, teaching the listening multitude on the shore. The Majesty of heaven sat not upon a kingly throne, but upon the unsteady seat of a fisherman's boat to deliver His message of mercy. He was calm and patient. He bore with many interruptions and spoke words that found a response in many hearts. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 2*

In many hearts His words did not appear to produce much effect; but a power attended them that aroused, stirred, and affected nations. After Christ arose from the sepulcher, His words were recalled and imparted new life, awakened new hopes, and worked for the salvation of many. All His words of instruction were then studied with a new and deeper interest. *25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 3*

After He had finished speaking, He requested Simon to launch out into the deep and said, "Let down your nets for a draught. And

Simon, answering, said unto Him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at Thy word I will let down the net. And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.” *Luke 5:4-7.25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 4*

When Simon saw the miracle of the fishes, he was so convinced of the power of God, and had so great a sense of his own unworthiness and perverse unbelief, that he felt as though he had no right to be in the presence of Christ. “He fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken. ... And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.” *Vs. 8-10.* They were called from their former work to labor in a higher sphere, henceforth to fish for souls. They were called to work and to endure suffering for Christ’s sake.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 5*

When Jesus said, “Follow Me,” how little they knew to what they were called! Had all the trials, disappointments, and sufferings that afterward came been opened before them, their hearts would have failed. But in His wisdom, God conceals the future from us. We have to do with the duties of today only. “Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.” *Matthew 6:34.25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 6*

Could the disciples have known the exalted character of the work upon which they had entered, and the praise, honor, and glory that awaited them if they faithfully performed their duty, they would have accepted their work, although they knew that their lot would not be one of joy and ease and earthly honor.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 7*

Christ brought about the event upon the lake to teach His disciples a lesson of faith and perseverance. In their work for the salvation of souls, they would meet with just such disappointment. They would become weary and discouraged and feel that further effort would be useless. Yet they were to obey the words of Christ and leave the result with Him. With His assistance, their efforts would prove wholly successful. If they would rely wholly upon the divine power to

move hearts, the result of their efforts would be like the miraculous draught of fishes. It was necessary for them to understand where to labor and how to allure souls. Although disappointed time and again, they must still wait patiently, with faith and confidence, continuing their labor. And frequently, all unexpectedly to themselves, the net cast on the right side of the ship would bring a harvest of souls like the draught of fishes.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 8*

The story of the miraculous draught of fishes was noised abroad and awakened in the minds of the people a still greater interest to learn more of the teachings and works of Christ. Multitudes pressed around Him until He could not find a place to stand. He went up into the mount and called His disciples to Him. In all His lessons of instruction, He chose to have His disciples about Him, for their attention would then be less diverted from the great truths that He desired to impress upon their hearts, not alone for their own benefit, but for the benefit of those who should afterward believe on their word. Christ began His memorial sermon on the mount by showing that true happiness consists in practical godliness. To the darkened understanding of His hearers, He opened the only true way to obtain peace in this world and true happiness in the world to come. Distinctly and with simplicity, He pointed out to them the true path to present happiness and the sure road to eternal, blissful joy.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 9*

Upon His hearers, Christ impressed the truth that a possession of the grace of the Spirit will insure the only blessings that can bring true happiness. The grace of God in the heart will bear fruit in good and righteous actions. God, Jesus, and the heavenly angels account as truly blessed all who possess these inestimable qualities.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 10*

The multitude were amazed at His doctrine, which was in such marked contrast to the precepts and customs taught them by the scribes and Pharisees. The people had been taught that their happiness and blessings depended in a great measure upon the amount of the things of this life that they possessed. To aspire to fame and worldly honor, to have the praise of men, to be called "rabbi," or to be extolled by the multitude as being very religious

was accounted the crown of happiness. But in the presence of the multitude, Jesus declared that this was all the reward that such men would have; for they would receive no reward in the kingdom of heaven. Those who had lived for and attained to worldly honor had not obtained the favor of God and were destitute of His love.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 11*

Jesus spoke with earnestness and certainty. There was a convincing power, a commanding authority, attending His words, unlike anything they had ever heard before. Many heard with solemn interest. They were deeply convicted that this wonderful Teacher was actuated by the Spirit of God and that His doctrine must be divine.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 12*

Jesus especially sought to convey His ideas with clearness and to present them as living realities, so that minds would grasp and retain them. The same principles were to be taught by the disciples, in order to lead those who should believe on their word to a correct knowledge of the way to salvation. His instruction was also given to benefit the disciples, whose lives were to be governed by the principles contained in His lessons, in order that they might be enabled by precept and example to impart to others the knowledge they had received.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 13*

After Jesus had explained what constitutes true happiness, He more definitely pointed out the duty of His disciples, as teachers chosen by God, to lead others into the paths of happiness and eternal life. He knew that His disciples would frequently be disappointed and discouraged because they would meet with opposition and their testimony would be rejected by many. He showed them that at the very time, when they were passing through great suffering for His name's sake, they would have reason for the greatest joy. He said: "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." *Matthew 5:10-12.25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 14*

Christ taught His disciples that the pains and afflictions that would attend them would be their greatest blessings. Hardship is profitable, having an influence to deaden affection and love for the world and to lead to an increased faith and a higher, more pure, and more constant trust in God. Losses and disappointments would result in great gain to them. Instead of dreading and shunning trials of faith and patience, they should be cheerfully received; for they are God's agents to refine and are more precious than gold.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 15*

Jesus wanted His disciples not to cast away their confidence when persecuted by men. They were not to be bowed down with depression, or to mourn over their hard lot; but rather to "rejoice, and be exceeding glad;" for great would be their reward in heaven. He showed them that their trials would not be of a more severe character than others had passed through before; "for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you," He said. [*Verse 12.*]*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 16*

The divine Teacher impressed upon the disciples their responsibility in connection with their influence in the world. He said, "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted?" *Vs. 13.* He showed that salt which has lost its savor is utterly useless. If they, while claiming to be His disciples, would not work the works of righteousness, they would be similar to salt which had not retained its virtue. If they desired to retain their influence for saving souls, they must possess the true characteristics of a Christian, the graces of the Spirit; their words and works must be in accordance with the teachings and the life of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 17*

"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before me, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." *Vs. 14-16.**25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 18*

Although they might claim to understand the principles of holiness that He inculcated, yet if they did not themselves practice the truths

that they taught, they could exercise no saving influence over others. Their teachings would be fruitless, and they would be despised by those whom they sought to instruct.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 19*

Jesus desired them to understand that if they expected to conduct others in the true path of righteousness, they must be diligent themselves in maintaining righteous actions. Their example in the right direction would be a power for good. It is the works, the actions, that weigh with God and that move the hearts of men and women to accept the light of truth.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 20*

“Ye are the light of the world,” said Christ. [*Verse 14.*] In His time moral pollution, disease, and death abounded everywhere. Darkness covered the earth, and gross darkness the people. But Christ’s disciples were represented as a light shining amid the general gloom of iniquity, its cheering, guiding rays making plain the dangers in the pathway of sinners and revealing to their darkened understanding the pathway of truth and holiness.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 21*

If those who claim to be Christ’s followers, and who have a knowledge of the truth, are not careful to present the truth to others in a proper manner, those in error and darkness will see no beauty in it. The truth can be presented in such a manner as to make it appear disgusting.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 22*

In bearing a light on a dark night, to direct the footsteps of others, frequently the light-bearer becomes careless, permitting his own body to come between the light and those whom he is guiding. Thus those who follow lose the benefit of the light. This is the case with some who hold up the light of truth to others. They reveal their own selfish interests, their lack of consecration, their errors, their defects of character, all of which affect their actions and make their dark bodies conspicuous, but benefit no one by the truth which they professedly believe.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 23*

The light of truth should be allowed to shine so that men, by seeing the righteous course of those who know the truth, will acknowledge that there is a power in the truth, because it has accomplished so great a work for those who have received it. They will fall in love

with the principles of holiness that shine forth in the lives of the representatives of truth, and they will accept the truth, and glorify God by consecrating themselves to Him, to become lights to the world in their turn.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 24*

Merely talking the truth will not save souls. Teachers of truth must have their own souls energized by the love and power of the truth. They should be patterns of purity, fruitful in all good works.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 25*

The scribes and Pharisees were closely watching to find something in the teachings of Christ that they could condemn. They had never before listened to such words of wisdom. But the principles taught were so contrary to the instruction that they had given to the people that they knew if His teachings were received, their own lives would be condemned. They had dwelt upon the law of Moses; they had taught the Jewish traditions and customs as the commandments of God, when these manmade laws did not help the people to keep the law of God in their hearts because of their love for Him. The teachings of Christ swept away the useless traditions that had been made of vital consequence, and the Jewish leaders were filled with envy and hatred.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 26*

As Christ explained to the disciples their duties in order to work the works of righteousness, the scribes and Pharisees saw that the principles He inculcated condemned their doctrine and their lives. They hated Him and attempted to prejudice the minds of the people against Him by whispering to one and another that His teachings were in opposition to the law of Moses and also the prophets; for He had not called the attention of the people to the law. If they could arouse the indignation of the Jews and turn the people from Christ, they would gain their object. But Jesus understood their secret whisperings. He was well acquainted with their inmost thoughts and the purposes of their wicked hearts. With a clear voice and in an emphatic manner He spoke to the multitude:*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 27*

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass

from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” *Matthew 5:17-20.25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 28*

With terrible distinctness these words fell upon the startled ears of the guilty scribes and Pharisees. He laid the axe at the root of the tree. He charged back upon them what they had unjustly charged upon Him. He laid open their hypocrisy and presumption in venturing to substitute traditions and customs and practices of men in place of the commandments of Jehovah, and in attempting to make the commandments of God mean that which God never designed them to mean.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 29*

Christ assured those who questioned His authority and were jealous of His instruction that He had not come to destroy the law, to lessen its holy claims, or to detract from its sacred dignity. He had come into their world to justify the claims of the law. If any part of God’s law, that was in majesty and grandeur spoken from Sinai’s mount, could have been changed or abrogated, Christ would not have needed to come to the earth in the likeness of sinful flesh. It was because God’s law was changeless and could not meet man in his fallen condition that Christ consented to leave His home, His riches and glory, and Himself die to save the disobedient race.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 30*

Jesus plainly stated that He came to fulfil the law of God to man, to explain its nature, and by His own example of obedience to enforce its precepts, bearing the penalty of transgression of the law, as had been prefigured in the ceremonial law. Thus He fulfilled the prophecy concerning the Messiah. He particularly stated that no part of the moral law or the obligation of man to obey it should be abrogated, neither was the ceremonial law to end before it should find its fulfilment in Himself.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 31*

Christ said, “One jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law,

till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven.” [Verses 18, 19.] The least disobedience to any of God’s commandments is highly offensive to God. Whoever himself disobeys God, and by his example and doctrine teaches others to disobey the law, dishonors God, the great Lawgiver. God does not acknowledge such a one as a minister of righteousness, but regards him as a transgressor, a rebel against the divine government.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 32*

Christ positively declared that He came not to make void the moral law, but to enforce it as man’s rule of action. Carrying out its principles in His own life, He sought to establish it and to lead men to love it and to practice its principles in their daily life.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 33*

After Christ had explicitly declared His respect and reverence for His Father’s law, and had enjoined its exalted claims upon all, He further fearlessly declared to His followers, “Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [Verse 20.] In their observance of the law and in outward forms of religion, the Pharisees were very strict, while in their hearts they were corrupt, proud, and hypocritical. They were filled with bitter hatred and opposition to the will and character of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 34*

The scribes and Pharisees had a selfish righteousness, consisting of externals. Christ taught the people that God required a righteousness that led them to conform the heart to His revealed will. A genuine work of grace must be internal as well as external. Jesus impressed His hearers with the fact that God’s law extends even to the thoughts, to the intents and purposes of the heart. He taught that men might in their hearts violate the law without manifesting in feelings or outward conduct that they were not reconciled to its claims.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 35*

Jesus gave the disciples special instruction on how to fulfil the law by observing all its claims and carrying out its holy principles in the life. While professing to have such reverence for the law, the

scribes and Pharisees had by their traditions made the commandments of none effect and had taught the people to follow their example.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 36*

The teachers of the present day are engaged in this same work of breaking the commandments of God themselves and teaching other men to break them. In the place of the commandments of God, they teach the customs and traditions of men. In their opposition they are bold, notwithstanding the plain, explicit teachings of Christ, that should make them tremble lest they be denied an inheritance in the kingdom of heaven. But they continue their evil work, regardless of the words of Christ, that those who break one of the least of these commandments, and teach men to do so, shall be least, or of no esteem, in the kingdom of God.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 37*

The scribes and Pharisees sought to condemn Christ for not conforming to their ideas of keeping the law. They sought diligently for something in His life or teachings whereby they might accuse Him, and thus justify them in condemning Him to death. But Christ, by revealing their hearts to the multitude and severely censuring their course of evildoing, silenced them, and in so doing He but increased their hatred of Him.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 38*

Christ declared to the multitude that the law of His Father is steadfast and changeless. Till heaven shall pass away, no vestige of it remaining, till the throne of God shall cease to exist, till nature is dissolved, the ten precepts of Jehovah shall remain, immutable and eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 63, 1912, par. 39*

Ms 65, 1912

The Fruitless Fig Tree

NP

September 2, 1912 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 329-333*.

The Jewish nation that had been so proud and had made such boastful pretensions was symbolized by the pretentious fig tree. This nation had proudly claimed to possess the goodness and virtue she might have had, but which she did not have any right to claim, because she had forfeited the promises of God, which He has plainly connected with willing obedience, and which He can fulfil only when His people hearken to His commandments and walk in the way of His appointment. *25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 1*

This lesson is given for all times, for all nations, kindreds, tongues, and peoples. All who keep the commandments in truth and integrity reveal to the world that they are under the rule of God and are dependent upon Him for their temporal and spiritual victories. With God's presence and favor, His people are safe, although they may suffer persecution for the truth's sake. His goodness and the riches of His grace are their protection and salvation. *25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 2*

From the barren fig tree, Christ spoke a parable that every one should heed. Those who walk in the way of God's commandments will be like a flourishing fig tree, full of fruit. The tree was cursed because it had only pretentious leaves and no fruit. *25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 3*

The Jews were a proud people, boasting of piety, of knowledge, of goodness, but revealing no fruit. If they had set before the world an example of fruit-bearing in deeds of self-denial, goodness, mercy, and compassion, if they had shown a love for God and integrity in His service by obeying all His commandments, the world would have seen their light shining in good works, and many would have been converted. Many would have glorified God for His great love

and His rich blessings bestowed upon them through their knowledge of the only true God and their faith in Jesus Christ. The darkness of the Gentile world was attributed to the neglect of the Jewish nation, as is represented in the *ninth chapter of Zechariah:25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 4*

“Turn you to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope: even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee; when I have bent Judah for Me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and His arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar. And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of His people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon His land. For how great is His goodness, and how great is His beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine and maids.” *Zechariah 9:12-17*. The whole world is embraced in the contract of the great plan of redemption.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 5*

“For Zion’s sake will I not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.” *Isaiah 62:1-3.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 6*

“And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And He shall set up

an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.” *Isaiah 11:10-12.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 7*

“Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.” *Isaiah 62:10-12.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 8*

“Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.” *Jeremiah 31:10-12. Corn and wine are symbols of grace and plenty.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 9*

All who receive the messages that the Lord sends to purify and cleanse them from all habits of disobedience to His commandments and conformity to the world, and who repent of their sins and reform, looking to God for help and walking in the way of obedience to His commandments, will receive divine help to correct their evil course of action. But those who apparently repent and seek the Lord, yet do not put away the evil of their doings, will not only disappoint themselves, but when their course is placed before them in symbols or parables, they will feel shame and sorrow because they have disappointed the Lord. They have hoped and trusted in their own course of action. As a people they have been reprov'd, and yet they have not put away the evil works that called for reproof.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 10*

God is always an inexhaustible fountain of wisdom and strength. From age to age by His appointed means, He raises up human

helpers and resources for His people. These God-given agencies will not prove to be fraudulent, if they themselves will not defraud the Lord, as some who are represented by the barren fig tree have done.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 11*

The Lord was hungry. He represented a people hungering for fruit that they ought to have had, but did not receive from an apparently flourishing fig tree. The spiritual necessities were not supplied to satisfy the people whom Christ had pledged His life to save by His grace and righteousness.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 12*

When the Lord is with the people who have knowledge and advantage in spiritual enlightenment, and when they impart that which they have received from God, they are fruit-bearing branches. They receive God's rich blessing and are producers of fruit. As a sure result, in the hand of God and under the influence of the Holy Spirit, they are mighty men. Constantly they represent before the world the great goodness of God, not only in spiritual lines, but in temporal lines as well. They shall prevail; for of a truth, God is with them.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 13*

Every deliverance, every blessing that God in the past has granted to His people should be kept fresh in memory's hall as a sure pledge of further and richer, increasing blessings that He will bestow. The Lord's blessings are adapted to the needs of His people.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 14*

God has given His Son as a sacrifice to save all who will be saved in His appointed way, through obedience to all His commandments. After having begun to save man, having evidenced His purpose by delivering His people by His own strong hand, having invited all to lay hold of His own outstretched arm, He will use all the heavenly resources to consummate man's salvation. His people will magnify His name by exercising implicit faith in Him and placing their entire dependence upon Him. He will fulfil every promise. "And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in His name, saith the Lord." *Zechariah 10:12.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 15*

The prayer of Jeremiah, recorded in the *thirty-second chapter* of his prophecy, should be carefully considered:*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par.*

“I prayed unto the Lord, saying, Ah Lord God! behold, Thou hast made the heavens and the earth by Thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for Thee: Thou showest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the Lord of hosts, is His name, great in counsel, and mighty in work: for Thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made Thee a name, as at this day; and hast brought forth Thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror (to the adversary); and hast given them this land, which Thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; and they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not Thy voice, neither walked in Thy law; they have done nothing of all that Thou commandest them to do: therefore Thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.”

Jeremiah 32:16-23.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 17

To ancient Israel, the promise of a coming Saviour was the highest pledge God could possibly give that the gates of hell should not prevail against His commandment-keeping people. The church could not perish; for from her was to come the Prince of life, the One through whose power all who received Him would be saved. If they had remained loyal and true to all the words that Christ had spoken to them when enshrouded in the pillar of cloud, He would have made them triumphant over all their enemies.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 18*

“It came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that

they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 19*

“Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which He had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the Lord: therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord’s house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people.” *Jeremiah 36:1-7.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 20*

This chapter is a record of historical events that will be repeated. Let all who desire to receive warning read carefully.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 21*

“Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.” *Jeremiah 36:22, 23.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 22*

“Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. ... Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.” *Jeremiah 36:27, 28, 32.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 23*

In the incidents of the closing scenes of the Lord’s ministry is embraced much that very many claiming to be Bible Christians do not study. They do not see that in their experience they are passing

over the very same ground. They do not seem to care to learn lessons from the history of ancient Israel that have been written for their admonition.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 24*

Paul says: “Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 25*

“But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 26*

“Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.” *1 Corinthians 10:1-12.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 27*

As God’s church, we cannot tread the same path of unbelief as did ancient Israel, refusing to be admonished and discarding the messages He has given, and escape the sure result of our course of action.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 28*

The one great burden and grief of Jesus was that He, with omniscient eye, was viewing the destruction of Jerusalem. He wept not for Himself. He wept not on account of His betrayal, His trial, His rejection, His deliverance into the hands of His enemies. The most cruel death was appointed to a man who could not be condemned, a man concerning whom Pilate declared, “I find in Him no fault at all.” *John 18:38*. His tears were for those who were placing themselves beyond the reach of the long-suffering, long-forbearing

mercy of a sin-hating God.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 29*

The crucifixion of Christ was the last action that caused the nation's downfall. "Last of all He sent unto them His Son, saying, They will reverence My Son. But when the husbandmen saw the Son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill Him, and let us seize on His inheritance. And they caught Him, and cast Him out of the vineyard, and slew Him." *Matthew 21:37-39.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 30*

The fig tree represented the kingdom of Israel. Standing out in proud superiority as a religious nation, the Jewish people were as a fig tree clothed with pretentious leaves. They had their religious ceremonies, their traditions, their rich temple, with its mitred priests to officiate in the morning and the evening sacrifices. The outward evidences of religious life were abundant. The tree was covered with leaves. They were consumers, but not producers. They bore no fruit to repay the Lord for all the love and care and gracious mercy that He bestowed upon them.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 31*

There were leaves enough, but what did these pretentious leaves hide?—Pride, vain-glory, selfishness. While there was an abundance of ceremonies and instrumental music, the people, as it were, flaunted their green foliage in the face of an offended God; for they bore no fruit to His glory.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 32*

On Olive's crest, Christ said, "If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace!" [*Luke 19:42.*] How do the Christian churches stand today? It is their privilege to receive every spiritual advantage in accordance with God's promises.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 33*

"And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the Lord, and His statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as

it is this day. ... For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.” *Deuteronomy 10:12-18.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 34*

“And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto My commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul, that I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.” *Deuteronomy 10:13-15.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 35*

“Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon Him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons’ sons.” *Deuteronomy 4:5-9.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 36*

All the churches in our land need to call to mind the dealings of God with His ancient people. Ceremonial worship is of no value to them. Truth has long been covered up by tradition and falsehood. When the Lord sends to them His servants with a warning message, let them consider the message, studying their Bibles.*25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 37*

But the shepherds of the flock, instead of accepting the message, begin to search the Scriptures diligently to find something by which to condemn the serious, searching warnings from God’s Word.

They refuse to pay any attention to the last messages of warning that are to be given to the world, but seek to resist everything that does not vindicate their church as being what it should be. They use all the argumentative powers of the mind and reason with the greatest possible positiveness and force from their own conclusions. They refuse to hear or to search the Scriptures for themselves in order to see if there is not light and evidence in God's Word that would lead them to make changes in their doctrinal views so as to be in harmony with God's truth. "Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me." *John 5:39.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 38*

The churches of today have become converted to the customs and practices of the world. No longer are they the peculiar, holy people who are representatives of Jesus Christ. Said the apostle: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation." *Romans 13:1, 2.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 39*

Ministers and all others who are connected with the church of God should obey this injunction; for if they do not obey God's Word, if they do not present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is their reasonable service, although their names may be registered on the church books, they are not written in the Lamb's book of life. *25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 40*

Looking upon the church members who are using the narcotic tobacco, God says to them, "Be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord." *Isaiah 52:11.25LtMs, Ms 65, 1912, par. 41*

Ms 67, 1912

These Things Ought Not So To Be

Duplicate of *Ms 24, 1902*.

Ms 69, 1912

The Sin and Death of Moses

NP

September 10, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *1BC 1102, 1115-1116; 4BC 1146, 1173-1174; 5BC 1134; 10MR 151-160.*

Moses was chosen as one who was capable, well trained, and qualified by God to lead the vast army of Israel to the goodly land of Canaan. He was not only a learned man, a mighty warrior, and skilled in warfare, but he had also received an education in the school of affliction. He well understood what poverty was, for he had been for forty years a humble shepherd, caring for the flocks of Jethro in Midian. In the school of adversity God had fitted him to stand at the head of the armies of Israel.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 1*

The children of Israel had not traveled to the promised land with joy and gladness. Constantly had they murmured and complained, and their murmurings had entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Because they had not faith in the good things that God had in store for them, they did not have courage to endure the hardness of the way and the trials by which they were proved.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 2*

Test on Appetite

Whenever their appetite was restricted, the Israelites were dissatisfied and murmured and complained against Moses and Aaron, and against God. When, on account of their murmurings, God visited His wrath upon them, destroying many of their mighty men, they accused Moses and Aaron, saying, You have brought us out from the land of Egypt into this wilderness that you might kill us and our children and our flocks with hunger and be benefited by our possessions. You have sought to obtain means from us to enrich yourselves.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 3*

But God was proving His people. In order to develop what was in their hearts, He allowed them to pass through severe trials. When they failed, He brought them around to the same point again, trying them a little more closely and severely.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 4*

Thus it is ever. God's children are always being tested in the furnace of affliction. If they endure the first trial, it is not necessary for them to pass through a similar ordeal the second time; but if they fail, the trial is brought to them again and again, each time being still more trying and severe. Thus opportunity after opportunity is placed before them of gaining the victory and proving themselves true to God. But if they continue to manifest rebellion, God is compelled at last to remove His Spirit and light from them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 5*

God brought Israel to the test on the point of appetite. They failed. Their appetites clamored for the rich food that they had used while in Egypt. "Would God," they cried, "we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the fleshpots, and when we did eat bread to the full!" *Exodus 16:3.25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 6*

It was God Himself who had arranged for the Israelites to be fed by manna rained down from heaven. Did He not know what food the children of Israel should subsist upon in order to preserve their health in the very best condition? Did not the God, who made man and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, know the physical necessities of man?*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 7*

To satisfy the wants of His people, the Lord gave them bread from heaven. "Man did eat angels' food." *Psalms 78:25*. Yet they were not satisfied. In Egypt their taste had become perverted. God designed to restore their appetite to a pure, healthy state, in order that they might enjoy the simple fruits that were given to Adam and Eve in Eden. He was about to establish them in a second Eden, a goodly land, where they might enjoy the fruits and grains that He would provide for them. He purposed to remove the feverish diet upon which they had subsisted in Egypt; for He wished them to be in perfect health and soundness when they entered the goodly land to which He was leading them, so that the surrounding heathen

nations might be constrained to glorify the God of Israel, the God who had done so wonderful a work for His people. Unless the people who acknowledged Him as the God of heaven were in perfect soundness of health, His name could not be glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 8*

If the Israelites had submitted to God's requirements, they would have had a healthy posterity. But they chose to follow their own way, walking after the imagination of their own hearts. They gratified their appetites and consulted their own tastes and wishes. As a result, the wilderness was strewn with their dead bodies. Of all the vast multitude that left Egypt, six hundred thousand mighty men of war, besides women and children, only two entered the promised land.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 9*

The Smiting of the Rock

Moses, the servant of God, was wearied and perplexed by the continual murmuring of the Israelites. At times his life was in danger. At one time in particular, because their appetite was restricted, they went so far in rebellion that they said, "Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt." *Numbers 14:4*. In order to quiet their rebellion, God was obliged to slay many of them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 10*

At another time, when they were murmuring and complaining because they had no water, "the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink." *Numbers 20:7, 8.25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 11*

Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together as they had been commanded to do. But harassed and perplexed, Moses smote the rock twice, saying, "Must we fetch you water out of this rock?" *Vs. 10*. Thus he took to himself the glory that belongs alone to God.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 12*

In all their wanderings, the children of Israel were tempted to

attribute to Moses the special work of God, the mighty miracles that had been wrought to deliver them from Egyptian bondage. They charged Moses with bringing them out of the land of Egypt. It was true that God had manifested Himself wonderfully to Moses. He had specially favored him with His presence. To him God had revealed His exceeding glory. Upon the mount He had taken him into a sacred nearness to Himself and had talked with him as a man speaks to a friend. But the Lord had given evidence after evidence that it was He Himself who was working for their deliverance. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 13*

By saying, “Must we fetch you water out of this rock?” Moses virtually said to the people that they were correct in believing that he himself was doing the mighty works that had been done in their behalf. This made it necessary for God to prove to Israel that his admission was not founded on fact. “Because ye believed Me not,” God said to Moses and Aaron, “to sanctify Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.” [*Verse 12.*] To dispel forever from the minds of the Israelites the idea that a man was leading them, God found it necessary to allow their leader to die before they entered the land of Canaan. And he was instructed to declare to all Israel the reason that he could not enter Canaan. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 14*

Thus far in their journeyings, God had forgiven greater transgressions committed by the children of Israel; but this departure from the right on the part of Moses God could not excuse. His purpose was to give His people unmistakable proof that He who had wrought so wonderfully for them in delivering them from Egyptian bondage was the mighty Angel who had been going before them in all their travels—the One concerning whom God had said, “Provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions: for My name is in Him.” *Exodus 23:21*. Because He had revealed to Moses all His glory, this transgression was in God’s sight a greater sin than if the leader of Israel had not been favored with so much of the divine presence and excellency and majesty. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 15*

Although Satan by his power had led the children of Israel to

murmur and rebel, thus causing Moses to deviate from the right path, the God of heaven understood the sufferings that His servant had endured and how he had been provoked by the rebellious people. God knew how to exercise compassion toward His servant. Yet in order to teach a lesson of exact obedience to His commands, without mingling self with the service, God did not permit Moses to enter the land of Canaan.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 16*

Another lesson that God designed to teach was that man should never take to himself the glory that belongs to God. God is jealous of His word, His commands, His glory. The power that opened the rock and sent forth pure streams of water was the power of God. The Israelites should have ascribed to God, not to man, the glory for the miracles that He had wrought in their behalf.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 17*

God desired that the children of those who fell in the wilderness should never entertain in their minds the idea that Moses had wrought their deliverance. Since Moses had once seemed to admit that it was he himself who had brought them water from the rock, God could not permit him to enter the land of promise. He must die. The penalty that he should suffer was to lead the Israelites to expel forever from their minds the idea that man had been working for them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 18*

God had instructed Moses to talk to the rock, which represented Christ, the living Rock, who was to be smitten once for us. In order to obtain the living water, man must speak to Christ, and those who ask will receive living waters.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 19*

In this age men and women have become exalted because of the talents that God has given them. God can do but little for one who exalts self. As soon as God manifests His power for one of the fallen race, how often that one fails of giving Him glory! Such a one takes to himself the glory for the wisdom and the power that God has given to him and forgets to exalt the name of the One who bestowed these blessings.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 20*

Moses mourned because of his transgression. Deeply repenting, he pleaded that he might enter the land of Canaan. But God had spoken, and Moses must suffer the penalty of his sin.*25LtMs, Ms*

The Vision of Moses

After Moses had given final instructions and lessons to the children of Israel, he ascended Mount Nebo. From Pisgah's summit was revealed to him in panoramic view the land that he was not allowed to enter. Angels of God pointed out every part of the land as it was spread out before his vision. They told him of the fertility of the soil, and that it was well watered. He saw the grain fields and the fruit-laden trees just as they appeared in the promised land. The whole land, in all its richness and beauty, was spread out before him, and he saw that it was a goodly land. The heavenly angels told him that from the beginning to the end of the year God's watchful care was over the land.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 22*

The attention of Moses was called to the various portions of the country where the tribes of Israel would be located. In the midst of the goodly land he saw established the people that through the providence of God he had been leading to the borders of their promised inheritance.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 23*

The angels also revealed to Moses that although he mourned because he had sinned and could not enter the promised land, and although he felt that he had caused the children of Israel to sin, yet it was their own sin, their murmuring and complaining spirit, that had led him to deviate from the right and commit a sin that kept him out of the promised land. The angels told him that he was not the greatest sufferer; that he did not feel in his heart the fullest depth of their sin; but that Christ, their invisible leader, was the one against whom they had transgressed. Christ was the one who would bear their iniquities. He it was whom they had offended, not Moses; He it was who suffered the most intensely.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 24*

The heavenly messengers also referred to the sacrificial offerings, typifying the crucifixion of Christ, and opened before Moses' mind the events that should take place in the future. To him was revealed the advent of the Saviour, His birthplace, and the manner in which He should come. He was shown that the Jewish nation, the favored people of God, to whom the Saviour would come to give life and to

deliver from a heavy yoke of oppression, would insult Him, deride Him, mock Him, heap every indignity upon Him, and at last take the life of Him who came to impart life to them.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 25*

While in bondage to other nations, the Jews had boasted that although they were then in oppression, their Messiah was coming as a mighty King to deliver them. To the heathen nations surrounding them they declared that Christ would come in glory, break their yoke of bondage, fulfil His promises to them, and place them on thrones to reign with Him as kings and priests over the whole world. Such were the boasts they made. Their mistake lay in applying to His first appearing the prophecies that refer to His second coming, and to the earth as it will be when made new and occupied by the redeemed.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 26*

When, instead of coming in the pomp and splendor of the mighty kings of the earth, Christ came as a humble man, possessing human nature, how great was their chagrin and disappointment! Surely this was not the man who would deliver them. They would not own Him as their King. He came not among the most honorable or to receive homage as kings of the earth receive homage from the subjects. He came among the poor and the needy. He was found among the oppressed. He relieved the wants of the destitute and stood by the side of the most humble. Thinking that this man could not be the Messiah for whom they looked, they refused to acknowledge Him.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 27*

As a nation the Jews had been growing prouder and prouder. They had made great boasts of their righteousness. They made broad their phylacteries, uttered long prayers in the market places, and gave alms to be seen of men. Their religion was formal, consisting of ordinances and purifications, rites and ceremonies. It was not heartfelt. Although they made their religious profession so very prominent, yet they did not scruple to grind the faces of the poor and to take advantage of them in every way possible.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 28*

This proud people could not think of acknowledging the lowly Nazarene as their Messiah. They knew that if they should take their

position by the side of this humble man, all the surrounding nations would deride them and scoff at them. After having so loudly boasted of how they would be exalted when the Messiah should come, they could not think of recognizing the carpenter's Son as the Messiah. Satan had blinded their eyes so they knew not what was for their good.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 29*

The condition of the Jewish nation at the first advent of Christ was presented to Moses. He had thought that he had a hard time in leading Israel through the wilderness; but he forgot his own sufferings when he caught a glimpse of the life of Christ and saw the suffering that He would endure and the great sacrifice He would make for the salvation of His people.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 30*

Moses had made sacrifices. He had been willing to give his own life for the salvation of others, and had even prayed to the Lord to blot his name out of the book of life, rather than destroy the children of Israel, the people whom God had so wonderfully and miraculously delivered. But the Lord would not blot His servant's name out of His book. "Whosoever hath sinned against Me," He said, "him will I blot out of My book." *Exodus 32:33*. Time and again, through the intercession of Moses, the Lord had spared His disobedient people.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 31*

To Moses was revealed the blindness of the Jewish nation. Their continual plea was, "The law! the law! the Father! the Father!" Appealing to the law and to the Father, they rejected their Saviour. "As for this Christ," they said, "we will have nothing to do with Him. Away with Him!" Him who came to give them life they put to death.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 32*

When the view of the crucifixion was presented before Moses, what a scene there must have been on Pisgah's summit! I have often thought that if I were an artist, I should like to portray the countenance of Moses as he viewed the panoramic scenes passing before him, in which he saw the sufferings of the Angel who had led the Israelites through the wilderness, guiding them in their wandering journey from Egypt to Canaan.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 33*

[Page missing here. See *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 475.]*25LtMs, Ms*

69, 1912, par. 34

As Christ stood upon the mount and looked over the holy city, with weeping He exclaimed, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." *Matthew 23:37, 38.25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 35*

Moses saw the sin of the Jewish nation for whose salvation he had been willing to have his own name blotted out of the book of life. He saw the Son of God bid adieu to the nation, and it seemed now that their destiny was certain; for they had rejected Christ. Surely their house was left unto them desolate. As the angel repeated the words of Christ to Moses, an expression of distress and anguish spread over his countenance. Bitter tears fell from his eyes. He shared the sadness that Christ felt. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 36*

That nation which God had declared was a royal nation, a peculiar people, a holy priesthood, Moses heard crying for the blood of Christ. He saw them crucify his Saviour. To him was revealed Christ's agony as He hung upon the cross. He saw the Saviour lying in Joseph's new tomb; and looking farther on, he saw Him come forth a majestic conqueror and ascend to heaven with a multitude of captives, the angelic hosts escorting Him on His way. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 37*

When he beheld the Saviour's ascension, and saw that he himself would be one of those who should attend the Saviour and open to Him the everlasting gates, what a change took place in the expression on his face! The joy, the glory, the light that shone from his countenance no language can describe, no pen can picture. Moses was one of those who comforted Christ on the mount of transfiguration. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 38*

Then was presented to him a view of the multitude of captives who rose at the time Jesus was raised from the dead and who went into the city and revealed themselves unto many. Notwithstanding the fact that a lie had been put into the mouths of the Roman guard that watched the sepulcher, lest the disciples should come at night and

steal away the body of Christ, the raising of these captives to life established the certainty of Christ Himself having risen from the dead. Christ had thus given incontrovertible proof that He was the Son of God. Satan failed in his efforts to conceal the fact that Christ had risen. From that time men have believed that it was the Son of God who was crucified.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 39*

Since then it has been Satan's special effort to separate the Father and the Son. He led the Jews to cry, "The law, the law! the Father, the Father! Away with the Son! We will not acknowledge the Son or have anything to do with Him. We will not recognize the power of God in the mighty miracles He performs, for it is through Satan that He does these works."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 40*

But when multitudes began to believe on the Son, and to receive divine truth from the lips of the disciples of Jesus, Satan saw that he must do something else to counterwork the work that the disciples were doing. So he determined to lead men to reject the Father and His law, as the Jews had rejected Christ. As he had blinded the eyes of the Jewish nation so they were unable to recognize and acknowledge Jesus, the only one who had power to give them life, so he would blind the eyes of the Christian world to the claims of the law, making professed Christians cry, "Christ, Christ! Away with the law!" Because of his deceptions, men would fail of glorifying God by obeying His law, the foundation of His government in heaven and on earth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 41*

The Old Testament, containing the prophecies of the coming of Christ, is now made of small account. The cry now is, "The Christ, the Christ! The gospel, the gospel!" But the gospel is taught all the way through the Bible, from *Genesis* to *Revelation*. The gospel is revealed in all the prophecies of the first advent of Christ as the Saviour of men. Every act of the old dispensation to turn men away from sin or to bring them forgiveness was done with reference to the Saviour who was to come. He was the steppingstone by which man was to be exalted.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 42*

As Moses saw this steppingstone despised, and beheld the Jews, blinded by Satan, turning away from their only hope of salvation, and crying, "Away with Christ!" and as he heard the Christian world

in the new dispensation, crying, "Away with the Father! Away with the law!" he was filled with astonishment. Do men honor God by despising His law?*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 43*

As the special work of Satan has been to separate the Father and the Son, he has so blinded the eyes of the Christian world that they now turn from the Father and from His law and dwell wholly upon Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 44*

Christ came to die because not a precept of His Father's law could be altered to excuse man in his fallen condition. As this picture was presented before Moses, again an expression of grief and sadness came over his countenance.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 45*

Then he was carried down to the period of time when a view of the heavenly sanctuary should be given to God's people; when the veil would be parted, and by faith they would enter within the holy of holies. Moses knew something about the sanctuary in heaven; he understood the sacred ministrations connected with the holy place and the most holy. The significance of the typical service in the earthly sanctuary was made light and clear by the reflection of the Sun of righteousness upon the types and symbols.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 46*

When Christ, the mediator, burst the bands of the tomb, and ascended on high to minister for man, He first entered the holy place, where, by virtue of His own sacrifice, He made an offering for the sins of men. With intercession and pleadings He presented before God the prayers and repentance and faith of His people, purified by the incense of His own merits. He next entered the most holy place to make an atonement for the sins of the people and cleanse the sanctuary. His work as high priest completes the divine plan of redemption by making the final atonement for sin.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 47*

[Page out. See *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 477.]*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 48*

With joy Moses saw the law of God still honored and exalted by a faithful few. He saw the last great struggle of earthly powers to destroy those who keep God's law. He looked forward to the time

when God shall arise to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity, and those who have feared His name shall be covered and hid in the day of His anger. These acknowledge the relation existing between the Father and His law. Only by the merits of Jesus Christ is man exalted and enabled to keep God's law acceptably.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 49*

Again Moses looked and saw the covenant of peace made with God's commandment-keeping people when He spoke from His holy habitation, shaking the heavens and the earth by His voice. Moses saw that God is the hope of His people, while the despisers of the law, those who had crucified Jesus Christ afresh, bowed and groveled at the feet of the saints in fear of God's voice. He saw the countenances of the saints lighted up with glory, and beaming upon those around them as the faces of himself and those who were with him shone when the law was given on Mount Sinai. The commandment-keepers, those who had honored the law, were glorified. At the appearing of Christ in splendor and glory, they were translated to heaven without seeing death, rising with songs of triumph to enter through the gates into the city, into the land of Eden.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 50*

After man's fall, Eden had been caught up from the earth; for God would not suffer it to feel the marks of the curse. He preserved it as a specimen of His handiwork at the beginning. As Moses beheld that lovely garden, an expression of joy came over his countenance.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 51*

But the servant of God was carried still farther. He saw the earth purified by fire, and cleansed from every vestige of sin, every mark of the curse, and renovated, and given to the saints to possess forever and ever. He saw the kingdoms of the earth given to the saints of the Most High. No impurity, nothing to mar their peace and happiness, was in the earth made new.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 52*

In the new earth the prophecies which the Jews applied to the first advent of Christ will be fulfilled. The saints will then be redeemed and made immortal. Upon their heads will be crowns of immortality, and joy and glory will be pictured on their countenances, which will

reflect the image of their Redeemer.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 53*

Moses saw the land of Canaan as it will appear when it becomes the home of the saints. John the revelator was given a view of this same land, of which he writes:*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 54*

“I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 55*

“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.” *Revelation 21:1-5.25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 56*

As Moses beheld this scene, joy and triumph were expressed in his countenance. He could understand the force of all the angels revealed to him. He took in the whole scene as it was presented before him. His mind was firm, his intellect clear. His strength was unabated, his eye was undimmed.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 57*

Then he closed his eyes in death, and the angels of God buried him in the mount. And there he slept.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 58*

But it was not long before Christ came to raise Moses to life. As He stood by the grave, and bade him come forth, Satan stood by His side, saying, “I have control over him. I tempted him, and he yielded. Even Moses was not able to keep God’s law. He has transgressed and has placed himself on my side of the controversy. He appropriated to himself the glory which belonged to God. He is my property; for by his sin he has placed himself in my dominion and in my power.”*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 59*

Satan contended earnestly for the body of Moses. Again he sought to enter into controversy with Christ in regard to the injustice of

God's law, and with deceiving power reiterated his false statements about not being fairly treated. His accusations were such that Christ did not bring against him the record of the cruel work he had done in heaven by deceptive misrepresentation, the falsehoods he had told in Eden, that led to Adam's transgression, and the stirring up of the worst passions of the hosts of Israel, to incite them to murmur and rebel, until Moses lost command of himself.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 60*

The sin of Moses was not premeditated. He was surprised into it. He took to himself the murmuring of the people, when they were really murmuring against God.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 61*

Christ did not retaliate in answer to Satan. He brought no railing accusation against him, but raised Moses from the dead and took him to heaven.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 62*

Here for the first time the power of Christ was exercised to break the power of Satan and give life to the dead. Here began His work of making alive that which was dead. Thus He testified that He was indeed the Resurrection and the Life, that He had power to ransom those whom Satan had made his captives; that although men die, they will live again. The question had been asked, "If a man die, shall he live again?" *Job 14:4*. The question was now answered.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 63*

This act was a great victory over the powers of darkness. This display of power was an incontrovertible testimony to the supremacy of the Son of God. Satan had not expected that the body would be raised to life after death. He had concluded that the sentence, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return" [*Genesis 3:19*], gave him undisputed possession of the bodies of the dead. Now he saw that he would be despoiled of his prey; that man would live again after death.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 64*

After Moses was raised to life, the heavenly gates of Paradise were opened, and Jesus passed in with His captive. No longer was Moses the captive of Satan. In consequence of his sin, Moses merited the penalty of transgression and became subject to death. When he was raised to life, he held his title in another name—the name of Jesus his Head.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 65*

The day of exile is nearly ended. The time is at hand when all who are sleeping in their graves will hear His voice and come forth, some to everlasting life, and some to final destruction. Christ will raise all His saints, glorify them with an immortal body, and open to them the gates of the city of God.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 66*

God desired Israel to understand that they should obey and worship as supreme the Being who had given them His law, the Creator of the heavens and the earth. When He speaks, man must hear and obey. No one can turn away from His words, thinking that it matters little whether or not they are heard and obeyed.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 67*

The fourth precept enjoins the observance of the Sabbath that has been given to man. But how many have dared to trample upon this commandment! God means exactly what He says. When God has commanded that the seventh day shall be observed, man cannot observe any other day that he may choose. God has not said that the first, the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, or the sixth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; He has specified only the seventh day. Yet men and women venture to trample on God's law. Oh, what blindness Satan brings upon men and women in this age of degeneracy! God speaks, but His voice is not heard; He commands, but He is not understood.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 68*

Moses was a man whom God had honored, to whom He had spoken as a man speaks to his friend. Through Moses God had instructed the Israelites. Yet on account of his one transgression, Moses suffered the penalty of death. By this exhibition of His impartiality, God designed to prompt in the hearts of the Israelites a fear of transgressing His law, and to show that those whom God most honors are not excused when they deviate from the right way.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 69*

Those who are the most highly exalted by the Lord, those upon whom the heaviest responsibilities rest, will have to render the strictest account for their words and actions. If those standing in positions of responsibility deviate in the least from the path of duty, how many eyes are turned upon them! Others will say, If they can go so far as that, we can go a little further.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912,*

par. 70

In the name of my Master I appeal to you who are standing in positions of responsibility in Battle Creek. Every deviation from the right path, every exhibition of pride, foolishness, and worldliness, every wrong, whatever its nature, will be visited by a penalty heavier than that which would rest on one not standing in so responsible a position. You are watched. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 71*

In so large a church, many are ready to find an excuse for their own conduct by observing the conduct of others. Do the brethren in positions of sacred trust manifest a spirit of lightness or folly? Do they lack devotion and spirituality? Whatever the defects, others take liberties on account of their actions. They say, I am certainly as wide-awake as are these men; I certainly have as much zeal as they have. If they do not feel the importance of making a business of serving God, why need I? If their minds are absorbed in business schemes and business transactions, why should I be required to be holier than they are? Has not God chosen them to do His work? Are they not set as lights to the people? Why should the obligation to serve God rest more heavily upon me than upon them? *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 72*

I entreat you, who have an interest in the advancement of the work, to walk in the counsel of God. Live devoted lives. Seek for spirituality and for a deep, thorough experience in the things of God. Manifest earnest devotion to the cause of God. Let not selfishness bind you, but separate from it as far as our Lord separated from it. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 73*

My brethren and sisters, I implore you to sustain by your prayers those who are in positions of responsibility. Are those who are placed at the center of the work men whom God can teach? Remember that every church feels the pulse beats of the heart of the work. They look to Battle Creek. I implore both old and young not to leave the men in positions of trust to bear all this burden of responsibility. *25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 74*

There are those who come to the meetings and watch you, my brethren and sisters. Wherever I go, I have to meet questions in

regard to your dress and deportment and in regard to the burden of God's work resting so lightly upon you. You have almost double the light that any other place has had, and yet you do not come up to the high standard that God has erected.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 75*

Upon every man, woman, and child in Battle Creek rests a heavy weight of responsibility. Will you make advance moves? Will you stand on the broad platform of eternal truth? Will you in your life exemplify the life of Jesus Christ? You ought to be bright and shining lights in the world. Are you? Are those who are engaged in business putting all the powers of brain, bone, and muscle into their business, so that they have no time to serve God? You will have to render an account to God for the use of your time and strength. By living a life of devotion and self-sacrifice in doing good to others, you might have been adding stars and gems to the crown that you will wear in heaven, and laying up unfading, eternal treasures.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 76*

O that we might rise to a higher standard! O that we might all be imbued with the missionary spirit! In some are seen only the first glimmerings of the Spirit of God. You are not missionaries at heart. You must be converted. How can you recommend the backslidden to return to the fold, when pride envelopes you as a garment, when vanity encompasses you?*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 77*

O that we might see in the young people the spirit that dwelt in our Lord! O that we might see you, young people, Bible in hand, instructing those who are in darkness, and pointing them to the way of everlasting life! Do not think that you can do this when you are unconverted, when your heart is not itself susceptible to the influence of the Spirit of God, and when you are a stranger to His grace. You must be converted. You must seek to have an indwelling Saviour, who will be to you as a well of water, springing up into everlasting life. The water of life flowing from the heart always waters the hearts of others.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 78*

There are souls near you that need to be converted. Are you trying to convert them? Many of you are not converted yourselves. Your names are written in the church book, but they are not written in the

Lamb's book of life.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 79*

Unless you seek for a deep work of grace in the heart, unless living principles are carried out in your life, you will be a stumbling block over which others will fall and lose their souls. In the day of God you will have to render an account for every action.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 80*

Will you forsake your pride? Pride is here. If God ever spoke to me once, twice, thrice, pride is here. Selfishness, pride, and the lack of devotion and love must be cured before Christ will dwell with you, or before you can receive the heavenly riches that will entitle you to eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 81*

Do not feel that I am bearing down on you. It is with a sense of the deepest love that I set these things before you. I love this people, I love this church; but I implore you to remember what your profession is. You are pilgrims and strangers, only passing through this land on foot, journeying to a better country, a heavenly land, where all is joy and peace and happiness. Prepare for the finishing touch of immortality.*25LtMs, Ms 69, 1912, par. 82*

Ms 70, 1912

A Visit to Pacific Union College

St. Helena, California

September 12, 1910

Portions of this manuscript are published in *MM 128*.

Last Friday I accepted an invitation to visit the Pacific Union College. On Sabbath their meeting place was well filled, and I spoke to those assembled.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 1*

I feel an intense interest that our people shall put forth most diligent, persevering efforts to work out the Lord's plans in educational lines. The world needs the light. The truth is to be carried to all parts of the world. I feel pained as I realize how little has been done during the past years in comparison with what should have been accomplished.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 2*

Men influenced by the great apostate have been working out strange plans. In their self-exaltation and self-confidence, they do not hesitate to accept positions of great responsibility, taking it for granted that they are capable of placing the right mold on the work.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 3*

Brother Reaser is one who has had great confidence in his own capabilities and management. But it has been presented to me that this self-exaltation is a defect in his character that must be overcome. The Lord cannot place him in a position where he will have opportunity to put his mold on the work. Brother Reaser has not given evidence that he is qualified to conduct an educational institution.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 4*

I dare not be silent regarding this matter; for I fear that he will make representations that will lead some to lose confidence in conscientious men whom he does not wish to sustain. Unless he gives decided evidence that he is accepting the messages that the Lord has sent him, we cannot look for a reform, should he be placed in a responsible position. Instead he will endeavor to exalt

himself as superior and to lessen the influence of some of the brethren who are carrying the work wisely and in accordance with the instruction that the Lord has given.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 5*

If Brother Reaser will be truly converted, and will walk humbly with God, he will become a man to be trusted; but unless there is a change of heart, the Lord cannot permit him to be placed where he can work with those who cannot read character; for he would undermine their confidence in brethren to differ from him.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 6*

Wages of Physicians

If physicians feel that they do not receive sufficient wages, their circumstances should be examined. If their work is too heavy, others should be brought in to share their responsibilities, and they should be given less to do. We are engaged in an important work, and great care must be exercised in the use of means. There is a world to receive the light. Souls unwarned are perishing. If increased wages are paid to those who ought to be satisfied with what they have had, this will result in keeping out other laborers whose services are needed, but who because of the lack of means cannot be employed.*25LtMs, Ms 70, 1912, par. 7*

Ms 71, 1912

Talk/Be of Good Cheer

Loma Linda, California

November 9, 1912

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 611-614*.

(A talk by Mrs. E. G. White at the time of the board meeting of the College of Medical Evangelists, Loma Linda, California, November 9, 1912.)*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 1*

I feel very thankful that it is our privilege to believe in God and to walk carefully in accordance with the instruction He has given us in His Word. If we do this, our hearts will respond to the impressions of the Spirit of God, and we shall follow on to know the Lord, whose going forth is prepared as the morning. And let us always remember that just as His going forth is prepared as the morning, so we are to expect the revelations of His grace as we advance. But if we keep silent, if we do not feel the importance of moving in harmony with His will, we shall not have His blessing attending us. We cannot afford, brethren and sisters, to be without His help and guidance. We need to be in a position where we can talk with God. We are to commune with Him. He who is our sanctification, our righteousness, has given us the privilege of being in a position where we may have a continually increasing faith. We must ever live by faith and follow on to know the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 2*

God's promises to us are so rich, so full, that we need never hesitate or doubt; we need never waver or backslide. In view of the encouragements that are found all through the Word of God, we have no right to be gloomy or despondent. We may have weakness of body; but the compassionate Saviour says: "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." [*Matthew 7:7, 8.*]*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 3*

Will you believe these assurances? Will you say, "Yes, Lord, I take

Thee at Thy word. I will begin where I am to talk an increase of faith; I will take hold of the promises; they are for me." Oh, brethren and sisters, what we want is a living, striving, growing faith in the promises of God, which are indeed for you and for me.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 4*

Many, many times I have been instructed by the Lord to speak words of courage to His people. We are to put our trust in God, and believe in Him, and act in accordance with His will. We must ever remain in a position where we can praise the Lord and magnify His name. Then we shall see light in His Word, and follow on to know Him, whose going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 5*

In the First Epistle of Peter we read: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." [*Chapter 1:1-5.*]*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 6*

These words are all-sufficient evidence that God desires us to receive great blessings. His promises are so clearly stated that there is no cause for uncertainty. He desires us to take Him at His word. At times we shall be in great perplexity and not know just what to do. But at such times it is our privilege to take our Bibles, and read the messages He has given us, and then get down on our knees, and ask Him to help us. Over and over again He has given evidence that He is a prayer-hearing and a prayer-answering God. He fulfils His promises in far greater measure than we expect to receive help.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 7*

So long as Satan continues to live, we shall have perplexity; and if

we choose to follow the counsel of the enemy, we shall have constant difficulty; but if we refuse to yield to satanic influences, choosing rather to lay hold on God and on the promises of His Word, we shall be able to help and strengthen and uphold one another. Thus we shall bring into the work with which we are connected a spirit of courage. Never are we to utter a word that would arouse doubt or fear, or that would cast a shadow over the minds of others. I am determined not to permit myself to speak discouraging words; and when I hear criticism and complaint, or an expression of doubt and fear, I know that he who thus speaks has his eyes turned away from the Saviour. I know every such person does not appreciate Him who at infinite sacrifice left the royal courts and came down into the world that was lost, and lived among the children of men in order that He might speak words of hope and good cheer to the discouraged and the desponding.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 8*

Wherever we are, we are under obligation, as disciples of our Lord and Master, to anchor our faith in the promises of God. Individually we are to believe. We are not to cast about for a possible doubt or imagine that sometimes we may have to stand beneath the shadow of a cloud that seems to be gathering. We are chosen of God to be His children. We have been bought with an infinite price, and we have no occasion for placing the suggestions of the enemy before the assurances of the Lord Jesus Christ.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 9*

The Lord desires us to act sensibly. We shall have trials; we need never expect anything else; for the time has not yet come when Satan is to be bound. Wherever we may be, we shall continue to have trials. But if we give up to the suggestions of the enemy, we lose the battle. Can we afford to yield to the archdeceiver?—Oh, no! We are to turn for help and deliverance to Him who “according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,” even the hope of an eternal inheritance reserved for those “who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation.” [*Verses 3-5.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 10*

I was here at Loma Linda when this place was purchased. As I

spoke to the people, the power of God came into our midst again and again. On the occasion of my first visit to look over the property, I knelt right down with our brethren and the representatives of the owners of the place who were here; I knelt right down in the midst of them and prayed to God about the work that should be undertaken and carried forward in Loma Linda. When I got up, some of those who were not of our faith seemed to be deeply moved. From that time I have ever felt under bounded duty to God to make of this place just what it should be. I know that there are men here who have wrestled in the cause of God, and I know that they have passed through an experience that they never would have had if Satan had not had the power to oppress them.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 11*

Let us all strive to make of Loma Linda just what God means it should be. This is the principal thing I have to say—make of this place what God would have you make of it. Every one of you is under bounden duty to God to labor in harmony and to press the battle to the gate. If unbelievers come in and talk their doubts and fears, remember that Satan is not dead. He has agencies through whom he works; but shall we become discouraged because of this? —Oh, no! Christ, our Saviour, lives and reigns. Let us not look on the dark side. As soon as we yield to the temptation to do this, we shall have plenty of company. But there is nothing to be gained by looking on the dark side. What we want is courage in the Lord; and we want to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. This is not going back into darkness. You know how the morning is prepared. If you follow on to know the Lord every day, you will increase in brightness, in courage, in faith, and the Lord Jesus will be to you a present help in every time of need.*25LtMs, Ms 71, 1912, par. 12*

Ms 73, 1912

The Danger in Amusements

NP

August 5, 1912 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *CT 348-354*.

Recent experiences in our colleges and sanitariums lead me to present again instruction that the Lord gave me for the teachers and students in our school at Cooranbong, Australia.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 1*

In April, 1900, a holiday was appointed at the Avondale school for Christian workers. The program for the day provided for a meeting in the chapel in the morning, at which I and others addressed the students, calling their attention to what God had wrought in the building up of this school, and to their privilege and opportunities as students.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 2*

After the meeting, the remainder of the day was spent by the students in various games and sports, some of which were frivolous, rude, and grotesque.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 3*

During the following night, I seemed to be witnessing the performances of the afternoon. The scene was clearly laid out before me, and I was given a message for the manager and teachers of the school.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 4*

I was shown that in the amusements carried on on the schools grounds that afternoon, the enemy gained a victory, and teachers were weighed in the balances and found wanting. I was greatly distressed and burdened to think that those standing in responsible positions should open the door and, as it were, invite the enemy in; for this they did in permitting the exhibitions that took place. As teachers they should have stood firm against giving place to the enemy in any such line. By what they permitted, they marred their record and grieved the Spirit of God. The students were encouraged in a course, the effects of which were not easily

effaced. There is no end to the path of vain amusements, and every step taken in it is a step in a path which Christ has not traveled.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 5*

This introduction of wrong plans was the very thing that should have been jealously guarded against. The Avondale school was established, not to be like the schools of the world, but, as the Lord revealed, to be a pattern school. And since it was to be a pattern school, those in charge of it should have perfected everything after God's plan, discarding all that was not in harmony with His will. Had their eyes been anointed with the heavenly eyesalve, they would have realized that they could not permit the exhibition that took place that afternoon without dishonoring God.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 6*

On Wednesday morning when I spoke to the students and to the others who had assembled, the words that the Lord gave me to speak, I did not know anything of what was to take place afterward; for no intimation of it had come to me. How could those at the head of the school harmonize with the words spoken, the proceedings that followed, which were of a character to make of no effect the instruction that had just come to them. If their perceptions had not been greatly beclouded, they would have understood this instruction as rebuking all such proceedings.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 7*

I felt deeply the importance of the words that the Lord gave me at this time for teachers and students. This instruction presented before the students duties of the highest order; and to efface by the amusements afterward entered into, the good impressions made, was virtually saying, We want not Thy way, O God; we want our own way; we want to follow our own wisdom.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 8*

In the night season I was a witness to the performance that was carried on on the school grounds. The students who engaged in the grotesque mimicry that was seen acted out the mind of the enemy, some in a very unbecoming manner. A view was presented before me in which the students were playing games of tennis and cricket, and I was given instruction that devotion to these amusements was

a species of idolatry.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 9*

There were more than visible spectators on the ground. Satan and his angels were there, making impressions on human minds. Angels of God, who minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation, were also present, not to approve, but to disapprove. They were ashamed that such an exhibition should be given by the professing children of God. The forces of the enemy gained a decided victory, and God was dishonored. He who gave His life to refine, ennoble, and sanctify human beings was grieved at the performance.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 10*

Hearing a voice, I turned to see who spoke to me. Then with dignity and solemnity, One said, "Is this the celebration for the anniversary of the opening of the school? Is this the gratitude offering you present to God for the blessings He has given you? The world could render as acceptable an offering on this memorial occasion. The teachers are making the same mistake that has been made over and over again. They should learn wisdom from the experiences of the past. The careless, godless world can offer an abundance of such offerings as these in a much more acceptable manner."*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 11*

Turning to the teachers, He said, "You have made a mistake, the effects of which it will be hard to efface. The Lord God of Israel is not glorified in the school. If at this time the Lord should permit your life to end, many would be lost, eternally separated from God and the righteous."*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 12*

These things are a repetition of the course of Aaron, when at the foot of Sinai he allowed the first beginning of wrong by permitting a spirit of hilarity and commonness to come into the camp of Israel. Moses was in the mount with God, and Aaron had been left in charge. He showed his weakness by not standing firmly against the propositions of the people. He could have exercised his authority to hold the congregation back from wrongdoing, but just as in his home he failed with his children, so he showed the same defective administration in his management of Israel. His weakness as a general was seen in his desire to please the people, even at the sacrifice of principle. He lost his power of command at the very first

permission that he gave which allowed them to go contrary to God's commands in the least particular. And as a result, the spirit of idolatry came in, and the current set in motion could not be stayed until stern and decisive measures had been taken.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 13*

It took time and a vast amount of labor and sorrow to wipe out the influence of the proceedings at the Avondale school on that Wednesday afternoon. But the experience was a lesson that helped those in charge of the school to realize the tendency of such amusements.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 14*

What an exhibition was this to be reported by the students to their distant friends and acquaintances! It was a witness that showed, not what God had accomplished in the school, but what Satan had accomplished. Serious is the consequence of even one such departure from the instruction that God has given concerning our schools. Once the barriers are broken down, the advance of the enemy will be marked, unless the Lord shall humble hearts and convert minds. The effort to regain that which was lost by the proceedings of that afternoon cost the teachers much labor. They were severely tried. With the students there was seen a desire for further pleasure and less regard for the instruction of God's Word. The Lord of heaven was thus dishonored, and the indulgence of the desires of the human heart in sin and love of pleasure was the education received.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 15*

Let those who are educating the youth take themselves in hand and educate themselves according to the high and holy principles that Christ has given in His Word. Let them remember that, as far as possible, they are to recover the ground that has been lost, that they may bring into our schools the spirituality that was seen in the schools of the prophets.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 16*

Teachers need an intimate acquaintance with the Word of God. The Bible, and the Bible alone, should be their counselor. The Word of God is as the leaves of the tree of life. Here is met every want of those who love its teachings and bring them into the practical life. Many of the students who come to our schools are unconverted, though they may have been baptized. They do not know what it

means to be sanctified through a belief of the truth. They should be taught to search and understand the Bible, to receive its truths into the heart and carry them out in the daily life. Thus they will become strong in the Lord; for spiritual sinew and muscle are nourished by the bread of life.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 17*

The Lord desires His stewards to discharge their duties faithfully in His name and in His strength. By believing His Word and acting upon its teachings, they may go on conquering and to conquer. But when men depart from the principles of righteousness, they conceive a high opinion of their own goodness and abilities, and unconsciously they exalt themselves. The Lord allows such ones to walk alone, to follow their own way. Thus He gives them opportunity to see themselves as they are and to manifest to others their weakness. He is seeking to teach them that the Lord's way is always to be closely followed, that His Word is to be taken as it reads, and that men are not to devise and plan according to their own judgment, irrespective of His counsel.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 18*

Our schools are to be as the schools of the prophets. In them the truths of the Bible are to be earnestly studied. If rightly brought before the mind, and thoughtfully dwelt upon, these truths will give the students a desire for that which is infinitely higher than worldly amusement. As they draw near to God, becoming partakers of the divine nature, earth-born amusements will sink into nothingness. The minds of the students will take a higher turn; and beholding the character of Jesus, they will strive to be like Him.*25LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 19*

In the place of providing diversions that merely amuse, arrangements should be made for exercises that will be productive of good. Satan would lead the students who are sent to our schools to receive an education that will enable them to go forth as workers in God's cause, to believe that amusements are necessary to physical health. But the Lord has declared that the better way is for them to get physical exercise through manual training and by letting useful employment take the place of selfish pleasure. The desire for amusement, if indulged, soon develops a dislike for useful, healthful exercise of body and mind, such as will make students efficient in

helping themselves and others.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 20*

God bestows talents upon men, not that these talents may lie useless or be employed in self-gratification, but that they may be used to bless others. God grants man the gift of time for the purpose of promoting His glory. When this time is used in selfish pleasure, the hours thus spent are lost for all eternity.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 21*

The Lord calls upon all who claim to have received Christ as their personal Saviour to obey the words, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me." [*Matthew 16:24.*] "We are laborers together with God; ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." [*1 Peter 2:5, 9.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 73, 1912, par. 22*

Ms 75, 1912

Fragments

NP

September 16, 1912 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *1MR 262*.

Wages

Let not any one suppose that if men of ability had larger wages, it would increase their piety, or qualify them to do more and better work. No, this would not be the effect.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 1*

Test of Character

The Lord God of heaven is testing every soul. The proving problem of God is upon them, and He is watching the development of character and weighing moral worth. Faith exercises itself just as it is in the mind and heart of the believer.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 2*

What Is Truth?

What is meant by the truth? Consider the answer made to Christ's words: "Whither I go ye know, and the way ye know."*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 3*

Thomas in his unbelief said, "Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way?"*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 4*

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him."*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 5*

"Philip saith unto Him, Lord show us the Father, and it sufficeth us."*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 6*

“Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works. Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe Me for the very works’ sake.” *John 14:4-11.25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 7*

The words of Christ comprehended much more than the minds of the disciples were taking in. I am not alone the true Messiah, He said, but the Truth, from whom all the rays of truth radiate and return back from the receiver of truth to God in fruitage, corresponding in harmonious action unto life, eternal life.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 8*

Christ, the truth, stands in contradiction and decided opposition to all fallacies, deceptions, and every phase of untruthfulness. The true believer in the ways and works of God renders back to God all He has bestowed. His thought is, God has given them to me. Every advantage he enjoys, every convenience and comfort, he traces back to the divine Fountain. He has the right impression that he owes everything to God. It is because of His goodness that it is granted him.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 9*

True Education

From whence cometh every good thing? The true disciple will not look upon these enjoyable mercies with merely a pleased satisfaction; but if the truth abides in his heart, with its sanctifying influence, he is being educated in the higher knowledge that every free and good gift comes from the Father of all mercies, His heart delights in the goodness of God, and his lips, his voice, his words, in most clean and sanctified words, express his thanksgiving. Gratitude is in his heart to his heavenly Father.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 10*

This is true education—to be polite to God in returning thanksgiving and praise. This assurance of his being favored of God is expressed in his own heart language.*25LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 11*

What a victory Christ has gained for all, in order that not one human being need be lost!²⁵*LtMs, Ms 75, 1912, par. 12*

Ms 76, 1912

Interview/William Foy—A Statement by Ellen White

Refiled as *Ms 131, 1906*.

Ms 77, 1912

A Message to All Who Minister in the Sacred Work of God

St. Helena, California

August 5, 1912

Previously unpublished.

I am charged with a message to all who minister in the sacred work of God.^{25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 1}

The Lord is not glorified as He should be by those who are connected with His work in the earth. Every soul who has had light needs to improve in intelligence, advancing in an understanding of the Scriptures, that the treasures of Scripture may be imparted not only in word and doctrine, but by well-ordered lives and godly examples.^{25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 2}

“Search the Scriptures,” for in them is the truth that will stand the test of trial. [*John 5:39.*]^{25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 3}

Parents need to be daily converted. Unless there is a decided change in the way children are managed in connection with home discipline, unless children are dealt with in accordance with the principles revealed in the Word, many souls will be lost because of the neglect of fathers and mothers to obtain a correct knowledge of right methods of discipline. In word and in action, parents should ever reveal that they are converted to God and are living in obedience to His word.^{25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 4}

Would to God that both ministers and people might labor unitedly for the salvation of the children within our ranks! Let every family take up their work in the home and not take one step on forbidden ground. Among our people are many who are unprepared to set a right example before their children until first they seek the Lord individually for daily conversion; for unless those who have once given themselves to the Lord keep advancing daily, unless they follow on to know the Lord in their life experience, they will be bringing into the training of their children objectionable features that

are not in harmony with the teachings of the gospel.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 5*

Let fathers and mothers search their own hearts diligently. Let them inquire, Am I following the divine pattern? Am I daily wrestling against pride of heart and against hasty speech? Am I on the Lord's side, earnestly engaged in resisting selfishness in order that I may live in harmony with the teachings of Christ?*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 6*

Let fathers and mothers, in their ministry in the home, unitedly view the cross of Christ. Let them unitedly live to the honor and glory of God and learn lessons that will be for their eternal welfare.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 7*

Every good deed is a seed sown.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 8*

In the night season I am instructing families that unless they become Christlike in their religious life, they will never practice the Christian virtues that will bring to them the commendation, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." [*Matthew 25:21.*] Wake up, fathers and mothers, for Christ's sake wake up.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 9*

Scenes have been presented before me. Within the past few weeks, scene after scene has been presented before me. Many of those professing godliness are in great peril. God has given me my work, and at the judgment I must give an account of the way in which I have done this work.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 10*

All who have chosen their own way and have allowed their children to do after their own ideas will finally lose their souls. All should consider how much they might have done but have not done. Wake up, fathers and mothers, wake up. Now is your opportunity to form characters that will stand the test of the judgment. Fathers and mothers, it is too late for any one to remain unconverted and yet attempt the nice work of training children in the home. Let all who have departed from the simplicity of true godliness, in word or in act, now return and humble their hearts before God and repent of their backslidings. Take hold of the work wholeheartedly, and begin at once to redeem the time.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 11*

Let no one entertain the thought that Sister White regrets having borne plain testimonies to both ministers and people. For some time I have been unable to sleep more than a few hours during the night season. Those who have risen up against the plain testimonies I have given must meet these testimonies in the great day when all accounts are to be settled. The testimonies I have borne in large assemblies have been of God, and yet some have taken the liberty of criticizing these testimonies. Those who have refused to be converted have met with great loss.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 12*

I call upon every church to heed the counsel God has given. Those who refuse to carry out the Lord's plans are in danger of having their light go out in darkness. Even in some of our colleges there has been an effort to make of none effect the light God has given me for them in decided reproofs. Let none turn from these reproofs because of their desire to do their own will. I solemnly declare that we have no time in which to trifle. I am charged with a most solemn message to our ministers to seek the Lord. He has sent you messages of reproof and also of counsel. I call upon all who have the light that has been given them in publications to read and understand.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 13*

I am charged to call upon our churches to consider the solemnity of eternal realities. I am to charge our people to obtain a knowledge of the sacred Scriptures. God's holy Word is to be engraved upon heart and soul and expressed in word and act. A knowledge of the Scriptures and of the terms of salvation will satisfy the craving of the soul and, if obeyed, enable all who seek for life and immortality to become the sons and daughters of God, fitted to become associates of the angels of heaven. Many need to have clear revelations of what God is and of what He requires His followers to be. Many need to keep before them daily the divine Pattern as revealed in His Word.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 14*

Nothing will impart vigor to all the mental faculties so much as to require students to grasp the stupendous, awful facts of revelation. We need to train our minds to grapple with difficult problems. The mind, if sanctified through obedience to the truth, will be enabled to grasp the grand and lofty themes that have been given for the contemplation and enjoyment of mankind. God has given us, in His

Word, that which will prepare us to enjoy the realities of immortality; and as the mind is fixed on these glorious themes, it is adapted and strengthened to form proper conceptions of the sublimity of heavenly things. Let us all act our part in this school of daily experience in the things of God.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 15*

Sanitarium, California

August 6, 1912

What a work is before us! I see so much to be done, that at times a terror of soul comes over me for families that are so greatly in need of a more thorough education in the things that pertain to their eternal welfare. Many parents are failing to yield themselves fully to God day by day. They are not daily reconverted and are not following on to know the Lord more perfectly. Because of this neglect, I am often unable to sleep after my usual time.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 16*

Our ministers have a most solemn work to do in the earth. Daily they are in need of being brought into so close a relationship with God that they will be able to proclaim the truth with intensity of spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 17*

Elder Haskell, I am charged with a message for you and your wife. The Lord would have you most earnest in bringing the sacred truths of God's Word before the people. If in your present location you do not have all the help you need to make the truth stand out with convincing power, change to another place. The Lord would have you proclaim a message that is decided, clear, and forcible.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 18*

I did hope to be able to speak in Portland, Maine, and in other places, this summer. But here are my unpublished writings, to which I must give all the attention possible, in order that we may get them before the people.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 19*

I am deeply impressed that our ministers need to experience daily thorough conversion of heart. I am unable to sleep more than a few

hours during the night. My heart is drawn out in most earnest prayer to God. I arise at four o'clock, while others are sleeping, and my soul is stirred with an intensity so great that I cannot sleep half the hours I am in bed.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 20*

Now, Elder Haskell, the Lord would have you and Sister Haskell give the message where it will move the people. Try it. Move out. Let the message God has given us be proclaimed. I cannot sleep for intensity of feeling over the situation. The people are not aroused as they should be.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 21*

I am busily occupied, arranging and completing matter that should be published and placed in the hands of the people. I appreciate the help that I have to assist in this work. I am charged to lose no time, but to prepare for publication many of the decided warnings God has given me. Among my helpers are some who were with me in Australia. Much that I have written in former years has been carefully preserved, and this can appear even if I should have to cease my work. The writings will remain.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 22*

I wish we might be united with you and your wife for a time, but I dare not leave my work now, while I am able to labor with experienced helpers in an effort to place before the people in acceptable form many important matters.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 23*

Brother and Sister Haskell, the Lord will strengthen you. Proclaim the messages of truth decidedly, and yet winningly.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 24*

I had thought I might have the privilege of proclaiming testing messages personally before large congregations in the State of Maine, but I must guard against overtaxing my physical and mental powers. I am now in my eighty-fourth year. I do thank the Lord that He does strengthen me. I am so thankful that my courage in the Lord is good.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 25*

Now, Brother and Sister Haskell, do not confine yourselves too much to one or two places. Branch out, and may the Lord keep you.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 26*

I am so grateful for the helpers that I have, especially those who were with me in Australia, in whom I have much confidence. It is in the Lord's providence that some of the same workers that were my helpers in Australia are with me here with others who have united with us in later years. While in Australia, the Lord gave us some precious experiences, which have strengthened our confidence in the third angel's message and have fitted us to do an important work in America at this time.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 27*

Brother and Sister Haskell, be of good courage in the Lord. We are intensely interested that you shall see of the salvation of God in Portland, Maine, in even greater measure than you have yet seen it. Be strong and of good courage.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 28*

It is nearly bedtime now. Good night.*25LtMs, Ms 77, 1912, par. 29*

Ms 78, 1912

Repent and Be Converted

St. Helena, California

July 3, 1912

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

In the night season there was represented to me the great need of thorough changes among us as a people, and especially in our households. I was shown that reformations must be wrought in families that have long professed to serve the Lord, but whose lives have not been acceptable in His sight. There is need of repentance and conversion; and in every family there needs to be a diligent seeking unto God; for we are living amidst the perils of the last days. Soon the time of trouble will break upon us; and unless decided changes are made, there will be few prepared to meet the Lord. Many will lose the eternal rewards prepared for the people who walk in all the ways of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 1*

Many are the temptations to worldliness and self-indulgence that are seeking to find place among us as a people; and many who profess to believe in the near return of Christ are falling under their allurements. Many are refusing to walk humbly before God, refusing the invitation to follow on to know the Lord. Though privileged with great light, they fail to respond to its influence. Calls for laborers and means are constantly coming in; but a spirit that is strange to the Spirit of Christ is cherished. Men and women are closing their hearts to the call to deny self and yield their lives to God's guidance. Worldliness and selfishness are depriving the church of rich blessings.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 2*

A great work of soulsaving is to be carried forward in a sensible, persevering manner in the homes of our own people. Upon fathers and mothers rests the great responsibility of this work. Let parents now repent of their past neglect and, taking up the work that God is

pointing out should be done, do it with earnestness and diligence. Parents are to labor disinterestedly for their children. How much these youth and children need to experience the converting power of God! Their spirit of worldliness and love of self-indulgence needs to be overcome. They need to prove the efficacy of the atoning blood of Christ. Christ will save to the uttermost all who will come unto God by Him. He will receive them if they will come in repentance and faith. "Ask, and ye shall receive," the Saviour declares; "seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*]*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 3*

Parents, I appeal to you to examine closely your lives and characters. Are you guiding your children in the path cast up for the ransomed of the Lord to walk in? or are they molding their lives to their own pleasing? What account will you give, fathers and mothers, of your accountability in the home? How are you appropriating the Lord's goods? What will you answer when God demands of you an account of your stewardship? I pray that individually parents may bring these questions home to their hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 4*

It is the duty and the privilege of every family to learn to economize in the expenditure of means; for every dollar that can possibly be spared should be used to help in the advancement of God's work in the earth. The Lord calls upon every church member to use every dollar wisely, that there may be that with which to help in bringing souls to Christ. Let every dollar that is not positively needed flow into the treasury. The means which you might use in unnecessary trimmings, in indulgences which you will be better without, give to help the work in home and foreign fields. When selfish indulgence is put away, and men and women and youth learn to deny self, that the message of truth may be given to the world, a spirit will come into the church that will prepare hearts for the kingdom of God.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 5*

There are whole families amongst us who need to experience the transforming power of God. They have the form of godliness, but they have not the mark of Christlikeness upon them. They are not being conformed to His image. I have heard men and women in congregations claiming to be led and taught by God, when this was

entirely untrue; and they were misrepresenting God by their words. These souls needed to have their eyes anointed with the heavenly eyesalve; they needed to know by an experimental knowledge what the power of an indwelling Christ can accomplish in the life.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 6*

Parents, the Lord requires that you take up the duties devolving upon you as professed followers of Christ. The work before you requires faith, dependence on God, a humble, patient, forbearing spirit. Do not increase your difficulties by losing control of your passions. When you are tempted to lose your temper, pray for self-control. Do not speak unto you can speak calmly. Do not scold or fret. Scolding never yet brought up a child in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Strict justice and discipline should be maintained, but this can be done without scolding and outbursts of temper. Study the Word; practice the Word. There is a wrong way and a right way for all families to follow.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 7*

O how greatly I desire that fathers and mothers shall be aroused to a sense of their accountability to God and take up their responsibilities in His fear.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 8*

Let ministers act their part intelligently. I listened to the words of some who were pleading excuses, but they could say nothing that justified them in the neglect of duties that God has laid upon every shepherd of the flock. In the early days of this message, our workers preached the truth amidst great difficulties. They had not sufficient means for the work, though they sacrificed wherever this was possible. But in spite of difficulties, the work advanced. Men and women heard the reasons of our faith and were convinced of the truth. And today a great work is to be done, and the Lord who is rich in grace will not withhold His Spirit from those who serve Him in the same spirit of self-denial and devotion. The message we bear to the world is to be preached as the savor of life unto life to all who receive it. The men chosen for the work of preaching should be men who act under the dictation of the Spirit of God. At this time all kinds of false theories are spreading darkness and confusion among men. Without the aid of the Spirit of God, we cannot do the work that God desires to see accomplished.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 9*

Many of our ministers dwell too largely upon theory. There needs to be the uplifting of Him who is the author of all truth. I am instructed to say to our ministering brethren, Take heed to thyself and to the doctrine. Preach the Word. Exemplify in your lives, in your homes, the meekness that was revealed in Christ's life. As you have received greater light than many, let that light be seen in your lives in a transformed experience. Show that you have an intelligent knowledge and that you speak the truth from the heart. Lift up Jesus, and remember that Christ spent much time in prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 10*

Bring Christ with you into all your family relations, and carry Him with you into the pulpit. When you bear the credentials of heaven, you will reveal Christ in your private as well as in your public life. Your wife and children will know that Jesus is with you and will recognize you as a laborer together with God.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 11*

Walk humbly with God. Educate your children to keep all of His commandments; for only as commandment-keepers can they have a place in the kingdom of Christ. Make the kingdom of heaven your first consideration. Heed the warnings given in the Word. You cannot afford to neglect any preparation essential to meet the struggles of the closing days of earth's history. Make earnest, true work for repentance. Bring your children to God in prayer. Never encourage them in worldliness or impenitence by manifesting indifference to their spiritual welfare. By precept and by example, teach them the importance of obeying God.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 12*

As you live the truth before your families, you will train your children for the future immortal life. The minister is set as a guardian of the youth; then act your part as faithful watchmen. You are acquainted with the history of ancient Israel; you know the lessons that God would teach from their failures and victories. You will have to give account to God for the light and understanding that you have and did not use for the warning and encouragement of those with whom you were called to deal.*25LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 13*

My brethren, you should fear to delay the works of righteousness

that as the Lord's appointed agencies you are charged to do. The Lord grant you clear eyesight, that you may see the work before you. May He give you a mind and heart that are willing to surrender fully to His purposes. God forbid that any should continue in indifference. Could you see the perils as they are presented to me, you would put forth most earnest efforts for the salvation of the youth. You cannot meet the Lord in peace if you neglect the responsibilities that rest upon you as parents and guardians of the youth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 78, 1912, par. 14*

Ms 79, 1912

Talk/Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White on Sabbath morning, February 3, 1912.

Sanitarium, St. Helena, California

February 3, 1912

Previously unpublished.

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding and great promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 1*

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 2*

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.” [2 *Peter 1:1-13.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 3*

You must put yourself right into the channel where you can follow on to know the Lord. How can He keep you in the present truth? By your searching the Scriptures and carrying them out in your daily lives. It is the practice of the Word of God that will give you an assurance, that will make you doubly sure to have a right to enter in through the gates into the city of God. We want to know what we have to do. It is through prayer, through watchfulness, through service to God that we are to confirm our religious experience.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 4*

Some ask why we are putting up so many buildings. It is because the greatest thing we have to do in the world is to bring the people to a knowledge of the truth. We are to establish ourselves in a position of righteousness. Ministers and people are to be gathered together as we are gathered here today. They are to have a place, and they are to have an opportunity to exercise the gifts that God is willing that they should have.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 5*

Here we read, "Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance." [*Verse 13.*] Now do not be offended because you have had a word of caution, and that you are repeating the evidences of the Word. That is just what we need, just what we must have. We are fitting for what? For immortality. We are fitting for the glory that shall be revealed at the revelation of Jesus Christ, and we cannot be too careful. You want to be careful at every step you take that you do not give offence to Jesus Christ, who has bought you with the price of His own blood.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 6*

"Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavor that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount."*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 7*

“We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto we do well that ye take heed as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.” [*Verses 14-21.*] *25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 8*

Now we see that there is a decided work that we are to be carrying on continually. We cannot get careless. We do not know what the Lord wants us to do until we find out by the Word. The Word declares it, and we want to be in a right relation to God and in a right position before Him, that we may understand the Scriptures and that we may follow on to know the Lord, and if we do this step by step, we shall have such satisfaction. We shall realize the presence of heavenly intelligences by the sensations that we have in ourselves that we are following on to know the Lord. Now, there is a great deal in that saying, Following on to know the Lord. If we know the Lord intelligently, we shall walk and work intelligently. We need to search the Scriptures constantly. *25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 9*

I am so thankful as I take the Word of God, and see what is spoken in that Word. In Isaiah we read, “Ho, every man that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.” [*Isaiah 55:1.*] The blessings are represented by the satisfaction you take in satisfying your temporal needs. *25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 10*

We are to understand what is brought to view in the Word. It is our privilege to study it. And that is what we have been trying to do in getting out the many books that we have gotten out. It is that we might be in that position that we could understand the truth, that we could represent the truth at all times and in all places. I am so thankful that we are not kept in ignorance, and that the blessing of the Lord will rest upon everyone that will serve Him with all the heart. I see the necessity of taking the Scriptures, of reading the Scriptures, of following the Scriptures. The Lord wants every soul of us to be in such a position that we can be learners. *25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 11*

I am so thankful that we have had the privilege of establishing our institutions almost over the inhabited world, as it were. I remember what difficulties we have passed through, and I feel so grateful to God that His promises are for us, and that we may really follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. It is not long that we shall be left here now. We are to be wide awake and let the light of heaven shine right into our hearts. We have no time to spend in indifference and carelessness such as the world has. We cannot afford it. We are to be diligent and to make our calling and election sure.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 12*

But men will do anything except what the Lord wants them to do. When He tells them to take up their cross and follow Him, they are not so ready to do that. You have the righteousness of Christ for your pattern. You are following a pattern, and when you follow it, it will bring you safely in soul and in spirit and in every respect so that you will be in harmony with God. Now this is what we are trying to do in putting up our buildings and establishing sanitariums and arranging all these things that we may bring the light, the grace, the revelation that comes through the Scriptures, to every place. We are laying out a great deal, and we are praying a great deal, and we are trying in every way possible to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 13*

This sanitarium has done a great deal of good. We have met people in different parts of the world, as we have traveled, who have said, Yes, I was at that sanitarium. Therefore we want to establish something that will give them a hold, that they will realize that if they follow on to know the Lord, they shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. There has never been a time when we needed the pure and undefiled religion of Jesus Christ as we need it today. If we will humble our hearts before God and catch the bright beams of the Sun of righteousness, we will find that it will be worth more to us than dollars or the high opinion that you may gain by any course you may pursue. Why? Because eternal realities will open before us. The gates are to open, and the nations that have kept the truth are to enter in. And as we enter in through the gates into the city, do you think that we will remember the hardships we passed through here? Not at all.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 14*

What we want is pure and undefiled religion, according to the Word. We are to study it. We are to practice it. We are to understand it, and that is why we have built this institution. My husband and myself came to this place, and we selected this place as one where we would be away from the cities. This is only one of our institutions. We have them established in the hard places and in the pleasant places. It has cost us something. It has nearly cost me my life, but the Lord has brought it back to me.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 15*

The Lord knows how to take care of His afflicted ones. I want to praise the Lord and to tell of His grace and marvelous goodness, and I want every one of you to trust in my Saviour. I am glad that the Lord has proved me, and I hope that I shall hold fast to the end. I want to tell you that the Lord is gracious. He has said, "Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 16*

Here we see the devil working with his host so that we shall not have this knowledge of God, but He will hear our prayers and answer our petitions. I know it. I have seen it so long, and I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice. Do you not think I can trust the Lord when I remember the strait and perilous places we have passed through and in which we have seen the salvation of God? It is impossible for me to tell you how grateful I am for all His kindnesses.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 17*

"Gird up the loins of your mind," we read. [*1 Peter 1:13.*] Do you do it or do you let it drift? I wanted to tell you that there is more in the overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony than we have any idea of. We want everyone that believes in Jesus Christ to honor Him. How? By doing the very things He has told us to do. We shall honor Him because we honor the power that is of a heavenly origin. And every soul who will follow on to know the Lord will know that He is our Helper and our God in every emergency.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 18*

When I took my first steps after I had been sick and lame for so many months, the woman who was helping and supporting me burst out crying because she was so grateful to God that I could

walk again. Those who came to see me often said, "You are always cheerful." I would tell them that I was so grateful to the Lord Jesus that it seemed that He was right by my side. I want to tell you that there is nothing in the world in which we will be left or forsaken if we have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 19*

"Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear." [*Verses 13-17.*]*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 20*

Fear of what? Of making some wild move such as sailing around in the heavens? Will the gates of the city of God be thrown open to such ones? No indeed. We are working for a home. We are working for a power that we love. We love God and His commandments, and we are following on to know that His going is prepared as the morning. I shall enter in to see the King in His beauty because I mean to follow Him. I mean to watch unto prayer, for heaven is worth something to me.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 21*

It will be worth everything to you if you will only obey the Word and follow on to know the Lord. I know my Saviour, and I want every one of you to know Him. In the place of following the fashions or any such thing, just follow the Redeemer, and at last the gates of the city will be opened, and the nations that have kept the truth will enter in, and they shall have right to the tree of life, right to the city of God, to go no more out forever. There we shall see the King in His beauty. There will be no tempting devil there; no more risks to run.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 22*

I will not hold any longer, but I wanted to tell you these things, in broken fragments though they are, that they might reach someone's mind and impress them with the thought that it is best to follow on to know the Lord, to reason, to take the Word of the Lord and be

blessed with what we find in that Word, and put away all foolishness. Is it not worthwhile? I believe it is. I recommend to you the religion of Jesus, not one that you will be afraid to venture into because you are afraid you will not be as well off as you were before. We will thank God that if we have anything, we will help the work of God along as we have been helping in the foreign countries.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 23*

It is the Lord that has used us in His wisdom, and we have felt that it is wisdom to follow on to know the Lord. Let every one of us follow on to know the Lord, and He will work for us. His intelligence will be given to us. His grace will be imparted to us. I do not regret the sufferings that I have had to pass through, because I saw souls gathered in right where we were.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 24*

We want every one of you to seek the Lord. Is there anything that is equal to being in friendship with Jesus Christ? He died the most cruel death for us. While Pilate said, "I find no fault in the man" [*Luke 23:4*], yet the sentence was pronounced that He should be crucified. Let us serve the Lord with heart and soul and voice. Let us follow on to know Him and the power of His resurrection.*25LtMs, Ms 79, 1912, par. 25*

Ms 80, 1912

Talk/Remarks by E. G. White at Carr Street Church, to Ministers and Workers

Los Angeles, California

March 20, 1912

Previously unpublished.

John 17:1-26. It is Jesus that is speaking. You see how strong is the power that God has given, that we should be one as Christ is one with the Father.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 1*

I have had a tremendous burden upon me for some time. It is that I must speak to the people. Households must be brought into right relation to God if they expect to have a saving influence over their children. And this work is to be carried on intelligently. It is not to be a haphazard work. I have seen it so much, and had represented to me so much its influence on the children. Go right to the children and say to them, Do you know that I have dedicated you to the Lord?*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 2*

The parents must be just as careful not to allow the spirit of dissension to come into the house, not to allow the children to take up this spirit, for the devil is present to cause it to make its impression upon the home life. Here are the parents. They have a great work to bring their children to Jesus Christ. Christ has given them His Word, and if they will carry it out, all this dissension and lack of unity will be gone because they are baptized with the Holy Spirit. Now there is a tremendous work to be done, and I want that all should understand it.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 3*

Parents are to be reconverted, and the Holy Spirit of God is to make its impression upon the human mind. Every soul that claims to read the Word must live that Word, must carry it out before the children. I have had a care of children beside my own, and I have seen what was the best influence. The Word will have an influence, and we want just the same kind of spirit to be exerted in the grown-up children, to come right up with a good sensible mind and be

converted. That is the work that is to be done. It is a great work and a simple work. It is a work that can be carried out by parents, and in it you soften your own spirit. You are converting yourself, that you will not become passionate and fling yourself on the devil's side. It will not answer. What we want is to know that we have gotten hold from above.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 4*

I want to say that we are too independent in our own ideas of ourselves. Many are too independent. They want to carry the lead in doing, and thus they get out of the humble path of meekness and obedience. It will not answer. What we want is to educate, educate, educate, and then the children will see that we do not want to cause them suffering, but that we want them to be conformed into the likeness of Christ. I kept that before them over and over again, and I never struck one of them a blow, only once under a necessity. I want to say that the Lord wants parents to be converted. Day and night I am burdened with this so that I cannot sleep but a very few hours.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 5*

My mind is drawn out after those that are to be warned and to be converted and to humble their hearts before God. If they will only come into right relation to God, do you think my Saviour would pass them by? Do you think my Saviour would not notice that these children, who have been brought up under the rattan whenever they did wrong, would respond to what we were trying to do for them? Well, this is the way that we want to bring ourselves into right relation to God. We want to humble our hearts before Him. Jesus loves us.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 6*

This chapter that I have read to you is full of breadth and mercy and love that He is waiting to bestow upon everyone that will walk obediently and humbly with God. I wanted to say these few words to you, and to say that we have had our own way altogether too much. We have acted too much like stubborn children, but the Lord is not pleased with any stubbornness that we allow in the human disposition.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 7*

We can divert the minds of the children to Christ and what He bore for us, and this will reach their hearts. What we want is religion. Let us take right hold, here at this meeting, and let us be determined

that we will be transformed in character. We will have that spirit that Christ has enjoined upon us to bring to Him. He will accept that spirit and we shall be preparing our children for a home above. Where the parents are so careless, many of the children are not being converted. They are being transformed into another character, into a character that Christ will not accept, and that is a terrible thing. We cannot allow that. Our churches will become weak and feeble.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 8*

Now, the Lord Jesus wants us to live out this chapter. Thank the Lord for the possibility of keeping His Word. Do not let those that are older and have an experience spoil that experience by hasty words and faultfinding. You cannot afford it. Now let us, for Christ's sake, come into right relation to God. If we will do this, we shall see of the mighty power of God in such a place as this, and it is this that needs the melting, moving Spirit of Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 9*

As we have come together here, the less attention that we give to spiritual things the more bold we will become to think we are righteous. We will claim to be, and think that we are, righteous. But what we want is to be in harmony with the One that came to the world, whom the Father gave up to death to save us from eternal death. Now it is no use to talk that you are converted and then find fault with everything that does not exactly meet your mind, because your mind is no more perfect than somebody else's. You want to know what saith the Scriptures. You take this chapter and read it.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 10*

I have not had a night's rest for a long time. I am charged to give the message to men and women and children. I do not want to talk long now. I want to just get your mind on the possibilities of your thorough conversion, and when that comes, you will strike a note that we shall all recognize. Let us every one be converted. Let this meeting be one of decided interest, a meeting where we shall do something ourselves—give ourselves to the converting power of God. We will cast ourselves into the arms of Jesus, and I beseech you, let us every one seek for a right relation to God with our families, fathers and mothers and children, and that spirit will run through this congregation, and we shall see that God accepts us as

we come to Him in our weakness. The light of heaven we want, and perfect submission to Jesus Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 80, 1912, par. 11*

Ms 81, 1912

Talk/Remarks by E. G. White at Carr St. Church, Sabbath, March 23, 1912, 3 o'clock p.m.

Los Angeles, California

March 23, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Isaiah 58:1-3. We want to be in a position that we can understand the movings of the Spirit of God upon the human heart. We want to be in that position that we can understand we are dealing with God, and God is dealing with us. Our work is to come so intelligently before God that He can approve our earnest desire to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 1*

We are not to allow, in our churches, our mouths to be closed if we see there is sin that needs to be reproved. We can come to them, and say, Let us go aside and talk over this matter. And then you can talk together and pray together and that will frequently heal the difficulty. It is a wonderful healing influence to bring souls into close relation to our heavenly Father and Jesus Christ. He has given Him for us that He might make it possible for every soul to overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of the testimony that He has given them.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 2*

We are to act like intelligent human beings. We cannot afford to make any mistake as we are seeking the Lord with all our hearts. And what has He done?—given us His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Then as we lay this matter before you in all its greatness (it is something we cannot fully do), it is something that must be done under the baptism of the Holy Spirit of God. We are fighting and warring against the enemy, and fighting the battles of the Lord that we may be overcomers through the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 3*

If we will keep in view the great and infinite sacrifice that has been

made for us, we shall be careful in our homes, we shall be careful in our speech to our children. We shall see that our words do not create an enmity in them against the great plan of salvation because it is not presented to them in the light it should be. Now, the Lord wants every soul in this building truly to understand what he must do to inherit eternal life, that he shall make no mistake in this. Why? Look at your families. Look at your children. Oh, it is a big work, but it is a grand work. If you make a success, you have won your household to God.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 4*

Husband and wife are to unitedly join to work the reformation in the children. The children have a right to expect that there will be life for them and grace for them that shall come through Jesus Christ, who came into the world and gave His life that He might build up the premises for the children, that they might work intelligently. And if they need correction, never do as I have seen some do in meeting—shake their children. It makes them mad. That does not convert them. I am night after night pleading with parents, telling them, Here is a family, and you are God's representative to present to that family what they must do in order to inherit eternal life. You must yourselves give the example.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 5*

If neighbors come in at a time when you are engaged in educating and teaching and guiding your children, you should not leave that work in order to have a visit. Set such a time when you will be able to meet them, but tell them at that time you are engaged in giving words of instruction to your children which they will remember as long as they live. They are your children. You are responsible. You must pursue a course that is becoming and intelligent to your children, and in this way there will be very much less sin in families. We do not want sin to come in and take our children away from us and put them under satanic banners.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 6*

“Show my people their transgression.” [*Verse 1.*] There is lots of it in families and you cannot afford it. Fathers and mothers are quick to fly into a passion if anything disturbs them. These children are the fruit of your body, and you are bound under most solemn obligations to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. In doing this work, they will have a chance to show their temperament; but take them right away from the family, and tell

them, "Children, you have pained me exceedingly today. God has given me a work to do for you, and I want you brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." I do not want to see my children lost, for I should expect that I should deserve the same fate.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 7*

We want to bring up our children kindly, not by scolding and fretting, but take them right by themselves, and say, Children, we are going to talk with God about this matter now. After leaving them a time to think about it, bring the matter up and show them how the Spirit of God is grieved and how the angels of God cannot do the work that God wants them to do for their salvation unless they come into different temperament. Then talk with them kindly and bow in prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 8*

If we have saved the souls of our children it is because we have made diligent work for the Master; and we cannot afford to lose one. We want the salvation of our children. Never speak a cross word to them. It does not convert them at all. To pound them in anger never helps the matter. Just kneel down, and with weeping tell them that God permitted His only begotten Son to come into this world that He might be our example, and by His grace save many. Many will follow on in the paths of the enemy and be lost, but if they will be lost, we cannot help that. But we can begin at the beginning, and God helping us, we can make reformations in our families that will be as enduring as eternity, and we want to say to everybody that this work must not be neglected.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 9*

"Shew My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins." [*Verse 1.*] Who needs this message? Who will improve if they have this message, and in humbleness will carry it out? It is not your dress that recommends you to God. It is not anything of this order, but it following on to know the Lord. Fathers and mothers are bound before God to do their very utmost to win their children to Jesus Christ. What have you done then? They will have courage day by day. You have given them courage and helped them in the way to life. You want that they should see the King in His beauty, and you want that they should hear, "Well done, good and faithful parent, well done, good and faithful children." You want to hear these things. It is sensible and right. The Lord wants the work to go

clean and thorough and intelligently in your home.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 10*

Has not God done enough? Has He not given Christ to the world? Has He not permitted His only begotten Son to come into the world that we might hear the words of righteousness and the terms of salvation, that they may hear and understand what they must do as children? I understand about this because I have taken a number of children, some right from the towpath years ago. (One of these was our Brother George Amadon.) I placed them under religious influence. They needed to be intelligent as to what they should do. Unless children are surrounded with right impressions, unless the righteous shall help them along step by step, then you, being in connection with them, have aided in placing them in wrong positions. What we want is to have a church that is a working church.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 11*

I have had opportunity to study character as I have taken several young men and young women into my household. I know the Lord has subjects here in this very room, and if we should every one undertake to live after the order of God's directions, we would follow on to do our best with our children. What we want is the righteousness of Christ and the precious truth. We want it to be represented in our own characters. If we will do this, we will meet with circumstances that will try us, but even though you do meet these circumstances you can say, He has given us a Saviour, and now we will take our children right to Him. Go alone with them, and tell them you are going to pray with them. What we want is to bring into our churches a converted school that will work to help one another as they advance step by step heavenward. They will soon know how much more agreeable it is. God wants every family to come into right relation to Him.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 12*

Verses 3-14. Now if you will take this home, and be sure that you are giving the right instruction to your children, "then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 13*

Verses 9-14. Now I have read enough in regard to that matter. But will you take it? Will you study it in your homes? The matter of

eternal life is of consequence, and you want to carry out the will of God as He has given you evidence. How much He estimates the human family! We are fitting up either for the salvation of our children or giving them an example to carry out the plans and ideas contrary to what is written right here in the Word.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 14*

Now Christ is coming. We are looking, waiting, and longing for Him. We expect to see the King in His beauty. But what about these children? You must teach them that these worldly ambitions and longings the Lord cannot justify. You may have to punish them, but do not do it in anger. You may punish them when your heart is broken and you show them what a grief it is. Now, here is a world to be saved, and every soul who can exert an influence in the right direction should take right hold of the work intelligently, and God will help him. I know it, for I have proved it.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 15*

Every one of us may have a work to do to improve ourselves to the best of our ability, and if we will endeavor to do it, the Lord of heaven has His angels right beside us to help us. I want to tell you we have compassionate Saviour, and a precious Lord who did not withhold that Saviour to save the world. Will you appreciate it? Will you work to the point? It is said that there is more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner that repenteth than over ninety and nine that need no repentance. Did not they need it? Yes; but they would not acknowledge it. They would have their own way anyhow.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 16*

I want to tell you that the end is near, and when I have been obliged to give up for a time, yet the Lord has sustained me, and I can travel and speak to the congregations. I want to say, Let every one of us search the Scriptures. Let us study the *fifty-eighth* and *fifty-ninth chapters of Isaiah*, and we will have a great lesson to learn. I am preparing for the future immortal life, and I have thought every now and then when I have made my efforts to reach the people, How can I reach the people? Well, I would speak, and I would pray that the Lord would give me voice and intelligence that I might reach them, and I have been greatly blessed.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 17*

I would like to have reached more, but men and women have their practices and their habits, and it is not easy for them to give them up. But suppose that you should follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. Suppose that you should do your utmost to divest yourself of every sin. What a work you would have before you! What we want is not our own will. We do not want to follow out a course of action that we could not possibly take into the heavenly courts. What are we getting ready for now? Are we getting ready to meet the King in His beauty? Are we getting prepared for what God is preparing for us? May the Lord help every professor that is here today to humble his heart before God.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 18*

As I have traveled through the foreign countries, I have thought how the Lord has graciously spared my life, and I want that every one should have a part in this soul-saving business. It is not the best thing to give up to little discouragements. I have had heavy ones, very heavy, and yet I knew that I was leaning upon the Arm that never would fail me. The truth of the Bible is so precious to me. It is as precious as gold. The voice that they said I would lose entirely, I have used as I traveled East, West, North, and South. My voice is given me to give to the people, and I want every one of you to realize what the Lord will do for us if we will surrender ourselves to Christ, to give ourselves to Him. He will work for us.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 19*

Tell the children what God has done through Christ, that they might have the gift of eternal life. Now, if you will take hold of this matter intelligently, you will indeed cry aloud, and spare not. I want to speak to the gray-headed, and to every soul in this congregation, "Seek the Lord while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near." [*Isaiah 55:6.*] And if we will press on and through Christ get rid of all our sins, what have we done then? Why, heaven is open. The gates of the city of God are open, and the nations that have kept the truth are welcome, and once within the gates, we go no more out forever. There we shall have freedom from all sins.*25LtMs, Ms 81, 1912, par. 20*

Ms 82, 1912

Sermon/Sermon at Sanitarium Chapel, Sabbath forenoon.

Sanitarium, St. Helena, California

August 10, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Romans 6:1-5. "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in the newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin."*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 1*

I want to present to you that there is a position that our church should occupy that is a special one. We are to stand forth as we have taken the yoke of Christ upon us; we are to stand forth, and we are to honor the profession that we make that we are one with Christ. And we are to yield ourselves to honor and glorify His name. And why we should feel that we are free from any particular burdens, I cannot see. We want to be in that position that we can honor our Lord, that we can glorify His name.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 2*

Now, I have a special message to bear to this people, and this is the message that I bear to you: It is that we are to keep ourselves separate from the influences of the world. We are to stand in our position relative to Jesus Christ as the One that has given His life for us, that we should give our life to Jesus Christ. There is a work to be done for every one of us, that we shall bring ourselves into conformity to the will of God, to carry out His work, to carry our His words, to practice the life of Christ. We can do this if we will give

ourselves to the sanctification of the Spirit of God. We can do it. Being justified freely by His grace—now how full this is! We can be if we give ourselves, if we make the consecration.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 3*

Romans 4:1-3. “What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 4*

And now in the *fifth chapter* we read: “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 5*

“For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.” [*Verses 1-10.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 6*

What we want to present to you at this time is the necessity of our exercising a faith in Jesus Christ’s power to save every one of us if we will come into harmony with the conditions. That condition is that we give ourselves to God. And we each know whether we have made up our mind that we will give ourselves without reserve to obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ, and if we do this, we shall certainly come into that position that we can claim the righteousness of Christ. It is for us, and we need not go stumbling along and not know where we are going.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par.*

We want that faith that works—it is a working faith; it is a trusting faith; it is a faith that takes right hold of the Infinite One. And I wanted to say to each one of us, we have souls to save and it does not become any one of us to exalt ourselves, but to be in a position of obedience to the will and the ways of God. And we can do this. But will we do it? Will we come into that position? There is power that will be exercised in our behalf if we will walk humbly with God; but the question is, Will you do it? Will you come into that position that you can claim that Christ is your Saviour? Will we come into that position that we know that we have the evidence in our own experience that if we follow on to know the Lord, we shall know His going forth is prepared as the morning?*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 8*

We are not to be satisfied with a half experience or with a name. Here is where the danger is in a church like this, that there will be a loose, lax spirit that will come in and we cannot afford it. We want to say to young and old that we are to honor God who gave His only begotten Son to the crucifixion. We are Christ's property because He has bought us with a price, and none of us are at liberty to do as we please, just as it happens to come into our mind.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 9*

We want to honor God, that God can honor us. We want that faith that works by love. When we consider how much work there is to be done in this world, if we will follow on to know the Lord, we shall know His going forth is prepared as the morning. The Lord would have us honor Him. How can we honor Him? We can honor Him by living faith—I take Thee, Lord, at Thy word. Thou hast said it. And now I want to take Thee at Thy word. I want to follow on to know the Lord. I want to give my heart to Jesus Christ. I want to suffer for Christ's sake, and have that living faith so that I can grasp the promises, and He will give it to us.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 10*

But if we are unbelieving, and if we allow in the church things that ought not to be, then the difficulty of not carrying out the principles of truth and the principles of righteousness rests on the church—those whose names are there. We cannot afford to put Christ to open shame by a life that is dishonoring to God. We cannot afford

it. We want that life that will do honor and glory to our Maker; and those who will follow on to know the Lord shall know His going forth is prepared as the morning. It is not to give a few streaks of light.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 11*

I have a message to bear here, a special message. From the light that has been given me, there are those connected with the church that do not know what religion is. They are not connected with Jesus Christ; and that these persons shall connect with the church, what is the matter? Are they in families? Where are they? What are they doing that they do not honor God? Now the Lord commands us, everyone of us to follow on to know the Lord, and it is our privilege to honor Him by obeying His requirements; and then we shall not dishonor Him by looseness and laxness of character. We cannot afford it.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 12*

We are coming up to the judgment, and we want to be prepared to meet the Lord when He shall come, and say, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for Him. We cannot have any loose actions that shall take place in the church. From the light that God has given me, there will have to be reformation in this church. There will have to be a depth of searching of heart, a reconversion with many, many, that profess the truth. And you cannot afford to make a mistake here, where eternal interests are involved. We want to follow Christ, and to obey Him. And we want to be fitted up for the kingdom that He is fitting for us.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 13*

Fathers, mothers, we want to know what you are doing for your children? Are you waiting for somebody else to come in and convert them, or are you doing the duty of fathers and mothers? Are you bringing them to a position where they must be obedient if they are in your household? For this is what God requires. And if not then what? If no restraint can be brought to bear upon them, what are you going to do about it? The fathers and mothers must do their duty. They must bring their children up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord; and we want that all that shall connect with this church shall follow on to know the Lord, that they may know His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par.*

14

There are plenty of youth in our world that have no light, but when the light of heaven is shining every Sabbath here, and when the light of truth is presented, what influence does it have upon the youth of professed Sabbathkeepers? We want to say that there must be, from the light God has given me, a diligent work with our young men, and when this takes place, we shall see such a moving of the Spirit of God as we cannot now describe. To let the youth come up, do about as they please, go when they want to go, and come when they want to come, dishonors God. Our Saviour is dishonored.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 15*

We want every one that shall hear these words to believe that it is the truth. And we want the salvation of God to come into our families. No scolding; no fretting. I made up my mind I would not have that, at any rate, in my house. When the children disobeyed, I would take them and talk with them. I would tell them I would not do as I knew many were doing, lay the rod upon them, or the rattan, but I would tell them: Now, you have done a wrong thing. You have grieved the Spirit of God. You have grieved Christ who gave His life for you. I have taken you and adopted you as my children, and if you will come into right order, I will help you in every way possible. My husband was an invalid, and so we would take them out to ride in our carriage, and we would take our dinner, perhaps, out in the grove, and we would make it as pleasant for them as we could.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 16*

But then I told them, You have done a wrong thing, and now what are you going to do about it? I am going to let this go until the evening, and I do not want you to go to bed with this sin upon you. I would make them see that they had done wrong, and they must repent of that wrong. And here, said I, is the whip. I never want to strike you a blow. I never want to do it. And I am not going to use it on you now, because you are all stirred up in yourself, and it would not be much account. But you go to evening, and then we will talk matters over. And when it come to the evening, as we would talk matters over, and they had the whole day to think of it, they said, We did do wrong. I would find that they would make their confession, and in that way I was molding their character so that I did not have to strike them a blow. They were boys, and rude and rough, but they saw I did nothing in passion.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912,*

par. 17

Now, said I, the evening is come and I am going to pray with you. I knelt down, and I prayed with them. I asked the Lord that their hearts might be subdued, and they be converted. Well, before I would get through they would come right to me, and put their arms around me, and say, Forgive us; we won't do it again, we won't do it again.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 18*

Well, this is the way. Instead of giving them a hurried blow that made them ten times worse, it was to have them melted down. If I could get an apple it was a strange thing, for there were scarcely any around. I would always purchase them, and I would put one under their bowl at the table. Well, they knew that I cared for them, and this is the way we tried to manage them.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 19*

Now, the light given me is that something needs to be done right here on these very grounds. We need the converting power of God. The fathers need to manage their children in such a way that their hearts will be broken, and when their hearts are broken, then you can expect that there will be some reformation.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 20*

The Lord of heaven is looking down upon us; and I want to tell you how it is presented to me. Here is God who has given His only begotten Son, that these unconverted youth might be converted and brought into the truth. Now this is the way that I tried to manage it. I would get them something that they could not get themselves, and I would try to talk with them, and soften their hearts, and the Lord blessed me in it. But to let the youth go unchecked in such a place as this, which it is so sacred to me, [is not the way to manage.] My husband and I searched out this place, and then how carefully we worked to preserve every penny, that we might erect the building here, the first building. We would move so that we did gain special victories, and then we added house to house, that we might put in our patients. I want to tell you that the Lord worked with us, and the salvation of God was right with us in doing our work in this line of reform.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 21*

It is no use to scold and to fret and all this, because you are

educating yourself and you are educating your children in that line. What we want is to be conformed to the image of Christ. What we want is that we shall in our character represent Jesus Christ, and that will bring more souls to the truth than anything else that we can do.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 22*

Well, this was the plan that we entered into, and I want to tell you that there is to be, if I have any influence that can ever be exerted, a set of youth that shall be retained here that will not stand to cause perplexity and work counter to God. You know when you are working counter to God. You know, those who are here, whether you are walking in harmony with God or not. You must consider there are those who have to bear the expenses of this one and that one and the other one. We want the Lord Jesus to be welcomed right into our homes here, but we are not to serve the devil. We are not going to permit it at all, and we want it to be understood thus.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 23*

And now I have this to say to you: We have a heaven to win, and a hell to shun. That is what we have. And will we take hold of this matter intelligently? Will we bring up those who are here to watch and to pray? You need not scold, because that will only do them harm. But we want to tell them that we do not allow any such things, because the angels of God are looking down upon us from above, and we are seeking to win heaven, and we cannot admit any such things here. We want the youth here to understand this matter, that they are not to presume upon the institution to act out their frivolity and their schemes and their plans, to counterwork what we are earnestly trying to work out to save souls.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 24*

The Lord is coming, and we want that your children shall have a home in the kingdom of glory, as well as we; and we want them to have salvation. And I wanted you to know my mind, because it has been presented to me from the Lord that the influence of this institution must be of a character that will have a correct influence upon the minds and hearts of those that patronize this institution. And the schools that are here, we want the Lord Jesus to walk through our midst; and I thought I must tell you this before I left.*25LtMs, Ms 82, 1912, par. 25*

Ms 83, 1912

Interview/The Nashville Sanitarium

NP

January 14, 1912

Previously unpublished.

Regarding the Nashville Sanitarium: An Interview of Elder W. C. White with Mrs. E. G. White, Sunday morning, January 14, 1912

Sister White (after reading a statement prepared by W. C. White concerning a conversation he had with her Sabbath morning, January 13):*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 1*

That last is just the conclusion from the light that I have had from the beginning to the end, of that very work of these very institutions—that the temptation would be that because they met with difficulty, they must give it up. Why, that is not the time to give it up. If they give it up at all, it should be when it is in the very height of its prosperity, and then you know it is not a failure. It is never when a thing is weakening, that we have had evidence of the Spirit of God that is in connection with it, and because discouraging things will come up, why, then drop it. That is the last time to drop it. The time is when they can withdraw some of their strength, when it is going in its very best strength. To have failure planted on any of our enterprises is a dishonor to God.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 2*

W. C. White: Is this statement correct enough so that we could put it out as your words?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 3*

E. G. White: Yes, yes; that work—never think of giving up. Hold on, just as fast as you can see a possibility of doing anything that is reasonable, and never to give up. The Lord has people in places, that if we would have been led to give up, why, we never should have been in the prosperous condition we are now. But we were determined to make a success, and we did do it.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 4*

W. C. White: You have confidence that if our brethren hold on, the Lord will send them managers and physicians that will make that work a success?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 5*

E. G. White: Yes.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 6*

W. C. White: Last night I got a letter from Dr. Rand. He says he is already engaged in work in Los Angeles and he does not want to leave it. He practically refuses to go to these Conferences in the South. Now shall we try to wait and get him to go to Nashville later, or shall we let him stay, and try to find somebody else? Dr. Thomason thinks that Dr. Kress and his wife would do quite as well in Nashville as Dr. Rand.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 7*

E. G. White: Well, then, I would have them; I would please them. Let him do it. It is of no use to force a man. Let the man force himself. Let the man view all the difficulties, and then say, I will try it, in the name of the Lord. That is the way I have kept up, and you know it, all the way through.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 8*

W. C. White: If we give up the matter of trying to get Rand there, we might talk with the Kresses, and then if they refuse to go, we will have to try somebody else. There is a young man down there in Loma Linda, a Dr. Truman. He is real good for a young man, but, of course, he could not carry the weight with him that some older ones would.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 9*

E. G. White: Well, if there are young men.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 10*

W. C. White: How would it do to get a young man that we know would work steadily in the harness for a long series of years; and then let the Drs. Kress go with him, and let them lecture, and hold series of meetings, and break down the prejudice, and the young man be in the institution and work in it?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 11*

E. G. White: That would be a splendid thing. There are more ways than one to get in, and there are more ways than one that the devil will work to keep out; and we have got to consider that the devil is working. There are so many of our brethren that—or quite a number

of our brethren—you know, like A. T. Jones, and these other men, that have gone off; they need not have gone. They took themselves off. Nobody drove them away. Well, we will do the best we can.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 12*

W. C. White: No, nobody drove them away. Well, we will do the best we can.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 13*

E. G. White: Do the best you can, and leave the events with God. Where is this place you are talking about?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 14*

W. C. White: Nashville, Tennessee.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 15*

E. G. White: Well, there has been a good deal of work done in Nashville, hasn't there? Well, you should not think of giving up Nashville, not by a good deal.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 16*

W. C. White: Well, the thought of the brethren was that if they could sell this sanitarium, and pay the debt, then the work could be carried out to Madison. You know at Madison they have a little sanitarium, and it is full to overflowing, and they thought the work could be carried out there.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 17*

E. G. White: And not keep both institutions in exercise?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 18*

W. C. White: Yes, that is what some of the brethren thought. But yesterday you expressed opinion that there was work enough for the two.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 19*

E. G. White: Yes, there is work enough for the two, and there are those, plenty, that you can call on from different places, to come and say, Take hold of this work, and carry it through in the name of the Lord. And wherever they are, and whatever place they are, if they won't rob that place too much, why, call them right there until that one gets so that it can breathe a full breath of encouragement and of the Spirit of the Lord with them. But to go into a place, and then give up, it is a discouragement all their lives, and they always regret it. They may stick to it with prayer, night and day, for the Lord to make the impression. It is not us that makes the impression. It is

not us individually, it is the Spirit of God. And they must come in right relationship to God, and as soon as they come in right relationship to God, why the Lord puts His Spirit right upon them. Unless you can see something that is certain that you should give it up, don't give it up. Hold right to it; because those that are there, you know, will then have discouragement.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 20*

W. C. White: Well, in this case it would be a discouragement to all our brethren, because they raised \$50,000 all over the field, and sent it down there, and then to have that thrown away, it would make our people feel bad everywhere.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 21*

E. G. White: There is no sense in it. Is there not a man that can be selected to go right in there and fight the battle right through?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 22*

W. C. White: Well, that is the question. We hoped that Dr. George would do it, but he made a failure of it. Now they have asked for Rand, and he does not want to go. The question is, Who will do it?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 23*

E. G. White: Well, I am sure I cannot say that; but Dr. Rand ought to go there; that is what he ought to do. He could arrange it through; he could do it. If he would just take the burden on, the Lord would work with him, and go through with the matter. But what is the matter with him? That [where] he is doing—to what place is it?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 24*

W. C. White: You remember that new building we visited? Well, they have begun meetings in the classrooms, and Dr. Rand is their dependence, you know, to carry forward that educational line of work, and he does not want to leave it. Of course, it is an important work, and we wish it well. And we would like to see him right there, if it was not for the great necessity of Nashville. I think if we could select some young man from Loma Linda, one who knows the experience, the breadth, of the Loma Linda work, I think it would be well. Then if we could get the Kresses to go with him and work with him, a while, to get things started, I think that would work well.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 25*

E. G. White: They ought to work in anywhere where they can get hold and not give up. You do not want to get any of these things started, and then have to back down. You don't want that. But if they could only know how in Bible times, how the people worked, how hard and what discouragements they had. But they had a hold that it was a life and death question, and they kept right at it; they never would let go.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 26*

W. C. White: The honor of the cause was at stake.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 27*

E. G. White: The truth, the precious truth of God, would be demerited if they should give up a place after they had started it, and the Lord had worked for them, and then [give it up], because some other things had come in and diverted the strength. Why, they have got to get a strength and hold it, somebody that has got a determination. I should tell them, hold right to it till you get somebody that will carry the burden. Somebody can carry that burden; and if our brethren that it seems to us could carry it if they would, don't carry it, why, we have got to study and find out [the] capabilities of some others to come in [who] will take it and carry it through nobly and manfully. It makes me sad to feel that anything like Nashville [is] being given up. Why, you have got to rally men and put them there. You have got to get them in some other part of the country, and if Rand will not go in—what is his excuse?*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 28*

W. C. White: For a long time the brethren in Los Angeles have been wanting to have a medical evangelistic work, and now they have rented that beautiful building right by the part they have in the meeting-hall, the bath-rooms, [and] the Conference offices. They want to have health lectures and try to unite the medical and the evangelistic work. Dr. Rand has had his heart on doing that kind of work. Now he has made a beginning and he feels that he ought not to leave it. He thinks that what he does there will be an example and object-lesson to our sanitariums in other places.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 29*

E. G. White: Well, he is not the only man that can carry the work. There are others that you must select, and tell them—those that will

hold to it—the Lord is not dead.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 30*

W. C. White: It is a good thing He isn't.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 31*

E. G. White: He is alive to work in every place. He doesn't want any of these places that we have built up to go into the hands of unbelievers. He wants that there are men that shall be appointed to go there and carry the work.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 32*

...

Well, I say, Hold on. Get someone there that can act as old Brother Haskell is acting, and keep something going all the time. I would not question going there, not at all, if it was the right season of the year. I would not question going there.... Well, I am too old; I cannot say, you know, anything about what is what.*25LtMs, Ms 83, 1912, par. 33*

Ms 84, 1912

Crisler Statement about Interviews/Feb. 13, 25, 28, 1912

February 13, 1912

Filed in DF 151.

Ms 85, 1912

Interview/Regarding Br. Burden

NP

April 8, 1912

See *Lt 16, 1912*. Previously unpublished.

An Interview Between D. E. Robinson and Ellen G. White, April 8, 1912

[Ellen G. White:] I know there should be a way to raise means, but it should be done in a way that will not leave a censure upon them—if they did not get proper men to come in and stand by them. If this is to be the first of their changing the order of things, it should be so that no censure should rest upon them; for I have been here time and again, and I have seen and witnessed and felt the Holy Spirit of God. As I have tried to work, I have seen it working through them. They seemed to understand what they were about, but perhaps I have not got the right hang of the thing. I do not know what this matter all means. Does it mean that they are sending Brother Burden away from the institution?*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 1*

[D. E. Robinson:] Here is the statement of just what has been planned. If you will read that over, you will see just what they are planning for Brother Burden.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 2*

(Reads the document.)*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 3*

[Ellen G. White:] It ought to be a relief to Brother Burden—the things of a perplexing matter, the managing. That is the way it ought to be. I cannot see anything where they have crowded him out, I cannot see [it]. I do not want to give wrong impressions at all. I do not see anything particular. It will have to rise afterward.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 4*

(After reading paragraph regarding the work of Elder Burden when he returns to the sanitarium:) That places him here, doesn't it?*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 5*

(After reading the direct question:) No, I think it is perfectly right.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 6*

I cannot see anything in this but a unity in a variety of ways, so as to widen and strengthen the work [in] every way. I cannot see anything objectionable.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 7*

The work is broadening all the time, and [there] has got to be a sufficiency of workers to work understandingly, to carry this increasing work all the time. I cannot see that Brother Burden is left out of the consideration, but this is brought in to give him relief.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 8*

I do not see that there is anything in this that makes him in any way discredited. Only it is a relief. He must not look at it as though he was discredited, but he must unite with the helpers to carry out the plan that is a consistent one.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 9*

As I look over the interest which not only Brother Burden but others have taken, we should blend together to carry out this very work.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 10*

You make it just as plain as you can. You know, because some may take exceptions, but I cannot see a thing that is in it. Something has got to be done and I cannot see anything better that could be done.*25LtMs, Ms 85, 1912, par. 11*

Ms 86, 1912

Interview/Regarding Loma Linda

NP

Circa 1912

Previously unpublished.

An Interview Between C. C. Crisler and Ellen G. White Regarding Loma Linda

[Ellen G. White:] The Lord will lead us when we want to blend, but when we get into a position when they want everybody to blend to their ideas, as though there was no danger of making any mistakes, that is a great mistake on their part,*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 1*

[C. C. Crisler:] Contrary to the way our work has been carried on.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 2*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, we have got to work with a diversity of minds, in the idea of bringing a unity of minds; and they cannot all see just exactly as one and another may see; but they have got to yield to the good judgment of the many.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 3*

[C. C. Crisler:] That really makes necessary a group of men to act as counselors, instead of one man outlining the whole policy.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 4*

[Ellen G. White:] No such thing exists as one man's outlining the policy, as large as that represents. There are representations that have got to be made in accordance with situations. There are situations that they cannot always apply to everybody's mind, to find out what is the right. They have got to go by their best judgement. They are separated from them, and if they should differ from their brethren, it is not because they want to get up a something of themselves. If they get up something for themselves, the blessing of God will not attend them.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 5*

Unless they are willing to accede their own special strong views.

They want to carry them. The Lord doesn't bless such efforts. They cannot, and no one man is to be a dictator. No one man is safe to be a dictator. One man's mind and one man's judgment is not safe to be a dictator. But you take the minds together, and a little explanation will show that they can blend—an explanation of their ideas and their manner of dealing.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 6*

This point I have had to labor with more than any other point that I know of, and it was so hard, it nearly killed me. I nearly lost my life in trying to show them a difference of opinion [between] you and me, that that difference of opinion, if it did not blend, why, it would be no union. That never must be. We have had to labor on that point very, very much, until we had got it so they knew that if one man stood for his own idea, and was determined to stand for it, that is the positive reason that idea should not be carried. It would appear to him to be pretty good, to the one man; but they can see if that is carried out strenuously, according as they want the work to go, why, if that one idea is carried out and made prominent, it brings many minds into a controversy.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 7*

[C. C. Crisler:] It causes many discouragement, too.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 8*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes; and the discouragement that will come in consequence of one man pressing his ideas strenuously, will work detrimentally; therefore, if he has to accede and keep silent, if he cannot give it up, accede, and keep silent, and see how the action comes out.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 9*

[C. C. Crisler:] Should he, while keeping silent, whisper things as to how things are not going right?*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 10*

[Ellen G. White:] He should keep perfectly silent until this company that he has confidence [in] shall come to a correct understanding as he views it; but all these things we have got to weigh in different lines of education. And Brother Burden's education as such that he had a pretty hard time of it in his life.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 11*

He has had to stand stiffly for right and truth, and right principles; and now it is hard, it is very hard for him to blend with his brethren. His brethren must understand that he has had to stand—that God

has led him to stand—right against his [their?] course of action; and [while] children are exhorted to be obedient to these higher powers, he could not be obedient to those higher powers. (That has made him a strong man.)*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 12*

Yet, he should not make it such as to ventilate these strong points only when he sees that the cause is going to be damaged unless he did it. When he does that before a group of counselors, and they do not see just as he sees, then, as I understand the matter, it is his privilege to keep silent.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 13*

I know my husband got up night after night when they had come to a point where he could not make them understand. He had labored at night—this is one cause of his losing his life.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 14*

There is a great blessing before those who will work together at Loma Linda.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 15*

They have not the same stamp of mind, you know. The mind that they inherit from their parents—they do not have the same stamp of mind. And their parents did not have the right stamps of mind, nor did [they] have the right ideas. If they would have introduced their ideas, it would have created a division in the family, and it would have created great difficulties. They have come to me, and I have told them, Keep silent. My message from the Lord is for you to keep silent, and you go where your conviction teaches you is the correct course, but don't keep ventilating it all the time.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 16*

[C. C. Crisler:] Even if they whisper it among their best friends?*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 17*

[Ellen G. White:] Silence is eloquence. It is not a life and death question, but give them a chance to associate with different influences, and they will be converted themselves. The Lord will impress the mind in His counterworking, but it cannot be forced. The more you force it, the more they will stand for it. Silence is eloquence.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 18*

Many wrongs would be righted, if men would not assume such

determined ideas that are not a life and death question anyhow. The idea that one man must rule a large number, you know, to come to his idea, it is not God's plan.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 19*

[C. C. Crisler ?:] Never was.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 20*

[Ellen G. White ?:] Or never will be.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 21*

[C. C. Crisler ?:] It is simply a repetition of some of the principles that have had to do with our organized work from the very beginning.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 22*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, and we can close the door, even if the man that was holding for those principles would give up the faith, because it means a great deal. God does not place them in any positions where, if they differ with their brethren, they are to bend themselves away from their convictions, because God will give them the right conviction. If it is for a little time, He will give them the right conviction that we are to be a unit, and they will be a unit. Oh, I have had so many things of those to deal with.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 23*

[C. C. Crisler:] A man can adapt himself to the minds of his brethren, and yet be true to principle.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 24*

[Ellen G. White:] He thinks he is true to hold out against [his brethren]; and in that he has rent many, many a church, and brought in many, many difficulties that never could be healed; when, if he had yielded, and said, I will go accordingly; it is not a life and death question; it is not something that is a determined thing that God has told them to do, but it is their own ideas, their hereditary tendencies, and the education they have had.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 25*

For instance, if Brother Burden and some of his close friends who have stood by him, were to withdraw and refuse to work with their brethren, refuse to sacrifice, refuse to be misunderstood, and refuse to suffer (in their minds), there will come in something that will place those very ideas that they will think were so valuable, and testing, that it is not necessary at all.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 26*

[C. C. Crisler:] If they were to withdraw, then that would make your work more difficult?*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 27*

[Ellen G. White:] The people would not understand why they could not work with their brethren.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 28*

A good many have held on to a precious idea they have had, that they thought they had got to carry out. but it is an impression in their minds. The Lord has not made that impression, but it is their own traits of character that they have developed for a long time, and they think that if they should let go of their ideas that we will giving up the faith. (They are honest in their convictions, they do not realize that they are that way.)*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 29*

Now if persons could go and talk with Brother Burden in the right way, and show him that he cannot set himself up as unerring—he cannot do it—therefore he should be very delicate about the sentiments that he presents before others. They follow his example, you know, and it means a good deal in regard to this matter of standing just as stiff as possible to stand when the question does not admit it. God would not have it admitted, even if they thought conscientiously it was all right. But time shows what is right. The Lord will open the understanding to be convicted.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 30*

[C. C. Crisler:] Supposing he is right, and [he] finds it impossible to force the minds of his brethren? If he keeps quiet and prays, won't the Lord in His divine providence help the man to see the right thing, if they will keep quiet, and not force in this thing that his brethren cannot see?*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 31*

[Ellen G. White:] But the Lord will bring it around in such a way that it will appear different to his brethren, so that they can bear it, but not through him. Maybe they can get it by their own study of the things he has studied.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 32*

Brother Burden's mind is of a peculiar make. Somehow he and I have got along pretty well together. That peculiar bent of mind has helped him through many hard places. It has enabled him to stand stiffly in strait places, but now where he is associated with his brethren, he has opportunity to blend his talents with their

talents.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 33*

God can put His stamp not the human stamp. God can put His converting stamp upon the mind of men, where if he should take his peculiar stamp and try to put it on, why, he would be despised. They would not have any fellowship with him.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 34*

If he and his brethren take counsel together on some things, and disagree on other things, cannot they go forward on the things on which they are willing to agree? The Lord will bring circumstances around so that they will see that they are justified in making that change; but if they stand right up—these ideas that they have had—and they are going to carry it out, never mind that. I have said over and over again, never mind that. If you cannot see all these particulars, said I, never mind that. You carry out the light that you must be a unit; you must blend. And then, said I, you can see where you can blend. It is a matter of faith. They can see where they can keep silent, too, on those points until they can blend. But not to keep those points up all the time; they cannot blend. God does not want any such to come into our ranks. That is what I have been afraid of, and I have felt ever since I left Loma Linda that I have got to go back there again. You see I did not bear any testimony there.*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 35*

(The Sanitarium needs Bro. Burden. He could lift that Sanitarium up if he would keep quiet on some of these things and work with his brethren.)*25LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 36*

That is just the work that God wants him to do. He wants him to present a noble, uplifting character that will blend, and make the things that are of great consequence a certainty and a force. And he could make it, but if he is going to have every jot and tittle come to his idea, there will be a break. But there need not be at all. It is just the man that is unyielding, and yet that yielding ought to be. It is some phase in his character that has brought upon him great trials and great difficulties that might have been avoided; but if he would only yield some things that are not of great particular consequence, then he could yield some other things in a yielding frame. A great blessing would come to him, as he would yield on some of these

things, and throw himself heartily in cooperation with his brethren.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 86, 1912, par. 37*

1913

Letters

Lt 3, 1913

Our Bookmen

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1913

This letter is published in entirety in *PH122*.

To Our Bookmen

Dear Brethren:

I welcome you all to “Elmshaven,” the refuge that I found prepared for me on my return from Australia. In this quiet and comfortable home we have been able to prepare articles and books for publication.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 1*

I hope you will enjoy your visit and that you may come again. In your prosperity and welfare I am deeply interested.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 2*

The World Asleep

The time has come when a large work should be done by our canvassers. The world is asleep, and as watchmen they are to give the warning note, to awake the sleepers to a sense of their danger. The churches know not the time of their visitation. How can they best learn the truth?—Through the efforts of the canvasser. All who consecrate themselves to God to work as canvassers are assisting to give the last message of warning to the world. They are the Lord’s messengers, giving to multitudes in darkness and error the glad tidings of salvation.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 3*

Even where people hear the truth from the living preacher, the

canvasser should carry on his work. The printed page is essential, not only in the work of awakening minds to the importance of the truth for this time, but that hearts may be rooted and grounded in the truth and established against darkness and deceptive error. Papers and books containing the messages of truth are the Lord's means of keeping truth continually before the minds of the people. These publications will do a far greater work than can be accomplished by the ministry of the Word alone.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 4*

Through our canvassers the truth will reach those who cannot be reached in any other way—those living far away from any large settlement. I call these the by-way hearers. To such ones our canvassers are to be God's evangelists, going from house to house and opening the Scriptures to those whom they meet. They will find many who are willing and anxious to know what is truth. Much has been accomplished by the faithful canvassers who have gone from place to place, bearing with them books containing the light of present truth. Through their efforts entire families have been won to the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 5*

Broader Views

While in California in the year 1874, I was given an impressive dream, in which was represented the instrumentality of the press in the work of giving the third angel's message to the world. The following paragraphs are taken from a letter written at this time:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 6*

"I dreamed that several of the brethren in California were in council, considering the best plans for labor during the coming season. Some thought it wise to shun the large cities and work in small places. My husband was earnestly urging that broader plans be laid, and more extended efforts made, which would better compare with the character of our message.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 7*

"Then a young man whom I had frequently seen in my dreams came into our council. He listened with deep interest to the words that were spoken, and then, speaking with deliberation and authoritative confidence, said: 'The cities and villages constitute a

part of the Lord's vineyard. They must hear the message of warning. The enemy of truth is making desperate efforts to turn the people from the truth of God to falsehood. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 8*

"You must sow beside all waters. It may be that you will not at once see the result of your labor, but this should not discourage you. Take Christ as your example. He had many hearers, but few followers. Noah preached for one hundred and twenty years to the people before the flood; yet out of the multitudes on the earth at that time, only eight were saved.'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 9*

"The Messenger continued: 'You are entertaining too limited ideas of the work for this time. You are trying to plan the work so that you can embrace it in your arms. You must take broader views. Your light must not be put under a bushel, or under a bed, but on a candlestick, that it may give light to all that are in the house. Your house is the world. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 10*

"The verity and truth of the binding claims of the fourth commandment must be presented in clear lines before the people. Ye are My witnesses. The message will go in power to all parts of the world, to Oregon, to Europe, to Australia, to the islands of the sea, to all nations, tongues, and peoples. Preserve the dignity of the truth. It will grow to large proportions. Many countries are waiting for the advanced light the Lord has for them; and your faith is limited, it is very small. Your conception of the work needs to be greatly enlarged. Oakland, San Francisco, Sacramento, Woodland, and the large cities in the United States must hear the message of truth. Go forward. God will work with great power if you will walk in all humility of mind before Him. It is not faith to talk of impossibilities. Nothing is impossible with God. The light of the binding claims of the law of God is to test and prove the world. ...'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 11*

"In my last vision I was shown that we should have a part to act in California in extending and confirming the work already commenced. I was shown that missionary labor must be put forth in California, Australia, Oregon, and other territories far more extensively than our people have imagined, or ever contemplated and planned. I was shown that we do not at the present time move

as fast as the opening providence of God leads the way. I was shown that the present truth might be a power in California if the believers in the message would give no place to the enemy in unbelief and selfishness, but would concentrate their efforts to one object—the upbuilding of the cause of present truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 12*

“I saw that there would be a paper published on the Pacific Coast. There would be a health institute established there and a publishing house created. Time is short; and all who believe this message should feel a solemn obligation resting upon them to be disinterested workers, exerting an influence on the right side, and never by word or action be found arrayed against those who are seeking to advance the interests of God’s cause. The ideas of our brethren are altogether too narrow. They expect but little. Their faith is too small.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 13*

“A paper published on the Pacific Coast would give strength and influence to the message. The light God has given us isn’t worth much to the world unless it can be seen by being presented before them. I declare to you our vision must be extended. We see things nigh, but not afar off.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 14*

A Remarkable Dream

In the year 1875 I was in attendance at a camp-meeting held at Rome, New York. The Sunday services had been well attended, and several speakers had addressed the large and attentive congregations. The following night I dreamed that a young man of noble appearance came into my room immediately after I had been speaking. He said:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 15*

“You have called the attention of the people to important subjects, which to a large number are strange and new. To some they are intensely interesting. The laborers in word and doctrine have done what they could in presenting the truth. But unless there is a more thorough effort made to fasten these impressions upon minds, your efforts will prove nearly fruitless. Satan has many attractions ready to divert the mind, and the cares of this life and the deceitfulness of riches all combine to choke the seed of truth sown in the

heart.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 16*

“In every effort such as you are now making, much more good would result from your labors if you had appropriate reading matter ready for circulation. Tracts upon the important points of truth for the present time should be handed out freely to all who will accept them. You are to sow beside all waters.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 17*

“The press is a wonderful means to move the minds and hearts of the people. The men of the world seize the press and make the most of every opportunity to get poisonous literature before the people. If men, under the influence of the spirit of the world and of Satan, are earnest to circulate books, tracts, and papers of a corrupting nature, you should be more earnest to get reading matter of an elevating and saving character before the people. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 18*

“God has placed at the command of His people advantages in the press, which, combined with other agencies, will be successful in extending the knowledge of the truth. Tracts, papers, and books, as the case demands, should be circulated in all the cities and villages in the land. Here is missionary work for all to engage in.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 19*

“There should be men trained for this branch of the work who will be missionaries and who will circulate publications. They should be men of good address who will not repulse others or be repulsed. This is a work which would warrant men to give their whole time and energies as the occasion demands. ... God has committed to His people great light. This is not for them to selfishly enjoy alone, but to let its rays shine forth to others who are in the darkness of error.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 20*

“You are not as a people doing one-twentieth part of what might be done in spreading the knowledge of the truth. Very much more can be accomplished by the living preacher with the circulation of papers and tracts than by the preaching of the Word alone without the publications. The press is a powerful instrumentality, which God has ordained to be combined with the energies of the living preacher, to bring the truth before all nations, kindreds, tongues, and peoples.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 21*

To our canvassers I would say, Pray, O pray for a deeper experience. Go forth with your hearts softened and subdued by a study of the precious truths which God has given us for this time. Drink freely of the water of salvation, that it may be in your hearts as a living spring, flowing forth to refresh souls ready to perish. God will then give wisdom to enable you to impart aright. He will make you channels for communicating His blessings. He will help you to reveal His attributes by imparting to others the wisdom and understanding that He has imparted to you.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 22*

May the Lord open your minds to comprehend this subject in its length and breadth, and may you realize your duty to represent the character of Christ by patience, courage, and steadfast integrity. If you take these principles with you into the canvassing field, you will be respected, and many will believe the truth you advocate, because your daily life is a bright light, which gives light to all that are in the house. Even your enemies, as much as they war against your doctrines, will respect you; and when you have gained this much, your simple words will have power and will carry conviction to hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 23*

1913

Letters

Lt 3, 1913

Our Bookmen

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1913

This letter is published in entirety in *PH122*.

To Our Bookmen

Dear Brethren:

I welcome you all to “Elmshaven,” the refuge that I found prepared for me on my return from Australia. In this quiet and comfortable home we have been able to prepare articles and books for publication.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 1*

I hope you will enjoy your visit and that you may come again. In your prosperity and welfare I am deeply interested.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 2*

The World Asleep

The time has come when a large work should be done by our canvassers. The world is asleep, and as watchmen they are to give the warning note, to awake the sleepers to a sense of their danger. The churches know not the time of their visitation. How can they best learn the truth?—Through the efforts of the canvasser. All who consecrate themselves to God to work as canvassers are assisting to give the last message of warning to the world. They are the Lord’s messengers, giving to multitudes in darkness and error the glad tidings of salvation.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 3*

Even where people hear the truth from the living preacher, the

canvasser should carry on his work. The printed page is essential, not only in the work of awakening minds to the importance of the truth for this time, but that hearts may be rooted and grounded in the truth and established against darkness and deceptive error. Papers and books containing the messages of truth are the Lord's means of keeping truth continually before the minds of the people. These publications will do a far greater work than can be accomplished by the ministry of the Word alone.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 4*

Through our canvassers the truth will reach those who cannot be reached in any other way—those living far away from any large settlement. I call these the by-way hearers. To such ones our canvassers are to be God's evangelists, going from house to house and opening the Scriptures to those whom they meet. They will find many who are willing and anxious to know what is truth. Much has been accomplished by the faithful canvassers who have gone from place to place, bearing with them books containing the light of present truth. Through their efforts entire families have been won to the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 5*

Broader Views

While in California in the year 1874, I was given an impressive dream, in which was represented the instrumentality of the press in the work of giving the third angel's message to the world. The following paragraphs are taken from a letter written at this time:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 6*

"I dreamed that several of the brethren in California were in council, considering the best plans for labor during the coming season. Some thought it wise to shun the large cities and work in small places. My husband was earnestly urging that broader plans be laid, and more extended efforts made, which would better compare with the character of our message.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 7*

"Then a young man whom I had frequently seen in my dreams came into our council. He listened with deep interest to the words that were spoken, and then, speaking with deliberation and authoritative confidence, said: 'The cities and villages constitute a

part of the Lord's vineyard. They must hear the message of warning. The enemy of truth is making desperate efforts to turn the people from the truth of God to falsehood. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 8*

"You must sow beside all waters. It may be that you will not at once see the result of your labor, but this should not discourage you. Take Christ as your example. He had many hearers, but few followers. Noah preached for one hundred and twenty years to the people before the flood; yet out of the multitudes on the earth at that time, only eight were saved.'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 9*

"The Messenger continued: 'You are entertaining too limited ideas of the work for this time. You are trying to plan the work so that you can embrace it in your arms. You must take broader views. Your light must not be put under a bushel, or under a bed, but on a candlestick, that it may give light to all that are in the house. Your house is the world. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 10*

"The verity and truth of the binding claims of the fourth commandment must be presented in clear lines before the people. Ye are My witnesses. The message will go in power to all parts of the world, to Oregon, to Europe, to Australia, to the islands of the sea, to all nations, tongues, and peoples. Preserve the dignity of the truth. It will grow to large proportions. Many countries are waiting for the advanced light the Lord has for them; and your faith is limited, it is very small. Your conception of the work needs to be greatly enlarged. Oakland, San Francisco, Sacramento, Woodland, and the large cities in the United States must hear the message of truth. Go forward. God will work with great power if you will walk in all humility of mind before Him. It is not faith to talk of impossibilities. Nothing is impossible with God. The light of the binding claims of the law of God is to test and prove the world. ...'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 11*

"In my last vision I was shown that we should have a part to act in California in extending and confirming the work already commenced. I was shown that missionary labor must be put forth in California, Australia, Oregon, and other territories far more extensively than our people have imagined, or ever contemplated and planned. I was shown that we do not at the present time move

as fast as the opening providence of God leads the way. I was shown that the present truth might be a power in California if the believers in the message would give no place to the enemy in unbelief and selfishness, but would concentrate their efforts to one object—the upbuilding of the cause of present truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 12*

“I saw that there would be a paper published on the Pacific Coast. There would be a health institute established there and a publishing house created. Time is short; and all who believe this message should feel a solemn obligation resting upon them to be disinterested workers, exerting an influence on the right side, and never by word or action be found arrayed against those who are seeking to advance the interests of God’s cause. The ideas of our brethren are altogether too narrow. They expect but little. Their faith is too small.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 13*

“A paper published on the Pacific Coast would give strength and influence to the message. The light God has given us isn’t worth much to the world unless it can be seen by being presented before them. I declare to you our vision must be extended. We see things nigh, but not afar off.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 14*

A Remarkable Dream

In the year 1875 I was in attendance at a camp-meeting held at Rome, New York. The Sunday services had been well attended, and several speakers had addressed the large and attentive congregations. The following night I dreamed that a young man of noble appearance came into my room immediately after I had been speaking. He said:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 15*

“You have called the attention of the people to important subjects, which to a large number are strange and new. To some they are intensely interesting. The laborers in word and doctrine have done what they could in presenting the truth. But unless there is a more thorough effort made to fasten these impressions upon minds, your efforts will prove nearly fruitless. Satan has many attractions ready to divert the mind, and the cares of this life and the deceitfulness of riches all combine to choke the seed of truth sown in the

heart.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 16*

“In every effort such as you are now making, much more good would result from your labors if you had appropriate reading matter ready for circulation. Tracts upon the important points of truth for the present time should be handed out freely to all who will accept them. You are to sow beside all waters.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 17*

“The press is a wonderful means to move the minds and hearts of the people. The men of the world seize the press and make the most of every opportunity to get poisonous literature before the people. If men, under the influence of the spirit of the world and of Satan, are earnest to circulate books, tracts, and papers of a corrupting nature, you should be more earnest to get reading matter of an elevating and saving character before the people. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 18*

“God has placed at the command of His people advantages in the press, which, combined with other agencies, will be successful in extending the knowledge of the truth. Tracts, papers, and books, as the case demands, should be circulated in all the cities and villages in the land. Here is missionary work for all to engage in.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 19*

“There should be men trained for this branch of the work who will be missionaries and who will circulate publications. They should be men of good address who will not repulse others or be repulsed. This is a work which would warrant men to give their whole time and energies as the occasion demands. ... God has committed to His people great light. This is not for them to selfishly enjoy alone, but to let its rays shine forth to others who are in the darkness of error.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 20*

“You are not as a people doing one-twentieth part of what might be done in spreading the knowledge of the truth. Very much more can be accomplished by the living preacher with the circulation of papers and tracts than by the preaching of the Word alone without the publications. The press is a powerful instrumentality, which God has ordained to be combined with the energies of the living preacher, to bring the truth before all nations, kindreds, tongues, and peoples.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 21*

To our canvassers I would say, Pray, O pray for a deeper experience. Go forth with your hearts softened and subdued by a study of the precious truths which God has given us for this time. Drink freely of the water of salvation, that it may be in your hearts as a living spring, flowing forth to refresh souls ready to perish. God will then give wisdom to enable you to impart aright. He will make you channels for communicating His blessings. He will help you to reveal His attributes by imparting to others the wisdom and understanding that He has imparted to you.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 22*

May the Lord open your minds to comprehend this subject in its length and breadth, and may you realize your duty to represent the character of Christ by patience, courage, and steadfast integrity. If you take these principles with you into the canvassing field, you will be respected, and many will believe the truth you advocate, because your daily life is a bright light, which gives light to all that are in the house. Even your enemies, as much as they war against your doctrines, will respect you; and when you have gained this much, your simple words will have power and will carry conviction to hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 23*

1913

Letters

Lt 3, 1913

Our Bookmen

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1913

This letter is published in entirety in *PH122*.

To Our Bookmen

Dear Brethren:

I welcome you all to “Elmshaven,” the refuge that I found prepared for me on my return from Australia. In this quiet and comfortable home we have been able to prepare articles and books for publication.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 1*

I hope you will enjoy your visit and that you may come again. In your prosperity and welfare I am deeply interested.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 2*

The World Asleep

The time has come when a large work should be done by our canvassers. The world is asleep, and as watchmen they are to give the warning note, to awake the sleepers to a sense of their danger. The churches know not the time of their visitation. How can they best learn the truth?—Through the efforts of the canvasser. All who consecrate themselves to God to work as canvassers are assisting to give the last message of warning to the world. They are the Lord’s messengers, giving to multitudes in darkness and error the glad tidings of salvation.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 3*

Even where people hear the truth from the living preacher, the

canvasser should carry on his work. The printed page is essential, not only in the work of awakening minds to the importance of the truth for this time, but that hearts may be rooted and grounded in the truth and established against darkness and deceptive error. Papers and books containing the messages of truth are the Lord's means of keeping truth continually before the minds of the people. These publications will do a far greater work than can be accomplished by the ministry of the Word alone.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 4*

Through our canvassers the truth will reach those who cannot be reached in any other way—those living far away from any large settlement. I call these the by-way hearers. To such ones our canvassers are to be God's evangelists, going from house to house and opening the Scriptures to those whom they meet. They will find many who are willing and anxious to know what is truth. Much has been accomplished by the faithful canvassers who have gone from place to place, bearing with them books containing the light of present truth. Through their efforts entire families have been won to the truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 5*

Broader Views

While in California in the year 1874, I was given an impressive dream, in which was represented the instrumentality of the press in the work of giving the third angel's message to the world. The following paragraphs are taken from a letter written at this time:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 6*

"I dreamed that several of the brethren in California were in council, considering the best plans for labor during the coming season. Some thought it wise to shun the large cities and work in small places. My husband was earnestly urging that broader plans be laid, and more extended efforts made, which would better compare with the character of our message.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 7*

"Then a young man whom I had frequently seen in my dreams came into our council. He listened with deep interest to the words that were spoken, and then, speaking with deliberation and authoritative confidence, said: 'The cities and villages constitute a

part of the Lord's vineyard. They must hear the message of warning. The enemy of truth is making desperate efforts to turn the people from the truth of God to falsehood. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 8*

"You must sow beside all waters. It may be that you will not at once see the result of your labor, but this should not discourage you. Take Christ as your example. He had many hearers, but few followers. Noah preached for one hundred and twenty years to the people before the flood; yet out of the multitudes on the earth at that time, only eight were saved.'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 9*

"The Messenger continued: 'You are entertaining too limited ideas of the work for this time. You are trying to plan the work so that you can embrace it in your arms. You must take broader views. Your light must not be put under a bushel, or under a bed, but on a candlestick, that it may give light to all that are in the house. Your house is the world. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 10*

"The verity and truth of the binding claims of the fourth commandment must be presented in clear lines before the people. Ye are My witnesses. The message will go in power to all parts of the world, to Oregon, to Europe, to Australia, to the islands of the sea, to all nations, tongues, and peoples. Preserve the dignity of the truth. It will grow to large proportions. Many countries are waiting for the advanced light the Lord has for them; and your faith is limited, it is very small. Your conception of the work needs to be greatly enlarged. Oakland, San Francisco, Sacramento, Woodland, and the large cities in the United States must hear the message of truth. Go forward. God will work with great power if you will walk in all humility of mind before Him. It is not faith to talk of impossibilities. Nothing is impossible with God. The light of the binding claims of the law of God is to test and prove the world. ...'*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 11*

"In my last vision I was shown that we should have a part to act in California in extending and confirming the work already commenced. I was shown that missionary labor must be put forth in California, Australia, Oregon, and other territories far more extensively than our people have imagined, or ever contemplated and planned. I was shown that we do not at the present time move

as fast as the opening providence of God leads the way. I was shown that the present truth might be a power in California if the believers in the message would give no place to the enemy in unbelief and selfishness, but would concentrate their efforts to one object—the upbuilding of the cause of present truth.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 12*

“I saw that there would be a paper published on the Pacific Coast. There would be a health institute established there and a publishing house created. Time is short; and all who believe this message should feel a solemn obligation resting upon them to be disinterested workers, exerting an influence on the right side, and never by word or action be found arrayed against those who are seeking to advance the interests of God’s cause. The ideas of our brethren are altogether too narrow. They expect but little. Their faith is too small.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 13*

“A paper published on the Pacific Coast would give strength and influence to the message. The light God has given us isn’t worth much to the world unless it can be seen by being presented before them. I declare to you our vision must be extended. We see things nigh, but not afar off.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 14*

A Remarkable Dream

In the year 1875 I was in attendance at a camp-meeting held at Rome, New York. The Sunday services had been well attended, and several speakers had addressed the large and attentive congregations. The following night I dreamed that a young man of noble appearance came into my room immediately after I had been speaking. He said:*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 15*

“You have called the attention of the people to important subjects, which to a large number are strange and new. To some they are intensely interesting. The laborers in word and doctrine have done what they could in presenting the truth. But unless there is a more thorough effort made to fasten these impressions upon minds, your efforts will prove nearly fruitless. Satan has many attractions ready to divert the mind, and the cares of this life and the deceitfulness of riches all combine to choke the seed of truth sown in the

heart.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 16*

“In every effort such as you are now making, much more good would result from your labors if you had appropriate reading matter ready for circulation. Tracts upon the important points of truth for the present time should be handed out freely to all who will accept them. You are to sow beside all waters.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 17*

“The press is a wonderful means to move the minds and hearts of the people. The men of the world seize the press and make the most of every opportunity to get poisonous literature before the people. If men, under the influence of the spirit of the world and of Satan, are earnest to circulate books, tracts, and papers of a corrupting nature, you should be more earnest to get reading matter of an elevating and saving character before the people. ...*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 18*

“God has placed at the command of His people advantages in the press, which, combined with other agencies, will be successful in extending the knowledge of the truth. Tracts, papers, and books, as the case demands, should be circulated in all the cities and villages in the land. Here is missionary work for all to engage in.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 19*

“There should be men trained for this branch of the work who will be missionaries and who will circulate publications. They should be men of good address who will not repulse others or be repulsed. This is a work which would warrant men to give their whole time and energies as the occasion demands. ... God has committed to His people great light. This is not for them to selfishly enjoy alone, but to let its rays shine forth to others who are in the darkness of error.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 20*

“You are not as a people doing one-twentieth part of what might be done in spreading the knowledge of the truth. Very much more can be accomplished by the living preacher with the circulation of papers and tracts than by the preaching of the Word alone without the publications. The press is a powerful instrumentality, which God has ordained to be combined with the energies of the living preacher, to bring the truth before all nations, kindreds, tongues, and peoples.”*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 21*

To our canvassers I would say, Pray, O pray for a deeper experience. Go forth with your hearts softened and subdued by a study of the precious truths which God has given us for this time. Drink freely of the water of salvation, that it may be in your hearts as a living spring, flowing forth to refresh souls ready to perish. God will then give wisdom to enable you to impart aright. He will make you channels for communicating His blessings. He will help you to reveal His attributes by imparting to others the wisdom and understanding that He has imparted to you.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 22*

May the Lord open your minds to comprehend this subject in its length and breadth, and may you realize your duty to represent the character of Christ by patience, courage, and steadfast integrity. If you take these principles with you into the canvassing field, you will be respected, and many will believe the truth you advocate, because your daily life is a bright light, which gives light to all that are in the house. Even your enemies, as much as they war against your doctrines, will respect you; and when you have gained this much, your simple words will have power and will carry conviction to hearts.*25LtMs, Lt 3, 1913, par. 23*

Lt 5, 1913

Workers in the Message

St. Helena, California

February 20, 1913

This letter is published in entirety in *RH 06/19/1913*.

To the Workers in the Message:

Last night I seemed to be in earnest conversation with some of our brethren who seemed to be unable to take a broad view of the work that God desired them to do. Some in their efforts were going beyond that which was wise and prudent, while others were falling short of that which was required of them. I was trying to make these brethren understand the necessity of carrying the work forward intelligently, so that one worker would not tear down the work that another was endeavoring to build up.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 1*

This morning after dressing, I began to look over a collection of manuscripts that lay on my office table. The first on which my eye fell was one in which were laid down principles that lie at the foundation of all successful efforts for souls—principles that every worker needs prayerfully and carefully to study. Again and again I have been impressed to write that which, if studied under the direction of the Holy Spirit, would enable our brethren to take right views of their privileges and responsibilities. But unless these principles are so studied, they cannot be worked out in the experience. Unless there is a united drawing with God, unless those in positions of leadership lift up their hearts to heaven, confessing their defects of character, and pleading for help to reach a higher standard, they will not discern their own spiritual needs or strive successfully for higher attainments.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 2*

Because a worker does not see the importance of a fellow worker's efforts, he should not pull back and make the work go hard. Every laborer should now be working with zeal and energy, pressing onward and upward. There should be no such thing as backsliding from the light that has guided us for so many years. God is calling

upon His people to reach a higher standard of spirituality, to work unitedly. Much of the work being accomplished in the cause of present truth would require not more than half the labor than it now demands if the workers would come unitedly to the help of the Lord, lending their courage and zeal, their faith and influence, to the building up of whatever enterprise is called for. *25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 3*

A sad mistake is made when workers take up some work that God has not set them and carry it forward as if that were the plan of the Lord. The result is disappointment; and when the realization comes that they have been in error, it is often the case that the workers fall into discouragement and go off on a line that leads directly away from the reformations that God desires to see wrought. *25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 4*

There is a great work to be done, and we do not half realize its sacredness or appreciate its uplifting influence on the lives that are yielded to its fashioning. We are to learn to take God at His word, for thus only can we carry out His purposes. There should be no holding back on the part of any. With all the light that has been given us, we cannot truthfully say, "We did not understand His will." Let there be a drawing together, everyone lifting in spiritual lines. Let us manifest a Godlike earnestness of purpose instead of taking an attitude of careless indifference. The indifference manifested by some discourages those who are trying to do faithful work. *25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 5*

Not all are pursuing a course of indifference. There are some who are reviewing their past mistakes and are learning from these mistakes the lessons that God would teach them. They are making close examination of self. These workers are studying their own lives in the light of Christ's perfect example and are becoming changed into the same image. *25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 6*

Our ministers have some experiences to gain that have not yet been gained, standards to reach higher than those yet attained. They have lessons to learn of personal ministry for souls. There is a special work to be done for the newly converted. Do not think when these have embraced the doctrines of the message that you can

leave them there. Many have thus been left in spiritual darkness; they know not how to go forward. Go to these souls. Pray with them; lift them up. Do not rest until you see that they are striving to reach the standard that God's Word sets for His children.*25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 7*

We talk much about the truth; but unless we live the truth, unless we ourselves are reaching its standard, and helping others to reach it, our work will not have the approval of heaven.*25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 8*

We do not realize how untiring are Satan's efforts to sap our spirituality. He is working mightily that the people of God may be only half converted. Then self will swell to large proportions, and there will be no revelation to the world of the transforming power of God. If this power does not rest upon God's people and move them to sanctified action, they cannot do the work in the earth that He has shown us must be done. Without this power they will not realize their responsibility as His representatives in a world of unbelief.*25LtMs, Lt 5, 1913, par. 9*

Lt 7, 1913

Those Assembled in General Conference

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

May 4, 1913

This letter is published in entirety in *TM 513-515*.

To Those Assembled in General Conference

Greeting! My dear Brethren:

“Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.” [2 *Corinthians 1:2-4*.]25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 1*

“Thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savor of His knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.” [2 *Corinthians 2:14, 15*.]25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 2*

“We preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.” [2 *Corinthians 4:5-7*.]25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 3*

“For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are

seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.”
[*Verses 16-18.*]25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 4*

It is the privilege of our representative men in attendance at the General Conference to cherish a spirit of hopefulness and courage. My brethren, the Saviour has revealed Himself to you in manifold ways; He has filled your heart with the sunlight of His presence while you have labored in distant lands and in the home land; He has kept you through dangers seen and unseen; and now, as you meet once more with your brethren in council, it is your privilege to be glad in the Lord and to rejoice in the knowledge of His sustaining grace. Let His love take possession of mind and heart. Guard against becoming overwheeled, careworn, depressed. Bear an uplifting testimony. Turn your eyes away from that which is dark and discouraging, and behold Jesus, our great Leader, under whose watchful supervision the cause of present truth, to which we are giving our lives and our all, is destined to triumph gloriously. 25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 5*

The attitude that our representative men maintain during the conference will have a telling influence upon all throughout the field, as well as upon the delegates themselves. O let it be seen, my brethren, that Jesus is abiding in the heart, sustaining, strengthening, comforting. It is your privilege to be endowed from day to day with a rich measure of His Holy Spirit and to have broadened views of the importance and scope of the message we are proclaiming to the world. The Lord is willing to reveal to you wondrous things out of His law. Wait before Him with humility of heart. Pray most earnestly for an understanding of the times in which we live, for a fuller conception of His purpose, and for increased efficiency in soul-saving. 25*LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 6*

Often in the night season I am bidden to urge our brethren in responsible positions to make earnest effort to follow on to know the Lord more perfectly. When our workers realize as they should the importance of the times in which we live, there will be seen a determined purpose to be on the Lord's side, and they will become in truth laborers together with God. When they consecrate heart and soul to the service of God, they will find that an experience deeper than any they have yet obtained is essential if they would

triumph over all sin.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 7*

It will be well for us to consider what is soon to come upon the earth. This is no time for trifling or self-seeking. If the times in which we are living fail to impress our minds seriously, what can reach us? Do not the Scriptures call for a more pure and holy work than we have yet seen?*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 8*

Men of clear understanding are needed now. God calls upon those who are willing to be controlled by the Holy Spirit to lead out in a work of thorough reformation. I see a crisis before us, and the Lord calls for His laborers to come into line. Every soul should now stand in a position of deeper, truer consecration to God than during the years that have passed.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 9*

During the General Conference of 1909, a work should have been done in the hearts of those in attendance that was not done. Hours should have been given up to heart-searching that would have to the breaking up of the fallow ground of the hearts of those who are at the meeting. This would have given them insight to understand the work so essential to be done by them in repentance and confession. But though opportunities were given for confession of sin, for heartfelt repentance, and for a decided reformation, thorough work was not done. Some felt the influence of the Holy Spirit and responded, but all did not yield to this influence. The minds of some were running in forbidden channels. Had there been on the part of all in the assembly a humbling of the heart, there would have been manifested a wonderful blessing.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 10*

For a number of months after the close of that meeting, I bore a heavy burden and urged upon the attention of the brethren in responsibility those things which the Lord was instructing me to set before them plainly. Finally some of those in positions of trust in connection with the general work, after much prayer and careful study of the various messages given, ventured to undertake by faith the work called for—a work they could not fully understand; and as they went forward in the fear of God, they received rich blessing.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 11*

It has brought great rejoicing to my heart to see the marvelous

transformations that have been wrought in the lives of some who thus chose to advance by faith in the way of the Lord rather than to follow a way of their own choosing. Had those brethren in responsibility continued to view matters in a false light, they would have created a condition of things that would sadly have marred the work; but when they heeded the instruction that was sent, and sought the Lord, God brought them into the full light and enabled them to render acceptable service and to bring about spiritual reformations. When the Lord sets His hand to prepare the way before His ministers, it is their duty to follow where He directs. He will never forsake or leave in uncertainty those who follow His leading with full purpose of heart.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 12*

“I rejoice,” my brethren, “that I have confidence in you in all things.” [2 *Corinthians 7:16*.] And while I still feel the deepest anxiety over the attitude that some are taking toward important measures connected with the development of the cause of God in the earth, yet I have strong faith in the workers throughout the field and believe that as they meet together and humble themselves before the Lord and consecrate themselves anew to His service, they will be enabled to do His will. There are some who do not even now view matters in the right light, but these may learn to see eye to eye with their co-workers and may avoid making serious mistakes by earnestly seeking the Lord at this time and by submitting their will wholly to the will of God.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 13*

I have been deeply impressed by scenes that have recently passed before me in the night season. There seemed to be a great movement—a work of revival—going forward in many places. Our people were moving into line, responding to God’s call. My brethren, the Lord is speaking to us. Shall we not heed His voice? Shall we not trim our lamps and act like men who look for their Lord to come? The time is one that calls for light-bearing, for action.*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 14*

“I therefore ... beseech you” brethren, “that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” [*Ephesians 4:1-3*.]*25LtMs, Lt 7, 1913, par. 15*

Lt 9, 1913

White, J. E.; White, Emma

Sanitarium, California

May 7, 1913

Portions of this letter are published in *11MR 23*.

My dear children Edson and Emma:

I must send you a few lines today. I should be very glad to see you, and I hope that you will make us a visit after the conference. We have a roomy house and can make you comfortable. I think you would both enjoy the climate of this place and that a stay here would prove a blessing to you healthwise.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 1*

I earnestly hope that you will come. You may have suggestions to make, as you counsel with us, that will help us in our plans for the future.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 2*

Willie is now on his way to the conference. He expects to stay through the entire session. I shall not attend. I desire to save my strength for the work here that is essential to be done.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 3*

I have a company of faithful workers who are helping to prepare matter for the press. They are of good courage, and look on the bright side. We are doing our best to gather together the precious instruction that the people need.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 4*

I cannot write more today; for I am weary and my eyes trouble me.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 5*

Hoping to see you soon.*25LtMs, Lt 9, 1913, par. 6*

Lt 10, 1913

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

June 1913

Previously unpublished.

W. C. White

My dear son Willie White:

We are trying to do our best. I have not of late taken a part in public meetings but a few times. My courage is good. The writings, preparing selections and private talks, I have given whenever I have felt it essential. I spoke to quite a company on your premises at the foot of the hill. I was sustained. Elder Spalding was much pleased. There was a goodly number gathered. I stepped out of the carriage and spoke about three quarters of an hour and was not wearied. The Lord blessed the word spoken.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1913, par. 1*

I am encouraged that I can do this. There was quite a gathering. I had freedom of speech. I am encouraged to follow up this kind of work. It is now we need to be wide-awake. I shall now do more speaking. I shall not attempt to do much writing, but say to all I am grateful to the Lord for His sustaining grace. I am of good courage in the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1913, par. 2*

I have spoken to the St. Helena church and without inconvenience. They were highly pleased. It gives me courage and hope. I spoke three quarters of an hour with perfect freedom. Young and old seemed to be deeply interested. I shall not withhold my testimony. I will do my best and not withhold words of encouragement. I have a message for our people, and I shall surely have strength and clearness of utterance. Let our words be wise and well chosen. I am of good courage in the Lord. I would, if the Lord will signify my duty, go forward. I write these few lines to you, my son; be of good courage in the Lord, "Fear not," neither be discouraged. The Lord is to be your helper. We are not to look on the dark side. I am of good

courage in the Lord. I have to venture some things, but we are every one to be encouraged, looking unto Jesus. We shall shine in His light and ever trust in the Lord.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 10, 1913, par. 3*

Lt 11, 1913

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

August 28, 1913

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 254*; *11MR 23*; *6Bio 393-394, 396*.

Dear children Edson and Emma:

Never was there a time when the Lord was not filled with compassion for any soul who turns to Him in repentance, humbling himself and confessing his mistakes. There is a hand stretched out to save. Let your faith take hold understandingly and determinedly. Relief will come. Be not discouraged. Press your way to the receiving of the blessing. "Ask, and it shall be given unto you." [*Matthew 7:7*.] Offer your petitions in simplicity, and believe that you receive the things that you so much need.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par.*

1

I am more than pleased to be able to write to you, and I am thankful that you have so good a place as a home. I can write only a short letter today, but I must tell you that I am of good courage and that I believe the Lord will hear the prayers offered in Emma's behalf. I bid you to be of good courage in the Lord. In the night season I am viewing the scenes of the times in which we are living, and I am charged to speak words of faith to those who love the Lord. Though pressed with difficulties, we are still to be of good courage. We are to read from the Scriptures the words that the Lord has given for our hope and encouragement.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 2*

I am glad that I can communicate with you by letter; but Edson, why should we not communicate in speech? I am very much desirous that if possible you shall both make us a visit. I wish to see you, and I hope that you would both be helped by a stay here. I long to see you; I assure you that I have not lost my interest in you. If you will come to us, we shall do our best to help you.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 3*

I greatly desire to see you both taking a decided stand to be wholly on the Lord's side. Edson, you have need to come to the light and to gather to yourself every ray of divine light possible. You know the truth, and your special testimony is needed. God calls upon you to make earnest and continuous efforts to proclaim the truth wherever you are.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 4*

Again I ask you to come to us if you can. We are close to the St. Helena Sanitarium, where Emma could stay if necessary, and her treatment need cost you nothing. I am burdened to do the very best that I can for you.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 5*

Willie and his family are well. His twin boys are busy workers. They have recently purchased an automobile, and yesterday I took my first ride in it. It is the easiest machine that I have ever ridden in.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 6*

I am as well as could be expected. I have no suffering. I am getting old, but I am doing all that I can to honor and glorify God. I have a deep interest in the work in Portland, Maine, and also in the work in Nashville, a place which has been distinctly pointed out to me.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 7*

We are to help people where and when they need help. During the past few months I have not done much letter writing; for I have wished to keep my strength for the reading of important matter in my book work. I have with me an excellent company of workers, men and women who are as true as steel to principle, and whose entire interests are bound up with this work. My faith has increased as I have tried to do my best to complete my writings. I have a great desire to bring before the people the instruction that the Lord has given me for them. I thank Him that He has placed in connection with me workers whom I can trust and who can help me.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 8*

I have a longing desire to see you. I am not sick, and yet I know not how soon my life may close. I am not cast down or despondent. It is no time now to despond. I very much wish that you could visit us, but if this cannot be, we shall try to be reconciled.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 9*

In much love.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 10*

P.S. Dear children Edson and Emma, I want to see you; and if you cannot arrange to meet us, I shall endeavor to arrange to meet you. In my old age it is not convenient for me to travel, but I think I shall venture, if necessary, to meet you soon. My appetite is good, and I eat the most simple food. Lately I have been enjoying the sweet corn; it is delicious. If you come to visit us, I shall have some prepared for you and will be pleased to see you enjoy it as much as I do.*25LtMs, Lt 11, 1913, par. 11*

Lt 13, 1913

White, J. E.; White, Emma

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

December 4, 1913

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 255; 6Bio 380-381, 401.*

Dear children Edson and Emma:

It would be a great pleasure for me to see you and talk with you. You are both very dear to me, and I wish you might make me a visit. But I shall not urge this upon you at the risk of any loss or inconvenience to you yourselves. I do not want you to make the journey contrary to your own best judgment. If you feel that you cannot come, I shall not complain, but shall say, The will of the Lord be done.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 1*

As I have written you before, I am very well situated here. Our house is comfortable, and the climate is good. We have water of the best quality, which comes from a good spring on the hillside.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 2*

I am fairly well healthwise, not suffering much pain; but I realize that old age is reminding me that I am mortal. My book work is still taking my time, and I am trying to finish my work with joy and not with grief. I have not lost my courage. The Lord is my helper, and day by day He sustains and blesses me. My hope and trust are in Him.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 3*

If it be possible, I should like to bear my message once more in several places in the East. My work is not yet done; no, no. I have a message to bear to the people.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 4*

This morning I had an interview with several ministers who have been long in the work. The Lord gave me important instruction for them and a message of encouragement. I thank Him that they appreciated the words spoken.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 5*

December 12—

I have just picked up this unfinished letter, and will add a little, and then send it to you. I am still doing well healthwise. We are having a great blessing in the plenteous rain that has been falling at intervals for about a month. This rain was greatly needed. Today the sky is cloudy, but the sun breaks through now and then and gives us good greeting.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 6*

My children, I want you to be of good courage. The Lord is soon to come, and we may be among those who greet Him with joy, having overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. Lay up your treasure where it can never be destroyed. Do not forget that you are striving for a crown of life. Let us fight the good fight of faith, refusing to give Satan the advantage on one point. Through earnest effort we may gain the victory.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 7*

Let us daily, dear children, press the battle to the gates. I entreat you both to watch and pray and trust. Step by step move forward in living faith. Put your trust in the Lord. Have faith every day—true, living faith. Never fail or become discouraged.*25LtMs, Lt 13, 1913, par. 8*

Manuscripts

Ms 2, 1913

Statement Regarding W. C. Wales

NP

1913

This manuscript is published in entirety in *TSB 233-235*.

(Statement by Mrs. E. G. White, after reading letter from Elder Miller, regarding W. C. Wales' acting as elder of the Birmingham church.)*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 1*

I do not think any such questions as that ought to be placed before me. I do not think it is my work to deal with any such things, unless the case has been plainly opened before me. There should be brethren in the church who have wisdom, who can speak decidedly regarding this case. I cannot understand such things. I do not believe that God wants me to take any such burden upon me. If they cannot settle such things among themselves by prayer and fasting, then let them continue fasting and prayer till they can.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 2*

Such things will arise. It will come—that is, they will have these difficult questions, and they have got to learn how to treat them. They have got to have an experience. They must bring these things to the Lord and believe the Lord will hear their prayer and give them a sound experience in all these things, but they are not to bring them to me.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 3*

(Then Elder W. C. White read a portion of Elder C. F. McVagh's letter of August 15, 1911, after which Sister White said:)*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 4*

I have had no particular light in regard to his case, therefore I dare not speak positively in regard to it.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 5*

It rests with him to show the evidence that God accepts him, and to

give that evidence so that our brethren can have something tangible to build upon. Let them say, We will give you a chance. We will see whether God accepts your labors or not.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 6*

But it is not wise for me to take the responsibility of this case. I cannot take the least responsibility. Those who see his action day by day should know whether he has proved himself, whether God accepts him.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 7*

(After reading the letter of W. C. Wales, written January 13, 1913, Sister White said:)*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 8*

I cannot take responsibility in such matters. The burden of doing so is too great. Let those appointed of God to bear the responsibility deal with it in accordance with Christian principles.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1913, par. 9*

Ms 4, 1913

Courage in the Lord

NP

1913

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SM 402-408*.

Recently in the night season, my mind was impressed by the Holy Spirit with the thought that if the Lord is coming as soon as we believe He is, we ought to be even more active than we have been in years past in getting the truth before the people.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 1*

In this connection, my mind reverted to the activity of the advent believers in 1843 and 1844. At that time there was much house-to-house visitation, and untiring efforts were made to warn the people of the things that are spoken of in God's Word. We should be putting forth even greater effort than was put forth by those who proclaimed the first angel's message so faithfully. We are rapidly approaching the end of this earth's history; and as we realize that Jesus is indeed coming soon, we shall be aroused to labor as never before. We are bidden to sound an alarm to the people. And in our own lives we are to show forth the power of truth and righteousness. The world is soon to meet the great Lawgiver over His broken law. Those only who turn from transgression to obedience can hope for pardon and peace.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 2*

We are to raise the banner on which is inscribed, "The commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." [*Revelation 14:12.*] Obedience to God's law is the great issue. Let it not be put out of sight. We must strive to arouse church members, and those who make no profession, to see and obey the claims of the law of Heaven. We are to magnify this law and make it honorable.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 3*

Christ has commissioned us to sow the seed of truth and to urge upon our people the importance of the work to be done by those

who are living amidst the closing scenes of this earth's history. As the words of truth are proclaimed in the highways and the byways, there is to be a revelation of the working of the Spirit of God on human hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 4*

O how much good might be accomplished if all who have the truth, the Word of life, would labor for the enlightenment of those who have it not. When the Samaritans came to Christ at the call of the Samaritan woman, Christ spoke of them to His disciples as a field of grain ready for harvesting. "Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest," He said. "Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest." Christ abode with the Samaritans for two days: for they were hungry to hear the truth. And what busy days they were! As a result of those days of labor, "many more believed on Him because of His own word." This was their testimony: "We have heard Him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." [*John 4:35, 41, 42.*]*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 5*

Who among God's professing people will take up this sacred work and labor for the souls who are perishing for lack of knowledge? The world must be warned. Many places are pointed out to me as in need of consecrated, faithful, untiring effort. Christ is opening the hearts and minds of many in our large cities. These need the truths of God's Word; and if we will come into a sacred nearness with Christ, and will seek to draw near to these people, impressions for good will be made. We need to wake up and enter into sympathy with Christ and with our fellow men. The large and small cities, and places nigh and afar off, are to be worked, and worked intelligently. Never draw back. The Lord will make the right impressions upon hearts, if we will work in unison with His Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 6*

I have words of encouragement for you, my brethren. We are to move forward in faith and hope, expecting large things from God. The enemy will seek in every way to hinder the efforts that are being made to advance the truth, but in the strength of the Lord you may gain success. Let no discouraging words be spoken, but only such words as will tend to strengthen and sustain your fellow workers.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 7*

I long to be personally engaged in earnest work in the field, and I should most assuredly be engaged in more public labor did I not believe that at my age it is not wise to presume on one's physical strength. I have a work to do in communicating to the church and to the world the light that has been entrusted to me from time to time all through the years, during which the third angel's message has been proclaimed. My heart is filled with a most earnest desire to place the truth before all who can be reached. And I am still acting a part in preparing matter for publication. But I have to move very carefully, lest I place myself where I cannot write at all. I know not how long I may live, but I am not suffering as much healthwise as I might expect.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 8*

Following the General Conference of 1909, I spent several weeks attending camp-meetings and other general gatherings, and visiting various institutions, in New England, the Central States, and the Middle West.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 9*

Upon returning to my home in California, I took up anew the work of preparing matter for the press. During the past four years I have written comparatively few letters. What strength I have had has been given mostly to the completion of important book work.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 10*

Occasionally I have attended meetings, and have visited institutions in California, but the greater portion of the time since the last General Conference has been spent in manuscript work at my country home, "Elmshaven," near St. Helena.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 11*

I am thankful that the Lord is sparing my life to work a little longer on my books. O that I had strength to do all that I see ought to be done! I pray that He may impart to me wisdom, that the truths our people so much need may be presented clearly and acceptably. I am encouraged to believe that God will enable me to do this.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 12*

My interest in the general work is still as deep as ever, and I greatly desire that the cause of present truth shall steadily advance in all parts of the world. But I find it advisable not to attempt much public work while my book work demands my supervision. I have some of

the best of workers—those who in the providence of God connected with me in Australia, with others who have united with me since my return to America. I thank the Lord for these helpers. We are all very busy, doing our best to prepare matter for publication. I want the light of truth to go to every place, that it may enlighten those now ignorant of the reasons of our faith. On some days my eyes trouble me, and I suffer considerable pain in them. But I praise the Lord that He preserves my sight. It would not be strange if at my age I could not use my eyes at all.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 13*

I am more thankful than I can express for the uplifting of the Spirit of the Lord, for the comfort and grace that He continues to give me, and that He grants me strength and opportunity to impart courage and help to His people. As long as the Lord spares my life, I will be faithful and true to Him, seeking to do His will and to glorify His name. May the Lord increase my faith, that I may follow on to know Him and to do His will more perfectly. Good is the Lord, and greatly to be praised.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 14*

I greatly desire that the old soldiers of the cross, those grown gray in the Master's service, shall continue to bear their testimony right to the point, in order that those younger in the faith may understand that the messages which the Lord gave us in the past are very important at this stage of the earth's history. Our past experience has not lost one jot of its force.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 15*

Let all be careful not to discourage the pioneers, or cause them to feel that there is little they can do. Their influence may still be mightily exerted in the work of the Lord. The testimony of the aged ministers will ever be a help and a blessing to the church. God will watch over His tried and faithful standard-bearers, night and day, until the time comes for them to lay off the armor. Let them be assured that they are under the protecting care of Him who never slumbers or sleeps; that they are watched over by unwearied sentinels. Knowing this, and realizing that they are abiding in Christ, they may rest trustfully in the providences of God.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 16*

I pray earnestly that the work we do at this time shall impress itself deeply on heart and mind and soul. Perplexities will increase; but let

us, as believers in God, encourage one another. Let us not lower the standard, but keep it lifted high, looking to Him who is the author and finisher of our faith. When in the night season I am unable to sleep, I lift my heart in prayer to God, and He strengthens me and gives me the assurance that He is with His ministering servants in the home field and in distant lands. I am encouraged and blessed as I realize that the God of Israel is still guiding His people, and that He will continue to be with them, even to the end.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 17*

I am instructed to say to our ministering brethren, Let the messages that come from your lips be charged with the power of the Spirit of God. If ever there was a time when we needed the special guidance of the Holy Spirit, it is now. We need a thorough consecration. It is fully time that we gave to the world a demonstration of the power of God in our own lives and in our ministry.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 18*

The Lord desires to see the work of proclaiming the third angel's message carried forward with increasing efficiency. As He has worked in all ages to give victories to His people, so in this age He longs to carry to a triumphant fulfilment His purposes for His church. He bids His believing saints to advance unitedly, going from strength to greater strength, from faith to increased assurance and confidence in the truth and righteousness of His cause.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 19*

We are to stand firm as a rock to the principles of the Word of God, remembering that God is with us to give us strength to meet each new experience. Let us ever maintain in our lives the principles of righteousness, that we may go forward from strength to strength in the name of the Lord. We are to hold as very sacred the faith that has been substantiated by the instruction and approval of the Spirit of God from our earliest experience until the present time. We are to cherish as very precious the work that the Lord has been carrying forward through His commandment-keeping people and which, through the power of His grace, will grow stronger and more efficient as time advances. The enemy is seeking to becloud the discernment of God's people, and to weaken their efficiency; but if they will labor as the Spirit of God shall direct, He will open doors of

opportunity before them for the work of building up the old waste places. Their experience will be one of constant growth, until the Lord shall descend from heaven with power and great glory to set His seal of final triumph upon His faithful ones.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 20*

The work that lies before us is one that will put to the stretch every power of the human being. It will call for the exercise of strong faith and constant vigilance. At times the difficulties that we shall meet will be most disheartening. The very greatness of the task will appall us. And yet, with God's help, His servants will finally triumph. "Wherefore," My brethren, "I desire that ye faint not" [*Ephesians 3:13*] because of the trying experiences that are before you. Jesus will be with you; He will go before you by His Holy Spirit, preparing the way; and He will be your helper in ever emergency.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 21*

"For this cause I bow my knees into the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, or whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 22*

"Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto Him be glory in the church by Jesus Christ throughout all ages, world without end. Amen." [*Verses 14-21.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 4, 1913, par. 23*

Ms 6, 1913

The Work of Elder W. C. White

NP

1913 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PH116 17-24*.

(Copied from diary, December 14, 1902.)*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 1*

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, N.S.W., Australia, August 18, 1899*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 2*

I awoke as the clock struck eleven. I desire to write out some things that the Lord has given me for my instruction.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 3*

On Friday I talked with my son W. C. White in regard to the necessity of giving his whole time to the work of preparing my writings for publication. My mind was much troubled, and after going to rest, I could not sleep. But I fell asleep after a time. In the night season, light came to me that W. C. White had from his childhood been trained in the Lord’s work. Before his birth he was dedicated to God; and after his birth he was chosen of God to serve Him with singleness of purpose. He is to stand ready to serve where necessity requires. It is not possible to separate him from the general work in which he is so intensely interested. I am instructed that if he will trust wholly in God, the Lord will work with him and through him, giving him judgment to do the Master’s service aright.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 4*

It is essential also that he shall be connected with his mother’s work. The preparation of my writings for publication in book form should receive his attention. And there are other responsibilities that he must bear in this country. He is better prepared than some others to see the needs of God’s cause and to present these needs before the people in a way that will arouse them to give these matters proper attention. Through his connection with the work of his mother, whom the Lord has instructed, W. C. White can give to

the people the light that is essential in regard to plans and methods. The Spirit of the Lord will impress upon his mind the deep import of the matters laid out before him. I can communicate to him matters that the Lord has seen fit to present to me for many years, in regard to the principles upon which God's people should act.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 5*

W. C. White has a special work to do. He cannot disconnect himself from his work, for it is his lifeblood. It is his inheritance from the Lord. For this work he was born. He cannot be at rest in spirit when there are so many important matters needing adjustment; for at such times the developments in the Lord's cause lay upon him a proportionately increased responsibility to discharge faithfully his duties—duties as important and sacred as those of any other man who is called upon to deal with the mental and spiritual interests of his fellow men.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 6*

As this is the light given me, I now renewedly dedicate my son W. C. White to the Lord's work—a work that includes the preparation, with as little delay as possible, of the matter which the Lord has given me to present to the world, to our churches, and to individuals.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 7*

Copy of portion of letter written to Elder George I. Butler, October 30, 1906.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 8*

May the Lord bless you, Elder Butler, and preserve you in health. May His Spirit and His grace be upon you.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 9*

The questions that you ask in regard to the book plates I cannot answer now. After the death of my husband, I was for one year so afflicted that I felt that perhaps the Lord would let me rest in the grave. Night after night I was in deep sorrow. One night I had a special answer to my prayer. It was after the healing power of God came upon me at Healdsburg. At that time the Lord raised me up and gave me a special light, and I have never since felt so unreconciled. I was instructed that the Lord had mercifully raised me up because He had a special work for me to do, and I was

assured that I should have the special protection and care of God. The Lord had spared my life and had saved me from that which was surely sapping my life forces.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 10*

The mighty Healer said: “LIVE, I have put My Spirit upon your son W. C. White, that he may be your counselor. I have given him the spirit of wisdom and a discerning, perceptive mind. He will have wisdom and counsel; and if he walks in My way and works out My will, he will be kept and will be enabled to help you bring before My people the light I will give you for them. Let your light so shine before men that they may see and understand, in a special manner, that the Lord has given a message to meet the emergencies that will arise. As you speak the words I give you, angels of heaven will be with you, to make impressions on the minds of those who hear.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 11*

“I will be with your son and will be his counselor. He will respect the truth that comes through you to the people. He will have wisdom to defend the truth; for I will take charge of his mind and will give him sound judgment in the councils that he attends in connection with the work. The world in its wisdom knows not God. It does not behold the beauty and harmony of the special work that I have given you. Your son will be perplexed over many things that are to come before My people, but he is to wait and watch and pray, and let the words of God come to the people, even though he cannot always immediately discern the purpose of God.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 12*

“If you watch and wait and pray, Providence and revelation will guide you through all the perplexities that you will meet, so that you will not fail nor become discouraged. Time will outline the beauty and grandeur of Heaven’s plan. It is difficult for human minds to comprehend that God in His providence is working for the world through a feeble instrument. To know God in the working out of His providence is true science. There is much knowledge among men; but to see the designs of heavenly wisdom in times of necessity, to see the simplicity of God’s plan revealing His justice and goodness and love, and searching out the hearts of men—this many fail to do. His plan seems too wonderful for them to accept, and thus they fail to be benefited. But Providence is still in our world, working among

those who are grasping for the truth. These will recognize the hand of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 13*

“The counsel and purpose of the Omnipotent One, and His great plan, are not recognized by selfish human beings. It is difficult for man, in his pride and self-sufficiency, to accept the plan that God is working out through the mediation of His Son. It is contrary to the mind of the self-deceived and self-important to receive God’s words of warning and reproof. They resist the light. But the promises of mercy and grace and love must come through the lips of My messengers to those who are being led astray. If those reprov’d will heed and understand and be corrected, if they will change their wilful course of sin, God will grant pardon. But if they allow the enemy to stir up rebellion in their hearts, they in turn will stir up rebellion in other hearts, and in their stubbornness will fight against God.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 14*

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14-16.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 15*

These words place a weighty responsibility upon Christ’s disciples. The followers of Jesus are under obligation to the world to reveal Him in pure, noble characters. What a light shone forth from Daniel! He made known the purpose of God in the court of Babylon, reflecting the light of heaven into this proud kingdom. What light shone forth from his three companions, as, in steadfast integrity, they stood before the proud monarch, declaring, “Be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.” [*Daniel 3:18.*] What a demonstration of the power of truth was the example that Abraham set before the church in his home! Mordecai, Ezra, Nehemiah, and many others were chosen messengers—men through whom the pure light of consecration shone brightly.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 16*

“Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good

works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [Matthew 5:16.] All who would be disciples of Christ are bound to make God and heaven manifest by good works. All who walk humbly before God will surely recognize the workings of His providence.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 17*

The messengers that God sends are as light in a dark place. Through Christ, God is establishing a kingdom in this world. As God’s people reveal Him in good works, they become the light of the world. As they work under Christ’s counsel, and bear a living testimony to the truth, they will be sustained against the power and craft of Satan, which will increase as we near the time of Christ’s second appearing. God’s witnesses are to hold firmly to the Word of the Lord, which is to shine amid the moral darkness till the very close of this earth’s history.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 18*

There must be, in this time of trial, a dignified reliance upon the Word of God. We are to hold fast to past and present truth. The light is to shine forth with heavenly clearness. God will give an increase of light to those who walk in light received. Satan’s devising and his mysterious, deceiving power cannot put out the light which God bids shine. Every soul who is willing to be instructed by the Word has the precious treasure of strength of character and is enabled to glorify God in word and act. The followers of Christ increase in power to be good and do good; for the Sun of righteousness is shining upon them.*25LtMs, Ms 6, 1913, par. 19*

Ms 8, 1913

Wilcox, F.M./My Work and My Helpers

Refiled as *Lt 371, 1907*.

Ms 10, 1913

The Writing and Sending Out of the Testimonies

Refiled as *Lt 225, 1906*.

Ms 12, 1913

Interview/Regarding Wages for Physicians and Surgeons

St. Helena, California

December 4, 1913

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 614-621*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

(Interview at the home of Mrs. Ellen G. White, Sanitarium, California, Thursday morning, December 4, 1913.)*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 1*

Present: Mrs. Ellen G. White, Elders F. M. Burg, G. W. Reaser, W. M. Adams, J. H. Behrens, C. L. Taggart, A. G. Christiansen, W. C. White; also C. C. Crisler.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 2*

After introductions and greetings, Elder White said in part: All day yesterday we were considering the interests of our various schools in the Pacific Union Conference. In these schools located at Angwin, Lodi, Fernando, Armona, and Loma Linda, there are between six and seven hundred students in training. We were encouraged as we took counsel together regarding these schools.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 3*

Today we must enter into consideration of sanitarium problems, particularly the question of the wages we should pay to physicians and surgeons. We have in our St. Helena Sanitarium a God-fearing physician who has won the confidence of all his associates—a man whom God has blessed greatly in his ministry to the sick. He wants to remain, and everybody wants him to remain; and he feels that it would be right for him to remain if his brethren could grant him a wage about twice as large as that paid to our average workers. He loves to give freely, and he wishes to have funds with which to live and to use for this project. We are much perplexed, and we would be glad to know if you have any light on this matter.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 4*

Sister White: If he is granted considerably more than other physicians, they will come to believe they are not treated right unless they have more also. We must move cautiously and understandingly and not allow wages to creep up so high that many will be tempted. There may have to be a coming down rather than a going up in physicians' wages, because there is a great work to be done. Unless you have some clear light from the Lord, it is not advisable to pay one man considerably more than another, doing a similar work. For, if you do, the others will think it perfectly proper to expect similar high wages.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 5*

We must look at things on all sides, and it is of no use for us to think that we can offer a successful worker a high wage simply because he may demand it. We must, rather, consider what we can afford to do at the present time, when the fields are opening upon which we shall henceforth have to expend much more means than we have spent hitherto. These are matters that will test the faith of our people.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 6*

W. C. White: They do test our faith, Mother, especially when a group of workers have labored with a man until they have learned to love him and admire him, and they believe that he can do better work than any other man. Then it is natural for them to think that it is wrong for the brethren to withhold from him that which he might use to advantage. They think, "What is a thousand dollars, or fifteen hundred dollars, extra, when life is involved?" They say, "Here is such and such a case that he has just brought through, and there is another whose life he has saved;" and they feel as if it would be awfully mean of us not to meet his requirements. They say, "There is no one who has to work and suffer as does a surgeon. Think of the hours of arduous labor, of anxiety, of mental anguish they have to endure when a precious life is hanging by a slender thread."*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 7*

But, on the other hand, in considering this matter, we must remember that other institutions are influenced by our action. We see a poor, struggling sanitarium situated in a beautiful place, in a position to do a large business, and with every prospect of making money if only they can have a brilliant physician; and they can get a good physician if they are encouraged to pay only three or five

hundred dollars more than the wage scale recommended. They say, "If you will only let us pay a few hundred dollars more than you have advised, we can gain five thousand dollars to cover this small additional expense for wages." And thus it seems—when we look at it from a business point of view.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 8*

Sister White: You see there is a selfishness that underlies that that the Lord is not pleased with. We must work harmoniously. It is through harmonious action that our work is to be carried forward, and some will have a very hard time. Some will have an easier time. But all these things will have to be taken just as they come, and the workers must remember what Jesus gave in coming to our world. I think of it over and over and over again, and it seems to me that we can do an excellent work if we set a right example. But if we desire that which the most of our brethren cannot receive, this injures our influence. One brother says, "Such and such a brother has a certain wage, and I must have a wage to correspond." And so the wages will climb, and keep climbing, higher and still higher. The fact is that the wages of some may have to be lower and still lower in order that we may meet the extensive requirements of the work that is before us in warning the world.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 9*

O I am so thankful that the Lord has given me a little strength that I may use in completing my books! I have not gotten through yet. I have not completed all that I desire to see done. I mean to take just as good care of myself as possible, that I may complete intelligently the work the Lord has entrusted to me. And in all this I desire to share with my brethren in self-denial. What we want, brethren, is to be an example in all matters. Whether man sees it or not, let us remember, brethren, that the Lord sees every sacrifice we make individually for the spread of the truth. But if you encourage some to receive a wage considerably higher than that which their brethren are receiving, others will desire to climb just as high; and if they are not allowed to do so, they will become dissatisfied.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 10*

Brethren, we cannot afford to lay a stumbling block in the path of any soul simply because they think they must have matters arranged so and so. The Lord desires us to be consistent in everything. He desires us to follow the self-sacrificing example of

Christ; and when we do that, His blessing rests upon us. When we go to various places and our brethren know that we have been tempted to ask for higher pay, but that we have overcome this temptation, He will give us influence with the people. It is not the higher pay that brings success. Success comes through following in the footsteps of the Saviour in self-denial and self-sacrifice. When we do this, the Lord pronounces His blessing upon us. He discerns the hidden motives; and when the work that is to be done is especially difficult and taxing, His grace will be sufficient for our every need.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 11*

Even if we as laborers for God go beyond that which seems to be for the good of our health and strength, we may look to Him in confidence, casting our helpless soul upon Him and realizing that He who Himself led a self-sacrificing life of toil on this earth will acknowledge our faithfulness and will help us marvelously. When we come into hard places, the angels of God will be right there to sustain and bless. Heavenly angels will be by our side to make right impressions upon those with whom we are associated and to whom we are ministering.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 12*

Some may think that I ought to be in the field, at work; and, brethren, it is in my heart to do public labor at general meetings. But at my age, if I should undertake to travel from place to place, I would soon use up the little remnant of strength I still have, and would be unable to do the special work the Lord has called me to do. In former years I was strengthened to labor early and late, both in writing for the press and in public speaking. Now I am spending my chief energies in gathering up the fragments, and in preparing for publication that which should be placed in the hands of the people. If I had the strength, I should be very willing to go anywhere and to bear heavy burdens—not that I desire to lift up myself, but that I might do some one some good.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 13*

Those who have the cause of God at heart must realize that they are not working for themselves or for the small wage they may be receiving, and that God can make the little they do receive go further than they may think it can. He will give them satisfaction and blessing as they go forward in self-sacrificing labor. And He will bless every one of us as we labor in the meekness of Christ. And

when I see some seeking for higher wages, I say to myself, They are losing a precious blessing. I know this to be a fact. I have seen it worked out again and again.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 14*

Now, brethren, let us take hold and do the very best that we possibly can without asking for higher wages except as we find that it is an impossibility to do the work given us without more; but even then let others see this necessity as well as ourselves, for God puts it into their heart to see it, and they will speak the word that will have more influence than for us to speak a thousand words. They will speak words that will give us a proper standing before the people. The Lord is our helper, and God our frontguard and our rearward.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 15*

As we bring ourselves into right relationship with God, we shall have success wherever we go; and it is success that we want, not money—living success; and God will give it to us because He knows all about our self-denial. He knows every sacrifice that we make. You may think that your self-denial does not make any difference, that you ought to have more consideration, and so on. But it makes a great difference with the Lord. Over and over again I have been shown that when individuals begin to reach out after higher and still higher wages, something comes into their experience that places them where they stand no longer on vantage ground. But when they take the wage that carries on the face of it the fact that they are self-sacrificing, the Lord sees their self-denial and He gives them success and victory. This has been presented to me over and over again. The Lord that seeth in secret will reward openly for every sacrifice that His tried servants have been willing to make.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 16*

The brethren often leave their families and make many other sacrifices in behalf of the cause that they love more than anything else in life. They may be tempted to think that in return for this self-denial they ought to receive more remuneration; but the more they might receive would not always bring them a blessing. If they go forward in a spirit of cheerfulness, others will follow their example; and as they go forward, following on to know the Lord more perfectly, they will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. The Lord guards the men that are willing to brave hardship

and danger in order to reach precious souls in out-of-the-way places. He regards their determination to make His cause first. He honors those who are willing to endure hardness as good soldiers of Christ. He sees every sacrifice that is made; He sees the end from the beginning; and He will care for every one of His servants who remains faithful. There have been times when I have thought that my brethren might have done better than they did do in my behalf. But I have been careful about criticizing. I have thought of the great sacrifice Christ made in giving His life for a lost world. God gave His only begotten Son to save fallen man, and the offering that was made was prompted by the spirit of self-sacrifice.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 17*

In years past, when this subject of wages has been under consideration, I have told my brethren that the Lord knows all about the spirit that prompts as to action, and that He can turn matters in our favor at times when we do not expect it. As we set a right example, the blessing of the Lord will rest upon us. I have seen the Lord work in many ways and in many places to help the very ones that view these matters in the right light and set a self-sacrificing example. And, brethren, as you labor earnestly, prayerfully, humbly, in the spirit of Christ, God will open doors before you. The people will see your self-denial.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 18*

At times when my brethren have come to me, seeking advice as to whether they should demand a higher wage, I have told them they might gain a little means by asking for higher wages, but that the blessing of God will accompany those who follow a different course. God sees the self-denial; the Lord God of Israel sees every motive; and when you come into a hard place, the angels of God are there to help you and to give you victory after victory.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 19*

I have been very clear in counseling my brethren not to demand large wages, for this is not the impelling motive that leads us to spend our energies in the work of soulsaving. We are not to let the wage question stand in the way of our responding to the call of duty, wherever our service may be required. The Lord can bring matters around so that a blessing will attach to our labors far exceeding any compensation we may or may not receive; and He

will give to His servants words to speak that are of the highest consequence to perishing souls.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 20*

The people are hungering and thirsting for help from heaven. I have tried to put in practice these principles of self-sacrifice, and I know whereof I speak when I say that the blessing of God will rest upon you when you make the call of duty first. I am glad for this privilege of testifying before you this morning that the Lord has turned matters, over and over again, in such a way as to give us more than we could possibly ask for. The Lord will prove His servants; and if they prove true to Him, and leave their cases with Him, He will help them in every time of need.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 21*

We are not laborers together for God for the wages we may receive in His service. True, brethren, you must have wages with which to support your families; but if you should begin to stipulate as to just how much you shall receive, you may prove a stumbling block to some one else who does not have the disposition, perhaps, that you have to be liberal; and the result will be confusion. Others will think that all are not dealt with on an equality. You will soon find that the cause of God will become cramped; and this result you do not desire to see. You wish to see the cause of God placed on vantage ground. By your example, as well as by your words, the people are to have a living assurance that the truth received into the heart begets a spirit of self-denial. And as you go forward in this spirit, there are many that will follow.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 22*

The Lord desires His children to act in that self-denying, self-sacrificing way that will bring to us the satisfaction of having performed our duty well because it was duty. The only begotten Son of God gave Himself to an ignominious death on the cross, and should we complain at the sacrifices we are called upon to make?*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 23*

During my wakeful hours through the night season, I have been pleading with the Lord to guard our brethren against the tendency to promise to go here or there on the stipulation that they are to have a little higher wage. If they go in a spirit of self-sacrifice, trusting in Him, the Lord will grant sustaining power to mind and character, and success will be the result.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 24*

In the future, our work is to be carried forward in self-denial and self-sacrifice even beyond that which we have seen in past years. God desires us to commit our souls to Him, that He may work through us in manifold ways. I feel intensely over these matters. Brethren, let us walk in meekness and lowliness of mind, and put before our associates an example of self-sacrifice. If we do our part in faith, God will open ways before us now undreamed of.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 25*

W. C. White: How shall we meet this condition? Some of our physicians, like Dr. Rand and Dr. Thomason and others, who are big-hearted and generous, are brought into contact with sickness and poverty and distress; and they feel intensely the importance of advance moves in the church and in the institutions with which they are connected; and they feel that they must give. They love to give. They make big donations, and they keep making big donations, and they say, "We need money so that we can keep on giving." How ought we to meet such proposals? Shall we put the money into their hands in the form of wages? or ought our institutions that have a surplus be willing to respond liberally to the requests of these men to do things for the poor and needy who greatly desire help?²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 26*

Sister White: Yes, that is the way the matter should be handled. The institution should do what it can to help.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 27*

W. C. White: Sometimes these brethren call the attention of the management to certain needy cases, and they are met with the response, "We cannot afford it; there are lots of poor people in the world, and we cannot help them all." Then the physicians say, "We must have money to use in urgent cases, and the surest way to get it is to demand a liberal wage."²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 28*

Sister White: That is not the best way. If matters are arranged so that the cause of God will be served to the best account, angels of God will work, and a right influence will be exerted. As those connected with the institution share in sacrifice, the minds of the people will be impressed, and all will be inspired to do to the utmost of their ability. But if men feel that they cannot labor in our

institutions unless they have large wages, they will meet with disappointment. <This has been presented to me over and over again.>*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 29*

Let us not forget the infinite sacrifice Christ has made in our behalf. That He might obtain for us heaven, He hung on the cross and suffered death—a most shameful death. If He were willing to give Himself freely in order that we might have life everlasting, how glad we should be for the privilege of service, and how eager we should be to follow His example of self-denial!*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 30*

Many nights, when thinking of these matters, I am unable to sleep. I keep saying to myself, O if I could only go before the public as I used to, and set before them the self-sacrificing Saviour as our divine Pattern, how glad I should be! But my age does not permit me to do this at present.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 31*

W. C. White: Mother often mourns that she cannot go out as in former years to attend general meetings; but I try to encourage her that she can do more for the cause of God by sending out her writings for others to use in all parts of the field, than by attempting to attend meetings in a small portion of the field.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 32*

Sister White: In former years God blessed me as I went from place to place, preaching the Word. He gave me some remarkable experiences in temperance work, near Boston, where I was permitted to address thousands of people. During these meetings when I spoke in response to the invitation of those not of our faith, I usually refused to accept any remuneration for such labor, so that they might not misinterpret my motives.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 33*

W. C. White: May I tell the brethren one of the things you said to me at Newcastle, N.S.W., about the reform that we as a people must stand for in the matter of high charges? There are many other things you have said we should stand for, like men nursing men and women nursing women; and some of these matters have been written out and printed. But I am not sure that this that you told me at that time has ever been written out, and I should like to repeat it to these brethren in your presence, so that you can testify as to

whether I have told it correctly or not.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 34*

In Newcastle, you remember, one time we were down there when Brother Starr and others were holding meetings. One Friday afternoon you and I were walking out by the creek, and you said that there was a reformation that we must stand for in medical practice that was just as important as the discarding of drugs, and that was the matter of very high charges for medical service.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 35*

E. G. White: I have some things written regarding this, but have not brought them before the public. I have not had a chance to prepare all the matter that I would like to prepare. But I mean to give myself to it.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 36*

W. C. White: Well, we are getting past our meeting hour before we know it. It seems to me, Mother, as if the Lord gave you thoughts this morning to help us in our present perplexities. (Voices: Yes; Amen; True.) And we thank Him for it. Before we go, may we kneel down and thank Him for these words of counsel and pray for guidance today. And we will also ask your prayers that we may be guided today while we are considering many very perplexing matters.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 37*

E. G. White: Well, brethren, if some one proposes something that is not in accordance with self-sacrificing principles on which our work is based, let us remember that one stroke of God's hand can sweep away all seeming benefit because it was not to His name's glory.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 38*

W. C. White: Brother Reaser, will you lead us in prayer?*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 39*

G. W. Reaser: Praying.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 40*

Sister White: O I am so thankful! Every day of my life I am thankful that God preserves my memory and my mind, that I may speak a word in season now and then. I feel grateful to God for this.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 41*

G. W. Reaser: Well, we are very thankful to have met you, Sister

White, and to find you in so good health. And personally I am thankful for the good counsel you have given us this morning. You have surely spoken a word in season to us all.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 42*

J. H. Behrens: The Lord bless you and keep you, Sister White.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 43*

F. M. Burg: Good-bye, Sister White. The Lord bless you. I know your interest in Southern California. The Lord is blessing our work down there. Paradise Valley and Glendale have a very good patronage, and the Lord is blessing the work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 12, 1913, par. 44*

Ms 14, 1913

Interview/An Interview with Elder E. E. Andross Regarding the Wage Question

St. Helena, California

December 12, 1913

Portions of this manuscript are published in *1MR 86-88*.

(Report of interview of Elder E. E. Andross with Mrs. Ellen G. White, "Elmshaven," Sanitarium, California, December 12, 1913, 2 P.M.)*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 1*

Elder Andross: I thought I would like to ask your counsel, Sister White, a little further about the matter we were considering the other day—the matter of wages of employees, especially physicians, in our institutions. If you have any further counsel for us with reference to the wages that our physicians should receive, we should be glad to hear it.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 2*

Mrs. Ellen G. White: If our physicians set themselves to demand higher and higher wages, the Lord will not prosper them. Over and over again this has been presented before me during the night season. The Lord desires us to stand in a position where we can look to Him for guidance, and rely on Him for light, and follow on to know Him, whom to know aright is life eternal.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 3*

Elder Andross: The question confronting us now is, What wages should we pay our physicians? You know some of them feel that we are not dealing with them liberally; that they ought to receive a very much larger wage than they are now receiving—larger than the wage received by ministers and other workers in our cause. They urge that they can earn a large wage in worldly practice—a much larger wage than the minister could earn.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 4*

Sister White: Yes; and they will have the temptation continually before them. But in the matter of encouraging our physicians to set

their own wages, we must be very guarded. I am sorry I am not able to present this matter fully as it has been opened up before me in the night season. I hope to be able to say more in the future regarding this question; but I can say now that I must continue to bear my testimony against the idea that men may be permitted to set their own wages. Let a man begin on this line, and Satan will help him wonderfully.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 5*

It is not God's plan that a man launch out on a plan of saying how much he shall receive. Let the Lord lead in these matters. When a man begins to value his services at a certain price, he will later on increase this price; but the worst feature of such a course is the example it sets before others who are liable to yield to the same temptation. Until our brethren who are inclined to specify what they shall receive can show that this is in accord with the example set by our Saviour, I am not ready to stand with them in any such policy. But Christ has never set us any such example. We must decide matters of this nature intelligently, in the light of the self-sacrificing life of the Lord and Master whom we serve.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 6*

If we should adopt the policy of allowing workers to set their own wages, we would soon be in a strange condition. We cannot consent to any such proposition, because it is not in harmony with God's plan for the conduct of His work. But we can help those who really need to be helped—not in response to their own testimony alone, because there is liable to creep into that a selfishness that must be guarded against; but we may render help to those who are worthy of assistance, in harmony with the united judgment of those in positions of responsibility.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 7*

God would be greatly displeased if we were to permit men to set their own wages. And if men threaten to go elsewhere to labor, unless we yield to their requests for special consideration and wages above others, let us allow them to go. Do not permit any one to drag you into a wrong policy. The Lord will not sustain any man in making demands of extraordinary wages of his brethren as a reward for continued service in the cause of God.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 8*

Our brethren in positions of responsibility must come into harmony on this matter, and not regard any man as so indispensable that he must be allowed whatever he thinks his services are worth. No one should cherish the idea that he is to be exalted above his brethren who are doing as faithful service as he is. We must have correct views on the wage question, if we expect the Lord to continue to prosper us in our work. Those who persist in following their own way, contrary to the counsels of their brethren, will find that they are on losing ground, and they will finally fail.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 9*

From the beginning, our work has been carried forward on self-sacrificing principles. Over and over again we have proved the value of these principles. And when men have attempted to turn from the way of self-denial, they have not prospered. The Lord has not blessed them in any such course.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 10*

Let us be true to God in this matter, Elder Andross. I have an intense desire that you and your wife and children shall stand in a position where you will all know that the Lord is working with you and for you.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 11*

We have known what hard times are. And we know, also, what it is to be blessed of the Lord with means. We have not hoarded this for ourselves, but have tried to help others, and we mean to continue trying to help many with the means entrusted us of God.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 12*

In planning for the advancement of the cause of God, we must have a living interest in all branches of the work. For years my husband and I labored to help our brethren to unite in self-denying service; and it is now too late in the day to adopt new standards and policies.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 13*

Elder Andross: Some of the brethren feel that a wage considerably in advance of that which the ministers receive is for them a very small wage; it is not anything in comparison with what they could get out in the world; and so they do not count it a large wage at all. They say, for instance, that forty or fifty dollars a week is a very small wage for a competent physician and surgeon to receive; that this may be a large wage for the ministry, but not for them, because

of their superior earning power. This is the way they reason.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 14*

Sister White: Yes; but I wish to say decidedly that we cannot maintain any class of workers in the policy of setting their own wages; and if they are led by God, they will not continue to do it. These matters have come up often in the past; and if I had the time and the strength, I could find in my writings many things that have a direct bearing on this very question; and the outcome of following such a policy has always been against our cause, and not in favor of its progress.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 15*

Elder Andross: I am sure that you will be pleased to learn, Sister White, that we had a board meeting last night at the sanitarium, during which the question of the doctor's remuneration was to be settled. Some time ago, our physician-in-chief had placed before the board his resignation which was to take effect January 1, 1914, unless the board saw fit to increase his wage or give him a percentage on his surgical fees. He urged that he must have the command of a larger part of his earnings than in the past. And so we met together last night to consider the question again. Finally, after talking the matter over for a time in the board, the doctor arose and said he would withdraw his resignation and would leave the matter of his wages in the hands of the board, and he would remain with the institution.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 16*

Sister White: On what conditions will he remain?*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 17*

Elder Andross: He would withdraw his resignation, and would let the board set his wage, and would let the matter of his wage rest there.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 18*

Sister White: Truly, then, I am relieved of a burden. I have gone through experience after experience that has taught me that the enemy of our work would be pleased to see introduced a policy regarding wages that would bring us into trial. God is not in any arrangement that permits a man to specify how much he should receive. When one says that he cannot labor in one of our institutions, unless he is treated just so and so, why others will feel at liberty to make similar demands. It will not do for us to adopt any

policy that will open the way for such results. When this question has been up for consideration in times past, the Lord has given clear light over and over again that no man be permitted to mark out the exact course he is to pursue; for to allow this would bring the cause very soon into a state of confusion. God will help us, if we walk in the light of His counsel.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 19*

We are coming into a place where the enemy will use against our work every advantage that it is in his power to use. We must all depend wholly upon our God, and be in a position where we can follow on to know the Lord, that we may know His going forth is prepared as the morning. In the past, when this matter of large wages has come up for consideration, the Lord has overruled many times, and men have been saved from falling into a snare of the enemy. When men have urged their seeming necessities, we have dealt faithfully with the principles underlying rewards in God's service, and a blessing has attended our efforts. Our brethren have been led to see what the result to the cause would be in a little while if we acceded to their requests, and they have wisely chosen a better way.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 20*

Elder Andross: It is evident that the report of the interview on that question that you had with the brethren the other day helped the doctor to take his stand with us. After he read that, he said he would have to stay with us; he would continue his work here; he felt as if the Lord would be pleased to have it that way.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 21*

Sister White: We must do all in our power to encourage and help him, but I would never consent to any plan that permits a man to set his own wage. But if our brethren who find it difficult to live on the wages they receive will come together in council, and study how they can help hold up and strengthen one another in the Lord, He will give them wisdom. He will not leave them to fall a prey to the devices of the enemy. I have been in this cause many years and have given similar counsel and encouragement to many; and I do not know of a single case in which a brother has taken this counsel and has decided to follow his Lord in the path of self-denial, but that he has said afterward, "I am glad that I have done this."*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 22*

We are servants of the Most High. We desire to do His work intelligently. We must deal considerately with our faithful brethren who are bearing heavy burdens. We cannot permit them to set their own wages; but in times of emergency, sickness, and distress, we can come right in and help them, just as if they were our own relatives. The Lord has privileged me to do this many times and has blessed me in it. Our brethren who prove as true as steel to this cause should be helped in time of need. This is the position on which I stand, and I want you to stand here also.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 23*

Elder Andross: Well, I have been trying to stand on the right side. And I feel that the Lord has helped me.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 24*

Sister White: Yes. I do want you to stand independent of all such ideas—that you can set your own wage. The time will come when we shall find the Lord cannot prosper us in any such action; for if one is permitted to do it, others must be. I have been desirous of seeing you, so that I might tell you to be true to the Lord and to His cause, and to right principles, and to go along and do the best you can, and to put your trust in the Lord; and do not give your children one single chapter of experience of having their own way.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 25*

The Lord does not leave men to be the sport of the enemy, if they choose to walk in the path of self-sacrifice for the sake of the cause they love. I have proved the Lord; and I speak from experience. Again and again men have attempted to introduce a policy of paying high wages, and this has proved to be a failure, and they have had to acknowledge it. The Lord does not mean to leave us. He will be our frontguard and our rearward. The men who have chosen to follow their own selfish way have been brought to naught. They have been brought into very hard places. Then some of them have come to us for help. Did we deny them?—No, indeed; no, indeed! We gave them help. Those who are acquainted with us know how we have given assistance. I want you to stand just as straight, just as fully on the side of the Lord, as it is possible for a man to stand; and you want to stand there.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 26*

Elder Andross: Yes, I do. Thank you, Sister White, for these words of counsel. Good-by for today.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 14, 1913, par. 27*

Ms 16, 1913

Talk/Following On to Know the Lord

NP

June 15, 1913

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 334-336*.

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White, Sanitarium, Church-school Picnic, June 15, 1913.)*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 1*

I am glad to have the privilege of meeting with those that have gathered here today. I feel an earnest desire that every one of you shall be victorious in the struggle against evil. For many years I have been laboring for the salvation of souls. I began this work at a very early age, and all through my life the Lord has sustained me in telling old and young of the hope that we have in Christ.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 2*

I have always had an especial interest in the youth. I see before me today those whom I know God can use if they will put their dependence in Him. Children, if you will be in earnest in serving God, you will be a help to all with whom you associate. There is nothing to be ashamed of in being a Christian. It is an honor to follow the Saviour. And it is by obeying the instructions that He has given that you are to be prepared to meet Him when He comes. If you will ask God to help you to overcome what is unchristlike in your dispositions, He will prepare you for entrance into heaven, where no sin can enter. Those who daily give the life to Jesus, and who follow on to know Him, will be greatly blessed. Say, Christ gave His life for me, and I must give my life for Him. If you give yourselves wholly to Him, you will be conquerors in the warfare against sin. The Lord Jesus will be your helper, your support, your strength, if you will receive and obey Him.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par.*

3

To the older ones who are present, I wish to say, Set before the younger ones an example that will help them to press forward in the upward way. Remember that your words and acts have an

influence upon them for good or for evil. It is unworthy a Christian to neglect to make every effort in his power to help those for whom the Saviour gave His life. Christ died that we might live, and we want to be sure that we are trying to do His will. Then we shall be acceptable to Him. Angels of God will be near to help us, and we shall realize the aid of a power above ourselves.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 4*

I have recently been studying what we older ones can do to make the best impression upon the minds of the youth. What can we do? Let us study the Word and, as we have opportunity, talk Bible truth. As you do this, you will find that your own mind and heart are becoming subdued. As you strive to overcome everything that is displeasing to God, angels of heaven will help you to exert a right influence upon those who are younger. You will not be left to stumble along in uncertainty, not knowing what you are doing. Power from above will be given you, to enable you to show to others that we have a living Saviour, a Redeemer who can forgive our transgressions.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 5*

You can help the younger ones. You can be a blessing to them, even to the very young. And when Christ shall come in the clouds of heaven, He will say, "You have followed on to know Me. I acknowledge you as My servants." You will have light in the Lord, and the glory of the Lord will be your rearward.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 6*

To these students I would say, Do not think it is an amusing thing to take advantage of a fellow student and to lead him astray. God wants you to be constantly reaching higher and still higher for attainments that will enable you to help others, to be an example to those around you. And as you do this, the Lord will surely let His blessing rest upon you. But do not go only half way in your efforts to serve God. Do not feel that there is no need of being particular. You do need to be particular to avoid evil, even the appearance of evil, from the oldest to the youngest. It is possible for the youth to be such earnest Christians that through them the Lord will send the truth home to those who have never known Him.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 7*

I was very young when I began to serve the Lord. I am now eighty-five years old. In my childhood, affliction came to me, and I have been a sufferer all my life. But the Lord has been my strength to do His service, and I have been able to speak again and again to congregations numbering thousands of people. For a great many years I have been engaged in active labor, speaking to the people and writing out the instruction opened before me. At times sickness has come upon me, and then I would cast my helpless soul upon Jesus Christ and say, Thou knowest, Lord, that I have chosen Thee as my Redeemer. Give me not only spiritual strength, but physical strength, that I may follow on to know Thee. And the Lord has never forsaken me. Always He has been my Helper, as He will be yours if you will trust in Him. It is because I so greatly desire to work for the salvation of souls that I do not give up to infirmities. I am determined that so long as God permits me to live, I will proclaim the message of warning to the world. I want my voice to reach many more before I shall give up my labors. I expect to have trials, but I do not dread them. The Lord knows what I can bear, and He will give me strength to endure. He will sustain me in my weakness, enabling me to follow on, and to know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 8*

Students, be determined that you will follow on to know the Lord. Remember that angels are beside you. They see all your efforts against wrong. They understand all your difficulties; and if in meekness you will give up your own way for Christ's way, taking His yoke cheerfully, you will find that He will give you daily strength to overcome. As I see you all here, the thought comes to me, Shall I meet them in the kingdom of heaven? What a meeting that will be—when the redeemed are gathered home, saved, eternally saved. They have fought the good fight. They have pressed the battle to the gates. They have done all in their power to help others to follow in the Saviour's footsteps.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 9*

I know that there are many here who are trying to overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. I want to say to you, Jesus wants every one of you. He died that you and I might be among those who shall wear the crown of life. He wants you, from the oldest to the youngest, to place your influence on His side. He wants your help. I pray that those who today have

listened to me will lay hold upon the hope set before them in the gospel. I pray that in the great day of Christ's coming, their voices will help to swell the song of joy and triumph that will be raised by the overcomers. I beg of you, dear youth, to link up with Jesus Christ. He died on Calvary's cross for you and for me, and in His strength we may overcome.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 10*

Follow on to know the Lord. If you will do this, you will win souls to Christ. Not only will your own soul be saved; the power that converts your soul will enable you to set an example that will win others to Christ. These older children can be an example to the younger ones, leading and guiding them aright, speaking a word in season to them. Thus you can be laborers together with God. I want to say to these boys, You can overcome evil—evil thoughts, evil desires—by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. We cannot afford to sin. It costs too much. May the Lord bless you all. We shall think of you and pray for you. I want to offer a word of prayer now.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 11*

Praying: Heavenly Father, we come to Thee just as we are, needy and dependent. And we ask Thee, Lord, that the few words spoken here today may lead those who have heard to seek with all their hearts to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. Lord, wilt Thou work by Thy Spirit, and let the light of truth shine into human hearts, that souls may turn to Thee, and repent and be converted, that we may meet them in the kingdom of glory. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1913, par. 12*

Ms 18, 1913

Sermon/"I Am the true Vine"

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1913

Previously unpublished.

(Sermon at St. Helena, California, Sabbath morning, June 7, 1913, from (*John 15*), by Mrs. E. G. White.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 1*

"I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean thorough the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples. As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love. If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is My commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you." [*Verses 1-12.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 2*

If this is our privilege—and we cannot doubt it—it is our privilege to lay right hold of this assurance and claim the promises of God. Time is short now, and we are to make the best use of the gifts entrusted to us. We do not know what obstacles we may have to meet, but if we follow on to know the Lord, we shall find that the light will continually increase.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 3*

Will you not hasten to prepare for what Christ is preparing for those that love him? Claim the promises of Jesus; and as you come into the house of God, believe that angels are here, and that they will help you to understand what the Holy Spirit has in store for you. Improve your opportunities and dedicate your lives to God, that you may know in your lives the influence of the Holy Spirit and come right up to the help of the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 4*

If there are differences between brethren and sisters, let them be put aside. Do not hold grudges, or cherish differences. Christ did not come to our world to bring discontent, to live at enmity. If we obey the requirements of God, our influence will carry with it a convincing power. Angels of God will be round about us, and we shall make impressions for good on those with whom we come in contact. We have work before us. It is to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 5*

“If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love.” “These words have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” [*Verses 10, 11.*]*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 6*

“This is My commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My name, He may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.” [*Verses 12-17.*]*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 7*

When you go home read this chapter over. We are to strive to perfect Christian character; our words and our acts are to be pleasing and helpful to old and young.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 8*

Fathers and mothers, you who have children to educate and train—

take fast hold of the mighty One; talk with the Lord about the responsibility resting on you. These young men and women and these children present today are to have the fear of the Lord in their hearts. They are to have a religion in which the salvation of God is revealed. Then they will bring blessing to their homes and blessing to the church.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 9*

I am so thankful that I am able to speak to you today. Some of you might ask, "What have you been doing, Sister White? you have not been to our meetings for a long time." I would answer, I am now eighty-five years old, and I feel that I must save my strength for the work resting upon me—the preparation for publication in this and other countries of the instruction that God has given me. I have taken a part in the work in Australia, in Europe, and in other countries, and I am now preparing for the people of these countries the instruction that has been given me.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 10*

I am so thankful that I have the assurance that God has given us in the testimony to His people. I am not discouraged. My belief in the faithful word of God is as strong today as ever it has been. There is no need for any of us to lose courage. We are to follow on to know the Lord, that we may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. The light that has been given to us we are to give to others. We are to strive for a fitness to reach the people where they are. This is what we need—earnestness in the Lord's work and unshaken faith in Him. Let us, every one of us, move forward step by step.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 11*

Christ gave His life in ministry for others and died a shameful death on the cross. He gave His life for you, and you ought to be laboring for others, improving every opportunity to say something for the Master, that others may see the beauty there is in Him.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 12*

You will have perplexities, but you may stand for God with all assurance, knowing that the Lord Jesus is your Helper. He gave His life for you; and as you give your lives to His work, He will guide and sustain you.*25LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 13*

These young men here before me should make it their aim to get an

education that will fit them for a part in God's work. Angels of God are watching to see that we are not left to labor in our own strength. Satan's angels are also watching. Let us come up to the help of the Lord against the mighty. Let every one who has a knowledge of the truth seek to help those that have not had the light of truth. Every one is to be in earnest regarding this matter. We shall all be tested. But if we have the religion of Christ, we shall stand the test. My heart is burdened that I may speak a few words in season to you. Night after night my heart is lifted up to God for this church.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 14*

I said this morning, I am going to speak to the people in St. Helena today. I want to speak to them of the love of Christ; I want to tell them to be working for the salvation of souls. I want you to help those who do not know the truth. Let your light shine forth as a lamp that burneth—not your own light, but the light of Christ, which God has given to you. I want to tell you that the Lord lives and reigns. Let us do what we can in the name of the Lord. Amen.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 18, 1913, par. 15*

Ms 20, 1913

Sermon/"I Will Not Leave You Comfortless"

St. Helena, California

September 27, 1913

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 337-339*.

(Sermon, at St. Helena, California, Sabbath morning, September 27, 1913, from the *fourteenth chapter of St. John*, by Mrs. E. G. White.)*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 1*

"Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him." [*John 14:1-7*.] I want you to keep these words in mind.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 2*

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto My Father." [*Verse 12*.] What wonderful words! Since we have such promises, let not one of us doubt; let not one of us fall into unbelief. Let us take the Lord at His word—believe Him. The Spirit that was with Christ will indeed be with all who trust in the Lord.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 3*

"If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but Ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." [*Verses 15-18*.] What

breadth, what height, what greatness of love is presented to us.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 4*

When you are in trouble, and difficulty, and hardly know what to do, open your Bible to the *fourteenth chapter of John*, and read the promises that it contains. Read these promises at family worship to the children. Present these wonderful truths so that their young minds will comprehend. "I will not leave you comfortless." [*Verse 18.*] Do you believe this as the Word of God? Do you lay hold of God's promises and present them to the members of your family? When you do this, you will have peace and hope and rejoicing. You may be discouraged, you may be disheartened, but you have God's promise that He will not leave you comfortless. I believe this; for I have proved it.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 5*

"Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also." [*Verse 19.*] What could be more precious to us, in discouragement, than God's presence? Let us take God at His word and consecrate ourselves to Him. Let us, as needy applicants, present our case to Him and prove that He will do just as He said He would.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 6*

"He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him." [*Verse 21.*] Here is a promise that I do not know how to express my gratefulness for. The divine assurance contained in these words we are to appropriate in our families so that the life and the health of ourselves and our families shall reflect the love of Christ. We want this in all its richness and greatness. In the words that I have just read, we have God's promise that the highest of all power is at our command. We need to have a higher conception of the will of God concerning us.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 7*

"Judas saith unto Him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make our abode with him." [*Verses 22, 23.*] Ever keep this promise in mind, and when the enemy tempts you to doubt, say, No. Now, is there

any excuse for not perfecting Christian character? I do not see any excuse.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 8*

“He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father’s which sent Me.” “These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice because I said, I go unto the Father: for My Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.” [*Verses 24-31.*] I wanted to read this Scripture to you, and I wish that I might impress it upon your minds.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 9*

Christ is from everlasting to everlasting, a present help to all who seek Him diligently. And those who seek Him diligently will find Him. I am so thankful that the Lord is ours. I want to serve Him and glorify Him.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 10*

I shall not talk longer at this time, but will ask you to study this Scripture during the week, and to glorify God in every way possible, fathers, mothers, and children. Then the children can speak of the kindness and love of Jesus because the great peace of God will come into their minds.*25LtMs, Ms 20, 1913, par. 11*

Every one should reach a higher standard. The light of heaven should shine into our minds. The Lord will help us in our daily walk with Him. He will carry our cares and He will prove His Word. He wants us to test Him. I ask you to glorify God in your homes. Take more time to study God’s Word. May God help you to weigh these matters sensibly and thoroughly, that you may follow on to know the Lord, whose going forth is prepared as the morning. Amen.*25LtMs,*

Ms 20, 1913, par. 12

Ms 22, 1913

Interview/Report of an Interview with Elder E. E. Andross Regarding Loma Linda

St. Helena, California

October 2, 1913

Previously unpublished.

(Report of an interview between Elder E. E. Andross and Mrs. Ellen G. White, at "Elmshaven," Sanitarium, California, October 2, 1913, regarding matters at Loma Linda.)*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 1*

Present: Elder E. E. Andross, Mrs. Ellen G. White, and Clarence C. Crisler.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 2*

Elder Andross: I visited Loma Linda a few days ago and was present at the opening of the college. The outlook is very encouraging indeed. There is a good attendance of bright young men and women.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 3*

Sister White: It is best to encourage them, not to flatter them, but to encourage them, for the sake of Christ who gave His life for us, to make every effort possible to present the truth in a manner acceptable to those who know it not. The Lord will bless them as they make straight paths for their feet.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 4*

Elder Andross: The openings in Southern California for carrying on a medical college are better and more encouraging at present than they have ever been before.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 5*

Sister White: That is a good testimony.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 6*

Elder Andross: In Los Angeles we have an opportunity to get into the hospitals for clinical work, just as other schools have been granted such favors. And we are opening a dispensary in the poor district, where we can have many cases that will give experience to the young men and women who are finishing their medical course. The new class will number between thirty and forty, it is

thought.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 7*

But while there are many encouraging features that I am glad to think about, there are some perplexities that I desire to talk over with you, to see if the Lord has given you special light for us to follow.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 8*

You know, Sister White, that for some time in the past, for two years or more, we have been attempting to arrange the work in the institution so that the difficulties would be minimized in the operating of the institution and the efficiency would be increased. It is for this purpose that we brought in Brother Salisbury as general manager—the one who formerly was connected with the publishing work in Australia. He has had the chief burden of the financial management of the Loma Linda institution. Brother Burden has been connected with the sanitarium as its superintendent and chaplain, and so on, while Dr. Ruble has been in charge of the college department, and the educational work, in which young men and women are trained as medical missionaries and physicians.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 9*

But, for some reason or other, the past year has not been a prosperous one financially. We have lost very heavily—something like twenty-seven thousand dollars' loss.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 10*

Sister White: In their trying to carry on the work understandingly, as they view it?*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 11*

Elder Andross: Now there are some difficulties in having so many responsible men in control.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 12*

Sister White: There always will be, so long as they center. There is no need of their centering. They can be reaching out. What are we in this world for? Time is short. In the night season, during the hours I am awake, I feel intensely over the situation.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 13*

Of late, I have been specially burdened over the seeming inability of some of our brethren to blend with one another. Satan is at work for the mastery, and he is tempting some to desire to stand at the

head. When our brethren unite in labor in the Spirit of Christ, all their difficulties will disappear. This has been presented before me again and again. No matter how patiently those in responsibility endeavor to bring about harmonious action by adjusting difficulties arising from the unsanctified course pursued by some, selfishness will continue to be revealed, and a desire for the supremacy, until these unconverted ones lay aside their preconceived opinions and learn to labor unitedly. Unless they are transformed, they will be just so many clogs to the wheel. The Lord desires that they shall all be so filled with the preciousness of His grace and truth that they will reveal the beauty of holiness in harmonious action.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 14*

Elder Andross: Some of us have felt, Sister White, as if it would be necessary, perhaps, to make some changes in the management at Loma Linda. It has seemed to us as if perhaps Brother L. M. Bowen, who for many years was manager of this sanitarium here at St. Helena, and did splendid work here, should be connected with the work at Loma Linda. With his long experience in institutional finance, we have thought he could handle the financial interests of the Loma Linda institution better, perhaps, than almost any one else; and we have hoped he might be able to introduce some changes that would reduce the expense of operating the plant, and so on, so that these would come within the income of the institution.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 15*

Sister White: The work there can be made to prosper; it can be done; but, as you know, it is very difficult to finance these new institutions that have been established, where many men of many minds have been brought in, with their individual traits—men who have not learned to blend, but who have a desire to exalt self. When a spirit of self-exaltation is cherished, there is trouble.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 16*

Elder Andross: Now if we should put Brother Bowen in as manager of the institution, it would be necessary to give him control of the finances so that he could handle the situation. Others would not be permitted to come in and say that they desire this and that, and then go off and get these things, without Brother Bowen's permission or knowledge. At present, so many are allowed to put in

their orders for expensive apparatus, and these expenditures are of such a nature that it seems as if no one person has any power to stop them.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 17*

Sister White: Yes, this is as it has been presented before me in the night season—that some feel as if they know what should be done, and have the ability to control, when really their experience is very limited and will not stand the test. Again and again this has been presented before me, and only last night some of these matters were repeated; and instruction was given that there must be unity. This unity can be secured if all have a determination to blend.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 18*

Unity such as God can approve and bless will come, not by any amount of talking, but by a reconversion of mind and heart. The Lord desires men to follow His way, not some way of their own choosing. Many think their way the best; but our brethren of long experience, upon whom the chief responsibility of the cause of present truth rests, must take these matters firmly in hand and see that God's way is followed, rather than any way of man's choosing. If our brethren do this, the result will be harmonious action. There will be no scolding, no fretting. No one man will declare that he must labor in just such and such a way, or go elsewhere; all will be free to state their convictions and then will unite in a study of these various plans of action and, after taking ample time for reflection, will come to see eye to eye. When our brethren labor in this manner, God will pronounce upon their efforts the words, "Well done."*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 19*

Last night, during my waking hours, I was going over these matters. It seemed as if I was standing before my brethren, and saying, When you yourselves are converted, you will see that there is harmony in diversity. We must clear the King's highway. We are not humble enough. We are so afraid that our own plans shall not be carried out, that we bring confusion to ourselves and to others. The Lord desires us to be in harmony. When we honor Him by walking in the light of His counsel instead of in the light of the sparks of our own kindling, heavenly angels will be our helpers, and we shall see unity and wisdom and the sanctification of the Spirit of God revealed as we have not seen it yet.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 20*

This morning, after many hours of wakefulness, I thought I would find you and would talk with you about these matters. If you and those of your brethren who feel burdened over the situation will unite in an effort to remedy matters, I think there will be a change, a decided change, for the better. When I remember how much the Lord has done for us in giving us the special advantages we have at Loma Linda, it hurts me much to know that some of our brethren in responsibility there have found it difficult to blend. We are to appreciate the Lord's gift to us of this beautiful place, and we are to work in even lines; then the Lord can reveal His power to us as He has not yet done.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 21*

The Lord has indeed wrought for us. We will praise Him for what He has done in our behalf. We will glorify the name of the Lord for every advantage gained.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 22*

When a worker begins to weave into any branch of God's cause his individual self as a positive necessity, he will no longer see of the salvation of God until he repents of such a course. In manifold ways the Lord reveals to us the necessity of coming into close relationship with His Spirit, that He may work through us to His glory. It is the sanctification of the Spirit that is needed, O so much, in all our institutions. I feel intensely over this matter. In the night season the words were spoken, "It must be so." Men who of themselves are unable to fulfil God's purpose must be fitted by the Holy Spirit to labor acceptably. Brethren, it must be so. And when men do yield to the molding influence of the Holy Spirit, there will be accomplished a work that we have as yet never seen. We must expect much now, for the powers of darkness are at work and will bring in trouble and division if we are not faithful. We must determine to have unity and harmonious action.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 23*

You have had experience, Brother Andross, and your brethren have had experience. As you and your brethren unite your experiences, and cause them to blend in decisions that are pleasing to God, there will be a manifest change for the better. Hearts will be sanctified by the melting influence of the Holy Spirit, and there will be no upholding of man's individual way as the only course to pursue. When you meet with your brethren, say, "Brethren, we want

to follow God's way. We have had our way too long. Now we desire the Lord to work for us, and to mold us, and to weld us together, and bring us into perfect unity. Then we shall see of the salvation of God. If we fail at this time to blend in unity, we shall meet with a great loss."*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 24*

Last night I seemed to be going from room to room, where many were assembled, and I was saying to my brethren, You do not realize what you are doing. You forget that in dwelling upon this and that and the other thing, that you suppose has to be done your way, you are setting aside God's way. What you need is to have Christ Jesus formed within.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 25*

The words, "formed within," were repeated with solemn emphasis. Thus hope was to be caused to spring up anew, and many souls were to be converted as the result of unselfish ministry.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 26*

We want to follow, not "my way," nor the way of some other man, but the way of the Lord. When we are willing to give up our way for His way, it will appear to us as the only reasonable way. And we may find this way by pleading with God to teach us the right way.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 27*

A great work is to be done. God is moving upon hearts. He desires to rule; and if those who accept responsibility in connection with His work hide self with Christ in God, their minds will be susceptible to heavenly impressions, and they will realize the divine presence within and will receive of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 28*

In the night season I have been pleading with God to reveal to every one of us the beauty of holiness. Let us keep our eyes fixed upon the perfection of His attributes and determine that, come what may, this beauty of holiness shall be reflected in our own character. The Lord is coming. The end is near. We cannot afford to lose any time. Too often we wrap up the precious truth so that its real beauty does not shine forth. We need to be melted by God's grace and sanctified through the truth.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 29*

Elder Andross: A few words further with reference to Loma Linda,

Sister White, and its management: We have wondered whether or not Brother Burden should continue in the institution, or whether some one else should be placed there, and he should take up some other work elsewhere. Now he is at a loss to know just what he ought to do. He wants to do just the right thing, but he does not know whether the time has come when he ought to take up some other line of work, and some one else ought to go in there.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 30*

Sister White: I do not see it that way. Those who know how to adapt themselves to the situation are the ones to carry responsibility. In the simplicity of true godliness they are to use their influence to urge unity and oneness; and then this difficulty of not knowing what to do will turn into knowledge.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 31*

Elder Andross: It is your impression that Brother Burden ought to continue in the institution, and have something to do with the molding and directing of it?*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 32*

Sister White: Certainly; certainly; certainly. I know what was presented to me in regard to the man. And yet he must stand shoulder to shoulder with his brethren, to carry the thing understandingly and intelligently, and in an elevated way. This is what is needed.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 33*

Elder Andross: He must be willing to lay aside his own opinions, as to how things are to be directed, and counsel with his brethren, so that all may move unitedly?*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 34*

Sister White: Yes; all are to work together. This is what God demands, and no work will ever stand unless it is carried in this way. All too often self creeps in and thinks it must have the mastery. This is an evil that has been revealed to me. The Lord desires us to be in perfect harmony. When I have inquired regarding affairs at Loma Linda, during the past few months, there has been a seeming timidity to answer, and I have thought to myself, Perhaps it is not yet time for me to speak. But all the while I have known that the theory that some one knows better than any one else, just how to carry things, would prove to be defective. What we want is pure and undefiled religion. We must have it, and God will work wherever it is revealed.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 35*

Elder Andross: There are some things, Sister White, that I have seen, that are more encouraging now than they have ever been before at Loma Linda. I think Dr. Ruble has been learning some very valuable lessons. There is a disposition, I think, to come together, more than in times past. And yet each of the men is so strongly convinced that he is right as to the general policy that should be followed in the institution, that it is pretty hard for either one of them to give up his way and accept another's way or to accept what their brethren believe to be the Lord's way. They think, of course, that their own way is the Lord's way.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 36*

Perhaps there is no one who finds it more difficult to surrender his personal convictions than does Brother Burden. He has certain ideas as to how the work should go forward—how it should be carried on. He feels that he has received special counsel from the Lord, through you, regulating the general policy of the institution, and he feels also that his opinions with reference to this counsel are not his own, but the Lord's. Because of this, it is hard for him to surrender any of his convictions. It is equally hard for some of the medical men to surrender their convictions as to how the school ought to be conducted along medical lines. They think Brother Burden cannot understand medical lines and that he cannot appreciate the need of things that are absolutely necessary, as they view the matter, in order to make the school a success. And instead of going alone to God, they run crosswise, and this has made the work difficult. We have not had harmony and unity in the institution. This spirit has spread throughout the ranks of the workers, and they have not the heart to try to work harmoniously, as they once did. They are sick at heart.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 37*

Sister White: Those who are connected with the institution, and who find it difficult to harmonize with their brethren, need to be converted. I fear to express myself fully, lest I be misunderstood; but every one needs to humble himself before God. Why, the Lord is coming; and while we are connected with His work in this world, we must place ourselves in a position where He can teach us in various simple ways. Let all be careful about holding to personal ideas, when they see that these ideas cross the track of their brethren and cannot be understood. We must walk as if in full view

of Calvary's cross. The Lord Jesus Christ has suffered and died for us, that we might have life eternal. We must make the most of our opportunities. We must take hold understandingly and be careful to uplift, not to cast down. The spirit to cast down is what is doing the harm now in Loma Linda. The Lord desires us to learn of Him and to do our best in faithful service.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 38*

Elder Andross: A few weeks from now, we are to have a council of the General Conference brethren in Washington. During this council a time has been set apart for considering the interests of the Loma Linda institution, the future policy to be followed in its operation, and what is to be done there—the men that are to have immediate control, and so on. If you have any light further than that which you have given me with reference to Brother Burden's work, and Dr. Ruble's work, I should be glad to have it, Sister White, so that I can take it to the brethren when I go.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 39*

Sister White: Every soul is to seek the Lord while He may be found, and to call upon Him while He is near. We are to humble our own hearts before God, and not specify what such a brother must do, or what another brother must do; we are rather to inquire, What have I to do individually? and then take up the work given us, and do it in a humble way. If others do not at once understand all we do, let us not cast them off immediately. We cannot do this; for they are in need of more light from the Lord. They need more evidence of the things wherein they lack, and we are not to cast them off thoughtlessly; for we do not want them to be lost. We are rather to harmonize in simplicity. To follow such a course will be the light and the safety of our people. No one man is to be a ruler, but all are to come to an understanding as to what is the right way, and then to follow it. The pathway of those who follow on to know the Lord may not be illumined suddenly with a blaze of light; for "His going forth is prepared as the morning." [*Hosea 6:3.*] Light does not burst in upon any soul in a manner that will hedge up the way for another man. We need to seek God. He will bless us in using the light He has given us and will cause us to reflect this light under difficult circumstances. As we continue to advance in the light of His counsel, we shall not say, My way is right, but we will seek the Lord with all the heart, and humble ourselves, and He will fit us for bearing responsibility and will work through us to His glory.*25LtMs,*

Ms 22, 1913, par. 40

Elder Andross: It seems to be the disposition of some to seek the Lord alone and to find out God's way for themselves. Is this the proper way to do, without combining with this the taking of counsel; or in our conduct of institution work should we seek the Lord together more, and have frequent council meetings and prayer services together, and depend less on our individual understanding of duty?*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 41*

Sister White: I think we should have our services together, and our councils together; and when we do, we may expect the Lord to send us holy angels to work in our behalf.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 42*

Elder Andross: This is one of the difficulties connected with the work at Loma Linda. The brethren have not had council meetings frequently enough, and there has not been a disposition to lay aside personal convictions and opinions and to allow the Lord to guide them unitedly.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 43*

Sister White: Yes, that is a good deal the way. There must be a reconversion of the mind. The Lord will surely reveal Himself when men come to Him and cast their helpless souls upon Him; He will help them into the light and will place their feet on solid ground. You cannot lay out in every particular just the things that your brethren must do; but in all your council meetings you must let God move individual hearts in such a way that they will really know that it is the Lord who is leading and directing. Oh, how many nights I have lain awake, pleading with the Lord to give me grace and strength to present these matters to my brethren in the right way.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 44*

Elder Andross: When we get into the right place, and are following the right plans, and are perfectly united in our work, at Loma Linda, we shall not be compelled to face a large deficit financially—a large loss; for the Lord will provide the means for the progress of the work so that it can be increased and enlarged as He would have it. When we are face to face with a great loss, as we are now, we may know something is wrong and needs correction, may we not?*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 45*

Sister White: Yes, and the Lord will help us if we humble ourselves before Him. He does not want to humiliate us in the sight of those who know nothing about our faith; He wants us to believe that He is good, and that He is going to bring us out onto vantage ground, where we shall see of His salvation. I had hoped that this would be brought about before this time; but we will go straight ahead and do the best we can. We will give ourselves to God just as we are. He does not mean that we, who have had much light, and who have preached the truth as we have, should be nonplussed by the enemy. He desires us to be meek and lowly of heart, that He may glorify His name through us.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 46*

Elder Andross: I am very glad of this interview, Sister White, and I hope it has not wearied you.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 47*

Sister White: Oh, not at all, not at all. My whole soul is stirred, and I desire to do just what God would have me do. I do not desire to carry out any way of my own. From the light given me, I know that there are those who think the Lord has placed them in certain positions, but they are mistaken. He has not placed them in the positions they think He has. He wants every one of us to humble ourselves before Him, and to seek Him with all the heart, that we may find Him. Then we shall be able to praise Him with heart and soul and voice. In the open congregation, we shall thank Him for what He is doing for us all.*25LtMs, Ms 22, 1913, par. 48*

Ms 23, 1913

Remarks/A Visit of the Bookmen of Pacific Press to the Home of Mrs. E. G. White

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1913

Previously unpublished.

A visit of the bookmen of Pacific Press Publishing Association territory to the home of Mrs. E. G. White, near St. Helena, California, Thursday afternoon, January 23, 1913.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 1*

Very early on the morning of January 23, 1913, a party of seventy, most of whom were general bookmen and conference tract society secretaries from Pacific Press territory, together with a few conference presidents and others, boarded a Southern Pacific train at Mountain View for St. Helena via San Francisco. As the train was pulling out from the station, two forms were discerned hurrying through the gray dawn; and these, after the train had been stopped, proved to be two worthy conference presidents. Crossing San Francisco, the party, now seventh-two strong, took the seven o'clock steamer for a two-hour ride up the bay to Vallejo, opposite the Mare Island navy yard, where a special electric car awaited them.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 2*

Arriving in St. Helena at half-past ten, the party was quickly transferred to autos and carriages and taken direct to Pacific Union College, eight miles up Howell Mountain, where they were served dinner in the students' dining hall and afterward shown about the buildings and grounds.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 3*

In the afternoon they were brought to Elmshaven, the home of Mrs. E. G. White. First, spending a few minutes in looking about the premises, they assembled at four o'clock in the sitting room and dining room where they were greeted by Sister White and by members of her family.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 4*

A manuscript [*Lt 3, 1913*] prepared for the occasion, and addressed "To the Bookmen," and which was afterward supplied in printed form to all, was read by Sister White. Sister White said further:*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 5*

"I do not know that it would be well to say any more at present along this line. We shall see that you have a copy of the manuscript I have just read.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 6*

"We all want all the help we can get. God has given for our salvation His only begotten Son. In the Scriptures we have a record of His sacrifice in our behalf. In view of all He has done for us, let us not shrink from trials. Let us not draw back when the field seems hard. God has commissioned His holy angels to minister to us, and He will not send us out destitute of help and strength and courage. He will give you help, my brethren; He will give you joy and peace; He will preserve you in difficult places.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 7*

"I feel an intense anxiety that here, in this place where God has wrought to establish us, we may be prepared to do the very work that we should do; and we shall be, if we lay hold of the strength there is in Jesus. He is our strong tower, our living hope. Oh, how He suffered! what agonies He endured! Behold Him on Calvary's height, His hands nailed to the cruel cross—and all this in order that sinners might be redeemed from the power of the enemy!*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 8*

"But I must not keep you any longer. Let us take hold together. Let us not give up to discouragement, but let us rather talk faith, hope, courage, pressing our way through the darkness; and as we come into the place where God can impress our minds, we shall have increasing light, increasing strength, increasing hope, increasing courage."*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 9*

H. H. Hall: Those who are assembled here this afternoon, Sister White, have been in attendance at the bookmen's convention which we have been holding in Mountain View for the past ten days in the interests of the very lines of missionary service concerning which you have been reading to us.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 10*

Mrs. E. G. White: You may depend upon it that I keep in touch with

what you are doing. My prayers are ascending day and night. I lie awake wrestling with God, that He shall let His Holy Spirit rest upon us; and I believe He does. Yes, I am confident that He is blessing us.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 11*

H. H. Hall: His Spirit has certainly been with us. There has been a unity of purpose and a strength to our progress, day by day, that has been a source of cheer and that will enable us to labor together with God more faithfully than ever before.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 12*

Mrs. E. G. White: Yes; we are to be growing, growing, ever growing in God and in a knowledge of His truth. Then if we follow on to know the Lord, we shall know His going forth is prepared as the morning.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 13*

H. H. Hall: You will be glad that our bookmen ask for *Great Controversy* and *Patriarchs and Prophets*, each in three new languages, for their work in Canadian territory and in certain portions of the United States where there are many foreign-speaking people.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 14*

Mrs. E. G. White: I have been awakened night after night, and scenes have been presented before me of what may be—of what God would be pleased to do for us. He has all power. As we go forward in faith, following His leadings, we shall be greatly blessed and strengthened.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 15*

H. H. Hall: While assembled in Mountain View, the members of our convention voted to assure you, Sister White, of their appreciation of the gift of these books that you have arranged for us to receive today. We thank you very, very much for these. We will see that they are carefully studied, and we believe they will be a help to us in our work.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 16*

Mrs. E. G. White: I am glad to hear you say these words; for it is the Lord whom I am trying to serve. Although you do not now see and hear as much of me as you have seen and heard in former years, yet often I am praying while others are sleeping.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 17*

H. H. Hall: We are endeavoring to extend your influence by the circulation of your good books, Sister White.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 18*

Mrs. E. G. White: Yes; and this does me much good. It seems as if I could sacrifice anything, if only you can continue to press forward the work so that it will result in the salvation of the souls who are still in darkness, unable to see or to understand.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 19*

Good evening, brethren. I may meet many of you later. (At this point, Sister White retired to her workroom, where she afterward personally greeted many who were shown through that portion of the building.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 20*

W. C. White: Mother and her family and all her workers are very pleased to welcome you here today. We feel that it is one of the greatest privileges we have ever enjoyed to have you come and visit us. We thank you for coming; and while you are with us, we wish to present before you in a very brief way some of the lines of work that we have in progress.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 21*

(Various workers were introduced, and several manuscripts of books in progress were shown and commented on. One manuscript, composed of matter having a direct bearing on our educational work, had just been completed and was to be taken to Pacific Press for publication the following Sunday. Another on Old Testament history requires considerably more work. Still another, an abbreviated form of *Patriarchs and Prophets*, is nearly ready. A manuscript on "organization" will soon be available. Manuscripts dealing with the early development of the work in Europe and in Australasia, and a manuscript bearing on the earlier work of Advent believers in North America, were shown in incomplete form; also material that may in future take shape as a story of early experiences in the southern states of America.)²⁵*LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 22*

W. C. White: We want as many of you as would enjoy doing so, when our assembly breaks up, to pass right through the front hall and up the stairway to Mother's workroom where she does the most of her writing. From this room you can find your way without

difficulty down the back stairway to the rooms below.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 23*

We want you to visit our office and see the treasures of our library and our manuscript vault.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 24*

Beneath the broad-spreading live oak, between the house and the office, you will find my wife and my daughters Ella and Gracie dispensing grape juice.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 25*

We want you to call at the front porch where you will find the souvenir books ready for you.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 26*

We want you also to visit our prune shed. There you will find little packages of fruit; and if you have any spare room in your grip, you can fill it with these parcels; or, if you prefer, you can leave your name, and we will place the fruit in your hands before your departure on the morrow. Brother James will be at the fruit shed to receive you and to learn your wishes.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 27*

In a corner of the prune shed is a printing office where you will find the White brothers engaged in their work. They will be glad to have you call in and see what they are doing.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 28*

A word with reference to the house. This house was built by Mr. Robert H. Pratt, an assistant manager of the Southern Pacific Railway. As the years passed by, and the children made homes of their own in the city, the parents were persuaded to leave this place; and so the property was thrown upon the market. It has proved to be the refuge that was promised Mother on the boat as we were journeying from Australia to America. There was considerable confusion on the boat, and the Angel of the Lord appeared to her in the night season and said, "I have a refuge for you." When we came here to St. Helena, we found this house all ready for us, and we have ever since regarded its purchase as a special providence.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 29*

And now we turn over to you the keys of Elmshaven, and we trust that you will feel at home and that this visit to us will not be your last.*25LtMs, Ms 23, 1913, par. 30*

1914

Letters

Lt 2, 1914

Sister

St. Helena, California

June 14, 1914

This letter is published in entirety in *TM 516-520*.

My dear Sister:

The Lord has given me a message for you, and not for you only, but also for other fruitful souls who are troubled by doubts and fears regarding their acceptance by the Lord Jesus Christ. His Word to you is, "Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine." [*Isaiah 43:1*.] You desire to please the Lord, and you can do this by believing His promises. He is waiting to take you into a harbor of gracious experience, and He bids you, "Be still, and know that I am God." [*Psalms 46:10*.] You have had a time of unrest, but Jesus says to you, "Come unto Me, ... and I will give you rest." [*John 11:28*.] The joy of Christ in the soul is worth everything. "Then are they glad" [*Psalms 107:30*], because they are privileged to rest in the arms of everlasting love.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 1*

Put away your distrust of our heavenly Father. Instead of talking of your doubts, break away from them in the strength of Jesus, and let light shine into your soul by letting your voice express confidence and trust in God. I know that the Lord is very nigh you to give you the victory, and I say to you, Be helped, be strengthened, be lifted out of and away from the dark dungeon of unbelief. Doubts will rush into your mind, because Satan is trying to hold you in captivity to his cruel power; but face him in the strength that Jesus is willing to give you, and conquer the inclination to express unbelief in your Saviour.²⁵*LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 2*

Do not talk of your inefficiency and your defects. When despair would seem to be sweeping over your soul, look to Jesus, saying, "He lives to make intercession for me." [*Hebrews 7:25.*] Forget the things that are behind, and believe the promise, "I will come unto you," and "abide with you." [*John 14:23.*]*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 3*

God is waiting to bestow the blessing of forgiveness, of pardon for iniquity, of the gift of righteousness, upon all who will believe in His love and accept the salvation He offers. Christ is ready to say to the repenting sinner, "Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." [*Zechariah 3:4.*] The blood of Jesus Christ is the eloquent plea that speaks in behalf of sinners. This blood "cleanseth from all sin." [*1 John 1:9.*]*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 4*

It is your privilege to trust in the love of Jesus for salvation, in the fullest, surest, noblest manner; to say, He loves me, He receives me; I will trust Him, for He gave His life to save me. Nothing so dispels doubt as coming in contact with the character of Christ. He declares, "Him that cometh to Me, I will in no wise cast out" [*John 6:37*], that is, there is no possibility of My casting him out; for I have pledged My word to receive him. Take Christ at His word, and let your lips declare that you have gained the victory.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 5*

Is Jesus true? Does He mean what He says. Answer decidedly Yes, every word. Then if you have settled this, by faith claim every promise that He has made, and receive the blessing; for this acceptance by faith gives life to the soul. You may believe that Jesus is true to you, even though you feel yourself to be the weakest and most unworthy of His children. And as you believe, all your dark, brooding doubts are thrown back upon the archdeceiver who originated them. You can be a great blessing if you will take God at His word. By living faith you are to trust in Him, even though the impulse is strong within you to speak words of distrust.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 6*

Peace comes with dependence on divine power. As fast as the soul resolves to act in accordance with the light given, the Holy Spirit gives more light and strength. The grace of the Spirit is supplied to

co-operate with the soul's resolve; but it is not a substitute for the individual exercise of faith. Success in the Christian life depends upon the appropriation of the light that God has given. It is not an abundance of light and evidence that makes the soul free in Christ; it is the rising up of the powers and the will and the energies of the soul to cry out sincerely, "Lord, I believe; help Thou mine unbelief." [Mark 9:24.] *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 7*

I rejoice in the bright prospects of the future, and so may you. Be cheerful, and praise the Lord for His loving-kindness. That which you cannot understand, commit to Him. He loves you and pities your every weakness. He "hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." [Ephesians 1:3.] It would not satisfy the heart of the infinite One to give those who love His Son a lesser blessing than He gives His Son. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 8*

Satan seeks to draw our minds away from the mighty Helper, to lead us to ponder over our degradation of soul. Though Jesus sees the guilt of the past, He speaks pardon; and we should not dishonor Him by doubting His love. The feeling of guiltiness must be laid at the foot of the cross, or it will poison the springs of life. When Satan thrusts his threatenings upon you, turn from them, and comfort your soul with the promises of God. The cloud may be dark in itself, but when filled with the light of heaven, it turns to the brightness of gold; for the glory of God rests upon it. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 9*

God's children are not to be subject to feelings and emotions. When they fluctuate between hope and fear, the heart of Christ is hurt; for He has given them unmistakable evidence of His love. He wants them to be established, strengthened, and settled in the most holy faith. He wants them to do the work He has given them; then their hearts will become in His hands as sacred harps, every chord of which will send forth praise and thanksgiving to the One sent by God to take away the sins of the world. *25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 10*

Christ's love for His children is as tender as it is strong. And it is stronger than death; for He died to purchase our salvation and to make us one with Him, mystically and eternally one. So strong is His love that it controls all His powers and employs the vast resources of heaven in doing His people good. It is without

variableness or shadow of turning—the same yesterday, today, and forever. Although sin has existed for ages, trying to counteract this love and obstruct its flowing earthward, it still flows in rich currents to those for whom Christ died.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 11*

God loves the sinless angels, who do His service and are obedient to all His commands; but He does not give them grace; they have never needed it, for they have never sinned. Grace is an attribute shown to undeserving human beings. We did not seek after it; it was sent in search of us. God rejoices to bestow grace upon all who hunger and thirst for it, not because we are worthy, but because we are unworthy. Our need is the qualification which gives us the assurance that we shall receive the gift.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 12*

It should not be difficult to remember that the Lord desires you to lay your troubles and perplexities at His feet and leave them there. Go to Him, saying, “Lord, my burdens are too heavy for me to carry. Wilt Thou bear them for me?” And He will answer, “I will take them. With everlasting kindness will I have mercy upon thee. I will take your sins and will give you peace. Banish no longer your self-respect; for I have bought you with the price of My own blood. You are Mine. Your weakened will I will strengthen. Your remorse for sin I will remove.”*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 13*

“I, even I, am He,” the Lord declares, “that blotteth out thy transgressions for Mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. Put Me in remembrance; let us plead together; declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.” “I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye Me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.” “Look unto Me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am the Lord, and there is none else.” [*Isaiah 43:25, 26; Isaiah 45:19, 22.*] Respond to the calls of God’s mercy, my sister, and say, I will trust in the Lord, and be comforted. I will praise the Lord; for His anger is turned away. I will rejoice in God, who gives me the victory.*25LtMs, Lt 2, 1914, par. 14*

Lt 3, 1914

White, W. C.

Refiled as *Lt 10, 1913*.

Manuscripts

Ms 2, 1914

Consecrated Efforts to Reach Unbelievers

NP

June 5, 1914 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *Church Officers' Gazette 09/1914*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

In all the relationships of life, whether in the intimacy of the home circle or in the business and social world, there are many ways in which Seventh-day Adventists may acknowledge their Lord and win souls for His kingdom. We are living in the closing years of this earth's history, and it is especially important that we lose no time in acquainting others with the precious truth that will prepare them to stand blameless before God in the day of judgment.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 1*

Those who claim to be looking for the return of the Saviour should bring into active service all the powers of their being. The church on earth is to be the light of the world. God designs that through the individual members of His church, life-giving beams shall shine forth into the dark places of earth and into the heart of every benighted soul. Thus the whole earth is to be lightened with His glory.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 2*

In the providence of God, those who are bearing the burden of His work have been endeavoring to put new life into old methods of labor, and also to invent new plans and new methods of awakening the interest of church members in a united effort to reach the world. One of the new plans for reaching unbelievers is the Harvest Ingathering Campaign for Missions. In many places, during the past few years, this has proved a success, bringing blessing to many and increasing the flow of means into the mission treasury. As

those not of our faith have been made acquainted with the progress of the third's angel's message in heathen lands, their sympathies have been aroused, and some have sought to learn more of the truth that has such power to transform hearts and lives. Men and women of all classes have been reached, and the name of God has been glorified.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 3*

In years past, I have spoken in favor of the plan of presenting our mission work and its progress before our friends and neighbors, and have referred to the example of Nehemiah. And now I desire to urge our brethren and sisters to study anew the experience of this man of prayer and faith and sound judgment, who made bold to ask his friend King Artaxerxes for help with which to advance the interests of God's cause. Let all understand that in presenting the needs of our work, believers can reflect light to others, only as they, like Nehemiah of old, draw nigh to God and live in close connection with the Giver of all light. Our own souls must be firmly grounded in a knowledge of the truth, if we would win others from error to truth. We need now to search the Scriptures diligently, that, as we become acquainted with unbelievers, we may hold up before them Christ as the anointed, the crucified, the risen Saviour, witnessed to by prophets, testified of by believers, and through whose name we receive the forgiveness of our sins.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 4*

As we exalt the cross of Calvary before others, we shall find that it exalts us. Let every believer now stand in his lot and place, catching the inspiration of the work that Christ did for souls while in this world. We need the ardor of the Christian hero who endures to the end, ever beholding Him who is invisible. Our faith must have a resurrection. Wherever we are, and whatever our opportunities, whether limited or extended, we are to exert a positive influence for good.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 5*

In order to fulfil the purpose of God as laborers together with Him, it is not necessary that all believers work in the same manner or along similar lines. No precise lines are to be laid down. Let the Holy Spirit direct each worker; and let each be willing to listen to the counsel of those who have been chosen to lead out in the various activities of the church. Thus the truth will ever stand on vantage ground.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 6*

Some can best recommend the truth, not by argument or talk, but by living the principles of truth, by leading a modest, humble life as consistent disciples of the meek and lowly Christ. Especially is this true of those who are unable to give an intelligent reason for their faith and of those who have a zeal not according to knowledge. Such believers should talk less in vindication of our faith, and study their Bible more, letting their deportment bear eloquent testimony to the power for good which the truth exercises on <the willing> heart and life.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 7*

“Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.” [1 *Peter 3:15.*] The fear here spoken of does not mean distrust or indecision, but with due caution, guarding every point, lest an unwise word be spoken, or excitement of feeling get the advantage, and thus leave unfavorable impressions upon minds, and balance them in the wrong direction. Godly fear, humility, and meekness are greatly needed by all, in order to represent correctly the truth for this time.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 8*

God desires every believer to be a soul winner; and He will bless all who look to Him in confidence for wisdom and guidance. As they move guardedly, walking in wisdom’s way, and remaining true to the Lord God of Israel, the purity and simplicity of Christ, revealed in the life practice, will witness to the possession of genuine piety. In all that they say and do, they will glorify the name of Him whom they serve.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 9*

The believer who is imbued with a true missionary spirit is a living epistle known and read of all men. The truth goes forth from his lips in no feigned words. His piety and zeal and consecrated judgment grow with the passing days, and the unbelieving world sees that he is in living communion with God and is learning of Him. The words spoken by converted lips are accompanied by a power that touches the cold hearts of unbelievers; for even those who know not God are enabled to distinguish between the human and the divine.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 10*

My brethren and sisters, do you feel the sanctifying power of <sacred> truth in <your> heart and life and character? Have you the

assurance that God, for the sake of His dear Son, has forgiven your sins? Are you striving to live with a conscience void of offense toward God and man? Do you often plead with God in behalf of your friends and neighbors? If you have made your peace with God, and have placed all upon the altar, you may engage with profit in soul-winning service.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 11*

In following any plan that may be set in operation for carrying to others a knowledge of present truth, and of the marvelous providences connected with the advancing cause, let us first consecrate ourselves fully to Him whose name we wish to exalt. Let us also pray earnestly in behalf of those whom we expect to visit, by living faith, bringing them, one by one, into the presence of God. The Lord knows the thoughts and purposes of man, and how easily He can melt us! How His Spirit, like a fire, can subdue the flinty heart! How He can fill the soul with love and tenderness! How He can give us the graces of His <Holy> Spirit, and fit us to go in and out, in laboring for souls! The power of overcoming grace should be felt throughout the church today; and it may be felt, if we take heed to the counsels of Christ to His followers. As we learn to adorn the doctrine of Christ our Saviour, we shall surely see of the salvation of God.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 12*

To all who are about to take up special missionary work with the paper prepared for use in the Harvest Ingathering Campaign, I would say: Be diligent in your efforts; live under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Add daily to your Christian experience. Let those who have special aptitude work for unbelievers in the high places as well as in the low places of life. Search diligently for perishing souls. Oh, think of the yearning desire Christ has to bring to His fold again those who have gone astray!²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 13*

Watch for souls as they that must give an account. In your church and neighborhood missionary work, let your light shine forth in such clear, steady rays that no man can stand up in the judgment, and say, "Why did you not tell me about this truth? Why did not you care for my soul?"²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 14*

Then let us be diligent in the distribution of literature that has been carefully prepared for use among those not of our faith. Let us make

the most of every opportunity to arrest the attention of unbelievers. Let us put literature into every hand that will receive it. Let us consecrate ourselves to the proclamation of the message, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our God!" [*Isaiah 40:3.*] Divine and human instrumentalities are to unite for the accomplishment of one great object. Now is the day of our responsibility. "The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." [*Revelation 22:17.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 2, 1914, par. 15*

Ms 4, 1914

Untitled

1914

Missing.

Ms 6, 1914

Diary [Aug. 29-Sep. 14]/“We are on our way...”

Refiled as *Ms 82, 1900*.

Ms 8, 1914

Fragments/Look Unto Jesus

NP

1914 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *HP 19*.

Those who continually look unto Jesus become like Him. He cleanses them from sin and imparts to them the heavenly wisdom. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed." [*James 1:5, 6.*] Then let us keep our connection with the Saviour and seek Him as One who will unite His wisdom with the weakness of those who yearn for His companionship.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 1*

Looking to Jesus in confidence day by day will place you on vantage ground and enable you to do a work that is essential. Look to your Redeemer in faith and loving trust, for power and wisdom to do the work of character building. He sits as a refiner, to purify the gold and silver from all dross. Then look continually unto Him, and no cheap or worthless material will be brought into the structure of your character building.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 2*

By faith you may accept the merits of the blood of the Son of God, which He has shed that the sinner might not perish, but have everlasting life. God has laid upon Him all power, that He may impart help to every one who will break with Satan and acknowledge Christ as his only hope. "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 3*

By faith, the soul palsied by sin may be cleansed and healed by the great Medical Missionary. When you are ready to co-operate with Him who can keep you from falling, your resolutions will be of some value. Christ, the chief Healer, will make you whole. He works

mightily with every one who is in earnest. He will give strength and victory. All the mean and wicked traits of character can be taken away by the One who has purchased you as His property.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 4*

The penalty of sin is death. But Christ took upon Himself humanity, that He might pay the price of redemption for every soul. He said, I will give My life, that the world may have a second probation. For our sakes He laid aside the robe and kingly crown and clothed His divinity with humanity. He took the burden of every sin and paid the penalty for every soul who desires to be free from the bondage of Satan and his associates.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 5*

The powers which have held control over the sinner are to be broken. Every one who, with genuine repentance and conversion, accepts of the great gift that Christ has given is cleansed from his sins. In the light of the great sacrifice of Christ, we shall learn to despise all iniquity.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 6*

Salvation is secured by a mutual contract. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." [*John 1:12.*] Will you, with all your heart and mind and soul, enter into this contract?*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 7*

Our life on this earth is short, and it behooves us to separate from the enemy of our souls and to seek for soul cleansing. We will have a Helper in the Lord Jesus. Make a break with the enemy. Cast yourselves loose from the prince of the power of the air and from the legion of his associates.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 8*

Satan will resist the efforts of those who choose to stand on the Lord's side. He will resort to every kind of deception to frustrate their efforts. But God has given His Son to bear the sins of those who seek His truth and righteousness. He stands ready to impart grace to every one who looks to Him in faith.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 9*

Every student should realize that he is to study in the school of Christ where he may obtain an education that will make of him a Christian soldier. The exercise of faith and manly courage will enlarge the comprehension of what it means to be a Christian. We

are to seek for that faith that works by love and purifies the soul. We shall have severe conflicts with our hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil. There must be a firm dependence upon the Captain of our salvation. He will not fail to do His part.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 10*

In His great prayer, Jesus said, referring to His disciples, "For their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth." [*John 17:19.*] Christ is "the Way, the Truth, and the Life." [*John 14:6.*] And as many as receive Him, to them gives He "power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [*John 1:12.*] To believe on Christ is to depend upon Him, to accept Him as a gift from God.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 11*

I have an abiding heart-felt trust in Him who comforted His disciples with the promise. "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." [*John 14:1-3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 12*

These words should make our hearts abound with such gratitude and thankfulness, that we would break forth in thanksgiving and praise to God and unite with the heavenly host in songs of rejoicing. It is a marvel to me why poor, unbelieving, sinful souls do not appreciate these great and sacred truths.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 13*

"And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassion every man to his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger; nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against your brother in his heart. But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words

which the Lord of hosts has sent in His Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts. Therefore it came to pass that as He cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts: but I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.” [Zechariah 7:8-14.]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 14*

The Lord speaks the truth plainly, that we may understand our true condition, and that we may overcome the objectionable features of our character.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 15*

Come into line. Repent, “repent ye, and be converted that your sins may be blotted out.” [Acts 3:19.] Confess your sins, with deep sorrow of heart. Leave the ways and works of Satan, and come to Christ with humility and repentance, with heart broken and a contrite spirit. Exchange your life of wickedness for a life of righteousness. Trust in the mercy of Him who gave His life, that you might be saved, not in your sins, but by repentance and faith and confession from your sins. By your example show to others what true repentance means and what conversion will do for a man. Let others see in you the power that comes from an active faith. Show the world how to become partakers of that glorious hope which cannot be taken away. Have faith in Jesus Christ. “Turn ye, turn ye,” He says, “for why will ye die?” [Ezekiel 33:11.]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 16*

Our past life with its mistakes is not a pleasant picture to look upon. But it must be held up to our view, that we may desire something better.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 17*

My brethren, who are seeking to advance the work of God and to save perishing souls, be sure that you are not an enemy in sheep’s clothing. Are you harboring jealousy or evil surmising. Are you working to destroy confidence in your fellow workmen while you magnify yourself? Let every one seek the Lord, bearing in mind that he has a soul to save. If he will persevere, he may make thorough work for eternity.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 18*

“I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness, and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love. Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” [*Ephesians 4:1-3.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 19*

This will create an atmosphere that will bring the angels who keep and guard the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 20*

“This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.” [*Verses 17-18.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 21*

This class of people lives a life separate from God. God cannot work in a church where the members allow the enemy to work by and through them. Many have no faith in those with whom they are associated, because they have no faith in themselves. Instead of yielding to the spirit of repentance, they seem to be past feeling.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 22*

“Who being past feeling have given themselves over to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.”*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 23*

“But ye have not so learned Christ; if so be that ye have heard Him, and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of your mind: and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath.” [*Verses 19-26.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 24*

Can there be anger without sin? Yes, there is a holy indignation at the total depravity of the human heart.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 25*

“Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing which is good,

that he may have to give to him that needeth.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 26*

“Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.” [*Verses 27-32.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 27*

I address my brethren and sisters in every church. Magnify Christ. Follow after no man whose life reveals that he is not a follower of Christ. Serve Him with heart and soul and mind.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 28*

Every dollar that is withheld from the place that God has designed for it is defrauding His cause. There is great need of help at Berrien Springs. Are there not some who have means who can help them in this place? The Lord has greatly blessed them, but they need to have more comfortable quarters for the winter. The Lord would be pleased to have you do something just now.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 29*

I cannot give encouragement to make such a call for means to be invested in the sanitarium at Battle Creek, that we shall have but little to give to the needy fields. Neither can I encourage large numbers of our most promising youth to go to that place to receive a medical missionary training. Some of the things that are taught in Battle Creek are not sound, sanctified principles of truth. Dangerous sentiments will be inculcated in many minds that will in future time open the door to Satan’s sophistries.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 30*

The time has come for God to work in our behalf. I wish to make a sure work for eternity.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 31*

We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a denial of the personality of God, the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 32*

Too frequently, when we are asked to help some cause, there goes with the favor bestowed in response to the call a spirit of upbraiding.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 33*

The Lord will help us if we ask in faith, nothing doubting.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 34*

The action of mind upon mind is given us as a talent from the Lord for the use of which He will hold us responsible.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 35*

No one can live to himself, even if he would. He is under the control of a mind that is a power of influence either for good or for evil. The Lord provided for His saints an influence that leads to a life of usefulness. The opposite influence comes from Lucifer, the angel who in his rebellion in heaven led many of the angels away from their allegiance to God. He desires to perpetuate sin. And with the host of angels who acknowledge his leadership, he constantly seeks to counterwork the efforts of God for man's salvation.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 36*

The personality of God is represented in Jesus Christ. He is the express image of His Father's person. An understanding of the *first*

chapters of the book of Hebrews is important. We may find comfort and encouragement in studying these chapters prayerfully. *25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 37*

“Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called, Today: lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.” [*Hebrews 3:12-13.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 38*

Sin is deceptive, especially when it appears clothed in garments of righteousness. Unless we keep the Word of God ever before us, we shall be drawn away from the truth into by and forbidden paths. Those who are taken in the snare of the enemy are those who are hardened through the deceitfulness of sin, who have not received the divine rays of light from heaven. They may be filled with an intense earnestness, but they are moved by a power from beneath. Satan is well acquainted with the Scriptures. He can lead minds to misunderstand what is written, to misquote, and to misinterpret what God has written. Unless we are constantly on guard, he will obtain possession of our minds.*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 39*

“For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.” [*Verse 14.*]*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 40*

The danger signal is lifted. Let those who have had an experience in the beginning of the work of the first and second and third angel’s messages, “hold fast the beginning of their confidence steadfast unto the end.”*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 41*

“While it is said, Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware He that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.”*25LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 42*

“Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into

His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." [*Chapters 3:15-4:2.*]²⁵*LtMs, Ms 8, 1914, par. 43*

Ms 10, 1914

Interview/An Interview with Dr. Thomason

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

September 8, 1914

Previously unpublished.

Interview of E. G. White with Dr. Thomason

After greetings, Sister White spoke of the work she is trying to do now in getting books out for the people.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 1*

Sara: The Doctor is leaving the sanitarium, and he has called to tell you good-by.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 2*

E. G. White: You are leaving? (Then followed remarks about her own wish to keep in the path of duty.)*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 3*

Sarah: Did you understand that the Doctor is leaving the sanitarium altogether, disconnecting from the work here?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 4*

E. G. White: No, I didn't. Do you feel that that is your duty?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 5*

Dr. Thomason: Yes, for the present. You didn't know I was going?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 6*

E. G. White: No. I could wish you had deferred it a little.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 7*

Dr. Thomason: I am going East for a few weeks and will be back for a few days in November.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 8*

E. G. White: I am very careful how I give out anything unless I understand. I want to know just what the Lord would have me do.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 9*

Dr. Thomason: Did you know anything about the changes in the medical staff at the sanitarium?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 10*

E. G. White: No, I didn't.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 11*

Dr. Thomason: Didn't Elder Andross and Brother White talk with you about it?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 12*

E. G. White: If they did, I don't remember it. What has changed your mind about staying here?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 13*

Dr. Thomason: I feel that some of the board think it is best for me to go.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 14*

E. G. White: I'd like to know more particulars.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 15*

Dr. Thomason: I supposed you understood the situation.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 16*

E. G. White: No, I don't. Something was said about higher wages, I think. I charged them to be very careful how they treated that matter. It is a very critical time now. We are to stand as firm to principle as the needle to the pole. What I want to know is, Am I in the line of my duty? I shall know, because I have always known.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 17*

Dr. Thomason: Some felt it was best for me to make a change.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 18*

E. G. White: I can't tell about that. We must be very careful how we make changes.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 19*

Dr. Thomason: They are having trouble to get some one to take the work.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 20*

E. G. White: If I were you, I'd put off this matter. Yet I have not that acquaintance with the matter that would warrant me in advising in regard to it. Was it a question of means?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 21*

Dr. Thomason: Well, partly, but that was not the principal thing. I

have never made the matter of means a test of my duty.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 22*

E. G. White: I can say about these things, I have had them to meet again and again. What we want to know is what God wants of us. We must move with an eye single to the glory of God. If it is a matter of more means to handle, be careful to follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 23*

I am not in a position to carry burdens unless I have to.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 24*

Sara: The Doctor did not come to lay any burden on you, but just to say good-by.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 25*

E. G. White: If the Lord sees fit to place on some other one the work I have been doing, I would say Amen and Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 26*

There is great danger of mixing ourselves up with things that will make us a lot of trouble.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 27*

I should wait to see my way as plain as A, B, C. Come to the Lord as a little child, and you will not have to go in darkness. You may have trials from various causes. It is not for me to say just what you should do.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 28*

Dr. Thomason: No, I didn't want you to do that.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 29*

E. G. White: I would never strike for higher wages.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 30*

Dr. Thomason: No, I laid that aside. I told them I would stay without reference to that.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 31*

E. G. White: How we come out depends on ourselves. We will be brought through the straitest places. I have had many severe trials. (She speaks of the loss of her husband.)*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 32*

Be sure that every step you take is right. I mean to know where I am, and I hope you will. I feel an intensity over our young men and other men who have worked with us, that none of them shall take a false step. I hate to have any one go away and not know the Lord has prepared the way. Do not move in an independent manner. I am sorry you are going away. Where are you going?*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 33*

Dr. Thomason: I am not sure yet. I may stay on the coast, but the most earnest call is from South Africa. I had a letter from my sister there last night, and one from a number of the conference committee, urging me to come back.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 34*

E. G. White: Take it all to the Lord, and don't make any move you will be sorry for. I cannot give you such advice and assurance as if the Lord had opened it up before me, but I do feel intensely that every one should make right moves.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 35*

Dr. Thomason: I came in to say good-by. I do not want to tire you.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 36*

E. G. White: I am glad you came. I have an intense interest that those who are laboring should not consult self, but should bind off their work so well that the Well done can be said to them.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 37*

The Lord doesn't require me to go through the hard spots any more.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 38*

The Lord help you. Don't stretch forward to high wages.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 39*

Dr. Thomason: I am praying a great deal about this whole matter.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 40*

E. G. White: I hope you will. We need to make every step in surety now, to know we are walking in the counsel of God.*25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 41*

Thank you for speaking of this matter. Move soundly with the best of judgment. The Lord give you light and knowledge that come from

Himself.25LtMs, Ms 10, 1914, par. 42

Ms 12, 1914

Interview/An Interview Between W. C. White and Mrs. Ellen G. White

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

August, 15, 1914

Previously unpublished.

(Report of an interview held between Mrs. Ellen G. White and Elder W. C. White, “Elmshaven,” Sanitarium, California, Sabbath afternoon, August 15, 1914.)*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 1*

Finding Mother in the sitting room about 2:30 p.m., I told her about the forenoon meeting at the sanitarium chapel and the home news.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 2*

After a few minutes' conversation, Mother asked me if there were any matters that I wished to present to her. I told her there was a testimony written in 1908, regarding the school work in the South, that I should like to have her consider. Then I brought forward the letter dated January 8, 1908, addressed “To Those Bearing Responsibilities in Washington and Other Centers.” Slowly and distinctly I read this letter to her.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 3*

At the close of the reading, I referred to the fact that what she had written about the school work in the South and its need of help had led several men, representing small enterprises, to feel that they were free to make a general canvass of our churches for donations, and that this was opposed by our brethren. I also stated that I had been thinking that we ought to have a board of seven or nine trustees appointed to receive gifts and to dispense help where most needed.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 4*

Mother said: “That ought to be done. It has been presented to me several times that something like that should be done. If we would be sensible enough to counsel together kindly and courteously, the blessing of God would be seen in the work, and the grace of God in the action of the workers. Then God can make impressions on

hearts.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 5*

“Unity of spirit and action puts a trust-note in their hands regarding the receiving of means and the whole line of work. An impression is made that cannot be effaced from minds, that the work is to be perpetuated. It gives evidence that the work is based on truth and righteousness.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 6*

I said that a board of trustees could receive gifts, and appropriate a little here and a little there, where most needed.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 7*

Mother said: “It has been shown me several times that this ought to be done, and I have wondered that it has been so long before this was entered into.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 8*

“There ought to be a firm confidence established between brethren who are accepted to act a part in this work—not a make-believe unity, but a solid compact; that when questions arise, it can be shown that they were dealing not with supposition, but with truth.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 9*

I said that a board of trustees properly selected would give confidence to our people, and that these trustees could give counsel to the workers.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 10*

Mother said: “That is the way it has been presented to me for a long time. Then if they see evils in the work, they can change matters. If handled at once, the changes can be made easily.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 11*

“We must show that we are walking on solid ground. If we are working in harmony with the principles of righteousness and truth, the angels of God will work with us. The people must see righteousness and consistency in the work. Righteousness and truth must work in perfect harmony. God will be with the workers, and prosperity will follow them, as they labor in simplicity and truth.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 12*

“It is our business to make sure that the work will go forward safely and as perfectly as possible. Men will see our determination to dig

deep and lay a sure foundation, and the God of Israel will be our rearward.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 13*

“One subject I must speak of: Those having families should not be called upon to bear undue hardships and privations. They should be allowed to deal with their families. We must not suffer the idea that those working hard to build up shall be treated indifferently. The angels of God will be their dependence for surely and success.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 14*

“Let us draw in even cords—not one pulling this way, and another that way. Then the angels of God will give success.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 15*

“These things will have to be repeated over and over again, in order that our brethren may draw in harmony and unity for uplifting—not in themselves, but for uplifting in the presence of God. They are to labor in accordance with His Word. Then the lessons given will be of such a character that the students will understand them as ‘yea’ and ‘amen’ for the victory. It is because we do not walk steadily in sure tracks that there are failures. But there is no need of failures, because God has spoken, and His will shall be fulfilled. Nothing will enable us to prevail like presenting to God the sure word of His promises. Then there is no failure.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 16*

“We do not talk faith one-half, no not one-quarter as much as we should if we expect the victory. There is not one-quarter of the faith exercised that it is our privilege to exercise. We have honored the promises so little that we do not know where we are. We should prove the Lord and see that He means just what He says. He is a God of mercy, knowledge, and power; and all these are for us, if we will take them.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 17*

“These words were spoken for me to speak to the people. If all will take hold by living faith, we shall see the salvation of God.”*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 18*

Here Mother rested for some time.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 19*

After this I spoke about our system of auditing all conference and institutional accounts and stated that some of our brethren thought

that the accounts of independent and self-supporting auxiliary enterprises, which received gifts from our people, should also be audited. I also stated the objection to this.*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 20*

Mother said: "I thought that was done. That ought to be done every time. The money they receive is God's money. According to the light given me, this should be done. If confidence in the brethren is shown, the people's gifts will live and repeat themselves."*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 21*

"God lives and reigns. We must take God at His word. Then there will be wondrous works wrought. We are to magnify the Lord God of Israel in obeying His Word; then glorify Him because our expectations are fulfilled. We have a working God; therefore in full confidence we can open our lips and glorify Him. And with our purses we can work for the saving of souls all around us."*25LtMs, Ms 12, 1914, par. 22*

Ms 13, 1914

An Ellen White statement written at the end of a letter from Elder J. N. Loughborough

NP

January 18, 1914

Previously unpublished.

(The following E. G. White statement appears in her handwriting at the end of a letter from J. N. Loughborough, written to her from Lodi, California, January 18, 1914.)*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 1*

All such testimonies as these are of value. Keep up this line of work. The Holy Spirit will make the impression on human hearts and minds, working on human minds in simplicity, and angels of God will make impression. Cultivate faith. Speak and pray in faith. Walk humbly with the Lord. Grasp by faith the promises. A great work was presented before [me] that will certainly be realized, if we walk humbly in faith.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 2*

I am of the best courage. If we walk by faith we shall work intelligently, and souls will be convicted and converted. My age is eighty-six.*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 3*

Elder Loughborough's letter follows:*25LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 4*

Lodi, California

January 18, 1914

Mrs. E. G. White

Sanitarium, California

Dear Sister White:

I have been glad to learn from your son W. C. White that you have

kept tolerably well this winter. There has been so much rainy and cloudy weather I feared you had been deprived of your rides which you prize so much. I daily pray for you that the Lord will still give you strength for the work He still has for you.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 5*

I have lately completed a careful reading of the last edition of *Great Controversy*. I was especially interested to see the pains that were taken in the book in giving references for all historical statements.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 6*

As to my health and labor. The 26th of this month, if spared, I will be eighty-two years of age. While my general health is comparatively good, I have not the strength for much public speaking. During the Week of Prayer, I attended all the day meetings and gave the readings in four of the meetings. It was a precious season in Lodi, both for the church and school.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 7*

In *Vol. VII, p. 288* of your writings I read, "As those who have spent their lives in the cause of God draw near the close of their earthly history, they will be impressed by the Holy Spirit to recount the experiences they have had in connection with His work," etc.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 8*

Though I cannot go out in public speaking, I have been moved to write; and our editors are, without knowing what I am now doing, calling for such writings. I have much of the blessing of the Lord from day to day. As I seek to draw nearer and nearer to Him, the Holy Spirit draws nears to me.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 9*

May the Lord continue His rich blessings with you is the prayer of,²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 10*

Yours in the Blessed Hope²⁵*LtMs, Ms 13, 1914, par. 11*

(signed) J. N. Loughborough

Ms 14, 1914

Ellen White's Comments on "The Value of Organization" [as reported by W. C. White]

St. Helena, California

August 3, 1914

This manuscript is published in entirety in *13MR 111-112*.

Ellen White Comments on "The Value of Organization" by C. C. Crisler, as reported by W. C. White.

Dear Bro. Crisler:

This morning Mother seemed to be quite strong, and she asked if there was anything needing her attention. Then I told her of the manuscript you had prepared on "The Value of Organization," which has a bearing on the relationship of the Madison School to the organized work of the Seventh-day Adventist denomination. Mother said she would be pleased to have me read it to her, and we read the first 26 pages. [Page references refer to the working manuscript, not the printed pamphlet. No copies of the draft document are known to have been preserved.]*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 1*

When we reached page twelve, lines 8-4 from the bottom, Mother said: "This should be repeated and emphasized." Page 13, lines 5 and 6: "That is important. Meetinghouses will be built and institutions of learning established." Paragraph 2, page 13: "With humility and love the workers make deep impressions." Page 17, first paragraph: "That is good." Paragraph 3: "I am glad of that statement." Page 20, last paragraph: "Frequently this matter has been presented to me in this way. If humble workers will carry the message in great humility, the power of God will set home the truth to the hearts of the people. There is danger of getting out of the line of true humility, which God approves and which proves itself."*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 2*

"When the workers become confused, let them drop upon their

knees and plead with God to make clear the understanding of His truth, and the people will be impressed. If they keep in the line of humility, the angels of God will impress hearts, and they will receive the truth, where otherwise they would not. These words were spoken to me distinctly: 'I will make the impressions. I will lead men to speak words of great import to the people, and these words will make their impression.'*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 3*

"There is a large compass for us to work out. The Lord Jesus is imbuing the workers with His Spirit, and with understanding also, and He wants the workers to make the truth as impressive as possible.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 4*

"God will make His Word a power of intelligence to the people. Satan will bring every jot and tittle of influence that it is possible for him to bring that will divert minds from the truth. Guard every point so that the people will have no excuse to turn away from the truth, because to accept it requires a sacrifice on their part.*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 5*

"If when engaged in the work the laborers would drop right down on their knees and plead with God to save these souls for whom Christ died, God would hear and souls would be won to Christ Jesus."*25LtMs, Ms 14, 1914, par. 6*

Ms 15, 1914

“Let This Work Go Forward”

NP

May, 1914

Previously unpublished.

A statement by Ellen White upon receipt of the following extract:*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 1*

Extract from a letter written by Dr. J. Taylor Stratton, Chairman of the Davidson County Board of Education, Madison, Tennessee, under date of May 11, 1914. The letter is addressed to Dr. P. E. Claxton, United States Commissioner of Education*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 2*

“Private schools also are being pushed to an efficiency hitherto unknown, and perhaps the most noted of these are the schools organized and conducted by those affiliating with the Seventh-day Adventist church. Their central training school is located nine miles from Nashville, and near my home, and the practical side of their school work has been a constant demonstration of desirable things to this community.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 3*

“From this center, well-equipped young men and women have gone out to our hill country and ridge sections and have established schools that have proven most wonderful agencies for the moral, intellectual, and physical uplift of these people. They make their homes with these people and teach them the better things of life by example as well as by precept.*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 4*

“While these schools are not equipped like the modern high school, yet I find that they are emphasizing and successfully teaching domestic science, manual training, and agriculture through which their influence reaches into the homes and very noticeably advances the standard of the community life.”*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 5*

Yours very truly,*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 6*

(signed) J. Taylor Stratton

Ellen White's statement:*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 7*

“Be sure and preserve this to be used to accomplish the work that needs to be done to educate and to train students. There is to be encouragement to carry forward the grand work that is to be done. I am deeply interested. Let this work go forward. Let nothing be done to bind about this work. It is the Lord's work, and let us all act our individual part. We can all engage in this work. My soul is deeply interested.”*25LtMs, Ms 15, 1914, par. 8*

Ms 16, 1914

Interview/EGW Comments at Worship

NP

August 5, 1914

Previously unpublished.

Ellen White's Comments at Worship, Wednesday evening, August 5, 1914

[Ellen White's secretary:] I found her just ready to have worship. I told of the work of the day—study of Jeremiah Scriptures. Read portions from *Jeremiah 33*—verses 1-4, 6-16, and particularly emphasized the promises by re-reading these.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 1*

After praying, Sister White prayed also, thus:²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 2*

“Heavenly Father, I come to Thee just as I am, needy, and dependent; and I ask of Thee to inspire my soul with a faith that will lay hold of the promises, and that will grasp the blessing that we so much need at the present time. I ask Thee, Lord, that Thy grace may be given us right here. We want it. We want to honor Thee; we want to glorify Thee. We want to do Thy will, and we want to walk in accordance with Thy Word, that we may receive the promise. Oh Lord, help us to claim it by a living faith. Help us to lay hold upon Thee. Help us to grasp the promise, as Thou hast presented in Thy Word, that the light shall shine into our hearts and minds. Amen.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 3*

* * * * *

[Ellen White's secretary:] Before the prayer, Sister White had been urging the importance of our meditating on the promise, “Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” She had expressed the wish, also, before prayer, that we might have praying seasons, to break through the clouds of darkness the enemy brings close, and have a season of refreshing,

as in the olden days when she and her husband and others would meet together for prayer. She seemed to be longing for special blessings.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 4*

After the praying season, she said, in part:*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 5*

“We want to ask. He has said, ‘Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.’ We want to claim the blessing by faith; and I felt as if I wanted to speak these words of faith. We will not allow the darkness to come into our minds. We want truth to triumph; and we want God to be our front guard and our rearward. We want to be just what God would have us to be. I am so thankful that we can bring our praise to God and believe that He will hear our praise and that He will answer our petitions. I am very thankful, and I want this faith that we can carry through discouragements; it will be with us, and help us. If we are ever overcomers, we have got to have a hard tug of it; and yet, just get sight of the Lord and what He has said He would do, and claim and hold to it, and He will hear, and He will answer prayer.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 6*

“Well, I am thankful that there is hope for us in God, and we will cling to the promise. We will not let go. I thought I must say these words because unbelief comes in so easy, and we slide right away from it. Now the Lord wants us to have a faith that will speak. That faith that will speak will bring the promise just as He has promised; and I feel encouraged as I think these things over. There is light for us in the Lord. Let us talk light; let us act light; let us seek with all our hearts to do the will of God, and we shall see of his salvation. Satan shall have no power over us. We want that faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*25LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 7*

“Oh, I feel so anxious for our household here, and we will press the battle to the gates. The Lord is good to us. He has given us rich promises, and we have nothing to discourage us. And we want now to lay right hold and put away unbelief. Just press right to the side of Christ; and if we do so, His grace will be imparted unto us. I feel as though I wanted to be in that position that I can honor God and glorify Him; let us, every one, try. Let us, every one, have a

testimony that we can bear when we come together again. It is the light of the Lord, and we want His grace, and we want His salvation. Let us not give over till we have a perfect victory. Now that is what I have to say.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 8*

“I hope we will have that faith that overcometh unbelief, that will hang upon the promises. We must have that living faith that will claim the promise, and believe and trust in God; and we shall see of His salvation. That is how I feel. I do not feel discouraged in any wise; I feel just as though the Lord is my Keeper; the Lord is my Saviour; and I will trust Him till the last. Amen.”²⁵*LtMs, Ms 16, 1914, par. 9*

Ms 17, 1914

Prayer of E. G. White

NP

December 26, 1914

Portions of this manuscript are published in *LS 441*.

Prayer by Sister E. G. White during an interview with Elder and Mrs. E.W. Farnsworth

Heavenly Father, we come to Thee with our brethren to repeat the same prayers that they have offered for me and others. Let Thy blessing rest upon us. Be Thou our front guard and our rearward, that the enemy shall have no power to control mind or body, but that we shall be in a position that Thou canst speak and we can hear.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 17, 1914, par. 1*

Thou wilt answer our petitions; and we ask Thee, Lord, for Christ's sake, if it is Thy will, to give me strength and to give me grace to still continue. I am perfectly willing; or, I am perfectly willing to leave my work at any time that Thou seest best. Oh Lord, I greatly desire to do some things, Thou knowest, and would be willing to do them if Thou wilt give me strength; but we will make no complaint, because Thou hast spared my life so much longer than many anticipated and than I have anticipated myself.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 17, 1914, par. 2*

And now I ask Thee that my brethren that have come to see me, my children—I call them my children—I ask Thee to give them Thy grace and Thy keeping power under all circumstances and under all conditions. Thou canst guard them. We want to see the Lord's work done; and wherever Thou canst give strength to have it done, we pray Thee that Thou wouldst give that strength at this time.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 17, 1914, par. 3*

Give us light; give us joy; give us the great grace that Thou hast in store for the needy; and let us obtain it; and help us to carry it out. We ask it in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 17, 1914, par. 4*

Sweep back every mist of darkness and let the sunlight of Thy glory in. We give ourselves to Thee tonight. We are so pleased to see these brethren. We do not know what to say nor we hardly know how to treat it—it is a graciousness that we did not expect—but we ask Thee to let Thy blessing rest upon them, and let it rest upon me. And may we see the order of the Lord, and may we see the glory of His working in the meetings that shall be held. We ask Thee in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Amen.²⁵*LtMs, Ms 17, 1914, par. 5*

1915

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1915

Testimony of Ellen G. White

NP

February 24, 1915 and April 3, 1915

Previously unpublished.

February 24, 1915

Testimony of Ellen G. White

When waking out of sleep, she called the nurse to her side and said, "I want to tell you. I hate sin (repeated three times). I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 1*

"I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 2*

"I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 3*

"I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 4*

"I do not know especially what changes will take place; but they should watch every conceivable sin that Satan will try to immortalize."*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 5*

April 3, 1915

To Her Grandchildren

“Remember the Lord will carry us through. I am guarding every moment, so that nothing may come between me and the Lord. I hope there will not. God grant that we may all prove faithful. There will be a glorious meeting soon.”*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 6*

1915

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1915

Testimony of Ellen G. White

NP

February 24, 1915 and April 3, 1915

Previously unpublished.

February 24, 1915

Testimony of Ellen G. White

When waking out of sleep, she called the nurse to her side and said, "I want to tell you. I hate sin (repeated three times). I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 1*

"I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 2*

"I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 3*

"I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 4*

"I do not know especially what changes will take place; but they should watch every conceivable sin that Satan will try to immortalize."*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 5*

April 3, 1915

To Her Grandchildren

“Remember the Lord will carry us through. I am guarding every moment, so that nothing may come between me and the Lord. I hope there will not. God grant that we may all prove faithful. There will be a glorious meeting soon.”*25LtMs, Ms 1, 1915, par. 6*

Ms 2, 1915

Interview/Between Dr. Paulson and E. G. White

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

January 24-25, 1915

Portions of this manuscript are published in *LS 442*.

An Interview Between Dr. David Paulson and Mrs. E. G. White

[January 24, 1915:]

After greetings, and a few introductory remarks, Sister White said:*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 1*

I have thought that I should do the best I can and then leave the rest with God. I have no miserable regret, or cause for dissatisfaction.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 2*

I want to see my brethren cheerful. Every one that can take hold of encouragements, should do so, and present gladness and thanksgivings. And it is no task—it is a gratification; it is a satisfaction. God has made it to be just so.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 3*

I want to be a living testimony in the church. I want to tell my brethren of the goodness of God, and the grace of God; but I do not want to be limping at any point. I have a right to rejoice in the Lord and to glorify Him and honor Him. I do not have to stand and question and question and question whether I have any right to it. The Lord knows I have a right to these things. I have given my whole life to them.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 4*

I bore a clear testimony early in age, and I have nothing else to bear. If I had anything else to bear, I would be out of course. I have to keep in line. And as to sinking down and thinking about having trials about this thing and that and the other thing, I tell you, my brethren, it is all time lost—I cannot afford it. I have a living testimony as long as I shall live, and I shall bear it faithfully. You will

want me to speak these words of encouragement, and you will appreciate them; and so I go right along. I have no time to hang down my head, no time to begin to mourn over anything. The Lord has been my helper, the Lord has been my God, and I have not a doubt.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 5*

If I could not realize that He has been my guide and my stay, do tell me what I could trust in. Why, I have just as firm a trust in God, and that he will set my feet on Mount Zion, as that I live and breathe; and I am going to keep that trust till I die.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 6*

I have no depression, I have no disconsolancy to speak to any living soul that is not sinning. If I know they are sinning, then I encourage them in a way that they will understand. Tell those whom you meet that Jesus would love to see them in a position where they are not mourning and complaining. God is love, and unless you have upset your confidence yourself, it remains true.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 7*

Get just as clear and plain ideas as possible, and not so many of them but that you can unfold them and impress them. That is what I am required to do; therefore, I do not allow myself to have any kind of faultfinding going on around me. I want to urge upon all who can hear me speak the necessity of strict confidence and light in the Lord—no blanket of darkness. We can rejoice, whereas if we did not keep our eyes open as to how the Lord was benefitting us, we would lose a great deal.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 8*

Just think of it—God is waiting for chances to renew His blessings to us, and we do not half acknowledge it.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 9*

I am glad I have a thankful heart—so glad, so glad. I do not want to complain, I do not have any disposition to complain. But you cannot encourage others to obtain this experience by encouraging them in a faultfinding spirit. God does not want any of us to do this. I have felt sometimes as if tears would run down my face, but I would keep myself to myself unless I knew I could speak in cheerful tones, and could talk encouragingly.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 10*

It is not possible for us to bind off the work in this sacred cause, and not have it bound up with the very elements that are essential, that

is, meekness—you will gain a little by that; and confidence—you will gain a little by that. When you manifest so much confidence in God, unbelievers will want to know more of the truths you tell about. The Lord wants you, and every one of us that can, to give Him the glory.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 11*

* * * * *

[January 25, 1915:]

Dr. Paulson showed Sister White a picture of the first year nurses at Hinsdale Sanitarium, and said:*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 12*

Instead of simply having them do work in the house—house cleaning and washing dishes—we have them in Chicago, going out two and two into the homes of the people, carrying the message of truth, holding Bible readings. You see these girls in the picture? This girl has brought eight persons into the truth since last July; this girl has brought five in; and this girl four; and this other girl holds readings in ten families.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 13*

Sister White: Be kind to them and appreciative, and you will see that you have their attention. I want to see the truth going; it is going; I have no need to say that; the truth is going. There is sometimes making too much haste; that is, they get in a hurry, and they do not give that attention to points that are essential to present before unbelievers. They cannot expect unbelievers to accept everything they give them unless an interest is manifested in these unbelievers; and if you manifest an interest in them, you will surely get them—that is the light I have on that subject.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 14*

Dr. Paulson: We are trying to reach the people in their homes. These workers go right into the homes of the people.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 15*

Sister White: That is what I wanted to know—the root of the matter. Yes; they will make an impression in the homes that they do not dream of. And most of these countenances have something interesting speaking from them. They are good faces. They are solid faces; they are not frivolous faces. The Lord will bless

them.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 16*

Dr. Paulson: There are three or four colored people in the class. (C. C. Crisler told of Dr. Paulson's work.)*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 17*

Sister White: Well, the Lord works with their efforts. He does not leave them to drop down into discouragement. He does not want this. There are good countenances here; the Lord will work through these workers to perfect Christian character.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 18*

C. C. Crisler: These are common people. They do not get much money; but they get souls and blessing.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 19*

Sister White: It would be good to give them some encouragement by showing that you appreciate them. Of course, you do not want to lift them up by praising them; and yet praise is a good offering to the Lord in showing that you appreciate those who are trying to work for the saving of souls. Oh, how I wish I could go as I did once!*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 20*

In these great cities you can do a great deal of good, by showing an interest and letting your light shine forth. And the Lord is working with you. He is certainly doing this, and I feel so thankful.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 21*

I feel that a great burden has been taken off from me as I have looked through these books (pointing to a number of her books lying on the table). There will be some who will turn it one way, and some will turn it another way, and then you have to sit down calmly with them and tell them, That is not the way. We want to weave in the love of God, and if we weave in the love of God into our work and into all that we do, we may meet with some discouragement, but we have with us a God that works to counterwork that influence that would make a depression. I have wanted so to be right in the closing up of the work, that it is a hard thing for me to consent not to still go on.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 22*

Dr. Paulson: The books are going on.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 23*

Sister White: Those books are being published, and I thank the

Lord with heart and soul and voice He lets me have a part in it.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 24*

Dr. Paulson: The books are preaching more now than you ever did.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 25*

C. C. Crisler: Dr. Paulson is doing the same sort of work, and covers a very wide territory through his editorial work, especially on the "Life Boat."*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 26*

Sister White: Get everything you can of that nature, because you get their minds taken off from themselves and put on those things that are worthy of interest. We want to keep learning; we want to keep climbing—we cannot afford to stop. Oh, I want to do that good that will stand every test—that is, that we will see that they stand the test—and the Lord will help us. You may think frequently that people act cold, indifferent. Many do not feel thus; there may be a few; it would be a great wonder if there were not a few; but the thing is to understand the truth intelligently, and feel thankful and praise the Lord for it. I want to understand it intelligently; and, the Lord helping me, I mean to try to gather up some strength. Oh, I feel such love for the Lord when I consider what He has done for us poor, weak mortals.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 27*

C. C. Crisler: Dr. Paulson is finding some things in manuscripts that he is sure will help him to take right positions.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 28*

Sister White: That is the way we used to do in former times; we used to talk with each other confidingly. We would say, What can we do next? We cannot pore over this all the time; we have got to get something that will lead out, lead them along. They know not where they are going; and when they begin to see where they are, they are so amazed that you could not drive them off the track. That is the way they are presented to me, and I expect they will be presented to you in the same way. But we have got to be true, and whole-hearted, and kindly and ready to pick up the one who has fallen, and to help and strengthen him.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 29*

Dr. Paulson: You know, Sister White, you have written much on the drug question, and it is very perplexing to some of our doctors.

There are evidently some simple herbs and simple remedies that we can use, and yet when our doctors see your statements that no drugs should be used, they hold that this includes these things as well as the poisonous drugs. I am very anxious to get to the bottom of this question. I think I will have the whole light when I get together all the statements you have made.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 30*

Sister White: There are lots of them, and the Lord helps us. We need not depend on our own strength; for God comes right to our help, and puts His hand underneath the weakest ones. They look up; they see that a brother is helping them, and the tears begin to roll down their cheeks; for this is one they did not like. They come to stand in the position where they should stand; and the Lord helps them to find access to human hearts. We are God's people. I am so thankful, I am so thankful. You do not know how it fills my heart with satisfaction and joy to feel that the Lord is looking upon us and helping us—not me merely, but all of His workers. He has a good many workers. I want to be one to the last.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 31*

Dr. Paulson: I have come to feel that there is a place for prayer in our sanitarium work in the healing of the sick in connection with the remedies that we have not quite appreciated as we should.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 32*

Sister White: Repeat that.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 33*

Dr. Paulson: I have come to feel that we have not used prayer as much as we should with our remedies. We have not prayed enough for our sick patients.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 34*

Sister White: That is it. You see, there is a power waiting to work for us, if we will be worked. And it is so fresh and full—well, the first thing they know, it has broken down all this selfishness; and when you get selfishness broken down, there will be a great work done.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 35*

These books I have been getting out are in the Lord's order. I want to work intelligently, that He may look at my work and say, "Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy

Lord.”*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 36*

Sister White (praying): Our Heavenly Father, Thou knowest what I need better than I can tell Thee; but I come to Thee with all my necessities; with all my perplexities, and I ask that Thy blessing may rest upon those who are trying to bring the truth before the people. May they see light in Thy light, and rejoice in Thy truth. I ask Thee this day to let Thy blessing rest upon those who are seeking for a deeper work of grace in their hearts; and I believe that Thou wilt give it. I believe that Thou wilt be forward to impart that blessing; for we ask it all for Christ's sake. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 2, 1915, par. 37*

Ms 3, 1915

Prayer of E. G. White

Refiled as *Ms 17, 1914*.

Ms 4, 1915

Interview/Comments to C. C. Crisler

NP

Sunday forenoon, March 7, 1915, March 7, 1915

Portions of this manuscript are published in *LS 443-444*.

**Words spoken by Sister White during an interview with C. C. Crisler,
Sunday forenoon, March 7, 1915**

My courage is grounded in my Saviour.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 1*

I want that peace that abounds in Christ Jesus.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 2*

My work is nearly ended.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 3*

Looking over the past, I do not feel the least mite of despondency or discouragement in any way. I feel so grateful that the Lord has withheld me from despair and discouragement, and that I can still hold the banner. I am very grateful that it is so.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 4*

I know Him whom I love and in whom my soul trusteth.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 5*

(As regards death:) I feel, the sooner the better; all the time that is how I feel—the sooner the better. I have not a discouraging thought, nor sadness; yet I did hope I should be able once more to speak to the people; but that is the Lord's business, not mine.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 6*

I have no desire to plaster on any additions to what I have. (Uncertain as to whether this refers to books or to Christian experience.)*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 7*

I have light and faith and hope and courage and joy in the Lord, and that is enough. I do not hunger after more of the same kind,

because the Lord understands what I can bear, and He gives me grace to bear up under the discouragements that I have had to bear sometimes, and I feel thankful for that.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 8*

I have nothing to complain of; but I do thank the Lord for all His goodness and all His mercy and all His love.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 9*

(Pointing to and handling some of her books:) I appreciate these books as I never did before. I appreciate them. They are truth, and they are righteousness, and they are an everlasting testimony that God is true.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 10*

I have nothing to complain of. Let the Lord take His way and do His work with me so that I am refined and purified; and that is all I desire. I know my work is done; it is no kind of use to talk anything else. I shall rejoice, when my time comes, that I am permitted to lie down to rest in peace. I have no kind of desire that my life should be prolonged.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 11*

(Sister White united in prayer, as follows:)*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 12*

Heavenly Father, I come to Thee, weak, like a broken reed, yet by the Holy Spirit's vindication of righteousness and truth that shall prevail. I thank Thee, Lord, I thank Thee, and I will not draw away from anything that Thou wouldst give me to bear. Let Thy light, let thy joy and grace, be upon me in my last hours, that I may glorify Thee, is my great desire; and this is all that I shall ask of Thee. Amen.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 13*

(Following the prayer:)*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 14*

I did not know how it would be in the last, the very last, on account of the affliction. But I find that I can lean my whole weight on the promises of God; and I do not at all doubt or question His wisdom in any way, that He has provided for me to be carried through; and I will rejoice just as long as I have tongue and voice.*25LtMs, Ms 4, 1915, par. 15*

Ms 5, 1915

Interview/Comments to C. C. Crisler

NP

March 10, 1915

Portions of this manuscript are published in LS 446-447.

An Interview Between C. C. Crisler and Mrs. Ellen G. White, Wednesday morning, March 10, 1915

In an interview this morning with Sister White, I outlined to her some of the plans our bookmen are making for an increased circulation of our denominational publications, and told her also of the publishers' convention now in session at Mountain View.*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1915, par. 1*

Sister White once more expressed her pleasure over the privilege she had two years ago of meeting with so many of the bookmen from Pacific Press territory; and then she said:*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1915, par. 2*

"I am very glad for all they are doing for the circulation of our books. The publishing branch of our cause has much to do with our power. I do desire that it shall accomplish all that the Lord designs it should. If our bookmen do their part faithfully, I know, from the light God has given me, that the knowledge of present truth among those not yet acquainted with the reasons of our faith will be doubled and trebled. This is why I have been in so much of a hurry to get my books out, so that they could be placed in the hands of the people and read. And in the foreign languages the Lord designs that the circulation of our books should be greatly increased. Thus we shall be placing the cause of present truth on vantage ground. But let us remember that in all our endeavors we must seek daily for an individual Christian experience. Only as we keep in close touch with the Source of our strength shall we be enabled to advance rapidly and along even lines."*25LtMs, Ms 5, 1915, par. 3*